





## MAPS.

(IN POCKET ATTACHED TO COVER.)

Vol. I. Map No. I.—Position of Union and Confederate armies on morning of July 1, 1863.

Vol. I. Map No. II.—Battle of Gettysburg; first day; position of troops.

Vol. II. Map No. III.—Battle of Gettysburg; second day; position of troops.

Vol. II. Map No. IV.—Battle of Gettysburg; third day; position of troops.

Vol. III. Map No. V.—Battle of Gettysburg; third day; cavalry engagement.



CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 052 145 475





# Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924052145475>

















NEW YORK MONUMENTS COMMISSION  
FOR THE  
BATTLEFIELDS OF GETTYSBURG AND CHATTANOOGA.

---

FINAL REPORT  
ON THE  
BATTLEFIELD OF GETTYSBURG.

---

COMMISSIONERS.

MAJ.-GEN. DANIEL E. SICKLES, U. S. A.	MAJ.-GEN. DANIEL BUTTERFIELD.
BVT. MAJ.-GEN. ALEX. S. WEBB.	BVT. BRIG.-GEN. ANSON G. MCCOOK.
COL. LEWIS R. STEGMAN.	COL. CLINTON BECKWITH.
MAJOR CHARLES A. RICHARDSON.	THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF THE STATE, EX-OFFICIO.
CHAIRMAN, MAJ.-GEN. DANIEL E. SICKLES, U. S. A.	
ENGINEER AND SECY., A. J. ZABRISKIE.	

---

VOL. III.

---

ALBANY:  
J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS.  
1900.











J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

137TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.  
On Culp's Hill. Right of Greene's New York Brigade.





## 137TH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

HISTORICAL SKETCH BY SURGEON JOHN M. FARRINGTON.

This regiment was organized at Binghamton, N. Y., from recruits enlisted in the Twenty-fourth senatorial district. Four companies were raised in Broome, three in Tioga, and three in Tompkins counties. The regiment was mustered into the United States service September 25, 1862, and left for the seat of war two days afterwards. Capt. David Ireland, of the Fifteenth United States Infantry, who was recruiting in Binghamton, was appointed colonel of the regiment, and Koert S. Van Voorhees, of Ithaca, received the appointment of lieutenant colonel. Colonel Ireland brought to the command such knowledge and experience of military service that by his drill and discipline the regiment rapidly came to the front as one of the most efficient in the service. Lieutenant Colonel Van Voorhees had the advantage of several years' service in the New York State Militia, and was an able and accomplished officer. The regiment contained a noble body of men, of splendid physical appearance, most of whom had been reared in the rural districts.

But little need be said of the departure of the regiment from Binghamton, for similar scenes were at that time occurring in many cities and villages of the state, as the boys in blue marched from their camps of organization to the railroads for transportation to the seat of war. These were the times that tried not only men's souls, but with more severity still those of the gentler sex. Deep seated below the cheers and applause which were given to these brave soldier volunteers as they marched through the streets, there was, in many instances, the most profound anguish; for there had been many a sad scene at the homes of these enlisted boys and men when the hour came in which to say good-bye.

The regiment went by special train to Washington via Elmira, Williamsport and Baltimore. We were compelled to ride in freight and on open platform cars; but unlike many other regiments did not lose a man by accident on the route. On reaching Washington we were ordered to Camp Chase, on the opposite side of the Potomac, but before reaching the Long Bridge the order was countermanded, and the regiment was sent to Frederick, Md., by rail.

We remember this locality as our first encampment. It was in a pasture field about half a mile from the city. Every church and most of the public buildings were at that time filled with the wounded brought from the battlefield of Antietam, the fight there having occurred just twelve days previous to our arrival at Frederick. On October 4th we moved to Pleasant Valley, near Maryland Heights, and on the 29th to Harper's Ferry, where we took the Charlestown Pike to Bolivar Heights, about two miles distant, and went into camp. We remained here until the 10th of December, 1862. We were not far from the enemy's lines, and for the first time our men did picket duty in the face of the enemy, and some of our boys straying beyond the picket line were captured by Confederate cavalry scouts. While in Pleasant Valley our

regiment was assigned to the Twelfth Army Corps, Maj. Gen. Henry W. Slocum commanding. Our division was the Second, under command of Brig. Gen. John W. Geary. Our brigade, composed of five New York regiments, the Sixtieth, Seventy-eighth, One hundred and second, One hundred and thirty-seventh, and One hundred and forty-ninth, was commanded by Brig. Gen. George S. Greene.

On November 9th we made our first reconnoissance into the enemy's lines, with our division, to Charlestown, Va., General Geary being in command. The troops were much interested in the town because of its notoriety as the place of trial and execution of John Brown. As the regiment was marching by, the writer rode his horse into the Court House, up to the judge's stand, and out at the other front door, much to the amusement of the boys, but also to the unexpressed indignation of the residents, who regarded the act as one of desecration to their hall of justice.

While the troops were halted in the main street of Charlestown another new experience was encountered by our regiment. Some Rebel cavalry had been discovered by our advance, and General Geary ordered the battery to shell the woods to which they had retreated; while the cannon were firing, an orderly came riding rapidly down the line, giving the order "Load." Some of us will never forget how the sound of that order, given for the first time under such circumstances, stirred our emotions. We marched about four miles beyond Charlestown, driving the Confederates before us. Judging from the appearance of their recently vacated camps their numbers were few. Having accomplished the object of our expedition we returned to camp, taking with us some prisoners, contrabands and beef cattle.

The site of our camp at Bolivar had been continuously occupied by Union or Confederate troops from the very beginning of the war. The result was that the soil, saturated with the germs of disease, made our camp a pestilential one. Soon we were visited with a grave and extensive epidemic of typhoid fever, and our regimental sick list increased rapidly until it reached 200. It became necessary to send the most severe cases to the general hospital at Harper's Ferry, where, on one day, four of our men died from this disease. During the last four weeks of our stay at Bolivar Heights there were nearly 400 cases of typhoid fever, and scarcely a day passed without a death in camp.

December 2d General Geary took his division out again. On this occasion we penetrated the enemy's country as far as Winchester, being five days on the trip. The details of this expedition would, if reported, be interesting but want of space forbids their insertion here. One incident the writer will be pardoned for publishing, as he was one of the chivalrous party. On leaving Winchester he overheard General Geary say to General Greene, "Let the men have fresh meat." The writer reasoned that if they had fresh meat it must needs be captured, and, spying a cow in the streets as we were marching out, he tried to drive the animal to the head of our line; but "bossy" was not disposed to join the Union army, and so with head and tail erect she "bolted," and had not reinforcements arrived she would have escaped capture. But Major Willoughby and Chaplain Washburn, who were also mounted, recognizing the benevolent design of the surgeon galloped to his aid. The cow

surrendered. The prisoner was escorted to the head of the regiment, where the boys, being experienced cow-drivers, took her in charge. But, alas! the power of example was too well illustrated; for after that every cow along the side of the road was driven from her inclosure and added to the number until a respectable drove was secured. Yet even then all would have gone on well had not General Greene, unfortunately for us, ridden back along the line and discovered the horned recruits to his command. The general was a "West Pointer" and a severe disciplinarian. Mortified and indignant at our action he ordered the animals liberated, much to the regret of the boys, who already were enjoying beefsteak in anticipation. We lost the game but had the name, for the lieutenant colonel, who was quite a wag, wrote home to his good wife: "Life in the army is very demoralizing, for I have seen this very day a Methodist class leader, a Presbyterian deacon, and a Baptist preacher steal a cow." And the next issue of the Richmond Inquirer announced that "Border Ruffian Geary has been to Winchester, and has stolen the poor widow's last cow."

The regiment went to Bolivar Heights, November 1st, 1,000 strong; it marched from there, December 10th, with 650 pale, jaundiced, and enfeebled men. We left 110 men in camp who were too feeble to march, and who were transferred from there to general hospital after the regiment had left. The remaining survivors of the regiment were absent, sick in hospital, or had been discharged from the service direct from the general hospital. So depressing had been the influence of our pestilential camp that there was scarcely a well man in the regiment; but on the march, with better surroundings, the health of the regiment rapidly improved.

We marched with the entire Twelfth Corps through Loudoun Valley, Leesburg, Gum Springs, Fairfax Court House, and on to Dumfries. We were within twenty-five miles of Fredericksburg, whence we had heard the roll of artillery the day previous from the battle then in progress. Early in the morning of the 17th we received orders to be ready to march at a moment's notice, expecting that we were to advance as a reserve for General Burnside; but it was noon when the order came to move. Then it was to countermarch; and it began to be evident to us that the battle of Fredericksburg had not resulted in a Union victory. We marched to near Fairfax Station, where we made our camp on the 19th. The First Brigade of our division was left at Dumfries to hold the town. The march to and from Dumfries to Fairfax Station was made through the deepest of mud; the wagons mired, and the animals becoming exhausted, balked. Our journey was very slow, and we were bespattered with mud from head to foot.

On the 27th we received orders to move, and marched at 9 p. m. The night was dark and the teams were much delayed. We learned that the enemy had attacked the brigade left at Dumfries in such force that Colonel Candy had called for reinforcements, and that we were being sent to his relief. We crossed the Occoquan River on the 28th, and after marching some three or four miles beyond, halted for dinner. While the troops were resting General Slocum with his body guard rode by. The general halted a moment and passed some words with Colonel Ireland,<sup>1</sup> who was in the rear of our line of march. As the general passed the regiment



our boys all arose and gave him three rousing cheers, which, of course, brought off his hat. He was in full dress uniform, and thus a shining mark for the enemy, who, as subsequent events proved, was much nearer than we supposed, for in a few minutes we heard the crack of rifles, and the general and his staff came galloping back, pursued by Rebel cavalry upon whom they had suddenly and unexpectedly ridden. Instantly the order, "Forward! double quick!" was given, and the men of our regiment, which was in the advance, jumped upon their feet, slung their knapsacks, capping their pieces as they ran, and, under the command of Colonel Ireland, went splendidly into line, and hurriedly through the woods in the direction in which the enemy's cavalry had retreated. At the same time our artillery was placed in position and served with promptness and rapidity. Afterwards we learned that the force which had been in our front was a small detachment of a large cavalry force under the command of Stuart and Fitzhugh Lee who, failing in their attack on Dumfries, were now making one of their characteristic raids. About an hour before meeting us they had encountered and overpowered a small force of the Second and Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry. They crossed the Orange and Alexandria Railroad after leaving us, and captured the telegraph operator at Bealeton Station, and played the "dickens" generally with the wires, sending and receiving despatches from Washington and elsewhere, after which they cut the wires and attempted to go to Fairfax Court House, but were repulsed by the Vermont regiments stationed there.

We arrived in camp near Fairfax Station, December 30th, and remained there until January 19, 1863. The promptness, coolness, and efficiency of the One hundred and thirty-seventh regiment on the 28th, gave it a reputation that was never afterwards impaired, but enhanced by further service on more important occasions, as its subsequent history will show. We left camp at 4 p. m. on the 19th; our regiment being rear guard was the last to move. Our course was towards Dumfries, and the second night out we were nearly drowned by a downpour of rain from which it was impossible for us to protect ourselves fully and marching in the rain the next day just filled our cup of woe.

On reaching the dismal town of old Dumfries we found ourselves in even a worse plight than we were on our former visit there. We entered Dumfries on the 21st, and the following day were ordered on, notwithstanding the fact that the mud was so deep in some places that the teams and the wagons were almost submerged. But the orders from the commanding general were that the wagons must go through, even should it be necessary to throw out everything they contained. These orders were literally obeyed. Never before did the writer witness such shouting at, and lashing of teams as took place that day. The men were compelled to wade through the mud, and succeeded in making but five miles of progress. On the 24th we reached Stafford Court House where General Sigel had his headquarters; but his corps, the Eleventh, had received marching orders at the same time that we did, and had gone, most of them, to join Burnside. The next morning our brigade alone received marching orders, the main body of the corps remaining at Stafford Court House, where General Slocum established his headquarters. After marching about seven miles we came suddenly in sight of the Potomac River and

the mouth of Aquia Creek. We encamped on a hillside just south of the railroad, which ran from Aquia Creek Landing to Falmouth opposite Frederickburg. This railroad conveyed all of the supplies to the Army of the Potomac. February 7th we moved to a new camp about half a mile further south on the banks of the Potomac. This camp was put in excellent order for winter quarters. Log huts with fire-places and berths were constructed, making the quarters quite homelike. Just before moving to this camp we received our first visit from the paymaster, who paid us, however, only to October 31st.

April 10th we marched to Stafford Court House, and, with the Army of the Potomac, were reviewed by President Lincoln. The President was accompanied by Mrs. Lincoln, who rode in a carriage, and by one of his sons, who rode on a small pony. After the review the President took the cars at Brooke's Station for the Landing, and from there a steamer for Washington, midst the screeching of steam whistles, ringing of bells, etc. The visit of the President foreshadowed a forward movement; for the next day, at 9 a. m., we heard the roar of artillery and the rattle of musketry at the front, both of which increased in volume for some time. Then a courier rode rapidly to our brigade headquarters, and we were ordered under arms and ready to move at a moment's notice. At last the firing ceased, but we were kept in readiness to move until 4 p. m., when we were dismissed. On the 14th we received orders to move. The troops of the entire army had been provided with eight days' rations and eighty rounds of cartridges. We expected to move on the morning of the 15th, but the rain came down in torrents and in consequence we did not move. Soon after this we received white stars cut out of flannel to wear upon our hats or caps. The star was the badge of the Twelfth Corps, and the color designated the Second Division, that of the First being red. On the 25th the surgeon received orders to send all that were unable to march to the corps hospital. The next day we broke camp, and stopped for the night six and one-half miles northwest of Stafford Court House.

On the 29th we crossed the Rappahannock River at Kelly's Ford on a pontoon bridge laid by the Fiftieth New York Engineers, and on Thursday, April 30th, reached Chancellorsville, where we lay for a time in a wood of small growth trees. Here we started fire to cook some fresh beef, but as soon as the smoke arose the enemy sent shells whizzing and bursting down in our midst. We promptly changed our bill of fare, put out our fire, and many of us made a discovery that raw beef, well seasoned, is very grateful to the taste of a hungry man. The movements of the regiment the three days following may be described by quoting briefly from the reports of the commanding officers.

General Geary stated that, "The conduct of Greene's Brigade, May 1st, was admirable. Although exposed for quite a length of time to the fire of the enemy, where they could neither shelter nor defend themselves, nor return the assault, they bore themselves with the calmness and discipline of veterans." General Greene says officially: "The One hundred and thirty-seventh New York, commanded by Colonel Ireland, displayed great coolness and good discipline in all its movements."

On Friday we accompanied the brigade on a reconnoissance, and returned to the position formerly occupied by us. At 10 p. m. we received orders to throw up a small breastwork and cover the front with abattis. May 2d received orders to move out, but subsequently the order was countermanded, and we returned to our former position, where we remained until Sunday morning, May 3d. We lay in the trenches for some time under a heavy fire of shot and shell, and then had orders to march out by left flank which we obeyed. During the time the regiment was under fire, the officers and men obeyed all orders promptly, and manifested much coolness and bravery. One man caught a shell, the fuse of which was on fire, and threw it over the breastworks. The loss of the regiment in the battle of Chancellorsville was 3 killed, 17 wounded, and 36 missing,—the latter supposed to have been captured by the enemy. Some of the missing were known to have been wounded.

We returned to Aquia Creek Landing, where we remained until June 13th, when we broke camp and began the march which terminated in the battle of Gettysburg. The effective strength of the regiment present for duty at that date was but 525; deaths, desertions, discharges for disability, absence at hospital for sickness or wounds, details on detached service, paroled prisoners, and the resignations of officers had caused this depletion of the regiment, so that only little more than half of those that went out with us were present for duty eight months after our organization. We passed through Stafford Court House, crossed Aquia Creek, and once more greeted old Dumfries. We were then marched to Fairfax Court House in such a hurried manner that nearly one-half of our men fell out from exhaustion, and sixteen were so seriously prostrated it became necessary to send them to general hospital at Washington. We left Fairfax Court House on the 17th, and arrived on the 21st at Edwards Ferry, where we bivouacked on the bluff near a pontoon bridge that was being laid across the Potomac at that point.

Our regiment was the only one assigned to the duty of guarding the bridge. On the 24th the Third Division of the Eleventh Corps came up and remained until night, when the remainder of that corps having arrived they commenced crossing the river; but it was nearly noon on the 25th when the last of the corps had passed over. They were followed immediately by the First Corps, which occupied all the afternoon in crossing. On the same day we saw a large cavalry force passing up the Maryland side of the Potomac. A second pontoon was thrown over the river, and at 3 a. m., on the 26th, we were ordered up and crossed at 5 a. m., accompanying our corps. We took the road leading to Poolesville, but turning to the left did not pass through it. The next day we crossed the Monocacy River at its junction with the Potomac. We marched on the tow-path of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, which crosses the river by an aqueduct bridge. On the 28th we marched on the road leading to Frederick, passing through Jefferson, Centreville, and Eagle Mills.

While halted for dinner General Slocum rode by and told Colonel Ireland that we had a new commander; that General Hooker had tendered his resignation, and General Meade had been placed in command. For once it was evident that President Lincoln had disregarded his expressed rule of action "not to swap horses while crossing a stream." On the 30th we crossed the

State line into Pennsylvania, and encamped early in the afternoon on the north side of Littlestown.

On the morning of July 1st we marched to a place on the Baltimore and Gettysburg Pike called Two Taverns, and halted for dinner. About 3 p. m. we heard the cannonading in our advance, and received orders to move as rapidly as possible in the direction of the firing. The First Division turned off to the right and moved towards the field of battle on the east of Rock Creek, and about 4:30 p. m. that division confronted Wolf's Hill, which is east of Culp's Hill and on the opposite side of Rock Creek. On reaching the vicinity of Gettysburg our division, the Second, was sent to the left of our army; but before morning we were moved to the right of our line on the west side of Rock Creek, and took a position on the slope of Culp's Hill, facing eastward towards Rock Creek. Here the men threw up earthworks the best they could without intrenching tools, and here they remained until the end of the fight.

The breastworks were completed about noon of the 2d of July. From that time until 4 p. m. the troops which had arrived were resting quietly, and all was as peaceful and serene as though there were no war in the land, when suddenly an artillery duel, the like of which this continent had never known, burst upon us. Probably nearly 100 cannon were blazing away, and the roar of the explosions, with the shrieking and whizzing of shells, surpassed all possible description. The writer was, at that time, in a position to see all along the centre of our line, where the artillerymen, midst fire and smoke, were loading and firing as rapidly as they could. All the loose elements of the army, sutlers, hostlers, visitors, etc., were scurrying to the rear as fast as their legs or horses could carry them.

General Greene, in his report of the battle on the night of the 2d, says: "The First Division and the First and Second Brigades of the Second Division were ordered from my right, leaving the intrenchments of Kane's Brigade and Williams' Division unoccupied on the withdrawal of those troops. I received orders to occupy the whole of the intrenchments previously occupied by the Twelfth Army Corps with my brigade. The movement was commenced, and the One hundred and thirty-seventh Regiment on my right was moved into the position vacated by Kane's Brigade. Before any further movement could be made we were attacked on the whole of our front by a large force, a few minutes before 7, and the enemy made four distinct charges, which were effectually resisted. About 8 p. m. the enemy appeared on our right flank in the intrenchments from which Williams' Division had been withdrawn, and attacked the right flank of the One hundred and thirty-seventh New York. Colonel Ireland withdrew his right, throwing back his line perpendicular to the intrenchments in which he had been in position and presenting his front to the enemy in their new position. The officers and men behaved admirably during the whole of the contest. Colonel Ireland was attacked on his flank and rear. He changed his position and maintained his ground with skill and gallantry, his regiment suffering very severely."

Colonel Ireland, in his report of the battle, thus alludes to the officers who were killed: "Captain Gregg with a small squad of men charged with the



bayonet the enemy that were harassing us most, and fell mortally wounded, while leading and cheering on his men. Captain Williams I had thanked for his coolness and courage but a short time before he fell. Lieutenant Van Emburg, acting adjutant, was everywhere conspicuous for his bravery, and fell while cheering his men. Lieutenant Hallett fell doing his duty." Our regiment's loss was 40 killed, 87 wounded, and 10 missing. The Confederate force against which our regiment and brigade fought was Johnson's Division of "Stonewall" Jackson's old corps, then commanded by General Ewell.

In a work published by Col. William F. Fox, entitled "Regimental Losses in the Civil War," he states in regard to the One hundred and thirty-seventh New York as follows: "This regiment won special honor at Gettysburg, then in Greene's Brigade, which held Culp's Hill during a critical period of that battle against desperate attacks of a vastly superior force. The gallant defence of Culp's Hill by Greene's Brigade, and the terrible execution inflicted by its musketry on the assaulting column of the enemy form one of the most noteworthy incidents of the war."

General Geary reported that 900 of the enemy's dead lying in our front were buried by our troops, and a large number were left unburied, as marching orders were received before the work was completed.

There was a heavy fall of rain on the 5th. The troops received marching orders, and we went as far as Littlestown, where we remained until 4 a. m., on the 7th, when we marched to Walkersville, a distance of twenty-six miles. On the 8th we passed through Frederick, and halted for the night at Jefferson. On the way we passed by a tree from which was hanging by the neck a Rebel spy. He was caught in Buford's cavalry camp, getting information that would enable him to lead a Rebel force to capture our supply train. Abundant evidence of his guilt was found upon him, and he was promptly executed. His body had been hanging for three days and was enormously bloated, his face presenting a horrid appearance. Our boys, nevertheless, identified him as the fellow that visited our camp at Bolivar as a peddler selling song books, and they were so elated to know that he had at last been detected and his treacherous career brought to an end, that they broke forth singing as we marched by, "And everything is lovely and the goose hangs high."

From Jefferson we crossed South Mountain at Crampton's Pass. On the 10th marched to Rohrersville, on the 11th to Fair Play and Jones's Cross Roads. On the 12th our regiment was sent out as skirmishers, and several batteries were also moved out in the direction from which we heard cannonading on our right. The troops and artillery were astir and moving all night; trees were cut down and breastworks built. At 8 p. m., on the 13th, our line had fallen back behind the intrenchments built by our regiment the day previous. On the 14th received orders to move at 7 a. m., but did not move at all that day. At 10:30 a. m., Generals Geary and Greene came riding by with the news that General Lee had, during the night, crossed the river with his entire army. On the 15th our whole army was in motion. Our regiment marched fifteen miles and camped at Sandy Hook, and the next morning moved to Pleasant Valley, where we went into camp about half a mile from our former camp in October, 1862. We spent the 16th in preparing pay and muster-rolls, and on the 17th

crossed the Potomac to Harper's Ferry. We again entered the Loudoun Valley and camped at Hillsboro, where we remained until the 20th. So long a time had elapsed since an opportunity had been afforded us for taking a bath, that we had not only become bronzed by the sun's rays, but begrimed with dirt, while our clothing was both ragged and dirty. We improved these few days in camp in a general cleaning up of our persons and garments.

Leaving Hillsboro on the 20th we were constantly on the move until we reached Warrenton Junction the 29th. We left the Junction on the 31st and marched from 5 a. m. until 6 p. m., when our brigade was detached from the corps, the latter going to Kelly's Ford, while we continued our march southerly. At 9 p. m. we received instructions from General Greene to take our regiment to Kemper's Ford, while the other regiments of the brigade marched on to Ellis's Ford, three miles farther down the Rappahannock River. We lay down until 2 a. m., August 1st, when we took up our line of march for Kemper's Ford, our camp being back from the river in a piece of woods. Our regiment here had a great amount of picket duty to perform, and a large detail was employed in digging rifle pits down by the river near the ford.\* Our camp life at Kemper's Ford was uneventful. The pickets of the Confederates were on the opposite side of the river, and ere long friendly communications were established between their pickets and ours. Newspapers were exchanged, and our boys traded with them coffee for tobacco, until one day they were surprised by a visit from General Geary who, in language more forcible than elegant, forbade our boys fraternizing any more with the "Johnny Rebs" under penalty of severe punishment. On the 15th of September, 1863, we struck tents, drew rations, and at dark moved out of camp on the road, and, marching all night, arrived at Kelly's Ford on the morning of the 16th. After waiting for a pontoon bridge to be laid we crossed the river and marched until 2 p. m. On the 17th we marched at 7 a. m., and at noon established camp in the vicinity of Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan.

On the 18th our regiment witnessed for the first time a military execution. Two deserters from our division were shot. The usual formal details were observed, and the sad and terrible scene will never be forgotten by those who witnessed it. On the march to Gettysburg in June, before crossing the Potomac, three deserters from the First Division were executed in the presence of the Twelfth Army Corps, our regiment perhaps alone excepted, we happening to be in the rear that day in the line of march, and these men were executed and buried before our arrival. We saw their new-made graves as we marched by. One of these boys had been pardoned by the President, but the courier intrusted with the reprieve arrived too late, though his horse was covered with foam as he rode up just after the fatal volley had been fired, and handed the order to General Slocum. We have not here space to give the details of this pathetic story, and of the expressed sadness of President Lincoln, when he handed to the grief-stricken and waiting father, the despatch from General Slocum that the pardon arrived a few minutes too late.

---

\*From August 7, 1863, until the close of the war and the mustering out of the regiment, the writer is indebted chiefly for all that is hereafter recorded to Rev. Oscar L. Severson, Capt. Wm. H. Bristol, and to the official records.

We took up the line of march for Bealton Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, on the 24th of September, where on the 28th we were put in ordinary freight cars, with rough boards for seats, and rode to Alexandria, arriving there just before dark. Marching over the Long Bridge to Washington, we remained there about four hours, and then left on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, passing through Harper's Ferry, Martinsburg, Cumberland and Grafton to Bellair, Ohio, where we remained over night. Next morning, boarding the cars, we passed through Columbus, Dayton and Indianapolis to Jeffersonville, Ind. After crossing the Ohio River at Louisville, we took the cars to Nashville, Tenn., arriving October 6th, and remained there until the 22d.

The journey by rail occupied nine days, and was perhaps the greatest movement of a large body of troops from one department to another that was ever made. The soldiers enjoyed it greatly, notwithstanding the unpleasant features of being crowded in box cars and cramped in uncomfortable quarters, for it was a blessed change from the monotony of camp life and the weariness of hard marches. But the most cheering feature of the journey was the cordial and demonstrative greetings given us by the people all along the route, both by day and by night. It was a constant ovation, not of applause alone, but what was more substantial and still better appreciated, the unlimited supply of hot coffee, and all kinds of choice food and fruits. The school children gathered at the station where we were waiting, and sang patriotic songs. It was on the eve of the election in Ohio, and one of the songs that seemed to be a very popular one with them ran thus:

"The Union forever! Hurrah, boys, hurrah!  
Down with Vallandigham and up with Johnny Brough."

Leaving Nashville, October 22d, we moved to Bridgeport on the Tennessee River, which we crossed on a pontoon bridge. Marching over a spur of the Cumberland Mountains we entered a narrow valley called Lookout Valley, through which ran the railroad, then in possession of the enemy. Without serious trouble we gained possession of the mountain passes and railroad. We stopped for the night at Shellmound, visited Nick-a-jack Cave, where we captured a few prisoners and destroyed the saltpetre works. We resumed our march around the foot of Raccoon Mountain, and went into camp.

On the 28th we entered Lookout Valley, with the famous Lookout Mountain before us, under whose frowning brow we marched all the afternoon. From the mountain we could see the enemy signal, notifying General Bragg of our approach. At night we made the usual camp fires to prepare a soldier's meal, and gave ourselves over to sleep. The enemy saw our camp fires from the mountain, noticed the long interval between us and the advance forces, and resolved to make a night attack and capture our small brigade.

At midnight our picket at Lookout Creek was surprised and captured, our camp was alarmed by the firing on the picket line, and we were hastily formed in line of battle; but as nothing further occurred, and quiet was restored, we were permitted to lie down on our arms, an order which the men cheerfully obeyed. But before sleep came, the enemy, who had silently approached our camp,

guided by our camp fires, poured a terrific volley through our line. In great haste we formed in line of battle under a severe and continuous fire from the enemy, who were in our very camp, and for three hours the battle raged in great fury in the darkness of the night.

General Geary states in his official report that: "The One hundred and thirty-seventh New York on the left fought the overreaching right of the enemy by part of them fighting back to back with the other part;" and that "the Hampton Legion, 1,600 strong, had penetrated to the Kelly's Ferry Road, about seventy rods to the left, and while marching by the flank was attacked by two companies of the One hundred and thirty-seventh, under Adjutant Mix, moved around at right angles, and they were thrown in confusion by our sudden assault, and the advantage on our side being followed up, they were hastily driven back, leaving a number of killed and wounded in the woods to the left and rear of our line." Colonel Ireland who was in command of the brigade states that "the conduct of the officers and men of the One hundred and thirty-seventh New York during the action was truly heroic. They took position while under heavy musketry fire, and held that position throughout the engagement. When the enemy attempted to turn their flank not a man wavered, but by steady and well-directed fire drove the enemy back at every attempt they made to charge. Before the close of the action the cartridges were all expended, but by sending to the hospital and cutting the cartridge boxes from the wounded and the dead, they had a supply until the close of the action. When the firing ceased there were but 200 cartridges in the regiment. Of their bravery and good conduct during the engagement I need only mention, that of the whole number killed and wounded in the brigade, 105, 90 were of this regiment; there were none missing."

General Greene having been wounded early in the fight, the command of the brigade devolved upon Colonel Ireland. Lieutenant Colonel Van Voorhees immediately took command of the regiment, soon after which he was wounded; but, notwithstanding, he continued his duties as commander until the close of the action, when Captain Eldredge took command of the regiment.

An amusing incident occurred while the battle was in progress. The supply train was corralled in the rear of our camp; the mules became panic stricken and broke from their fastenings, and made a dash for liberty. The rattle and clatter of their chains, and the noise accompanying their stampede, struck terror into the hearts of the enemy, who in the darkness supposed it was a heavy reinforcement of cavalry, and the "Johnnies" broke and ran for their lives. The quartermaster subsequently in making his report recommended that these brave mules be breveted horses for gallantry and meritorious services on the field in face of the enemy. The One hundred and thirty-seventh Regiment had 15 officers and 353 men present, and of this number 15 men were killed and 3 officers and 72 men were wounded.

Before daylight on the 24th of November, in company with Geary's Division, we marched to Wauhatchie Creek, where a temporary bridge had been constructed over an old mill-dam on which we crossed and began to climb Lookout Mountain. Our regiment was in the first line of battle, and near the centre. After the right of the line had reached a point near the palisades on

the top of the mountain, we commenced a forward movement, and soon came upon the enemy, and their first volley killed 2 and wounded several of our regiment. We then moved forward as rapidly as possible, which was very difficult on account of the deep ravines, large boulders, brush and briars which obstructed our movements; but we moved faster than the enemy and captured a large number of them as we came to an opening on the side of the mountain.

Near the Craven House we encountered the enemy in larger force, behind breastworks, and with two pieces of artillery. Captain Eldredge, who was in command of the regiment at this time, gave the command, "Halt! fix bayonets! charge!" which order was quickly obeyed. Captain Eldredge was the first man to mount the works, followed by the whole regiment. We captured quite a number of prisoners, swept the regimental flags over the captured cannon, passed our prisoners to the rear, and hastened forward to about five rods beyond the Craven House where we found that the enemy had been reinforced, and they arrested our advance. We were relieved in the afternoon by the Seventh Ohio, but remained on the field all night, and the following morning buried our dead. Then, with Hooker's command, we marched through Chattanooga Valley to Missionary Ridge, and took part in its capture. We followed the enemy towards Ringgold, and camped near Peavine Creek.

On the 27th we found the enemy in force on Taylor's Ridge, just back of Ringgold, with artillery in the gap, which was served with destructive force upon our advance. We were ordered to charge across an open field to silence the battery, which we did, but with a loss of 7 men. We remained here but a short time after driving the enemy from this stronghold, and then returned to our camp on Raccoon Mountain. These movements had been a severe test to our endurance. Starting out with three days' rations in cold weather and remaining six days, much of the time under great excitement, when reaction came on we found ourselves badly used up.

Captain Eldredge commanding the regiment states officially: "The men pressing eagerly forward drove the enemy from their breastworks, and some of our men getting so near that after firing their pieces they threw stones at the enemy. Where all did so nobly, it would perhaps be unjust to mention individual instances of bravery, but I cannot refrain from mentioning the names of the color bearers. Jesse A. Brink, Company H; John Barnard, Company D; and George Perkins, Company B, who have so gallantly carried our flag always in advance. When Sergeant Brink fell mortally wounded, Private George Perkins nobly filled his place, and carried the colors until our return to camp."

In April, our corps number was changed from the Twelfth to the Twentieth, the Eleventh Corps having been consolidated with the Twelfth, and General Hooker placed in command of the new corps. Our brigade was strengthened by the addition of the Twenty-ninth and One hundred and eleventh Pennsylvania, and an additional division was added to the corps, the Third, commanded by Gen. Daniel Butterfield. Ex-President Harrison, then Colonel Harrison, commanded a brigade in the Third Division.



We left Wauhatchie January 4, 1864, and marched via Kelly's Ferry, Shell-mound, and Bridgeport to Stevenson, Ala., arriving there on the 7th, and remained there doing provost duty until May 2, 1864, when we broke camp and started on the Atlanta campaign. On the morning of the 15th we marched towards the enemy's right at Resaca, Ga., and forming in columns of regiments slowly approached his works, being more or less under fire. Our regiment was formed on the right of the Seventy-eighth New York, and was ordered by General Geary to charge and carry a fort in our immediate front. The regiment started, but was ordered to halt by the colonel commanding the brigade. One officer and 5 enlisted men were wounded. The enemy evacuated at night, and on the morning of the 16th we marched to the Connesauga River which was forded, the men stripping for the purpose. At 5 p. m. we reached the Coosawattie River, and were ferried over in two flat-bottomed boats lashed together.

On the 25th we started at 7:15 a. m., and after marching about five miles the head of the column became engaged with the enemy. Three of our companies were sent out as skirmishers. We advanced to within a short distance of the enemy's works, and were ordered to lie down as we were being heavily shelled, losing 8 men, wounded. On the 15th of June, marched about a mile, and formed in line of battle. Our regiment was in the second line, and on the right of the One hundred and forty-ninth New York. We advanced slowly, keeping in supporting distance of the first line. Going forward about a mile over steep hills and deep ravines, mostly covered with woods, we approached within a short distance of the enemy's fortifications when we were marched by the right flank and became the front line, where a spirited skirmish was going on. Our regiment lost 1 killed and 14 wounded. On the 16th we lay in breastworks which were built before daylight, skirmishing all day, losing 1 killed and 6 wounded. On the 17th the enemy having evacuated during the night, we started at 5 a. m., marched into their works and made coffee. At 11 a. m. moved forward a short distance, reaching cleared land and formed in line of battle, and while taking our position 1 man was killed and another wounded. On the 21st we were sent out on a reconnoissance with the One hundred and forty-ninth, advancing about one-fourth of a mile beyond the line of works; we lost 2, wounded. On the 22d moved forward with the One hundred and eleventh Pennsylvania, and occupied the hill held by the enemy the previous day, losing 1 man killed, 1 officer and 2 enlisted men wounded. On the 27th, formed in line of battle and advanced our breastworks one-fourth of a mile, and took a position under fire; 1 officer slightly, and 1 man severely wounded. Remained here until June 30th, when we were mustered for pay.

On the morning of July 5th, advanced in a southerly direction, halting at 5 p. m. At this point the boys by climbing trees obtained their first glimpse of Atlanta. At 11 a. m., reached Peach Tree Creek. On the 20th we were aroused by a terrific attack of the enemy. We immediately fell in, and while marching by the right flank to form on the right of the One hundred and forty-ninth we came almost directly upon the enemy's line of battle, and received a galling fire while in that position. The regiment, however, held its ground well, but the right wing being in a deep ravine, the position for fighting was not

available. Consequently, the regiment fell back about 300 yards and reformed, joined the brigade, and assisted to build temporary breastworks, and this line we held until the conclusion of the battle. Loss, 8 killed, 19 wounded, and 3 missing. On the 21st, we buried our dead. The following day, the enemy having fallen back from his line of works, we marched to within two miles of Atlanta, and halted at 11 a. m. On the 23d marched to the left of the Second Division, and occupied this position until the 27th, when our line being advanced nearer the enemy we moved in the front line, our regiment relieving the troops of the Third Division. We remained in this position, furnishing 3 commissioned officers and about 80 enlisted men for picket and fatigue duty until September 2d, at 5 p. m., when we received orders to move forward towards Atlanta, which had been evacuated by the Confederates during the day. About midnight we marched into Atlanta with flying colors, band and drum corps playing, thus ending a tedious campaign of four months, during which time we had marched about 300 miles; our total loss was 79. Officers wounded, 2; men killed, 12; wounded, 62; missing, 3. Colonel Ireland, who commanded the brigade from the time of the wounding of General Greene at the battle of Wauhatchie, was stricken down by disease and died in Atlanta, September 10, 1864, just one week after the occupation of the city by our forces. His body was sent North, and buried in Spring Forest Cemetery at Binghamton, N. Y.

The regiment left Atlanta on the 15th of November, 1864, with Sherman's army, and on that day commenced its historic March to the Sea. The march was an uneventful one, being remarkable for its interesting experiences in foraging rather than in fighting. On reaching the Georgia Central Railroad near Sandersville, the regiment assisted in the novel work of tearing up the track, in heating and twisting the rails, and in otherwise destroying the railroad property. The division arrived in front of the city of Savannah on the 11th of December, and laid siege to the place. Here we received our first mail since leaving Atlanta. The city was evacuated by the enemy on the 21st, and the White Star Division, to which the One hundred and thirty-seventh belonged, entered the city and took formal possession. General Geary made a very complimentary address to our brigade on this occasion, to which Col. Henry A. Barnum, who had succeeded Colonel Ireland in his command, made a happy response. During this campaign the regiment lost 1 killed, 8 wounded, and 4 missing. While at Savannah, a company of recruits which had enlisted for one year's service, joined the regiment and were designated as Company L.

Leaving Savannah, January 27, 1865, the regiment, under command of Major Eldredge, moved with the corps on the Carolina campaign, marching northward, arriving at Goldsboro, N. C., on March 25th. During this march the corps forded many rivers and waded through swamps; made long, fatiguing marches in all kinds of weather; foraged on the country; skirmished at times with the enemy; destroyed railroads at various places, and experienced all the hardships incidental to an active campaign in an enemy's country. The corps was present in the meantime and partially engaged at the battles of Averasborough and Bentonville, in North Carolina.

After encamping two weeks at Goldsboro we resumed our northward and homeward march, passing through Appomattox, Richmond, and the battle-fields of the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, and Chancellorsville. At the latter place a detail was made to bury our comrades who fell there in May, 1863, and whose bones were found bleaching where they fell.

Crossing the Rappahannock at United States Ford, and passing through our old camp grounds at Fairfax Station, we arrived at Alexandria on May 19th. On the 24th we marched in the Grand Review at Washington, the final pageant of the war. The regiment was mustered out June 9, 1865, when its long and honorable service was brought to a close, and the scarred and sun-browned veterans returned to the quiet pursuits of civil life.





J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERANCE, PHOTO.

# 140TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

On Little Round Top. In rear of the monument is the stone wall, erected as a breastwork on the night of July 2d.



(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(Right.)

140TH

N. Y. INFTRY,

3RD BRIGADE

2ND DIVISION

5TH CORPS.

JULY 2 & 3, 1863.

---

VALOR.

(Left Side.)

NUMBER ENGAGED, 526

CASUALTIES

26 KILLED, 89 WOUNDED

18 MISSING.

DUTY.

(Front.)

PATRIOTISM.

(Reverse.)

COL. PAT'K H. O'RORKE

KILLED JULY 2, 1863.

FRATERNITY.

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 140TH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

September 17, 1889.

ADDRESS BY LIEUT. ROBERT J. LESTER.

## COMRADES AND FRIENDS:

We are here to dedicate a monument which shall preserve and honor the memory of our comrades who, in giving their lives on this spot, gave the supremest evidence of their patriotism and devotion to their country.

The great State of New York remembers her heroes. Her citizens are ever ready to honor the brave, and the names of our friends who fell on this bloody field are written on the hearts of her people. These rest from their labors. For them no more the weary march — the nightly bivouac — the lonely watch of the picket; but their works do follow them, and in the peace, the prosperity and security of a united people they have their ample recompense. Eternal honor rewards duty well done. The survivors of these battlefields receive a just recognition from a grateful country. Honored in all the walks of life, they are foremost in every patriotic work, and show in all manly ways their devotion to the flag and to the living principles of liberty. The veterans of the war performed their duty as good citizens when the country called them to arms. In peace they continue constant in every work which stands for the honor and well being of all our people. Whatever difference of opinion may exist as to the methods, the same great purpose animates all hearts.

The soldiers of the war are honored not only for what they did twenty-five years ago, but for what they have aided to accomplish in the years since peace has ruled our borders. As statesmen, as scholars, and in all the walks of business and professional life they have commanded the confidence and the esteem of their fellow citizens. Nor have they as a class failed to secure those material rewards which are the result of industry. The soldier in health is not a dependent on the public bounty. Less than 25 per cent. of the amount paid by the national treasury for pensions is paid to the survivors of the war. Over 75 per cent. is paid to the widows, orphaned children or dependent parents of those who lost their lives as a result of service in the field.

The veterans of the war have shown the disposition and the ability to make their own way in the world, while at the same time devoting themselves to every patriotic enterprise.

Comrades — as we drop the sympathetic tear over the friends who fell in our ranks on this and many other fields — let us remember their virtues, and emulate their patience and patriotism, their courage and self-sacrifice. Let it be our part to conserve and maintain what they secured at such a cost. May it be our constant aim so to live as to honor our country and ourselves, and so honor the cause for which our brothers died.

## ADDRESS BY LIEUT. COL. LOUIS ERNST.

COMRADES:

I know that you expect no formal speech from me, but out of the fullness of my heart I am glad to express the feeling of profound gratification with which I meet you, the men of my old regiment, upon this battlefield and here mingle my thoughts with yours as together we remember the great deeds done and the sad losses suffered here. What a spot this is! As I rode with you this morning about the old field and saw for the first time the splendid monuments here erected, the thought came over me, what other battlefield in the world is like this? What nation on the globe has so commemorated the achievements of its armies?

Standing on this spot, and by the side of this memorial stone, our thoughts turn to our brave comrades who fell here. Many good men were lost on that day, and we are here to unite in a tribute to their memory. Among them all there stands foremost in our minds our young Col. O'Rorke, who was here cut off in the flower of his youth. In his memory and in that of all those who here fell with him we here unite in these appropriate ceremonies.

I will no longer detain you. Our comrade Farley stands ready to address you more at length upon the thoughts which now fill all our minds.

---

## ADDRESS BY CAPT. PORTER FARLEY.

COMRADES:

The motives which have brought us together spring from events which were momentous in our history as a nation; which were tragic and bereaving as they affected many of us in our social and domestic lives, and which happened here so long ago that we now look back upon them across half our lifetimes.

And now that time has made us gray, we have made a pilgrimage to this historic spot, to revive our memories of the deeds which make it famous, to evince our devotion to a united country in whose cause those deeds were done, to honor the memory of those whose lives here went out amid the smoke of battle, and upon this soil which drank their blood to dedicate this monument, which to our children's children and to generations after them shall stand to mark the place where our loved regiment rendered its great service and suffered its most grievous loss.

On this very spot, on Thursday, the 2d day of July, 1863, the One hundred and fortieth Regiment of New York Volunteer Infantry met the enemy, and after a desperate struggle stood fast upon this eminence, and here with other brave commands shared the honors of victory. It is to commemorate that action that we are here to-day.

Peace now spreads her sheltering wings over the broad valley which lies before us. The hills and woodlands which surround it, the farm houses which dot its fruitful fields, the cattle grazing in its pastures, and the blue mountains

on its far horizon, all unite to form a picture which suggests only the quiet, the plenty, and the thrift of happy rural life.

How different was the scene that broke upon us that July afternoon, a quarter of a century ago, when we first looked across this landscape and beheld it then,—a vision of horror, filled with the smoke and carnage of battle.

It was the moment when disaster had overwhelmed the front of the Union army. Sickles' Corps was falling back, pressed by an exultant foe. A great part of it was in dire confusion. The air was resonant with all the discordant sounds of battle. Horsemen and footmen and cannon in great confusion filled out the foreground of the picture, as seen through the clouds of smoke which drifted over all the field. Little besides the components of that picture is fixed upon our memory, for its movements were tumultuous, and the glimpse we caught of it was only momentary. But the recollection of the scene, albeit so confused, lingers like a frightful dream whose impressions cannot be recalled in actual order, nor yet can they be forgotten.

The campaign which culminated in the great battle of Gettysburg—the battle itself, with all its horrors, and the pursuit of the enemy which followed—are subjects which might draw a speaker on to endless lengths. But resisting this temptation, we must confine ourselves to a brief description which shall chiefly concern our regiment's own experience, services, and losses upon the spot where we now stand.

It would be a satisfaction to review our regimental history during the hot and toilsome month which preceded the great battle; to retrace our itinerary and follow the course of events by which we were led up to the exciting moment when the bullets of the enemy whistled through our ranks upon this hilltop. But time permits me to stir your memories of that campaign only by the mention of Falmouth and United States Ford, of Hartwood Church and Weaversville, of Manassas Junction and Centreville, Bull Run, Gum Springs, Aldie, Leesburg, Union Mills, and Hanover. Every one of those names suggest some reminiscence. Every man of you has his story which he could tell about them. But we cannot linger on the history of those marches. We will go back only a single day.

It was on Wednesday, July 1, 1863, that the battle of Gettysburg began. At 4 o'clock in the morning of that day we left our bivouac at the village of Union Springs, Md., and crossing the State line marched that day to Hanover. There we halted in an open field just on the outskirts of the town. We were resting there when the rumor reached our camp that a battle that day had been fought somewhere to the east of us, and that General Reynolds had been killed. Orders to move soon came. By 6 o'clock that evening we were again on the road, and we were making all possible speed towards Gettysburg.

We were campaigning under new conditions. It was a novel experience for us to be marching through a free State, and to be greeted as friends by a loyal people. You all remember how the women and children stood by their gates with an anxious, kindly interest in their faces; how the farmers served us with water and saluted us with kindly words. Darkness came on, but we pushed forward till 1 o'clock in the morning, when we halted and laid down

in the dusty road at Bonaughtown, some three miles east of Gettysburg. So tired were we that sleep came upon us almost as soon as we dropped upon the ground. At 4 o'clock we were roused from our heavy slumbers, and, shaking off as best we could the drowsiness which oppressed us, we moved further westward. Perhaps it was an hour later, at all events it was shortly after sunrise, when we halted, and with the other regiments of our brigade were massed in close column by division in the rear of troops who were deployed in line of battle, with skirmishers advanced. The preparations all indicated a belief in the near presence of the enemy in force. The geography of this battlefield was then absolutely unknown to us; but from what we have learned of it since, it appears to me that we were then to the right, or eastward, from Culp's Hill. It was while waiting there that a printed order was brought to Colonel O'Rorke. He read it and then handed it to the adjutant, as they both sat mounted in front of the regiment, and told him to read it aloud. It was from the general in command of the army and was as follows:

#### CIRCULAR.

"Headquarters Army of the Potomac,  
June 30, 1863.

"The commanding general requests that previous to the engagement soon expected with the enemy, corps and all other commanding officers will address their troops, explaining to them briefly the immense issues involved in this struggle. The enemy are on our soil. The whole country now looks anxiously to this army to deliver it from the presence of the foe. Our failure to do so will leave us no such welcome as the swelling of million of hearts with pride and joy at our success would give to every soldier in the army. Homes, firesides, and domestic altars are involved. The army has fought well heretofore. It is believed that it will fight more desperately and bravely than ever if it is addressed in fitting terms.

"Corps and other commanders are authorized to order the instant death of any soldier who fails in his duty at this hour.

"By command of Major General Meade.

"S. WILLIAMS, Asst. Adjt. General."

The order was explicit that all commanding officers should address their troops; and though doubtless much against his inclinations, as it was certainly contrary to his habit, O'Rorke, for the first and last time, there addressed a speech to his regiment. How well we all remember him sitting there on his horse in front of the regimental colors. His face, his form, his dress, all come up before us. His cheeks flushed as he spoke, but there was no hesitancy, and he closed with the ringing words: "I call on the file closers to do their duty, and if there is a man this day base enough to leave his company, let him die in his tracks. Shoot him down like a dog." The words were those of a man who intended to do his duty, and who was equally determined that every man under him should do his. The speech was effective for its purpose, and a murmur of approval ran through the ranks. The scene, the action, and the words were of intense dramatic interest.



We soon changed our position, and during the greater part of the remainder of that day we lay with the whole of our corps upon Powers Hill, about a mile eastward from the spot where we now stand.

Throughout the day, the boom of an occasional cannon shot could be heard, but it seemed far away. Late in the afternoon, however, we could hear the artillery in lively play to our westward; but it still seemed much more distant than it really was. The battle of the day had actually opened, and we were soon set in motion towards the high ground which we could see to the westward, and which in fact was the very hill on which we now stand.

The First Division of our corps had preceded us, and so had the other brigades of our division and the other regiments of our brigade. It is my belief that we were marching that afternoon as the rear regiment of the Second Division. The whole of our division, therefore, was passing along the road which crosses this ridge at the foot of the northern extremity of Little Round Top; the two leading brigades had become engaged in the furious battle then raging on the farther side; our own brigade was crossing the ridge, and we ourselves had about reached the point where the railroad now crosses the roadway, when an incident occurred which changed our line of march, and which proved to be an important factor in the result of that day's battle.

Just at that moment our former brigadier, Gen. G. K. Warren, Chief Engineer of the Army, with an orderly and one or two officers, rode down towards the head of our regiment. He came from the direction of the hill top, that is, from this point where we now stand. His speed and manner indicated unusual excitement. Before he reached us he called out to O'Rorke to lead his regiment that way up the hill. O'Rorke answered him that General Weed had gone ahead and expected this regiment to follow him. "Never mind that," answered Warren, "I'll take the responsibility." Warren's words and manner carried conviction of the importance of the thing he asked. Accepting his assurance of full justification, O'Rorke turned the head of the regiment to the left, and following one of the officers who had been with Warren, led it diagonally up the eastern slope of Little Round Top. Warren rode off evidently bent on securing other troops. The staff officer who rode with us, by his impatient gestures urged us to our greatest speed. You will remember how some of the guns of Hazlett's Battery broke through our files before we reached the top, and the frantic efforts of the horses, lashed by the drivers, to pull their heavy pieces up that steep acclivity. A few seconds later the head of our regiment reached the summit of the ridge; war's wild panorama spread before us, and we found ourselves upon the verge of battle.

It was a moment which called for leadership, and we are here to-day the witnesses of the manner in which that leadership was fulfilled. There was no time for tactical formation. Delay was ruin. Hesitation was destruction. Well was it for the cause he served that the man who led our regiment that day was one prompt to decide and brave to execute.

The bullets flew in among the men the moment the leading company mounted the ridge, and as not a musket was loaded the natural impulse was to halt and load them. But O'Rorke permitted no such delay. Springing from his horse, he threw his reins to the sergeant major; his sword flashed

from its scabbard into the sunlight, and calling, "This way, boys," he led the charge over the rocks, down this hillside, till he came abreast the men of Vincent's Brigade, who were posted in the ravine to the left. Joining them an irregular line was formed, such as the confusion of the rocks lying thereabout permitted, and this line grew and was extended towards the right as the successive rearward companies came upon the scene of action. There, while some were partly sheltered by the rocks and others stood in the open, a fierce fight went on with an enemy among the trees and underbrush. Flushed with the excitement and bravely led, they pushed up close to our line. The steadfastness and valor displayed on both sides made the result for some minutes doubtful; but a struggle so desperate and bloody could not be a long one. The enemy fell back; a short lull was succeeded by another onslaught, which was again repelled.

The story has been told in print that our colonel led with the regimental colors in his own hands; and that the men followed him, and with clubbed muskets beat back the enemy. Such fictions provoke a smile, and are mentioned only to contradict them. O'Rorke carried only his sword, and you carried your muskets grasped by the butts and not by the barrels. History should record the truth without exaggeration. And this is the truth of the matter: that as the regiment came over the ridge its muskets were empty, and its leading companies rushed down the hill to meet the enemy without firing a shot. It was only when you came abreast the men of Vincent's Brigade near the foot of the hill that you had time to load and return the fire which spit a deadly fusillade from the woods before you. Those woods seemed to swarm with the gray-coated crowd. The enemy had almost enveloped Vincent, and had nearly seized this vantage ground on which we stand. Vincent's men, who for some minutes had maintained the fight, were outnumbered and outflanked. Reinforcement was never more opportune. The arrival of the One hundred and fortieth Regiment at that crucial moment saved Little Round Top, and a glance at the surrounding topography carries conviction as to the supreme value of its possession.

While our regiment fought in the valley, the guns of Hazlett's Battery thundered from this hilltop, and its discharges swept the hostile lines which had forced back Sickles' corps; so that by the time our regiment's fighting was over, not a battalion of the enemy remained in sight upon the opposite ridge, which had been the scene of that afternoon's chief battle.

Such, briefly told, was the struggle for the possession of this hilltop.

When that struggle was over, the exultation of victory was soon chilled by the dejection which oppressed us as we counted and realized the cost of all that had been won. Of our regiment, 85 enlisted men and 6 officers had been wounded. Two of these officers, Lieuts. Hugh McGraw and Charles P. Klein, were fatally hurt. Besides these, 26 of the comrades who had marched with us that afternoon had fallen dead before the fire of the enemy. Grouped by companies, a row of inanimate forms lay side by side beneath the trees upon this eastern slope. No funeral ceremony, and only shallow graves could be accorded them. In the darkness of the night, silently and with bitter dejection, each company buried its dead.

Among the slain was one whose loss lay heavy on the heart of every one of us. Your thoughts anticipate his name. The artist's hand has reproduced his features, and his effigy upon this cenotaph now calmly gazes upon us, and for years to come shall remain the testimony to all who come this way of the admiration and the love which this regiment accorded him. O'Rorke was among the dead. Shot through the neck, he had fallen without a groan, and we may hope without a pang. The supreme effort of his life was consummated by a death heroic in its surroundings and undisturbed by pain.

The spot on which he died is a most fitting place, and this circle of his comrades the most fitting presence in which to utter that tribute to his memory, which by grace of character, by natural talent, and by studious culture, he so truly deserves. To me he was as an elder brother beloved; and though since that time Death has struck near and hard upon my heart, he had never before struck so near as that July afternoon, when I looked down upon the placid features of O'Rorke's dead face and felt that he had gone from me forever. Twenty-six years have passed, and time has tempered the grief which his death brought into our hearts; but we shall always cherish his memory with a loving regard and admiration, which only a noble nature could inspire. We have known many men since the day he died. Let each of us recall the list of those whose qualities have most attracted his regard. Has there been one among them who possessed combined, the grace of form and carriage, the modesty, the purity and honesty of character, the amiable temper, the intellectual force, the commanding influence over others, the knightly accomplishments of his profession, and above all, the proved courage of Col. Pat. O'Rorke, who here died at the head of his regiment? For myself I must say that I have never known one whose personality was so symmetrically developed, one so free from blemish, one who so well exemplified the ideal soldier and man.

"He was a very perfect, gentle knight."

This cenotaph is a memorial of all our comrades who died in this great battle; but by the united wish of all of us who survived, it bears the face and name of the man whom we all most delighted to honor.

A visit to this field cannot be regarded as a mere holiday excursion. It recalls the most dreadful recollections; it suggests the most serious thoughts. To us living in these peaceful times and standing in this now peaceful spot, the tragedy which for three days was enacted here, viewed through the vista of a quarter of a century, seems like a dreadful nightmare. Though it was so real, so impressive, so fraught with excitements and filled with scenes so surprisingly beyond any we have ever witnessed, either before or since, it nevertheless seems after this lapse of years to be invested with a haze which casts upon the picture as we reproduce it in our memory, a semblance of unreality, which almost makes us doubt our waking senses, and we ask ourselves, "Can these things have really happened?"

Our experience in the war taught us many lessons. In it we learned the duty of obedience, the strength which lies in discipline and in organization, the recognition of those qualities in men which fit them for leadership and com-

mand. These were some of our many lessons. But above all, we learned to value rightly the blessings of Peace. The old volunteer soldiers, who are living in these days, are the men of peace. If the shaping of our nation's policy were to be intrusted to those who actually fought in the ranks, and who carried the sword of command upon the battlefields of the Rebellion, Jingoism would be voted down in their councils. Should invasion threaten, or a just war call again for patriotic service, no class of citizens would so promptly rally to the front as they. But they know the dread horrors of the business, and their influence is a potent factor in the consensus of our national life, which works in favor of that justice in national policy, which diminishes the danger of internal disturbance and of external aggression. A fervent "amen" is the response which goes up from them in answer to the sentiment of the greatest captain of the war, who gloriously closed his military career with the benignant utterance "Let us Have Peace."

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

145TH N. Y. INFY.

1ST BRIG. 1ST DIV.

12TH CORPS.

JULY 2, 3, 1863.

*(Reverse.)*

CASUALTIES

KILLED 1, WOUNDED 9

TOTAL LOSS 10.



J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

145TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

On Culp's Hill, southeasterly slope; line of McDougall's Brigade, Twelfth Corps.





## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

145TH REGIMENT INFANTRY,

July 3, 1890.

ORATION BY COL. EDWARD L. PRICE.

## COMRADES AND COUNTRYMEN:

On this day twenty-seven years since, we trod as soldiers of the Union what was then a bloody battlefield. On this day, twenty-seven years after, we stand upon what is now a field of peace, only disturbed by the scenes of the past which its sight recalls to memory. Here we stand, thankful to God that so many of us survive, but still more thankful that the seed planted here in blood has grown to a goodly tree, and that after the strife of brothers all are gathered again under the old flag with a friendship made still stronger through the blood of friends and foes.

As we stand here and look at well-remembered points how the facts come to us! What privations and sufferings calmly and heroically endured return to memory! What patriotic duty gallantly done rises up again! What scenes, where the brave face danger without fear and meet death without repining, open again before us! And all this not for glory only (though he is a dull clod who is not stirred by a noble ambition), nor through avarice, for the price of danger and death is not to be balanced by gold; nor through malice, for we hated the cause they upheld on their bayonets and not the men we fought; but that the federal constitution made by our forefathers, creating a perpetual Union, decreeing the liberty of the citizen and the autonomy of the states, might be preserved for us and for our descendants through the coming countless years.

It needs no orator, comrades, to recite the deeds and picture the scenes of the decisive fight—the key-battle of the unhappy war—which took place here. It would be idle to paint for you a panorama of which you were part of the moving pictures, or to reproduce a fragment of history which you aided to make. The battle was the turning point, and is its own panegyric. Up to that time there was doubt mixed with hope on both sides. The scales hung nicely balanced in the hand of the Fates; but when, after the repulse of Pickett's gallant and desperate charge, the skilled leader of the foe retreated with his baffled and bleeding braves, fear and doubt were with the enemy and hope and confidence with us. The triumph of the Union was a foregone conclusion, and all that followed Gettysburg were the necessary forms of a predetermined triumph of the constitution and the laws.

Nor is it for us here to laud our own heroism, to vaunt our sacrifices, or to call on men to praise the patriotism which moved us in those days of blood and steel. The country had done that. The grand and imperial State of New York recognizes these things by the monument here erected in honor of our comrades, which we dedicate to their memory to-day.

But, ah! That is not all the monument to the heroic deeds of those who sleep around us. Long after the bones of our once dear comrades shall have

mouldered to dust, long after the splendid token of a great State's gratitude shall have fallen to fragments under the blows of time, history will record the doings on this field, and the proudest monument will be the peace, prosperity and progress of the United States, and the renewed and strengthened friendship and brotherly love of their people.

Yes, comrades, brotherly love. When we fought in the past, it was with no personal hatred, but through a sense of duty; and, now, in dedicating this monument, we do it without rancor, to perpetuate the memory of the great fight which marked the stoppage of the ebb tide of conflict, and its turn here to the flood of triumph. Here it was, amid the roar of cannon, the rattle of musketry and the clash of steel, that the phantom of a Southern Confederacy vanished into thin air and was seen no more. Here, to secure this end, 10,000 men — parts of as noble a manhood as the world ever saw — "Friend and foe in wild confusion blent" — gave up their lives.

No one, when this battle began, knew its result. Both sides hoped, both sides doubted; but both determined to do.

Ah, we had foemen worthy of our steel! The more honor to those who won! They had not to course with hares, but to wrestle with lions. The flower of the Southern chivalry grappled with the Bayards of the North. It was a three-days' fight of giants, and the waves of battle surged and the columns dealt deadly blows, or reeled under fierce shocks.

The final result was known only to the God of battles. And when the third day closed in blood, we knew not, what God only knew, that we had won and that the morrow's morning sun, rising on the anniversary of our independence as a people, would rise also on a victory which would again establish that union of the states, that can alone make that independence secure.

Ah, comrades, as you stand before this token of the gratitude and good feeling of the great State under whose banner you served, as well as under the flag of the Union of which it is a part, dismiss the darker part of the past before the light of the glorious future. Be proud that 65,000,000 of people now partake of the blessings you fought to secure. Admire the Supreme Wisdom that bade you build "wiser than you knew." You fought for the Union; but you were the North and a section, and while you fought for the Union, were necessarily partisan; for the South was against the Union.

The war is over; and now you see that by the kind dispensation of the Supreme Power you won not only a stronger Union but a new prosperity for the South as well. The shackles of the slave were shackles on the master. In breaking these you have emancipated all. The South feels the blood of a new youth coursing through its veins. The sleeping giant there has awakened. Where labor was formerly evaded, toil is alive. The South gives forth its long-locked treasures to enterprise. Where silence reigned formerly, there comes the hum of the mills and the clang of forges. The new South under the Union which you aided to preserve, is marching to a golden goal of prosperity. And this good, which as part of the Union the North shares, was not proposed by man, but disposed by a higher power.

You did not toil in vain, comrades, nor did those whose revered bones moulder in this sacred soil part with their lives for naught. You secured

blessings for friend and foe alike; blessings for the whole country, not a section. And here to this field shall come year after year your descendants and those of others; and the same of those who fought you, honoring thereby more the courage of their sires. They shall learn also to be proud of the patriotism of the army of the Republic, the results of whose achievements shall be theirs not less than yours; for from this day twenty-seven years since, dates the solidification as well as security of a Union of hearts as well as hands; the supremacy of the national government where the constitution makes it supreme; the preservation of the reserved powers of the States; and above all, the maintenance of the freedom of the individual in the pursuit of progress, prosperity and happiness.

To the dead who sleep here, comrades, a memory ever green; to the living who profit by their death, a glorious future. To the gallant McDougall who headed your brigade, to Williams who led your division, to Slocum who commanded your army corps, and to Meade, the chief of all,—the libation of your tears. Not to perpetuate bitterness, not in rancor, but to honor patriotism with courage—is this monument unveiled to the light of day.

Comrades, survivors of the fray! We celebrate the Union, the States, and the People—one and the same, now and forever.

---

#### HISTORICAL SKETCH.

BY PHILIP S. CLARK, PRESIDENT 145TH N. Y. V. VETERAN ASSOCIATION.

The One hundred and forty-fifth Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, was raised in New York, Richmond and Suffolk counties. It was mustered into the United States service at New Dorp, Staten Island, on September 11, 1862, and started for Washington, D. C., on September 25th under the command of Lieut. Col. Ole P. H. Balling. On arriving at Washington the regiment was reviewed by President Lincoln.

On September 28th the regiment was ordered to Frederick City, Md., and from there to Pleasant Valley. After camping for a few days in the Valley it proceeded to Bolivar Heights and went into camp, where it was assigned to Kane's Brigade, Geary's Division, Banks' Corps. While encamped on Bolivar Heights the One hundred and forty-fifth made frequent reconnoissances up the Shenandoah River and to Winchester, Va. Early in December, 1862, the regiment marched to Stafford Court House where it went into winter quarters. At that place it was transferred to the First Brigade, First Division, Twelfth Army Corps, and was joined by Col. E. Livingston Price, now of Newark, N. J., as its colonel.

In the latter part of April, 1863, the regiment left camp, and marched to the Rappahannock River, which it crossed by wading, and participated in the battle of Chancellorsville, where it left 1 officer and 5 enlisted men killed, and a large number missing, of whom many were never heard from afterwards, having evidently been killed or mortally wounded and not identified.

On May 5, 1863, the One hundred and forty-fifth recrossed the river and marched back to its old camp at Stafford Court House, where it remained

until the corps started on the march which ended in the battle at Gettysburg. The regiment arrived on this field late in the afternoon of July 1st, and was placed in position on the slope of Culp's Hill, near Spangler's Spring, where it assisted in throwing up the breastworks on that line. On the afternoon of the second day the One hundred and forty-fifth, with the rest of the division, was ordered to the left to the support of General Sickles' Corps, but arrived too late to take an active part in repulsing the enemy in his attack on that part of the line.

On returning late that night to its old position on the right, it found its works occupied by the enemy who, taking advantage of the absence of the division, had taken possession and opened fire upon the troops as they returned. The regiment halted and bivouacked for the night. At daylight, on the 3d, the regiment assisted in driving out the enemy, and reoccupied its line about 11 o'clock, a. m., losing 1 killed and 9 wounded, of whom 2 subsequently died of their wounds and were buried in the cemetery at Gettysburg.

On the retreat of Lee's army the One hundred and forty-fifth accompanied the corps in its pursuit of the Confederates into Virginia, and went into camp at Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan River. It remained there until September 23, 1863, when the corps was detached from the Army of the Potomac and ordered to Tennessee. On its arrival in Tennessee the regiment was placed on guard duty on the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, with headquarters at Tanton, where it remained until December 9, 1863. Its organization was then discontinued, and Companies B, C, G, I and K, were transferred to the One hundred and seventh Regiment; Companies E and H to the One hundred and twenty-third Regiment, and Companies A, D and F, to the One hundred and fiftieth Regiment, New York Volunteers.

The subsequent history of these regiments is the history of the men of the One hundred and forty-fifth. The good service rendered by them is attested by the following extract from a letter written by Col. A. B. Smith, of the One hundred and fiftieth Regiment, New York Volunteers, dated Poughkeepsie, N. Y., July 14, 1893:

"About 100 as good men as ever went to the war came to us from your regiment."

Also, from a letter from Surg. John J. H. Love, Thirteenth New Jersey, dated Montclair, N. J., November 28, 1889:

"The official records speak in a very creditable manner of the fighting qualities of the men of your regiment, and uniformly bear witness to their good conduct in the Atlanta campaign."

The men who were thus transferred from the One hundred and forty-fifth retained their corps badge,—the red star of Williams' Division, with which famous command they participated in the bloody battles of the Atlanta campaign, Sherman's March to the Sea, the siege of Savannah, and the battles of Slocum's army in the final campaign in the Carolinas. In the One hundred and seventh New York it was often remarked that, of the large number of casualties sustained by that regiment in the Atlanta campaign, the transferred men of the One hundred and forty-fifth suffered more than their share, a strange fatality seeming to pursue them in this respect.





J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

146TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

On Little Round Top, line of Weed's Brigade, Fifth Corps



(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(*Front.*)

146<sup>TH</sup> NEW YORK INFANTRY

(5<sup>TH</sup> ONEIDA)

3<sup>D</sup> BRIGADE, 2<sup>D</sup> DIVISION,

5<sup>TH</sup> CORPS.

---

COL'S GARRARD, JENKINS, GRINDLAY.

(*Reverse.*)

JULY 2 AND 3, 1863

CASUALTIES

KILLED 4

WOUNDED 24

(*Right Side.*)

ENGAGED IN

23 BATTLES.

THRICE COMPLIMENTED

IN GENERAL

ORDERS.

(*Left Side.*)

FROM THIS POSITION

MAJ. GEN. MEADE

OBSERVED THE BATTLE

FOR A TIME

ON JULY 3

146TH REGIMENT INFANTRY,  
"HALLECK INFANTRY."

HISTORICAL SKETCH BY GEN. JAMES G. GRINDLAY.

The One hundred and forty-sixth Regiment was organized in Rome under the direction of the senatorial committee of the Nineteenth District. It was mustered into service October 10, 1862. It has frequently been designated the "Fifth Oneida," but its original synonym was "Halleck Infantry," in honor of Maj. Gen. Henry Wager Halleck, who was a native of Oneida County. The familiar title of "Garrard Tigers," by which the officers and men were wont to speak of themselves, was a compliment to the stern discipline and soldierly enthusiasm of Col. Kenner Garrard, a graduate of West Point, who had accepted the command of the One hundred and forty-sixth at the suggestion of General Halleck. Colonel Garrard had been nearly fifteen years in the United States service.

The regiment left for the seat of war on October 11th, and went into camp at Arlington Heights, Va. During the month that the regiment remained there it was subjected to the most severe drill. Leaving Camp Seward, November 9th, it joined the Army of the Potomac at Warrenton the day after McClellan was relieved of command. The regiment was assigned to the Third Brigade, Sykes' Division, Fifth Corps, the latter then under the command of General Meade. In the latter part of November it went into camp near Falmouth, Va., and remained there until December 11th, when it broke camp and was engaged with the army at the battle of Fredericksburg. On the 15th the One hundred and forty-sixth recrossed the river to its old camp. It was the last regiment over at the lower bridge. It was at the battle of Chancellorsville, May 1-3, 1863, under Hooker, and in the first day's fight suffered heavily; but the men acquitted themselves with honor. May 21, 1863, the regiment was sent on guard to Richards' Ford on the Rappahannock River.

On June 10th the start was made for Gettysburg. During that battle the One hundred and forty-sixth was in the brigade commanded by Brigadier General Weed. Here also it was that the One hundred and forty-sixth, with the One hundred and fortieth New York, and Ninety-first and One hundred and fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiments, at a severe loss of officers and men, charged up and obtained possession of "Little Round Top," the key to the position, and held it during the entire engagement. They were among the first troops to occupy "Round Top Ridge," which they did on the afternoon of the 2d of July. The brigade went up on the double-quick. Hood's Division of Longstreet's Corps were just climbing the hill when we reached the top and in a hand-to-hand encounter drove them back. It was then that General Weed, Colonel O'Rourke of the One hundred and fortieth New York, and Captain Hazlett, commanding the famous "Battery D," Fifth United States Artillery, were killed. The charge of Crawford's men was in the Valley, on the right of our position, and it was handsomely made. I would not detract from it in the least, but I claim that the brave deed of Weed's and Vincent's Brigades

should have whatever of glory is attached to "Round Top." General Lee says, in his official report, that it was the real point of controversy. Warren said it was the key of the battlefield, and he put us there. Finally, General Meade and all his staff generals came to the position occupied by this brigade to view the battlefield. The losses of the Third Division (Crawford's) at Gettysburg in killed, wounded and missing were 249; the losses of the Second Division (Ayres'), regulars and volunteers, were 1,028.

What a scene was Round Top! There was the high bluff covered with rocky crags, among and on which our brave zouaves were disposed in every possible position. On the central rock was the signal flag, telling the story of the battle. And there was Warren—the master mind it seemed of the field,—with his neck patched up from the wounds *received on that spot*. There was Hazlett and Weed, dying; and Sykes and Garrard as cool as if witnessing a review, while the rifled guns of Hazlett were within fifteen yards of the same place and firing directly over their heads at the enemy's lines; and then if the group of Meade and his generals were added, it would make an excellent position to locate an historic picture of the battle. In consequence of the death of General Weed and Colonel O'Rorke, the command devolved upon Colonel Garrard, and for his gallant conduct on that occasion he was commissioned brigadier general. Colonel Jenkins then took command of the regiment.

The One hundred and forty-sixth shared the fortunes of the Army of the Potomac until the spring of 1864, when General Grant assumed command of the army, and the First and Fifth Corps were consolidated. The One hundred and forty-sixth was then in the Fifth Corps, First Brigade, Second Division, General Ayres commanding the division. April 29th the army broke camp, and on May 4th came within one mile of the Wilderness battlefield.

On the succeeding day the One hundred and forty-sixth went into the fray, and suffered almost total annihilation; numbering at the commencement some 600 muskets, they lost nearly 400 in killed, wounded and prisoners. Col. David T. Jenkins, of Vernon, then commanding the regiment—than whom a braver or more meritorious officer never lived—was killed. He was accounted one of the best engineers in the Army of the Potomac, although not a West Point graduate. On that day also fell that gifted, courageous young officer, Lieut. Col. Henry Hastings Curran. The command of the regiment devolved upon James G. Grindlay, who led it until the close of the war. From this time until the end, the One hundred and forty-sixth bore a conspicuous part in all the operations of the Army of the Potomac. In the final movement of the campaign of Grant, when Sheridan took the advance on the extreme left of Dinwiddie Court House, he came upon the enemy a few miles beyond, at Five Forks. Warren's Corps was at once sent to his relief. The One hundred and forty-sixth led the advance, and marched all night. They had been fighting all day, and the corps had suffered a loss of 1,800 in killed and wounded. Yet with Warren for a leader, and without an hour's rest, they marched along and reported to Sheridan next morning.

Thus reinforced an advance was made, and the enemy found strongly intrenched at Five Forks. Warren was directed to move with his whole corps to the enemy's left flank, while the cavalry attacked in front. With his usual

skill and promptitude he advanced on the strong position in three lines of battle, and sweeping steadily down carried everything before him. The One hundred and forty-sixth was in the first line of battle, and pursued the enemy until darkness overtook them. It captured two battle flags, for which Medals of Honor were given, and the brigade captured seven flags and many prisoners. The writer can testify to the fact that Warren, with his staff, was at the front directing the movements, and was still there at dusk, his men shouting the victory, when he received an order relieving him of command, an act of gross injustice done him just when he deserved the highest praise equal to if not higher than to any of his compeers. Every man of the Fifth Corps believes it to have been such; and the imputations of one man, though a successful and great general, are wiped out by the verdict of thousands. *A sudden act of injustice may be pardoned. Persisting in it, constitutes its chief criminality.* At the close of the war General Warren was only thirty-five years old, and by those best qualified to judge, he was considered one of the best, if not the best, tacticians in the army.

Warren's fame is secure in the hearts of his soldiers. The army and the nation have a common interest in the record and the life of such a soldier.

In 1863 the One hundred and forty-sixth adopted the Zouave uniform. It numbered in all, from first to last, 1,568 men, receiving additions from the old Fifth New York (Duryea Zouaves), the Seventeenth New York, the D'Epeneuil Zouaves, and the Forty-fourth New York ("Ellsworth Avengers"), receiving at each time a body of splendid soldiers. The regiment was thrice complimented in general orders for distinguished gallantry: first at Laurel Hill, Va., where, as two lines of battle in front broke, it stood firm and repelled the attack, losing severely; second, at Cold Harbor, where Mahone's Division burst on its lines, the brigade to which the One hundred and forty-sixth belonged checking their career, and thus saving the position, the regiment losing in this encounter 2 officers and 69 enlisted men; third, at Hatcher's Run, where it held its ground at great odds until its ammunition was entirely gone, when it was withdrawn a short distance, its cartridge boxes replenished, and the line again advanced.

The One hundred and forty-sixth lost 2 field officers and 5 line officers killed in battle; 2 officers by death from disease; 5 by resignation on account of wounds, and 1 by transfer; 16 of its officers and 525 of its enlisted men were wounded in battle; 162 of its enlisted men were killed in battle; 105 died of disease; 550 were discharged for wounds and disability; 324 were transferred; and 327 were mustered out of service at the close of the war. One hundred and fifty-six commissions were issued to the regiment, and 11 enlisted men were promoted into other regiments as commissioned officers.

Three stands of colors were possessed by the regiment. A banner given by the State was carried through several battles and afterwards deposited at Albany. Two United States colors, that gave good evidence of the service they have seen, were carried by the regiment, and at the close of the war turned over to the War Department.

The regiment was engaged in the following battles, which by order of the War Department they were entitled to inscribe upon their flag: 1, Fredericksburg; 2, Chancellorsville; 3, Gettysburg; 4, Rappahannock Station; 5, Bristoe

Station; 6, Mine Run; 7, Williamsport; 8, Wapping Heights; 9, Wilderness; 10, Spotsylvania Court House; 11, Laurel Hill; 12, North Anna; 13, Totopotomoy; 14, Cold Harbor; 15, Petersburg; 16, Weldon Railroad; 17, Chappell House; 18, Hatcher's Run; 19, Poplar Springs Church; 20, Hicksford; 21, White Oak Road; 22, Five Forks; 23, Appomattox.

The high opinion entertained for the regiment at headquarters is evident in the following letter written by General Ayres:

"H'd Qrs., 3d Div., Pro. Corps, July 15, 1865.

Gen. James G. Grindlay and Officers and Men of the 146th Regt. N. Y. Vols.:

As our official relations are about to terminate, I take the occasion to express my deep regret therefor, though rejoicing in its cause.

During the time that your regiment has served in my command, and the many battles it has participated in, I have ever felt entire confidence in its discipline and gallantry.

I have never called upon it, save to see the duty assigned, nobly performed. I believe there is not a more distinguished regiment than yours. Gallantly have you borne those torn and tattered banners. Defiantly have you shaken them in the very jaws of death, and triumphantly waved them on fields of victory.

Well assured that in your reception on returning home, will be evinced the deep gratitude of an admiring people, and with my best wishes for your welfare and happiness, I remain,

Sincerely and truly your friend,

R. B. AYRES,  
Bvt. Major General."

---

Medals of Honor were given by Congress to:

James G. Grindlay, "for conspicuous bravery while commanding the brigade at the battle of Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865." Thomas I. Murphy, sergeant Company G, and Priv. David Edwards, Company H, for the capture of battle flags.

The regiment was mustered out of service at Washington, D. C., July 16, 1865, and its long and arduous service brought to an honorable close.

---

## THE TAKING AND HOLDING OF LITTLE ROUND TOP.

BY LIEUT. A. P. CASE.

The One hundred and forty-sixth New York, known as the Halleck Infantry, was commanded by Col. Kenner Garrard of the regular army, who left the post of commandant at West Point, by request of General Halleck for that purpose. The regiment first joined General Warren's Third Brigade, Second Division, Fifth Corps. This brigade was then composed of the Fifth New York, Colonel Winslow (Duryea's Zouaves), the One hundred and fortieth

New York, Colonel O'Rorke, and the One hundred and forty-sixth New York, Col. Kenner Garrard. Warren, O'Rorke and Garrard were together at West Point. The two other brigades of Sykes' Division were all regulars. But at the time of the Gettysburg campaign the brigade was commanded by Gen. Stephen H. Weed, of the regular army, and was composed of the One hundred and fortieth New York, the One hundred and forty-sixth New York, and the Ninety-first and One hundred and fifty-fifth Pennsylvania.

The Fifth Corps, after marching nearly all night, reached the Gettysburg field about 6 a. m., July 2d, and was stationed on the west side of Rock Creek, near the bridge on the Baltimore Pike, on the extreme right of the Union line. It was so posted, as we understood, because General Meade that morning contemplated an attack by the Fifth and Twelfth Corps on Ewell's position at Benner's Hill. Soon after our arrival, General Meade sent for General Weed, who had an excellent reputation as an artillery officer in the regular army, to visit the battery positions in this part of the line, including Culp's Hill. The writer, an extra aid on General Weed's staff, was ordered to accompany him. Several batteries were changed at General Weed's suggestion. But no attack was made on Ewell.

About 3 p. m., the Fifth Corps was ordered in to support General Sickles, who held the extreme left of the Union line. At this time the Union line made nearly a horse-shoe shape, so that the corps was marched from the right heel of the shoe across to the left heel. General Sykes himself took in Barnes' First Division, going by the Peach Orchard cross road. General Ayres' Second Division followed, General Weed's Third Brigade leading, the other two brigades following at quite a distance. The Peach Orchard cross road connects the Taneytown and the Emmitsburg roads, and as it leaves the former it crosses over the north foot of Little Round Top.

When the head of General Weed's column had reached the woods south of Trostle's house, and near where the Third Massachusetts Battery was placed, the smoke of the battle was so dense that General Weed rode ahead to see where he was wanted, and told his staff to bring the column along very slowly until he returned. At this time the rear of the column, the One hundred and fortieth New York, had just passed the foot of Little Round Top, which was then bare of troops, and was occupied only by General Warren and the Signal Corps. They had just discovered a movement of Rebel troops from the southwest to occupy this hill, from which the whole left of the Union army could be enfiladed. Realizing the vital necessity of holding this point, and seeing the troops passing through the valley at its north foot, General Warren hastened down to them, and found them to be his old brigade. The men greeted him with repeated cheers, for he was greatly beloved and respected by his old regiments.

Detaching the One hundred and fortieth he sent it up the hill, and then rode forward to the head of the column, and finding General Weed gone, ordered it halted for Weed's return. Weed soon came back with Sykes' order to take his brigade on to Little Round Top. He at once moved up the hill by a countermarch. The writer never learned whether he saw General Sykes, or got the order from a messenger. A short time before this General Sykes had detached Vincent's Brigade from Barnes' Division, and sent it to occupy

the level gap south of Little Round Top and lying between it and Big Round Top, as that passage offered an easy route for the Rebel troops to the rear of the Union left. I do not think that the occupancy or defence of Little Round Top was then thought of, for it appeared almost inaccessible. But the Rebel troops that Warren had seen advancing towards the hill met Vincent's troops in the gap at the south slope of Little Round Top, and had there a hard fight in which Vincent was killed. His right was gradually driven back, and Hood's Texas Brigade reached the southern summit of the hill, where they were met by the One hundred and fortieth New York, which had been rushed up from the opposite side. Never was there a more opportune arrival. A Rebel occupancy of the hill would probably have been fatal to the success of the Union army. The hill is sparsely covered with trees, and the ground thickly strewn with huge rocks, so that no deployment of troops could be made. A desperate hand-to-hand conflict ensued, the men loading and firing as they passed around the rocks. Colonel O'Rorke, 2 of his officers and 25 privates were killed at the first onset. The Texans were driven down, and Vincent's lines reformed, with his right touching the left of Weed's Brigade, now all on the hill. The attack was renewed, and again repulsed. The regiments then took the positions they remained in until they left the Gettysburg field on the 5th of July. Their line faced west, occupied the whole west crest of the hill in a north and south line, the One hundred and fortieth at the left, next the Ninety-first Pennsylvania, then the One hundred and forty-sixth, with the One hundred and fifty-fifth on the right. The One hundred and fortieth lay partly down the south slope, and the One hundred and fifty-fifth Pennsylvania partly down the north slope.

There is some uncertainty as to which of the regiments first followed the One hundred and fortieth, but the writer thinks it was the One hundred and forty-sixth. While the regiments were ascending the hill Captain Hazlett's United States battery of four guns was also taken up, the horses being lashed to their utmost exertions, and the infantry assisting at the wheels. It was a terrible place for the horses or guns, but the emergency had to be met. The ground on the west front of the hill was covered by the rocks of the Devil's Den, which were occupied by hundreds of Rebel sharpshooters. This fight on Little Round Top took place between 4 p. m. and 5 p. m. The Rebel sharpshooters were a great annoyance to both infantry and artillery. The guns of the battery could not be depressed enough to dislodge them. Soon after 5 p. m. General Weed was instantly killed by a bullet, and as he sank to the ground, Captain Hazlett, of the battery, who had been standing by his side, leaned over to speak to him, when he, too, was shot, and fell by Weed's side, neither of them speaking a word, except that Colonel Jenkins, of the One hundred and forty-sixth, thought he heard General Weed say "My sister."

During the whole of the next day, July 3d, the Rebel sharpshooters killed all who showed themselves on the hill. The men protected themselves as well as they could, the One hundred and forty-sixth piling up loose stones, which I am told still remain as they left them. As the hill made an excellent outlook over the field of the third day's fight, General Meade and his staff, with the Signal Corps, were there all day, occupying a rocky pen directly in the line held by the One hundred and forty-sixth. A company of Berdan's Sharp-



shooters was brought up and afforded some protection. It was here that General Warren thought he could use one of the heavy rifles better than the man who had it. After firing it a few times, with what effect no one could tell, his own neck was grazed by a Rebel bullet. He bound it up with his handkerchief, and relinquished the rifle. The writer on going over that Devil's Den, on the morning of July 4th, to relieve the wounded Union soldiers who had lain there since the afternoon of July 2d, found those rocky crevices full of dead Rebel sharpshooters, most of them still grasping their rifles. Behind one short low ridge of rock lay a row of eighteen dead who had been tallied out one by one by our sharpshooters. One of the One hundred and forty-sixth brought in the sword of General Barksdale, of Mississippi, which was found by the side of his dead body. Colonel Garrard sent it to General Sykes.

During Longstreet's great charge on the afternoon of July 3d, Hazlett's Battery (commanded by Lieutenant Rittenhouse after Hazlett was killed) had a terrible raking fire on the Rebel line, which was made with great effect. This caused a concentration of the fire of many Rebel batteries upon Hazlett's position, their shell and shot crashing among the rocks as if the world was coming to an end. The Fifth Corps hospital had been made at the house and barns of J. Weikart, on the Taneytown Road, at the foot of the east front of Little Round Top, and during this cannonade many of the Rebel shells came over the hill and struck our hospital, wounding some a second time. It was then moved to Lewis Bushman's, about a mile to the southeast. The losses of Weed's Brigade were as follows: Staff, 1; One hundred and fortieth New York, 133; One hundred and forty-sixth New York, 28; Ninety-first Pennsylvania, 19; One hundred and fifty-fifth Pennsylvania, 19; total, 200.

It was a curious coincidence that while the First and Second Brigades of the First and Second Divisions, respectively, of the Fifth Corps were supporting General Sickles, the Third Brigades of those divisions should have been separately detached and sent by different routes to the defence of Little Round Top, these two brigades containing the only three New York regiments in the Fifth Corps. Thus the Forty-fourth New York, Colonel Rice, of Vincent's Brigade, came shoulder to shoulder with Colonel O'Rourke's One hundred and fortieth New York, and Colonel Garrard's One hundred and forty-sixth New York, in one of the most critical moments of the Gettysburg fight. So the New York men of the Fifth Corps made a most gallant fight, and made it side by side. And as General Weed's death left Colonel Garrard in command of one brigade, so did Colonel Vincent's death bring Colonel Rice in command of the other brigade. Col. David T. Jenkins, afterwards killed in the Wilderness fight, succeeded Colonel Garrard in the command of the One hundred and forty-sixth. Col. James G. Grindlay, a gallant and competent officer, succeeded Jenkins and led the regiment in every battle to the close of the war. The Fifth Corps left the Gettysburg field on the afternoon of July 5th.

Death has come to most of the leaders of the One hundred and forty-sixth, Meade and Sykes of the corps, Warren, Weed and Garrard of the brigade, Jenkins and Curran of the regiment. The One hundred and forty-sixth had other ties which united it closely to General Warren, as one of his brothers was quartermaster of the brigade, and his youngest brother, Robert P. Warren, was a captain in the regiment.





J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERANCE, PHOTO.

# THE WARREN MONUMENT

On Little Round Top.

(INSCRIPTION.)

---

LED TO THIS SPOT  
BY HIS MILITARY SAGACITY ON JULY 2, 1863,  
GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN,  
THE CHIEF ENGINEER OF THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
DETECTED GENERAL HOOD'S FLANKING MOVEMENT,  
AND BY PROMPTLY ASSUMING THE RESPONSIBILITY  
OF ORDERING TROOPS TO THIS PLACE, SAVED THE KEY  
OF THE UNION POSITION.

PROMOTED FOR GALLANT SERVICES  
FROM THE COMMAND OF A REGIMENT IN 1861, THROUGH  
SUCCESSIVE GRADES TO THE COMMAND OF THE 2D ARMY  
CORPS IN 1863, AND PERMANENTLY ASSIGNED TO THAT  
OF THE 5TH ARMY CORPS IN 1864.  
MAJOR GENERAL WARREN NEEDS NO EULOGY.  
HIS NAME IS ENSHRINED IN THE HEARTS OF HIS COUNTRYMEN.

THIS STATUE  
IS ERECTED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE VETERAN  
ORGANIZATION OF HIS OLD REGIMENT, THE 5TH NEW YORK  
VOLS., DURYEE ZOUAVES, IN MEMORY OF THEIR BELOVED  
COMMANDER.

DEDICATED AUGUST 8, 1888.

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

TO THE MEMORY OF MAJ. GEN. GOUVERNEUR K. WARREN.

August 8, 1888.

INVOCATION BY REV. I. M. FOSTER.

(146th New York Infantry.)

Almighty God, Thou art our Father, and in Thee is our life. From Thy hand cometh every good and perfect gift, and Thy mercies are over all Thy creatures.

We give Thee thanks for the mercies that have guided us in all the past, and for the goodness which has brought us to this hour. We thank Thee to-day for our nation's history, and rejoice that when war was upon us, Thou didst bring victory to the truth and right.

We would not forget that the victory won upon this battlefield was not only in defence of the power of the government, but in the interest of humanity everywhere. And we rejoice, O God, that out of the struggle here, Thou didst bring light and hope to the oppressed of every land. And as the memories of the past flow in upon us to-day, may we renew our devotion to the truth that was here exalted by the valor of the nation's defenders.

May Thy special blessing rest upon the family of him whose name to-day we honor. May they, the beloved of his heart, find in Thee protection and safety ever and always.

Give us all Thy grace. Help us all to emulate the virtues of our old commander; and to remember that though the bronze shall decay, as the years are told, the truth he loved and the graces that characterized his life shall shine as the stars forever. Guide us all in the truth. And when the battle of life is fought, bring us to the victor's palm, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

---

TRANSFER OF MONUMENT.

By JAMES B. FISKE, PRES. 5TH N. Y. VETERAN ASSN. (DURYEE ZOUAVES).

HONORED SIR AND GENTLEMEN OF THE GETTYSBURG BATTLEFIELD MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION:

With feelings of awe and with memories of the relentless War of the Rebellion passing quickly through our minds, we are here to-day to perform a duty that is both sad and pleasant. Sad, because we regret the absence from life of him whose memory we this day seek to perpetuate. Pleasant, from the fact that it has, and very properly, fallen to our lot as survivors of the Fifth New York Volunteers to offer here for dedication this tribute to the spotless name and memory of Gouverneur K. Warren.

To you, gentlemen, who have passed through the furnace of war, our pilgrimage hither will be no source of wonderment. You fully understand the

promptings of love born of patriotism, nursed by trials and dangers, and matured by the fire of battle.

We come as members of one family, and Warren was our brother. We served with him through all the periods of privation and hardship encountered by his command from 1861 until 1865. We are living witnesses of his devotion to the Union cause, and we can testify to his cool and intrepid bravery under many trying circumstances.

Gaines' Mill, Second Bull Run, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spotsylvania, North Anna, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Hatcher's Run, and Five Forks are a few of the many fields on which we were led by Warren, and on which he gained imperishable glory and renown.

Our regiment, under his able management, reached a proficiency in discipline and drill, and demonstrated fighting qualities unexcelled by that of any regiment in the United States service during the War of the Rebellion.

We admired his zeal and ability; we gloried in his bravery; and we loved him for his patriotism and loyalty to our flag and country.

It is said "he needs no eulogy." Can it not, with equal truth, be said "he needs no monument?"

If we had not listened to the patriotic impulses of our hearts and had never given this memorial a thought, what then? Could it not be said to those who come in after years: "If ye seek his monument, look around!" These grand old hills, "Rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun;" the vale below, wherein was felt the shock of battle, and all the country circling round are one vast, everlasting monument to the name and fame of Warren.

But, honored Sir, would we be satisfied to take our departure to "that Home not made with hands," without leaving behind us some testimonial of his worth? I think not.

Who, then, could attend to this work more appropriately than those with whom he faced the summer's scorching sun, the winter's fiercest blast, the hardships, fatigues and dangers of a soldier's life.

It would consume too much of time to enter into all the details of this movement. It is sufficient to say that about two years ago the Veteran Association of the Fifth New York Volunteer Infantry, Duryee Zouaves, at one of its regular meetings determined to erect a monument to the memory of their old commander, Gen. Gouverneur Kemble Warren. Our own members contributed liberally, but were not financially able to do the work unaided. We, therefore, through the aid of the press, and through the medium of printed circulars, appealed to the public, more particularly to that portion whose knowledge of the general was gained through service with him in the army.

Subscriptions came slowly for a time, but many words of cheer and encouragement were received which buoyed our spirits, and at last we began to see the dawn of success. From East and West, from North and South, came messages filled with gems of historic truth and praise of Warren.

We shall ever remember with exceeding pleasure and gratitude the kindly co-operation of friends in Baltimore; and when our mental vision takes an easterly view we see as if by magic, seated tranquilly in Narragansett Bay, within hearing of the melancholy sound of old ocean's surge and roar, and

defended by that grim old citadel, Fort Adams, Newport, the beautiful city by the sea. We, in thought, are led to its suburbs, to its place of graves; we stand in silent contemplation around the tomb of our beloved commander, and our hearts are filled with gratitude and our pulses beat livelier when we remember the generous hospitality of the friends in Newport, and their sturdy efforts to assist us, and to which we in a great measure attribute our success. They, and all others who aided us, have our heartiest thanks.

And now the memorial is here. Upon the rock on which it stands the immortal Warren stood, and by his quick forethought, his acuteness of perception, thwarted the enemy's movements which, if successful, would have brought disaster to our arms and incalculable injury to the nation.

Through you, Sir, we desire to extend to the gentlemen composing the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association our warmest thanks for the setting apart of this historic spot for the erection of this statue, and for the other courtesies extended us through our committee.

We desire also on this august occasion to congratulate the sculptor, Mr. Karl Gerhardt, under whose careful study and manipulation this beautiful creation came into existence. With wonderful power he has delineated in bronze the likeness and character of our idol, and has given a valuable contribution of art to this glorious battlefield. Nor should we forget with what care and nicety the work of the founder was performed. We feel that we are indebted to the Henry Bonnard Bronze Co. in no small degree for furnishing so beautiful a duplicate of the sculptor's handiwork, without which all were in vain.

And now, Sir, in the name and on behalf of the Veteran Association of the Fifth New York Volunteer Infantry, Duryee Zouaves, permit me to present to the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association, through you, this statue of our beloved commander, Maj. Gen. Gouverneur K. Warren. A few of us who followed where he led are here to-day to do honor to his memory; but a little while and we, too, shall have gone the way of all men. Our mother Earth, always friendly to the human race, will receive us and piously cover our remains with her bosom, while we go into the realm of oblivion; but amid the ravages of time will stand this statue of the savior of Gettysburg. His deeds will be an incentive to the most lofty patriotism, and thousands who are yet unborn will do him homage.

---

#### DEDICATORY POEM.

MAJOR ANDREW COATS, U. S. V.,

(Co. E, Duryee Zouaves.)

Kind friends of Warren, you who loved him well,  
 Why call on me, to break the calm, sweet spell,  
                                   Which silence gives?  
 To thoughtful minds, to soldiers true,  
 Along these hills, stretch lines of blue,  
                                   And Warren lives.

With loyal heart, and soldier's skill,  
 He notes the vantage of this hill,  
                                             Then longs for aid:  
 One passing thought o'erclouds his brow:  
 Where, where, alas! those veterans now,  
                                             His old brigade?  
 But there's no time for vain regret,  
 The foe will come, and must be met,  
                                             Whate'er the cost.  
 His well-trained eye is quick to see,  
 That this small hill, once gained by Lee,  
                                             The field is lost.  
 So rein to bit, and spur to side,  
 Fast down that slope you see him ride  
                                             In search of men.  
 Hope spurs him on, for at a glance  
 He sees a few tired troops advance  
                                             From out the glen.  
 I say a few, yes! all too few,  
 But brave and loyal, good and true,  
                                             And men of fate  
 To thus meet Warren, then and there,  
 Without a moment's time to spare,  
                                             Or all too late.  
 In voice with pent emotion thick,  
 He cries out, "Forward! double-quick,  
                                             And do not stop."  
 "Colonel! advance your whole command,  
 And do not halt them, till they stand  
                                             On that round top."  
 The brave O'Rorke stops not to ask  
 The reason for such hurried task.  
                                             But, out of breath,  
 Leads quickly on his soldiers brave:  
 This pinnacle of fame to save  
                                             And reaches — death.  
 While Warren, past the panting men,  
 Spurs on his steed, till once again  
                                             The view is clear.  
 "Thank God!" he cries; and well he may,  
 For there they come, the men in gray,  
                                             But ours are here.  
 The foemen charge with glittering steel,  
 But backward soon you see them reel  
                                             Through leaden showers.  
 Our Warren was the first to see  
 That on this Top hung victory's key,  
                                             And made it ours.



The old Bay State has marked, and marked it well,  
A sacred spot where "Rebel" Warren fell;  
He, like our own dear Warren, a patriot brave,  
But happier far, he found a soldier's grave;  
While our loved hero, through the battle's strife,  
Had harder task than yielding up his life.  
He led the vanguard, at war's first rude blast,  
Fought in the first fight, and nobly won the last.  
And so grim fate, to each a task thus gives,  
One for his country dies, another for it — lives.  
To-day we come to mark, in loving mood,  
Not where our Warren fell, *but where he stood,*  
*And where he always stood — and will forever stand —*  
*In the front rank of heroes, of our land.*  
This spot shall be the shrine, in coming years,  
Of joy and glory — not regrets, or tears;  
For pilgrim patriots shall seek this holy rood  
And point with pride, to where *our* Warren stood.

(Duryee Zouaves.)

Where all were brave, it is hard to think that some must lie unhonored

among the dead. The undiscovered heroes who fell upon this field, and whose fame will be unsung, are worthy of a thought of reverence from those who saw them fall; and, while we gather at this monument of our illustrious chief to do him honor, let us lay one flower of eulogy upon the graves of those who fought so nobly, and who died — "unknown."

It is passing strange that mortuary honors are often the first that men receive from their neighbors. The man who moves unrecognized among the level crowd will one day be esteemed a hero for his deeds; and when the hand we never touched in life has crumbled into grave-dust, we twine the laurel leaf, and crown a *name*.

Grave glories are not like morning glories. The latter wither while the sun is at the zenith; the former blossom when the sun of life is set. So he who suns himself beneath the favor of the passing hour, may be forgotten by the changing crowd; but his the lasting honor and the fame whose deeds and praise live after he is dead. May the memory of these heroes inspire within our breasts a love for liberty and country, that shall remain a noble ideal for our children when we, too, have passed away. And when they gather at these graves in coming years, may they remember that those who fell fought not for glory, but for principle.

Among the treasures brought from Cyprus is an intaglio head, engraved on amethyst. Every line is executed in delicate detail; but though the hand that graved it has crumbled in the dust for ages, the perfect features in the stone remain to tell the story of the unknown artist's skill. Yet more enduring than amethyst is principle. Precious stones may perish. The soldiers who lie buried here, and those who fell on other fields, fought for an idea and left a legacy which will outlast both bronze and sculptured stone. Let us resolve that whatever is true in the ideal for which they fought shall live in the government they died to sustain.

As we assemble here to-day, some one may ask: "Was there need of such a sacrifice of life and all these wasted years of reconstruction since the war?" But have these years been wasted? Has this cemetery been peopled with the dead in vain? The lessons of experience are not too costly if they are learned. We cannot hurry Providence. The momentum of events is measured by their magnitude. Time moves with measured tread, unheeding our impatience. It has taken more than two decades to readjust the movement of our national life along the line of human progress.

History pauses to correct its earlier mistakes ere it fills up its later pages. A quarter century has not yet sufficed to reveal the full meaning of that four years' struggle. The great events presaged, and the grand ideal of national integrity enunciated, will fill a century with their development.

If we glance backward to the outbreak of the war, we will find the country was in the condition to meet some great trial; to need some strong convulsion. Our constitution had been wisely framed, but it could not be adjusted to the varying conditions of the age, without a jar in the movement somewhere. The fair structure of our Temple of Liberty could not longer be sustained on the corner stone of slavery. The foundations were weakening, while above the dome, where hung the Flag of Freedom, the air was heavy with the

sulphurous breath of latent battle rage. At length the gathering storm broke on the land. The pen had done its work. Embittered passions had refused to yield, and statesmanship had faulted. It was time the sword, unsheathed, should pierce the cloud and let the lightning loose, to clear the air from fratricidal hate, and doubt, and discontent. Then came the signal gun at Sumter; and then came the hurrying multitudes from North and South, to test their issues on the field of strife. Thus the war began that made and unmade history. It lifted into prominence men fitted to be leaders, and gave to obscure localities a record as enduring as time. To such a place our feet have turned to-day, that we might study at this later hour the record of that three days' battlefield, the turning point of General Lee's success, and place among the monuments erected here in honor of the dead, the statue of a chief whose memory we revere.

Among the illustrious soldiers whose valor has given renown to each locality on this historic field, the name of General Warren is closely associated with the glories of Little Round Top. Standing here, we can see the angle that indicates the "high-water mark of the Rebellion"—that swelling flood of Southern victory that dashed against the living walls of Union breasts, and beaten back, bore on its reflux tide the shattered prestige of the pride and valor of Lee's Invincibles.

But, on the previous day, here Warren stood, and checked the advancing march of the invading foe, that threatened to overwhelm the height. Had he been absent, or less able to meet the crisis, the high-water mark of the gray line of battle would have missed the "bloody angle" and the "clump of trees," and by the way of Round Top, and one day earlier, would have swept the army of the North from its victorious front, and spread its volume of invasion through this broad commonwealth. Here it is fitting that this monument should stand, and tell to coming ages the story of his alertness and military prescience; and, standing here on this the anniversary of his death, it is well to pause and dwell a moment on the record of his life.

Gouverneur Kemble Warren, the hero of the day, and of this eminence, was born at Cold Spring, on the Hudson, January 8, 1830. Cradled amid the highlands of that storied river, his infant ears were daily assailed by the sound of the morning and evening gun at West Point, and his boyhood's ardor was aroused by the strains of martial music that floated across the stream. Living within sight of the Academy, and a frequent visitor to it, we can imagine how the associations and traditions of that locality would fill the mind of the ambitious youth with ardent aspirations for a military career. Having passed through the schools of his native place, he spent one year at a neighboring academy, and then his desires were fulfilled, and at the age of sixteen he received his cadet appointment, graduating July 1, 1850, and standing second in a class of forty-four members. He was at once assigned to the corps of topographical engineers, in the grade of brevet second lieutenant. In this congenial sphere he found ample scope for his investigations in different branches of science, and throughout life he maintained his fondness for these pursuits as a relaxation from the more arduous duties of his profession.

Time will not permit, neither will the occasion justify me in making more than a passing allusion to the events of this period of his life. As an assistant

to Captain Humphrey, he was engaged upon the investigations and surveys of the Mississippi Delta. While employed in these duties he compiled a map of the then wilderness lying west of the Mississippi, and conducted three separate expeditions in Dakota and Nebraska. In the pursuit of these investigations he passed through the eastern, southern, and western outskirts of the "Black Hills," and was the first explorer of that now famous locality. Thus the interval between his graduation and his return to West Point as an instructor, was filled with those active and diversified duties which made up the eventful life of an officer of the engineer corps on the frontier. Nor was the service without peril. The Indian-infested forests and the blizzard-swept plains tried both nerve and endurance. While serving on the staff of General Harney he ran the gauntlet of danger through the Indian country as the bearer of despatches, and there displayed that courage and sagacity which were afterwards conspicuous on larger fields of action. By these varied experiences the young lieutenant was being fitted for positions of graver responsibility, and the field of more imminent danger, to which his country would later call him. Steadily, studiously, faithfully, amid the heats of summer and the rigor of winter he met each call of duty. With an ambition as laudable as it was aspiring, he sought to make the most of his opportunities, and to cultivate the brilliant natural talents with which he was endowed. As among his classmates in the Academy he easily led the majority, so among his associates in the field his abilities were recognized, and his pre-eminence maintained.

From the scientific pursuits of a military engineer, to the position of Assistant Professor of Mathematics in the halls of his Alma Mater, was a natural transition for one of his acquirements; and there the call to arms found him. The alarm of war that filled the North with the spirit of military ardor had awakened a responsive thrill in the heart of the young professor, and, obtaining leave of absence for that purpose, he accepted the position of lieutenant colonel of the Fifth New York Volunteers, which was early tendered to him. This regiment, with which his fame became identified, was composed of material above the average; men who had been attracted to the organization by the prestige of a name famous in the annals of the New York State Militia. As soon as organized, it displayed those characteristics of individuality and excellence, which made the name of "Duryee Zouaves" synonymous with all that was highest in soldierly attainments. Early at the front, it received its first baptism of fire at Big Bethel, where Warren revealed those traits of coolness and good judgment which were conspicuous elements of his nature.

The regiment was soon ordered to Baltimore to suppress the turbulence of the Southern sympathizers, and there the young lieutenant colonel was called to the command, on the promotion of its organizer. To the perfection of the regiment, already well drilled in the school of the militia, Warren brought the thoroughness of the Regular Army routine. On Federal Hill he gave them practical lessons in the school of the engineer, and on the adjacent squares he drilled them in manual and manoeuvre, until they reached that point of excellence which made them afterwards the pride of the Army of the Potomac, and obtained for them the distinction of being brigaded with General Sykes' Division of Regulars, when they were ordered to the Peninsula.

He knew his men and trusted them, and that trust was never abused. Those for whom he did so much, did much for him, and in the hour of need they never failed him. When later he was taken from their immediate command they followed his career with affectionate pride, and every honor he won was cheered by his old command. What, then, more fitting than that to those faithful admirers should fall the pleasant service of placing this monument in position, and dedicating it to his memory?

The story of General Warren's advancement is the history of the Army of the Potomac. From Yorktown to Five Forks each battle was the field of his achievements, and each disaster was mitigated by his skill and energy as a staff or general officer.

At Hanover Court House he commanded a brigade. At Gaines' Mill his command lost heavily, and he was wounded. At Malvern Hill he repulsed the enemy, and saved the remnant of our army. At Manassas, by the sacrifice of 249 out of 490 soldiers of his own regiment, he covered the withdrawal of the corps. At Antietam and Fredericksburg, he was ever the same capable, efficient, and daring commander. At Chancellorsville, on Marye's Heights, and in the action at Salem Church, his star was ever seen where the storm clouds of battle raged fiercest. On the 8th of June, 1863, he was appointed chief engineer of the Army of the Potomac, and it was while serving in this capacity on the staff of General Meade that he so signally contributed to the repulse of the enemy on the 2d of July, and gave occasion for this gathering to commemorate the turning point of battle on that fateful day. But for his foresight and energy the field of Gettysburg would not only be the cemetery of our dead, but, in the words of an able military critic,—“It might have been the grave of the Union.”

After Gettysburg the arena broadens, and with larger command came the opportunity for more honorable distinction. Appointed major general of volunteers, on August 8th, he was assigned to the temporary command of the Second Corps; and at Bristoe Station he displayed brilliant generalship, in holding Hill's two divisions in check, until, by a happy manoeuvre, he extricated himself from a dangerous situation. At Mine Run he had the moral courage to risk the sacrifice of his future prospects, when he saw that the assault he was commanded to make could only result in the useless slaughter of his men.

At length, assigned to the permanent command of the Fifth Corps, the steady march of events bears him on the tide of successful generalship and well-earned distinction, until the moment of the crowning victory and sorrow of his life. It was at the assault on the last line of the enemy at Five Forks, when, after fighting their way through the woods, our troops having halted for a moment, Warren leaped forward, and, seizing the flag of his corps, he led his cheering followers to victory.

Speaking of this act, Swinton says: “The history of the war presents no equally splendid illustration of personal magnetism.” Such, also, is the witness of those present, who beheld the gallant leader of this glorious charge. But when the hand was lifted in glad exultation to seize so well-won and so hard-contested a prize, suddenly it was stricken to his side by a blow that,

all unforeseen, and undeserved, fell with sudden force and shattered every soldierly aspiration. Too proud to murmur at the unequal rewards of distinguished services, the sword of a hero was sheathed at that hour, never to be drawn again.

The professional employments that filled the remainder of his career are recorded in the annals of the War Department. Resigning his commission in the volunteer service at the close of the war, he returned to the pleasing duties of the Engineer Corps, where his cultivated tastes and scholarly accomplishments fitted him for the prominent appointments he received. His love for his country, and his recognition of its claims, made him faithful to the varied interests that were intrusted to his care.

But, while the wrong that had been done him ever cried for redress, no obligation was slighted, no professional service neglected, no just claim unheeded. Although faithful to every call of duty, and earning well the honors and rewards that still came to him, the lofty sense of right that always actuated him could not rest under the cloud that shadowed his military renown. With that indomitable persistence that was natural to him, he sought to undo the wrong of the past. Thus fifteen years were spent in useless sacrifice and heart-wearying anxiety, in the vain attempt to make justice bandage her eyes with righteousness, and not with prejudice. But when the irreversible was decreed, the strength of his soul was turned to bitter weakness, and he who never shrunk from living foe, turned from the prejudiced misjudgments of changeable popular favor to one whose faith had kept her close to God when he was standing here so close to death, and whose heart had never failed him in those after years of bitter, unavailing struggle for the right.

And he found other tried and loyal friends who stood unshaken in their unyielding faith and friendship. Outside the circle of these true hearts the then misunderstanding crowd might doubt and question; but they who knew the man so well, and read his heart so clearly, were never blinded by a decision that did not decide, nor swayed by the movements of the bending multitude.

Here, on the spot where he stood when the rising sun of prosperous favor was aspiring towards the zenith of his fame, we place his monument. History attests the justice of the situation. General Doubleday says: "This eminence should have been the first point held and fortified by us early in the day, as it was the key of the field; but no special orders were given concerning it, and nothing but Warren's activity and foresight saved it from falling into the hands of the enemy." Here let him stand in bronze who once stood here in life, and with his presence filled a fatal gap left in the troops' alignment; and where his energy and ardor met the eager assault of a confident enemy, and turned a threatened disaster into glorious victory.

There is an old saying: "It is the unexpected that always happens." This is a truism when applied to military strategy. All praise to him who, when the unexpected comes, is found prepared to meet it. God has stationed His sentries on the hill tops of Time to guard the danger points along the line of His developments. Who can doubt that Warren was the Sentinel of Providence to guard against a surprise which would have been disastrous to our army, and fatal to our cause? If he had not stood where in silent semblance

he now stands, and met the unexpected at this unguarded point, there would have been no third day's fight at Gettysburg; and the story of Pickett's gallant charge and its no less heroic repulse would never have made the page of history brighter with its record of daring and undoing.

As we gaze upon these features cast in bronze, upon the soldierly form, and the expectant attitude, we seem to catch the inspiration of the moment, and to see the imminence of the crisis. The figure stands alert, aroused, intent, as if conscious of a moment of destiny. He has caught the gleaming of rifle barrels amid the foliage of the trees. They reveal the presence of the enemy. The aroused instinct of the trained soldier perceives that Hood is about to sweep down upon our left. He takes in at a glance the full meaning of the movement. Not that this or that corps will be sacrificed, but that the results of all the long marches, sieges, and battles of the Army of the Potomac would be lost, and the whole phase of the war would be changed; that the Army of Virginia would become the Army of Invasion, and the North would have to fight to defend its hearthstones; that the long withheld aid and comfort of alien nations would be extended from across the sea; that from the situation of an almost vanquished, disheartened and impoverished foe, the Confederacy would stand forth as an allied power, with aid unstinted, resources unlimited, and a position invulnerable. For an instant, with the prescience of a prophet, he beholds these possible results of the impending movement; then, with a word of warning to the signal man beside him, he turns with head-long rush for relief.

Can we doubt that in that supreme moment of anxiety his heart went out in eager longing for the men of his old command? Is it chance that at this moment the remnant of his old regiment is approaching? As if conscious of their loved commander's peril, they were pressing forward anxious to be in the fray, not knowing where they first would feel the enemy; and as Warren, in his hurried quest for help, and they with eager response to an unknown guiding, are drawing nearer, what joy fills his heart as he sees the men he longs for advancing; and with what a shout they recognize the leader they most admire! It needs but a word of explanation to their commander; then comes the struggle for the possession of this hill. At last they have found their true direction. Where Warren leads the way, the men he trained would never doubt or question; and while he turns to bring them aid they reach the crest of the hill, and here, and not one moment too soon, they feel the edge of the strife, and the hot flame of the battle fans their cheeks. Then followed the conflict, as hand-to-hand with Hood's veterans they struggle for the prize of Round Top, the "key to the whole position of Gettysburg," as it is called by the Confederate, Gen. E. M. Law, who commanded the attack.

Could these stones speak, what stories they might tell! For hours the battle raged where we now stand, and rock and soil alike were wet with tears of human blood. Here Vincent fell, and Weed, and Hazlett, and O'Rorke! What costly sacrifices for these wind-swept rocks! But the sacrifices are not too great when estimated in the gauge of war. This hilltop was the high road to the North, if Hood had been successful.

These rocks were priceless that barred his progress. Each boulder was a breastwork for a Union soldier. Each crevice formed a shelter for our men

to thwart the purpose of the foe, who, all too soon, had claimed the prize. Here our brave troops held their position hour by hour, and when the shadows of the night fell on the scene, and hushed the hideous clamor of the fight, they held it still; and held it on the morrow, and held it for *this* day, that here, again assembling where they fought, they might once more clasp hands, and in this sculptured presence speak of him who was the hour's man, whose promptitude and generalship made victory possible.

In summing up the character of General Warren we must be brief. It is not well to weary patience with our praise. Some one has said he was ambitious. Let us be thankful that he was. A loving hand has written these words: "Ambition seemed inborn with him, not so much from a desire for fame, but from a sense of duty to do well whatever he undertook, and a hope to be of service to his fellow men." If to be ambitious means to be a better student, a greater soldier, a truer friend, then let ambition rule where none are wronged, and all are helped by better leadership. If he had not been ambitious, there would have been no Warren Monument to dedicate to-day.

As might have been expected in a man with his tenacity of purpose, he was unswerving in devotion to the cause in which he believed. For years he studied the questions that aroused sectional antagonism, and when the hour came he was prepared for the issue. From that time until the close of the war, no toil could be too severe, no sacrifice too great, no trial too exacting, to advance the interest of the government he honored, and the service he so much loved.

No issue could distract him, no falsehood blind him. Throughout he clearly saw the one duty of suppressing the Rebellion, and to it every energy of his will, and every faculty of his mind was directed.

He belonged to a profession that is not ashamed to die poor. When a fortune could be made by losing a battle, and the future assured against want by a false move in strategy, all honor to the sword bearers who kept their blades bright from the rust of corruption. The soldier, whose fame we honor, avoided many an opportunity to obtain wealth unworthily, by turning his back on temptation, and keeping his eye steadfast on duty. When millions were springing up like mushrooms along the bloody trail of war, he would not stoop from the lofty altitude of hero, to ply the trade of huckster in the spoils of the conquered. A single purpose animated him, to bring to a speedy issue the strife of brotherhood, by striking hard, and doing utmost damage where it was needful; but preventing all wanton destruction of property, and opposing the needless effusion of blood. And thus the end of the war found him comparatively poor, but rich in honor and renown, and those treasures that are beyond all price.

Those who never penetrated the circle of his official reserve, or who only saw him in the rage of battle, could little understand the kindness of his heart. As a child, he was remarkable for gentleness. He was known at home as "The tender-hearted boy;" and later in life, among the Indians of the plains, he was called "The good Lieutenant." Even long familiarity with scenes of strife and the carnage of the battlefield could not harden him to human suffering. Writing to his brother on this subject he said: "I do not



feel it much in my own person, but I sympathize so much with the suffering around me, that it seems at times I can hardly endure it." Those who knew him intimately have heard him relate, with keen appreciation, the following incident: When, after a long and fatiguing march and battle, he had thrown himself on the ground for needed rest, upon awakening he found a soldier's coat thrown over him. "Some poor fellow," he said, "had deprived himself of it in his kind thought for me."

Thus we behold the Soldier and the Man. Kind, true, and brave, with a contempt for mere showiness and pretence, he had respect for solid worth wherever found. In his relations to his brother officers of the volunteer service, he was always appreciative of true merit, never allowing his prejudices in favor of academic training to interfere with the recognition and promotion of military genius. If he saw a star ascendant, it challenged his admiration and esteem, whether it came from West Point, or a village school.

In the semi-civil position he occupied after the close of the war, his interest in the social life around him was always very marked. Although naturally reserved, he was never a recluse, and while he was intensely appreciative of domestic joys, yet in every place he lived his public services, and private worth, procured for him the warm attachment of personal friends. This appreciation was shown in their recognition and praise of his professional achievements, and brilliant intellectual and social qualities, and their unobtrusive sympathy with him in the great sorrow of his life. Living, they gladly called him friend, and when dead, they sought to perpetuate his memory with mortuary honors.

Among the distinctions that attach to his fame none is more significant than the fact that so many localities aspired to the privilege of having this monument placed in their midst. While Newport holds his precious dust, and decorates his grave, Cold Spring, his birthplace, asserts its earlier claims to recognition, and West Point envies Gettysburg. Here let it stand through coming years, among the monuments of this great battlefield.

O Warren! stand as firmly fixed in all our hearts as thou art planted in this solid rock! The hand of man has carved the base for other statues, but his sure pedestal was wrought by a mightier hand. As firmly as the everlasting hills, so shall it stand, unmoved by heat or frost or passing tempest-tumult, with unchanged attitude of watchfulness, as if intent to guard our future as he did our past. And when our lips are mute, and in the grave's dark gloom our eyes have lost their sight, may he, still standing here, behold the coming grandeur of our elder age; a Nation living in the unity of peace, whose sons have learned the lessons of their father's bitter past. Then there will be no North, no South; but one broad, prosperous country under Freedom's Flag. And when another century has run its course, and men shall ask: "Who placed this statue here?" then let tradition answer: "*Those who loved him best.*" And when the record inscribed upon this tablet shall be obscured by Time's effacing hand, let later History write this epitaph:

Among the heroes of undying fame, whose names are written on the Nation's heart, there never lived a truer patriot than Warren.





J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

### 147TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

On the battlefield of the First Corps (first day). The Chambersburg Pike and Lutheran Seminary are in the background on the right. The railroad cut in the left background is not the one at which the regiment fought.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

(Front.)

147TH  
NEW YORK  
INFANTRY,  
2D BRIGADE,  
1ST DIVISION,  
1ST CORPS.

(Reverse.)

POSITION 10 A. M.  
JULY 1, 1863.  
KILLED AND WOUNDED  
HERE, 212.  
KILLED AND MORTALLY  
WOUNDED, 76  
WOUNDED 146  
MISSING 79  
TOTAL LOSS 301  
NUMBER ENGAGED 380

(Left Side.)

CHANCELLORSVILLE  
MINE RUN  
WILDERNESS  
SPOTSYLVANIA  
NORTH ANNA  
COLD HARBOR  
PETERSBURG  
WELDON, R. R.

(Right Side.)

YELLOW HOUSE  
PEEBLES' FARM  
HATCHER'S RUN  
DABNEY'S MILL  
GRAVELLY RUN  
WHITE OAK ROAD  
FIVE FORKS  
APPOMATTOX

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

147<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT INFANTRY,

July 1, 1888.

ADDRESS BY CAPT. J. V. PIERCE.

## COMRADES:

If ever thankfulness and gratitude springs from heart to lip it is on an occasion like this. It is gratitude to Him who sheltered us in the battle's contest,—by whose mercy we are not among our comrades who never came home; for, to-day, we clasp hands with living comrades across a quarter of a century.

I come to meet you and greet you from the emerald plains of the West, where the golden sunlight kisses the fruitful fields; where the soft southland breezes fan the nodding corn to a glorious harvest; where Nature, in her milder moods, invites the whole world to her rich garner that comes responsive to the touch of honest toil; where majesty rules all nature in her angry moods. the counterpart of the wild war days that witnessed her conception and her birth; a Commonwealth conceived in slavery, born into Freedom's Sisterhood of States, while riot, bloodshed, fire and sword ruled in wild revels around her cradle, the glorious land of sunflowers, the Empire Soldier State of the Union — Kansas. I bring you greetings from 100,000 comrades, who send you "Cheers and God-speed" in your effort to perpetuate the names and deeds of our comrades, who on this spot gave their lives for Freedom and for Fatherland, and made the battle name "Gettysburg" famous throughout the world.

We are proud of the past. Blot it from our record we would not; forget it, we would not if we could.

We believe in perpetuating in marble and bronze, in song and in story, the grand principles of Union, of human liberty, of patriotism and a glorious memory.

Join with us, O Veterans in Gray! Join with us, O South Land! Let us weld anew the links that bind all interests, all issues, and all endeavors, to the making of a new Nation named Union, Friendship, Peace.

In the sorrowing days of the sixties, Whittier sang:

"The birds against the April sky  
Flew northward singing as they flew;  
They sang, 'The land we leave behind  
Has swords for corn-blades,—blood for dew.'  
\* \* \* \*

"Oh, wild birds, flying from the south,  
What saw ye,—heard ye,—gazing down?  
'We saw the mortar's upturned mouth,  
The sickening camp, the blazing town.'

'We heard the sorrowing prisoners sigh,  
 And saw from line and trench your sons  
 Follow our flight with homesick eye,  
 Beyond the battery's smoking guns.'"

In the 'seventies —

'We saw the new uprising States,  
 The treason-nursing mischief spurned,  
 As crowding Freedom's ample gates,  
 The long estranged and lost returned.'  
 \* \* \* \* \*

"And sweet and far as from a star,  
 Replied a voice which shall not cease  
 Till drowning all the voice of War  
 It sings the blessed songs of Peace."

In these days of peace we turn the leaves of the worn volumes of war memories, build our tablets, and lay our garlands down. I am not unmindful of the honor conferred on me on this occasion. While it is a labor of love, it is a sad one, and yet not unmixed with pleasure. Sad, for memory will run riot with the names and faces of comrades — names now carved in marble; faces, "Though lost to sight, to memory dear," — boys who were my school-mates — companions of my youth; and as the phantom finger of Time draws aside the curtain of eternity, they come marching in review. Faces, forms, songs and sayings recall their glorious deeds, their sufferings and their death. Here we parted from them; here on this battle line where the blinding smoke from musketry was thickest; where this hell of battle snapped their threads of life with blood-stained hands; here where their lives went out, fighting the "Crime of the Century." Old soldiers are bound by ties and friendships that cannot be understood or appreciated by others. The truest, best and strongest ties of friendship were formed in times of greatest peril.

I find pleasure in recalling the history of the old regiment, of the brigade, of the division, and of the army corps, hoping I may contribute in some degree towards perpetuating the memories of my comrades dead, and stamp their heroic achievements forever on the hearts of the Nation. I can speak of my comrades but in praise, and shall lay just claims for credit not heretofore accorded them in the history of this battlefield.

We read among the old German legends the myth of Valhalla, where were thought to go the souls of the brave. "There were believed to be maidens fair called Valkyrs, or the Choosers of the Slain, — Hilda, Guda, Treda, Mista, and others who floated on swans' wings over the camps of armies before a battle and chose out who should be killed. Nor were such deaths accounted a disaster; for to die bravely was the only way to the Hall of Woden where the valiant enjoyed on the other side of the rainbow bridge the delight they cared for most in life. Shooting stars were held to be the track of weapons

carried to supply fresh comers into Valhalla. Only by dying gallantly could entrance be won there."

Surely the Valkyrs must have been busy during the night of June 30, 1863. Rapid must have been the flight of the shooting stars, as they flashed across the midnight sky from the deadly aim of the chosen of the slain, as Hilda, Guda, Treda, Mista, floated on swans' wings over the camps of the Boys in Blue and the Boys in Gray. Surely Valhalla never received into its portals braver spirits than were selected by the shooting stars of the Valkyrs, as the armies slept on the nether bank of Marsh Creek that beautiful June night and July morning. They spared neither the private in his "Blouse the Blue, or his Blouse the Gray."

The commander and the commanded were called alike to join the procession to the Hall of Woden; but of all who left us on that day of battle, none died more gloriously than the old commander who led us in so many battles — the Bayard of the Army of the Potomac, Maj. Gen. John F. Reynolds.

The sun had started the fleecy clouds up the side of Round Top, as the long roll sounded from the brigade headquarters, July 1, 1863. General Cutler was an early riser,— his tent packed, horse saddled. The throbbing drum notes of the division found instant echo from Cutler's Brigade, and he and his men were ready to march. My breakfast, two hard tack and a tin cup of black coffee. This was my fighting meal, and the only one till July 4th. What a full meal would have done for me on that occasion, history will never record.

On marching from Emmitsburg to Marsh Creek, June 30th, the First Brigade led the division. From Marsh Creek to this battlefield the Second Brigade led; and the brigade formation from right to left was,— eighteen men of the One hundred and forty-seventh New York, under Sergt. H. H. Hubbard, as headquarter guard, followed by the Seventy-sixth New York, under Major Grover; Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania, Brvt. Brig. Gen. J. W. Hofmann; One hundred and forty-seventh New York, Lieut. Col. F. C. Miller; Fourteenth Brooklyn, Brvt. Brig. Gen. E. B. Fowler; and Ninety-fifth New York, Maj. Edward Pye.

The distant reports of artillery tingled the ear as we marched up the Emmitsburg Pike. White circles of smoke rising in the air told of bomb bursts where the gallant cavalry boys were defending the line of Willoughby Run and awaiting our coming. Orderlies with despatches dashed past us to the rear with the encouraging intelligence that "The Rebs were thicker than blackberries beyond the hill." Pioneers were ordered to the front, fences were thrown down, and, as we passed into the fields near the Codori House, the fierce barking of Calef's Battery redoubled. With it came the order, "Forward, double-quick! Load at will!" Then was heard the wild rattle of jingling ramrods, as we moved towards the sound of the cannon. No straggling now; the old musket was clinched with firmer grasp. The death grapple was at hand. As we crossed the rocky bed of Stevens' Run, Hall's splendid battery dashed past us. Horses with distended nostrils, sides white with foam, now wild with excitement, hurried to join in the melee. A fence at the crossing of the Fairfield Road hindered the battery. We climbed the fence, and passing to the south of the Seminary plunged headlong over the hill into the narrow valley between the Seminary

and the McPherson House ridge. The air was full of flying fragments of shell from Confederate guns beyond Willoughby Run. The Fourteenth Brooklyn and Ninety-fifth New York were moved to the front of the McPherson House, from the rear of our column. Lieut. Col. Miller, not having any orders, halted the One hundred and forty-seventh near the garden with a picket fence at the McPherson House, a few rods east of the stone basement barn on the south side of the pike, and rode forward for orders. Hall's Battery again overtook and passed us in our rear, going to our right, across the Chambersburg Pike, and into position between the pike and railroad cut. Lieut. Col. Miller returned and ordered us by the flank to the right at a double-quick in rear of Hall's Battery, now in position on the third ridge. We crossed the railroad bed, and the moment the left of the regiment cleared it the order came, "By the left flank; guide centre!" We are now in the line of battle moving to the west. The Seventy-sixth New York and Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania, with the headquarters guard, had preceded us, moving along the rear of the second ridge, and were some distance to our right and rear, on the second ridge, and not on alignment with us. While we were advancing in the wheat-field the battle opened on our right, and the bullets from the enemy were flying thick and fast as we marched rapidly towards our opponents. The wheat heads fell with rapid noddings, as the bullets from the Confederate line commenced their harvest of death. Men dropped dead, and the wounded men went to the rear before they had emptied their muskets; Corp. Fred. Rife and his file closer, Hiram Stowell, dropped dead, one upon the other. We continued to advance in the nodding wheat of death until our left touched on the railroad cut, supporting Hall's Battery. "Lie down! fire through the wheat close to ground!" The battle was now on in all its fierceness; a continuous roar of musketry drowned all orders. Lieut. Col. Miller received a wound in the head, and his frightened horse carried him from the field. On Maj. George Harney the duty fell to command; none more worthy than he. On this field he wore a "star" in the estimation of his command.

Capt. Delos Gary dropped on one knee, close in my rear, with a bullet wound in the head; Capt. Than. Wright, just to my right, was pounding the ground and yelling at the top of his voice to "give them h——." The firing of the enemy in my immediate front slackened, and the enemy retired towards the right. I moved my men forward a few yards further to the crest of the ridge with the men of Company C, and discovered a line of Confederate skirmishers on our front, advancing from the valley up a slope towards a rail fence, firing as they advanced into Hall's Battery, while the battery was fighting for dear life. A detachment of Confederates gathered in a fence corner, a short distance beyond the cut. I immediately ordered, "Left oblique, fire." The order was responded to by the two left companies, G and C. Several rounds were fired into the skirmish lines; it became too hot for them, and I saw them return down the hill, with several of their number stretched on the hillside. Hall's Battery had been fighting that skirmish line in a death grapple. "Artillery against skirmishers is like shooting mosquitoes with a rifle." The Confederate skirmishers had the best of it up to the time the left of the One hundred and forty-seventh Regiment opened on them. The moment the battery was relieved



from the force of the attack it began to limber to the rear, and, as the Confederate skirmishers fell back, the battery disappeared in a cloud of dust on the Chambersburg Pike. While this was taking place on the left, the battle reopened on the right with redoubled fury, and the cry came down the line, "They are flanking us on the right." The right companies, by Major Harney's orders, swung back on the south side of the rail fence; the left front of the regiment was relieved of pressure from the enemy, who either laid concealed close under the ridge at the west end of the railroad cut, or had passed towards our right to crush that. The fight was again fierce and hot; the boys on the right were falling like autumn leaves; the air was full of lead. Men fell all along the line.

I saw an officer ride down from Oak Hill in our rear, and wave his cap in retreat. To venture into this maelstrom between the railroad cut and that fence on the right was death. Fierce flamed the fire around the altar of the Union from the guns of the One hundred and forty-seventh New York. The smoke of carnage rose as an incense, and wrapped the folds of the flag defended within its shortened lines. Not a man flinched; none left the field except the wounded; the untouched living and the dead remained. You may point to Thermopylae and its Spartans; but a Thermopylae was here, and a Spartan heroism stood within this death angle on this ground. Never was a grander fight made against triple odds; never greater readiness to do and die on duty's line; never greater results hung trembling in the balance than swayed in the battle front of the One hundred and forty-seventh New York. Shall the battle of Gettysburg be fought? Shall the high tide of the Rebellion ebb from these fields into peaceful waters at Appomattox? Shall foreign nations recognize the Confederacy? Shall the great struggle be fought now and here to a finish? The answer came back from the smoking guns of the One hundred and forty-seventh: "Our whole duty shall be done. We are here to stay."

Closer pressed the enemy. A regiment — the Fifty-fifth North Carolina — was pressing far to our right and rear, and came over to the south side of the rail fence. The colors drooped to the front. An officer in front of the centre corrected the alignment as if passing in review. It was the finest exhibition of discipline and drill I ever saw, before or since, on the battlefield. The battery was gone from our left; Wadsworth seeing our peril ordered his adjutant general, Capt. T. E. Ellsworth, to ride in and withdraw us. With his coal-black hair pressing his horse's mane, he came through the leaden hail like a whirlwind across the old railroad cut and up the hill to Major Harney, who gave the command, "In retreat, march!" As I started with my men to the rear I found Edwin Aylesworth mortally wounded, who begged me not to leave him. I stopped, and with Sergt. Peter Shuttz, assisted him to his feet, and tried to carry him; but I could not, and had to lay him down. His piteous appeal, "Don't leave me, boys," has rung in my ears and lived in my memory these five and twenty years.

Sergeant Shuttz was killed soon after near Oak Ridge. The time spent in assisting Aylesworth delayed me, so I was among the last to leave the field.

Finding the enemy so close upon us and the way open — the route we came in by — I followed several of my men into the railroad cut. A squad of Confederates were at the west end of the cut, behind some rails, and as we struck the bottom of that railroad cut, they saluted us with all their guns, and each

one loaded with a bullet. I did not stay to dispute possession, for they evidently intended "to welcome us Yanks with bloody hands to hospitable graves," and I climbed up the rocky face of the cut, on the south side, and made my way with many of our men across the meadow between the railroad cut and the Chambersburg Pike, crossed the pike into a small peach orchard, and I overtook the colors in the hands of Sergt. William A. Wyburn. Just as I joined him he received a shot, and fell on the colors as if dead. I tried to remove the colors, but he held to them with true Irish grit. I commanded him to let go, and to my surprise he answered, "Hold on, I will be up in a minute," rolled over and staggered to his feet and carried them all through the fight, and was commissioned for his courage.

We joined Major Harney and right wing of the regiment on the east slope of Seminary Ridge, on the north side of the Chambersburg Pike, refilled our canteens, and with the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania and Seventy-sixth New York marched immediately over Oak Hill again into the corn fields, to the ground they occupied at the opening of the fight. From thence back to Oak Ridge, and assisted Paul's Brigade in the successful attack on Iverson's Confederate Brigade, and lay for some time among the oaks on the ridge, under a severe shelling from Confederate batteries, and then moved to the left of the railroad cut on Oak Ridge and filled up with ammunition, when the order came, "In retreat; down the railroad track and through the town!" Called roll in the Cemetery among the tombs of generations past, only to renew the combat on Culp's Hill; and then two days more of battle and death, continuously under fire and on active duty from July 1st until the sun went down in battle smoke on the 3d. How well they fought! How well they acted their part! Call the roll of the 380 who answered at Marsh Creek, July 1st. At Culp's Hill 79 responded. A loss of 301 out of 380.

Gallant Sickles in his address a year ago denominates the first day's battle "a preliminary skirmish." But for the heroism and staying qualities of Reynolds and his men the first day, General Sickles would never had the opportunity to make the handsome boast that the Third Corps fought the battle of Gettysburg.

There were fifty battles of Gettysburg fought on these hills and plains,—each sanguinary and terrific in character.

In conclusion, I will ask your attention to the errors in the histories which affect the credit and honor of the One hundred and forty-seventh New York. It was unfortunate for the record of the First Corps that we lost our commander, Reynolds. Not by this would I be understood as abating one jot or tittle of honor due him who succeeded the gallant Reynolds; for he who commanded us we all love and remember with a soldier's gratitude, Gen. Abner Doubleday.

It was more than unfortunate that General Howard failed to comprehend the situation, and reported to General Meade that "the First Army Corps had fled from the field."

Let us examine the accepted accounts of the part taken by the One hundred and forty-seventh New York and see how they conform with the actual facts.

General Doubleday, in his history, when speaking of the fight on this ground,

page 129, says: "Two regiments (Seventy-sixth New York, Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania) on the right accordingly withdrew, but the One hundred and forty-seventh New York, which was next to the (rail) road did not receive the orders, as its colonel was shot down before he could deliver it. They were at once surrounded and very much cut up before they could be rescued from their perilous position."

We will acknowledge we did not receive the first order and were truly "very much cut up;" but if we were ever "surrounded" we never knew it. If we were ever "rescued" by any troops of the Army of the Potomac on that particular occasion, we were not aware of it. Not only were we ignorant of such a state of affairs, but we most emphatically and positively assert it is a mistake of history, for which there was never any foundation.

When Major Harney received Captain Ellsworth's order to retire, we had occupied that ground nearly half an hour. *The rear was open to Oak Hill*, and the *left and rear* (the route over which we came from the Seminary) *was open and unobstructed*. The ground that Hall's Battery occupied was unoccupied by the enemy. The only point where there was any opposition to our retreat was at the west end of that railroad cut, which was not of such a nature as to prevent us crossing it with our colors, and the flank fire of the Second Mississippi and Fifty-fifth North Carolina on our north before whom we had to pass. We challenge the statement that the One hundred and forty-seventh New York was for a moment "cut off," but fought until ordered to retreat by the authority from the division commander, and not "rescued" by the action of any other regiment. There was no other regiment in reach of us to assist while we were fighting on the right of this railroad cut; when we left the ground it was by order, and we carried out colors with us.

Also page 29: "As Wadsworth withdrew them (the Seventy-sixth New York and Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania) without notifying Hall's Battery in the road, the two regiments posted by Reynolds on the left (Fourteenth Brooklyn and Ninety-fifth New York) both became exposed to a disastrous flank attack on the right. Hall finding a cloud of skirmishers launched against his battery, which was without support, was compelled to retreat with the loss of one gun \* \* \* The Fourteenth Brooklyn and Ninety-fifth New York finding their support gone on the right and Archer's Rebel Brigade advancing on the left, fell back leisurely." The error in this is that the withdrawal of the Seventy-sixth New York and Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania exposed the One hundred and forty-seventh New York to "the disastrous flank attack on the right." We were still holding the ground when Hall withdrew his battery. The support Hall's Battery received from the One hundred and forty-seventh New York was as vigorous as one regiment could render against the terrible odds of three to one. The assistance rendered the battery by Companies G and C was largely instrumental in relieving it from a disastrous attack by the skirmish line against which it was waging an unequal warfare, and gave Captain Hall an opportunity to retire his battery from its exposed position. He left one gun, not on the right of his battery, but *on the left* next the Chambersburg Pike. So that instead of Hall's Battery being "with-

out support and compelled to retreat," it was saved from capture and destruction (by the One hundred and forty-seventh New York) and escaped, which it could not have done had the One hundred and forty-seventh New York left the field before the battery. Companies G and C of the One hundred and forty-seventh are entitled to much of that credit.

Page 133, speaking of the movement of the Ninety-fifth New York, Fourteenth Brooklyn and Sixth Wisconsin against the Second and Forty-second Mississippi at the railroad cut: "Dawes brought a gun to enfilade their position," etc. \* \* \*

"This success relieved the One hundred and forty-seventh New York which, as I stated, was surrounded."

Comte de Paris says, page 26, vol. 6: "The Sixth Wisconsin, left in reserve by Meredith at the Seminary, made a lively advance, supporting the right, rallied that part of Cutler's Brigade which remained in the railroad cut, and, with the aid of one cannon, opened a deadly fire upon Davis' Brigade."

General Hunt says in his Century article: "The orders not reaching the One hundred and forty-seventh New York, its gallant Major Harney held that regiment to its position, until having lost half of its number the order to retire was repeated. Hall's Battery was now imperiled, and withdrawn by sections fighting at close range, suffering severely."

Quinner's Military History of Wisconsin, page 461, says: "During the day the Sixth Regiment saved the One hundred and forty-seventh New York from capture by charging down upon the enemy."

Hall's abandoned cannon and the gallant Sixth Wisconsin have cut a large figure in the mythical "saving" of the One hundred and forty-seventh from capture or annihilation in past histories of the last twenty-five years. It has been a salient of glorious and magnanimous conduct which, *if it had happened*, should have decorated every member of that brave command with an Order of Merit. The Sixth Wisconsin was supporting Meredith's Brigade in its rear near the Fairfield Road, and not at the Seminary; and was ordered to the right to assist the right of the line held by the One hundred and forty-seventh New York. That the order was obeyed with Dawes' characteristic energy no one will doubt. While he was en route up the valley, Hall's Battery withdrew. Colonel Fowler retired his line to the rear of the McPherson House, changed front along the Chambersburg Pike, and is there joined by the Sixth Wisconsin. While this is taking place on the left, the One hundred and forty-seventh is still fighting the three regiments on the right, and held them in check until the change was about completed and Fowler established his new line. Fowler's command now consisted of the Sixth Wisconsin, Fourteenth Brooklyn, and Ninety-fifth New York. When the One hundred and forty-seventh received orders to retreat, it retired in part on the east of the railroad and a part with the colors crossed it and the Chambersburg Pike, and thence over the Seminary Ridge without meeting any mythical rescuers with their enfilading gun or any other troops. If the One hundred and forty-seventh was "saved" or "rescued" by the gallant Wisconsin boys or by the joint movements of other forces, the next historian must produce some evidence and not rely on mere assertions.

Brig. Gen. E. B. Fowler, the gallant colonel of the Fourteenth Brooklyn, writes me at a recent date and says: "Hall's Battery had been withdrawn except one gun near the Chambersburg Pike. One man fired that gun and ran. \* \* \* I, without orders, marched to the rear of the house and changed front to face the railroad cut. While performing this movement the Sixth Wisconsin joined on the right of our line. The enemy, seeing our movement, also changed his front along the railroad cut, using it for shelter."

Now for that celebrated and sanguinary gun which has played such a glorious part in the "rescue," saving and relieving the One hundred and forty-seventh New York from being captured.

General Fowler says: "In regard to that gun you mentioned. My recollection is, that after we had passed it in our advance (from the Chambersburg Pike towards the railroad cut) one of Hall's officers brought out a limber with its men and horses and drew the gun off. Then I sent word to him to take it to the right and fire through the cut, but before he reached there the affair was over and the enemy surrendered. There was no artillery firing into or about the cut, nor did we have any assistance from artillery to aid in the repulse and capture of the enemy at the cut." When Fowler speaks of the cut he means the one at the second ridge, to which Davis' Brigade had pursued us before observing his advance.

Comrades, I have brushed aside some of the cobwebs that have obscured your history since the battle day of July 1, 1863. As it stands corrected it is a grand history; it is full of glorious and heroic deeds; and as I analyze it in all the light now before me, I claim with all candor that the steadfast courage displayed by the officers and men of the One hundred and forty-seventh New York made the capture of several hundred men of the Second and Forty-second Mississippi and Fifty-fifth North Carolina by General Fowler's forces possible, and, therefore, entitled to the same credit.

We point with pride to the record, and claim the still higher credit that by holding the right of the line like a forlorn hope, we saved the entire line from destruction and made the battle of Gettysburg possible.

Had our regiment flinched for one moment, or allowed the three Confederate regiments to have marched over the field unopposed, Hall's battery and the left of the line would have been taken in flank and rear, with results no man can appreciate. God only knows the possible result.

To the memory of our honored dead who laid life's tribute on the sacred altar of home and country we leave this monument of respect and honor from the hands of the people of the Empire State. Of those who were with us, and those who led us on the field, where are they. Generals Doubleday, Fowler, and Hofmann still live to receive our love and gratitude. Reynolds, Wadsworth, Cutler, Hall, Rice, Miller, Gary, Schenck, Van Dusen, McAssy, Mace, Taylor, and Sisson have long since answered the inevitable roll call. Turn your faces comrades towards the setting sun! Far towards the backbone of the Continental Divide, by the side of the rock-ribbed mountain, and within the shadows of the snow-capped summits of Pike's Peak, sleeps a hero for which that famed old mountain is none too grand a monument,—a true hero, a genial comrade, a

warm friend, one beloved by all, Lieut. Col. George Harney. He meets with us no more.

“Yet we see in our dreams in that shadowy region,  
Where the dead form their ranks at the wan drummer's sign,  
He rides on as of old down the length of his legion,  
And the word is still, ‘Forward along the whole line.’”

We turn towards the South Land and view the finger marks of war in the graves of comrades dead, and raise the old tin cup of black coffee, and drink to the memory of those who never came home.

“I dreamed of our dead and forgotten,  
Marked *Unknown* on the tablets of fame,  
And a long line of heroes filed past me,—  
Who for us gave a life and a name —  
With the grace of youth, but each face was pale,  
And furrowed by lines of pain;  
Though lost to fame they proudly marched  
As though they had not fought in vain.

“They halted for roll-call, and for each name  
A ready ‘HERE’ was said;  
I listened with awe, for the sergeants there  
Were calling the roll of our dead.  
‘All present or accounted for:’  
‘A detail is still on earth,’  
‘To guard our flags, to mark our graves,’  
‘To let men know our worth.’  
I awakened, startled, from my sleep;  
‘Our regiment, boys, is with the dead;’  
‘’Tis the rear-guard only that’s here.’”

---

## HISTORICAL SKETCH.

BY ADJUTANT HENRY H. LYMAN.

The One hundred and forty-seventh Regiment, New York Volunteers, Andrew S. Warner, colonel, was raised wholly in Oswego county in August and September, 1862, and was mustered into the United States service September 22d and 23d. It left Oswego, September 27th, with 837 enlisted men for the front, and received its arms at Elmira, N. Y., on the 28th, while en route to Washington, where it arrived September 29th. Next day it marched over the Long Bridge, and encamped near Bailey's Cross Roads, Va. It soon moved to the northern defences of Washington, at Tennallytown, where the men were engaged in building defensive works and roads until November 28th.

The memory of that period, to its old members, is a most gloomy one. The camp was pleasant in appearance, but proved most destructive to health. The whole country round about had been occupied for eighteen months by soldiers, raw recruits who had no knowledge of the sanitary regulations necessary to keep their camps free from the soldier's most deadly enemy, malarial fever and dysentery. Here scores of its men were prostrated with disease, and the dead march was as familiar as the reveille. Its colonel was inexperienced in military affairs, but was a most thorough-going and energetic worker himself. Not appreciating the importance of drill and discipline, he neglected that almost wholly, and the regiment was kept for the first few weeks of its service entirely upon fatigue duty, until it came to feel that it was a gang of laborers rather than soldiers. Dissatisfaction and homesickness was a natural result.

On Sunday, November 28th, the regiment received orders to be ready to march in two hours. This, the first real march, viewed from the light of later field experience, was always very amusing. In anticipation of wintering in the defences of Washington and being a "good provider," the colonel had drawn tents, camp and garrison equipage, and ordnance stores enough for a large brigade. On receipt of marching orders, the quartermaster went to Quartermaster General Rucker and borrowed all the transportation he could, and they set out from Tenallytown with thirty-three six-mule teams heavily loaded with baggage and property, both personal and public, and still were obliged to leave ten large loads of property in camp. The writer was left in charge, with orders to guard and turn in the abandoned property. Applying to General Rucker for teams to haul the property to Washington, he was answered in language more forcible than polite: "D—n the One hundred and forty-seventh New York! they have already got all the reserve transportation of this department and gone off with it, God only knows where." Later on it was thought to be good luck if a regiment, and sometimes a brigade, secured even one wagon for baggage when on the march.

The regiment for a time did guard duty on the Aquia Creek Railroad, and at Falmouth Station after the battle of Fredericksburg. Their extravagant, luxurious tastes and mode of living acquired at Tenallytown, together with their habits of acquisition and accumulation, impaired their usefulness as guards, and they were relieved from provost duty January 1, 1863, and assigned to Paul's Brigade, Wadsworth's Division, First Corps, then wintering at Belle Plain Landing.

They had not got fairly settled in their new quarters when, on January 20th, the Burnside mud march was begun. Whatever the object may have been which General Burnside hoped to accomplish by this dead-of-winter movement, the result was disaster and demoralization to the Army of the Potomac, and a waste of men and material never fully realized by the country. The One hundred and forty-seventh received its full share of damage and demoralization from this unfortunate movement. Scores of its men were exhausted and broken down by the four days' exposure to chilling rains and the strain of poaching through the endless slough of deep, sticky mud, and on returning to camp were prostrated with typhoid fever, pneumonia, dysentery and other complaints, from which many never recovered. As a direct result of this terrible four days'

march, forty-four men died in camp at Belle Plain within the next two months. Demoralization was evinced by the resignation of the colonel, four captains, and three lieutenants, between January 25th and February 4th. Had the privilege extended to enlisted men, the list would have been larger. This circumstance was an episode in the history of the regiment which caused considerable comment and criticism. These officers were, however, good citizens, brave men and as patriotic as those who remained; in fact, had been selected and commissioned at the request of local war committees on account of their high moral and social standing at home, but were mostly too old and wholly unfitted for military life and the trying ordeals of actual war. Having found this out under the depressing strain of the mud march and its horrible results, they left the service, and their places were at once filled by younger and better men from the ranks.

Paul's Brigade was a sort of provisional brigade, and while assigned to it, it was the fate of the One hundred and forty-seventh Regiment to be, as before, constantly upon fatigue duty on the docks; and it seemed that we were to continue to be hewers of wood and drawers of water. On April 3d the regiment was transferred to the Second Brigade of Wadsworth's Division, under General Cutler, a veteran brigade consisting of the Seventy-sixth and Ninety-fifth New York, Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania, and Seventh Indiana, all first-class, well-seasoned veteran regiments, with good records and able commanders. Drill and discipline now began in earnest. The command of the regiment devolved upon Col. J. G. Butler, who was from the old Third New York. He was ably assisted by Lieut. Col. F. C. Miller, Maj. George Harney and Capt. N. A. Wright, all experienced officers who had seen service. Thirty days transformed the regiment from its indifference and demoralization into one of the best organizations in the army, and within six months its reputation, military appearance and *esprit de corps* was excelled by few regiments in the army. From that on its career was an eventful and honorable one.

April 28th, with the balance of the corps, the regiment broke camp for the Fredericksburg-Chancellorsville campaign. The First and Sixth Corps were to cross and make a feint, or a real attack, if warranted by circumstances, on the enemy's right on Fredericksburg Heights. Reynolds' orders were that the pontoons must be unloaded back from the river, and carried to and put in the water quietly in the night so as to be ready to row a brigade across before daylight. Reaching the Rappahannock at Fitzhugh's Crossing at daybreak, it was found that through a misunderstanding of or noncompliance with orders, the pontoons, except about twenty, were not yet down to the river, and the enemy in the rifle pits on the south bank were making it hot for the engineers. Our batteries were unable to dislodge the infantry of the enemy intrenched on the opposite bank. Wadsworth's Division was at or near the river's edge in the sunken road, ready to cross, but no bridges laid and but few boats at the river bank to row them over. The situation was decidedly embarrassing, but General Wadsworth was not to be balked; and here occurred an incident which showed his character and courage and endeared him to every man in the corps.

Riding down the river's edge under a hot fire, he comprehended the impossibility of either laying the bridge or waiting to launch sufficient boats to



carry over a brigade without great loss of life and also loss of time, which would enable the enemy to reinforce the works opposite. Ordering more pontoons hurried into the water, he got into one himself, leading his horse in by its side and pushed off for the south side, followed by a part of the Twenty-fourth Michigan and Sixth Wisconsin, while a heavy fire was opened to hold down the Rebels in the pits opposite. It was a spectacle never to be forgotten,—that white-headed old hero standing like a statue in the rocking pontoon with the bridle of his swimming horse in his left hand, apparently more anxious for the horse than himself, occasionally turning his face towards the smoking breastworks on the high banks opposite. Ten thousand anxious men are eagerly watching and silently praying for the safety of their lion-hearted commander as he is rowed through the hissing shower of lead which bespatters the river and throws water in his face and over his clothing. Men drop at the long clumsy oars, but the boats, drifting a little down the stream, sweep rapidly across and he safely reaches the opposite bank, jumps ashore and mounting his dripping horse cheers on the valiant men who have followed him. Up the bank they go, over the pits! Up go the white handkerchiefs all along the Rebel breastworks, while cheers for Wadsworth from thousands of men of the First Corps, who had eagerly watched his brave act, drowned the roar of the batteries which covered the banks. Other troops were quickly rowed over to reinforce those who first crossed.

The bridges were quickly laid, and headed by the One hundred and forty-seventh New York, the balance of the division safely crossed to the south bank. The engagement here, called "Pollock's Mill Creek," was simply a three days' artillery fight of a very desultory character.

May 2d, the First Corps was hastily moved to the right at Chancellorsville. They arrived on that field at daybreak on the 3d, and in time to strengthen Hooker's shattered lines and help prevent further disaster.

Returning from Chancellorsville, it camped in the pine woods below Falmouth until June 12th, when, with seven days' rations, they began the Gettysburg march, which was initiated and governed by the movements of the enemy. On account of the extreme heat and irregular speed, which included several forced marches in the broiling sun and drenching rain, many men were prostrated. After crossing into Maryland and as we approached Pennsylvania, the improved condition of the country and moderating weather was very inspiring to the men.

On this march occurred another little incident which raised Wadsworth still higher, not only in the estimation of his own men, but those of the whole army. On the 28th of June the corps reached Frederick, Md. The day's march over the Catoctin Mountains had been very tiresome, and ended in a wet evening. Wadsworth's Division was halted for the night in a clover meadow of ten or fifteen acres, surrounded by a pine rail fence. Existing general orders were strict that the troops should not forage, or burn the fences of the citizens. It looked like having to lie down all night in the wet clover, in damp clothing, and without coffee. General Wadsworth could not and would not stand that. Sending for the old farmer, he asked how much was the value of the rails around that field. The farmer said he didn't want to sell them at any price, and pleaded

the general orders for protection. General Wadsworth's reply was: "I am a farmer myself; your fence won't be needed to protect the clover which is already flat and ruined; my men are tired, wet and hungry and must have coffee; your rails will be burned by either Union or Rebel soldiers in the next ten days; they're worth about \$250; here it is; take it or take your chances." The farmer took the money which the general paid from his own pocket, and orders were given to use the rails for fire. In less than three minutes every rail had left the fence, and in ten minutes a thousand cheerful fires were blazing and giving warmth and comfort to 8,000 or 10,000 wet and weary men, whose prolonged cheers for General Wadsworth fairly rent the heavens. The example was irresistible in the other corps, and in a very short time the heavens for miles were illuminated by fires fed with the prohibited Union rails. From that time on, the order was a dead letter, and General Wadsworth's rule to "first protect your men" prevailed instead.

July 1st, the regiment, together with the balance of Wadsworth's Division, was hurriedly moved from Marsh Creek, by way of the Emmitsburg Road, to Gettysburg, and went into line west of the town about 9:30 a. m., relieving Buford's Cavalry which was contesting the advance of Hill's Corps on the Chambersburg Pike. It reached the line of battle by crossing the fields from the Codori buildings to the Seminary; thence westerly down the slope to the garden fence just east of the McPherson buildings, where it was halted for a very short time; and thence moved by the flank across the Chambersburg Pike, through the hollow in rear of the position taken by Hall's Second Maine Battery, northerly, crossing the old unfinished railroad in the hollow at or near grade, faced by the left flank and moved to the west between the railroad cut and the rail fence on the north of said cut, advancing until met by the heavy fire of the enemy who were coming up the opposite side of the ridge.

The position of the regiment when it first became engaged was about six or eight rods in rear of the line of Hall's Battery and on the opposite or north side of the railroad cut, which at that point was deep. On its right and somewhat to its rear was the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania and Seventy-sixth New York, but not connecting with it on the right. The fighting was at very short range and very destructive. After about fifteen minutes engagement, the Seventy-sixth and Fifty-sixth were withdrawn. The enemy, viz., the Forty-second Mississippi, were in the western end of the cut and covered its front, while the Second Mississippi and the Fifty-fifth North Carolina were bearing down from the north on its right, one company of which had been thrown back along the rail fence to meet them.

General Wadsworth, coming up the line from the left and observing our position, ordered Capt. T. E. Ellsworth, his adjutant general, to ride up to us, and if no conditions existed which, in his judgment, required our continuance in that perilous position, to withdraw the regiment at once, as he supposed had already been done at the time of the withdrawal of the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania and Seventy-sixth New York. Captain Ellsworth reached the line just as Major Harney was consulting his senior captains as to whether it was best to remain and take the almost certain chances of being cut off and captured, or to retreat without orders. The order was given: "In retreat, double-quick,

run." In getting off the field, no order or line was observed. Some kept to the north side of the old railroad over the second ridge, now known as Reynolds Avenue; but the galling fire of the Second Mississippi and Fifty-fifth North Carolina, who were advancing from the north, drove most of them across the cut towards the Chambersburg Pike.

About the time that the enemy, who were pursuing us in a disorganized and yelling mob from the west and northwest, had reached the second ridge and were halted to see where they were and where they should go, they discovered a line of battle at the Chambersburg Pike which immediately attacked them and advanced, causing several hundred of the Forty-second Mississippi, Second Mississippi, and Fifty-fifth North Carolina to jump into the deep cut at the second ridge for cover and defence, where they were captured by the Fourteenth Brooklyn and Ninety-fifth New York, who had been hastily moved from the front of the buildings and formed by Colonel Fowler to meet the enemy which he saw bearing down from the north. Fowler's force was also joined on his right by the Sixth Wisconsin.

After this first engagement, about seventy-five men and officers were rallied in rear of Seminary Ridge, and again moved with the brigade to the west to take up the first line, but finding it untenable on account of heavy artillery fire from the north and west withdrew and advanced northerly along Oak Ridge to a rail fence, where they soon became engaged with the troops of Ewell's Corps, assisting in the capture of Iverson's Brigade. During the last of the first day's fighting they were supporting a battery near the Seminary. In the retreat through the town, the regiment was badly broken and jumbled up, but was again rallied and assigned position in the reformed line on East Cemetery Hill, which it held until the morning of the 2d, when it was moved to Culp's Hill just east of Stevens' Battery, where it lay in the second line until 5:30 or 6 p. m.

When Ewell's evening attack was made on Culp's Hill, the One hundred and forty-seventh New York and Fourteenth Brooklyn were hurried to the right and down the hill to reinforce Greene's Brigade, Geary's Division, Twelfth Corps, where they were engaged until 9 or 10 p. m. They remained in Greene's Brigade all next day, in position on the immediate left of the big rock on which is now situate the monument of the One hundred and forty-ninth New York, and assisted in successfully repulsing the numerous desperate attacks made on that line by Johnson's heavy columns. Before 10 a. m., of the 3d, every man and officer present had fired 200 rounds and the numerous dead in their front showed with what effect.

The service of the One hundred and forty-seventh on this line has never been officially recognized in the reports of officers of that corps, and as the commanding officer of the One hundred and forty-seventh failed to make any official report, that important event in its career has never been mentioned by historians and writers of the battle, except in General Slocum's speech at the reunion of Greene's Brigade on Culp's Hill, on July 2, 1893. The prompt reinforcement of Greene's weak and attenuated lines by the One hundred and forty-seventh New York and Fourteenth Brooklyn, and their vigorous unflinching attack on the advancing enemy, whose strength and movements were only

revealed by the tongues of flame which leaped from the muzzles of their guns, undoubtedly frustrated Lee's plan of breaking through from Rock Creek to the Baltimore Pike. This night fighting in the dense darkness of the rocky forest was a feature of the battle most terrific and appalling. In advancing, no alignment could be maintained; men stumbled and fell over the rocks and over the bodies of the dead and wounded; and as the opposing forces closed in and became intermixed, friends and foes could only be distinguished by the dancing flames from the muskets.

The battle of Gettysburg was to the One hundred and forty-seventh its most notable one, not only on account of its remarkable experience at the railroad cut, but it was the field of its greatest loss. It carried to the first line of battle 380 men, of which it lost 76, killed and mortally wounded, and 144, wounded, most of whom fell during the first half hour. Of the 60 or 70 who were captured in falling back through the town, most of them returned within five or six days. No New York regiment lost a greater percentage of its men in this battle. The large and unusual proportion of killed to the wounded was caused by the nearness of the lines of battle, the distance not exceeding six to ten rods during the first half hour's fighting, as well as the fact that for some time, while on the McPherson Ridge, it was subject to a fire from three ways.

Although in the nature of repetition, I desire to recall still more definitely a matter over which there has been much discussion and dispute, viz.:

*The error as to the first position of the regiment at Gettysburg*, which was on the McPherson Ridge, north of Hall's Battery, and a few rods to its rear on the north side of the railroad cut. The mistaken notion as to its being located on the second ridge arose through the errors made by Colonel Bachelder in leaving Hall's Second Maine Battery, which the One hundred and forty-seventh was supporting, off his first map; then, later on, locating it on the second ridge, now Reynolds Avenue, where Lieutenant Ullman's right section of Hall's Battery fired two or three shots in retreat, and placing the One hundred and forty-seventh upon its right on that ridge, instead of at first giving Hall his proper position between the Chambersburg Pike and the railroad cut on the McPherson Ridge, which he did not do until 1869.

The ridges in question run together and are merged near the Mummasburg Road. Cutler's line, north of Hall's Battery, was in *echelon*, the One hundred and forty-seventh New York being on the right, and six or eight rods in rear of the battery, the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania next and 250 or 300 yards in the rear of the One hundred and forty-seventh, with the Seventy-sixth New York in line on its right extending to the said road.

In coming on the field the One hundred and forty-seventh did not follow the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania and Seventy-sixth New York across the pike in the hollow in rear of the second ridge; it went diagonally across the fields, after passing the Seminary, and was halted at the garden or yard fence just east of the McPherson barn, the Ninety-fifth and Fourteenth Brooklyn going to the front and left of the buildings. The One hundred and forty-seventh halted by this garden fence from three to five minutes; then moved hurriedly along the depression or valley in rear of Hall's Battery, which was then engaged, until the left of the regiment was across the old railroad bed; then faced to the front and without waiting for alignment moved up the slope between the cut

on its left and the rail fence on its right until it met and engaged the enemy who were coming up in the field of grain on the opposite side of the ridge.

Hall's Battery was on the left of the One hundred and forty-seventh, on the south side of the cut, and six or eight rods more or less to its front.

The enemy occupied the west end of the cut, and a heavy force of their skirmishers were working up out of the cut on the western side of the slope on Hall's right flank, which was quite a distance from the One hundred and forty-seventh on the opposite side of the cut.

The left companies of the One hundred and forty-seventh at first were able to give Hall some protection; but to meet the heavy pressure from the Second Mississippi and Fifty-fifth North Carolina, which came down from the northwest after the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania and Seventy-sixth New York were withdrawn, as well as the hot fire of the Forty-second Mississippi on its front and left, the regiment was soon compelled to give its entire attention to taking care of itself.

The One hundred and forty-seventh did not get Wadsworth's first order to withdraw with the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania and Seventy-sixth New York, on account of the wounding of its colonel, but held on to its position after the withdrawal of those regiments, until almost surrounded. Then, upon orders which were brought by Capt. T. E. Ellsworth, it ran, pursued pell-mell by the enemy, most of the men crossing to the south side of the old railroad grading in the hollow between the second and third ridges, a very few only keeping on the north side of the grading and along in the railroad cutting through the second ridge, back towards Seminary Ridge.

The enemy, consisting of the Forty-second Mississippi on the west, and the Second Mississippi and Fifty-fifth North Carolina, who had come down from the northwest after the withdrawal of the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania and Seventy-sixth New York, closely followed them, also falling into great disorder, until they reached the deep cut of the second ridge, where is now located the Fourteenth Brooklyn monument at the iron bridge, when, receiving the fire of Colonel Fowler's force at the pike, they took to the cut for shelter and several hundred of them, under Major Blair of the Second Mississippi, were captured.

A thorough investigation has established these facts, not only by the recollection of men and officers of the One hundred and forty-seventh Regiment, but by the evidence of numerous officers of other commands, both Union and Confederate, which was secured and submitted to Colonel Bachelder, by the writer, before his death. This evidence, as may be seen by his letters herewith published, convinced him of his error.

I take the liberty to subjoin statements received from the Hon. Timothy E. Ellsworth, Wadsworth's adjutant general, who withdrew the regiment from the third ridge; Col. J. A. Blair of the Second Mississippi, the ranking officer in command of the Confederate detachment captured in the second cut, which had pursued the One hundred and forty-seventh off the field until met by Colonel Fowler at that cut; Capt. J. A. Hall, who commanded the battery, the right of which the regiment was supporting; and Col. J. B. Bachelder, Government Historian of Gettysburg, who was finally convinced, by this and a large mass of other positive proof furnished, of his error regarding the first position of this regiment.

"Lockport, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1888.

"H. H. Lyman, Esq.:

"My Dear Sir — Your favors of the 10th and 24th of July ought to have had my attention sooner. Now as to your question:

"'Q. Did the One hundred and forty-seventh go into position on same ridge and to the right of Hall's Battery, or were they on the ridge at the second cut some 300 yards in the rear of the battery?'

"'A. The One hundred and forty-seventh and the two other regiments of that brigade were on the same ridge as Hall's Battery, and to the right of the cut as shown on your rough sketch; this was the third ridge, the One hundred and forty-seventh being near to the unfinished railroad and the other two regiments to its right along the crest of that ridge.'

"'Q. Do you remember whether you rode clear up to Major Harney to get him to retreat; if so, did you keep on the north side of the old railroad, and did you find us on the low ridge at the second cut, or on the ridge at third cut, counting Seminary Ridge as the first cut?'

"'A. I rode substantially up to your regiment and inquired of the major what you were doing there; was told you had had no orders to fall back. I then gave them, and got out myself as rapidly as I conveniently could. In going up I crossed to the north side of the old railroad and rode directly up the hill to about the centre of your line; you were on the ridge to the right of the third cut at that time, and the only regiment then there. Afterwards I learned from General Cutler's aide that he had given the order to your commanding officer, but it was found that he was wounded before communicating it. About the time that the First Brigade — in the woods — had its success there, and not long afterwards, the fight there having lulled, riding back towards the rear with General Wadsworth, the position of your regiment was observed by him, apparently the only command remaining on that third ridge, and seemingly under heavy fire. He asked me what that regiment was doing up there; said he had given orders some time ago for those troops to be withdrawn, and directed me to go and withdraw them unless there was some special occasion, which was not apparent to him, for their remaining. I rode along the second valley to pretty nearly opposite your centre and then directly up the hill.'

"I shall be glad some day to go over the ground with you if you still have trouble regarding your location, and regret not having been there in July.

"Very truly yours,

"T. E. ELLSWORTH."

---

"Tupelo, Miss., Sept. 6, 1888.

"H. H. Lyman, Esq.:

"My Dear Sir — Yours of August 22d, to Colonel Stone, with your sketch of the battle of Gettysburg, has been referred by him to me. My recollections of the battle of Gettysburg, save of a general character, are vague and indistinct. From the time of my entrance on it, until I was a prisoner hurried to the rear, was only an hour or two. The space within my view was small. I had no time or purpose to look at the formation of the ground or the relation

of things, or the relation of anything to the compass. I have not seen the battlefield since — now over twenty-five years ago. You have the places of the two brigades (Davis' and Archer's) about right, and also the Forty-second Mississippi, Second Mississippi and Fifty-fifth North Carolina. Archer on the right, Davis on the left; the Forty-second on the right, Second Mississippi in the centre, and the Fifty-fifth North Carolina on the left of Davis' Brigade. Colonel Stone was wounded, I think, at the fence; he knows best about this. Our hard fighting was done soon after we crossed the fence. I could, I recollect, distinctly trace the line of the Union forces by the dead and wounded lying on the ground. When the line confronting retired, we *pursued for a while* and halted a moment. I was the only field officer left. After a few words with some of the men, we determined to move forward and capture Gettysburg. *In the forward march, by the time we reached a deep cut in the railroad* — for the want of officers and other causes — all the men were jumbled together without regard to regiment or company. While in this condition in the cut and while I was endeavoring to reorganize for a forward movement, we were flanked and captured. Among the men captured I am satisfied there were members of all three of the regiments. The battery and the regiments flanking us were not in my view, as I now remember, while we were fighting or pursuing. The battery must have been removed before we were captured. The men fighting us must have been fronting the fence. My opinion is that when we got into the railroad cut, the Second and Forty-second and probably the Fifty-fifth North Carolina were one mass of men. It was easy, however, for the Union officers to believe they were all of the Second Mississippi, because I was the only field officer present, and in surrendering I, only, gave my rank and command. If I can be of service to you in this or in any way, command me.

“With my kindest regards and best wishes, I am,

“Yours truly,

“J. A. BLAIR.”

---

“Columbus, O., July 19, 1888.

“Comrade H. H. Lyman, Oswego, N. Y.:

“Dear Sir — Your valued favor of the 12th just at hand and has been carefully noted. It is the same old story of wrong location of commands on the Gettysburg field. Bachelder for a long time, on his map, left Hall's Battery off entirely, and then put it back on second ridge, and not until we met on the field in 1869 could I get him to change it. I know there was a line of infantry on my immediate right. The first thing a battery commander would desire to know would be, how his flanks were protected; and of course I saw the infantry over there. As to their exact position, whether a prolongation of my line or a little retired, I cannot state definitely; but, certainly, not 300 yards in rear. General Reynolds, who put me in position, spoke to General Wadsworth at the moment, directing him to put a strong support on my right, which of itself would have caused me to keep an eye over there, and I there saw the line. Now, may not all this have resulted from Bachelder's having at

first believed the front line was on second ridge, where he at first placed Hall's Battery? Having found the error in case of the battery, he still left the infantry back there, out of place.

"Let reason guide you. What was the infantry placed there for? To protect Hall's Battery. That infantry line was all that there was to the right of said battery at that time, and was the extreme right of our line, with the enemy pressing the front and flank closely. Would any sane man, any corporal, have put the infantry support, in that critical period and situation, 300 yards in rear of the artillery it was to defend from a flank attack?

"You know how difficult it is even the next day after a battle to tell just how things were.

"Very truly yours,

"JAMES A. HALL."

"Hyde Park, Mass., December 21, 1888.

"H. H. Lyman, Late Adjt. 147th N. Y. Vols.:

"My Dear Sir.—Your esteemed favor of late date is received. I don't know who marked the position for your monument on the field. I did not (unless marking it on the map is so considered). Of course, I am as well pleased with it in one position as another, and the fact that you were out on the third ridge would be one reason why your regiment did not get back with the others.

"Although I have written up that portion of the battle which describes the part taken by the One hundred and forty-seventh, I can and will change it, for I consider the positive statement of Captain Pierce and yourself of great value and entitled to recognition. You must not consider this an exceptional case, or that I have required *extraordinary proof* to establish your position. Such is not the case; every one must pass the same ordeal. Were I to take every suggestion about positions, confusion would prevail.

"Very truly yours,

"JNO. B. BACHELDER,

"Govt. Historian of Gettysburg."

Note.—The "extraordinary proof required," which Colonel Bachelder alludes to, consisted of letters and affidavits of over a score of officers and men of Hall's Battery, the One hundred and forty-seventh New York, and some of the Confederates, all of whom took part in the action at the particular point in question.

"Hyde Park, Mass., March 5, 1889.

"H. H. Lyman, Esq., late Adjt. 147th N. Y. Vols., Oswego, N. Y.:

"My Dear Sir.—On returning from Washington, Gettysburg and Harrisburg, I have found your letter awaiting me. I have changed the "copy" of the



first day's fight in my history, and added your version, and desire to extend my thanks to yourself and Pierce *for establishing the truth*. And I now ask of you the favor of writing me a letter in the fullest detail, describing your regiment's part in the battle from beginning to end. You may present items which ought not to be lost, as your late investigations have probably given you new data.

"Yours truly,

"JNO. B. BACHELDER."

---

From Gettysburg, the movements of the regiment for the balance of the season were those of the First Corps, and included many long and forced marches and some skirmishing, but no hard fighting. At Haymarket, October 19, 1863, it lost a number of men captured on the picket line. It took part in the Mine Run campaign from November 26th to December 2d, losing a few, but suffering severely from cold and want of rations for the last two days.

From January 1 to May 4, 1864, it was in camp near Culpeper Court House, Va. This was the most comfortable and healthful camp ever occupied by the regiment for any length of time, and for the first and only time, its hospital had no occupants.

The First Corps having been merged and consolidated with the Fifth, we moved, May 4th, across the Rapidan and participated in the opening battles of the Wilderness, May 5th, 6th, and 7th, sustaining a severe loss in killed and wounded as well as prisoners. Colonel Miller fell severely wounded, and would have been cremated, except that he was recognized and carried off the field by officers of the Seventh Indiana who, as prisoners, were being taken over the burning ground, where he lay unconscious.

On the 6th, the gallant Wadsworth was killed on the front line with this regiment while urging on and encouraging the men, saying, "Steady, boys! go ahead; there isn't danger enough to harm a mouse!" He had hardly uttered these words when he fell from his horse mortally wounded.

Through the whole month of May the regiment was under fire nearly every day, taking an active part in the battles of Piney Branch Church, Laurel Hill, Bloody Angle, Spotsylvania, North Anna, and Bethesda Church. The work of the month of May, 1864, was the severest ever endured by the regiment, as it was almost constantly in the immediate presence of the enemy, and half the time under skirmish, artillery, or infantry fire.

Many incidents of special interest occurred which space will not permit me to mention.

General Rice, commanding the brigade, was severely wounded May 11th, in front of his command, and died from loss of blood after undergoing an amputation. Knowing that he was dying, he calmly said to the attendant: "Turn my face to the enemy," which was done as he expired, proudly conscious to the last that his back was never turned to his country's foes.

With the battle of Cold Harbor, June 3d, and the skirmish at Bottom's Bridge, June 7th, the regiment concluded its operations north of the Chickahominy. On June 16th it crossed the James River, and joined in the long and tedious siege of Petersburg, in which it was almost constantly under fire, daily losing men wounded or killed.

August 18th, with the balance of the Fifth Corps, it moved to the left and fought at the battle of the Weldon Railroad, near the Yellow House, August 19th-21st.

The regiment had a most peculiar and trying experience during this so-called Weldon Railroad raid. After the capture of the railroad, the line was surprised and the centre broken. Hofmann's Brigade, which included the One hundred and forty-seventh, was on the left of the gap and apparently cut off. Seeing its peril, Colonel Hofmann sent an aide to withdraw his command. He had to go a long distance under hot fire and only delivered his order to the right regiment, with the imprudent injunction to "Pass it down the line." This was not done; consequently but one regiment retired. General Warren from a distance, mistaking our three regiments for the enemy, opened a battery on them. They were successfully resisting the enemy in front and flank, but the shelling from friends was killing more men than the bullets of the enemy. For a few moments, until the battery was apprised of its error, our men were jumping first to one side and then the other of the breastworks. However, the failure of the staff officer to deliver his orders resulted in holding possession of the road, which was the main object of the expedition and battle. This was the second experience of the kind for the One hundred and forty-seventh, and recalled Gettysburg, where the failure to receive orders to retire from McPherson's Ridge had compelled them, at great sacrifice, to remain and continue an uneven and desperate fight, which resulted in disaster to the enemy in the loss of a large portion of Davis' Brigade, delayed and broke up Lee's advance division, gaining valuable time, and secured to General Meade the advantageous field of Gettysburg upon which to fight the great battle of the war.

September 30th, the One hundred and forty-seventh participated in the battle of Peebles' Farm, and assisted in the capture of two newly-built forts. The regiment having been used as a decoy for the enemy, lost quite a number of prisoners, but no lives.

At Hatcher's Run, October 27th and 28th, it lost none in killed, but a few in prisoners, who were captured in endeavoring to find and make connections with advancing lines. This number included Col. George Harney, a loss severely felt by the regiment. After the Hicksford or second Weldon Railroad raid, December 6th-11th, which was remarkable for the cold and suffering endured, the regiment returned and went into camp near Petersburg, where for some time nothing of importance occurred.

February 5, 1865, it again advanced by way of Dinwiddie Court House to Hatcher's Run where, on the 6th, 7th and 8th, the corps fought a most desperate battle, consisting of several engagements, the regiment sustaining severe loss. In this battle the One hundred and forty-seventh fought near Dabney's Mill, where the regiment rendered notably good service, for which its officers and men received flattering commendation from general officers. Eight of its

noncommissioned officers and men volunteered to follow Lieutenant Esmond with the brigade colors to the front of the line, where General Morrow was making superhuman efforts to advance his shattered command, which was short of ammunition, upon the enemy's reinforced lines, under a galling and destructive fire. Captain McKinley, of Company I, had the colors. Captain Coey, commanding the regiment, seized them and began to advance, when Captain McKinley, taking them from him, carried them to General Morrow, who was also in front of the line, assuring him that the regiment would follow them to Hades, if he so ordered. The general bowed and pointed towards the enemy. The effect was electrical, and the whole brigade went forward with a rush. Captain Coey was shot through the head, but regaining consciousness kept the field until the battle was won. For his part in this battle Captain Coey was awarded a Medal of Honor by Congress. Captain Joseph Dempsey, who had the right of the line and pushed his company (K) to the front and considerably in advance of the line, was severely wounded; and Lieutenant Bristol, of the same company, was killed. Captain Dempsey was commissioned Brevet Major, U. S. A., for gallant and meritorious service in this battle.

March 25th the regiment was on the road before daylight to go to the relief of Fort Stedman, which had been surprised and captured in the night, but was recaptured early in the morning. In the afternoon the division was reviewed by President Lincoln, and marched directly from the field of review towards the enemy, who had opened fire on our lines during the progress of the review.

On the 29th of March began the closing campaign, and about sunset of that day the regiment, with the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania, made a gallant attack and captured White Oak Ridge with little loss. On the 31st, it suffered most severely in the tangled woods and swamp while attempting to take the White Oak Road. It took part in the famous battle of Five Forks, and from that time on was constantly on the move in pursuit of the enemy, and was on the skirmish line when the white flag went down the lines at Appomattox. After a good rest, they marched leisurely overland to Washington, participated in the Grand Review, and were mustered out of the United States service at Bailey's Cross Roads, June 7th, and out of the State's service at Syracuse, N. Y., July 7, 1865, reaching Oswego, N. Y., with 147 of the original 837 enlisted men who had left there three years prior.

The regiment had received recruits so that its total enrollment was 2,102.

#### LOSSES.

Killed and died of wounds or disease during service .....	347
Wounded and recovered .....	411
Captured, less those who died in prison (71) .....	124
Total battle losses .....	882





J. B. LYON PRINT.

M. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

**149TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.**

On Culp's Hill, on line of Greene's New York Brigade.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)**(Front.)*149<sup>TH</sup> NEW YORK INFANTRY3<sup>RD</sup> BRIGADE — 2<sup>ND</sup> DIVISION12<sup>TH</sup> CORPS

FLAG WAS PLANTED IN WORKS. SHOT DOWN AND MENDED UNDER FIRE.

*(Reverse.)*

5 P. M. JULY 1, 1863, OCCUPIED POSITION NEAR  
 LITTLE ROUND TOP. 4 A. M. JULY 2, MOVED HERE,  
 BUILT THESE WORKS AND DEFENDED THEM JULY 2  
 AND 3. KILLED 6, WOUNDED 46, MISSING 3.  
 MUSTERED IN AT SYRACUSE, N. Y., SEPT. 18, 1862.  
 TOTAL ENLISTMENTS 1,270. TOTAL LOSSES 602.  
 MUSTERED OUT JUNE 12, 1865.

*ENGAGEMENTS.*

CHANCELLORSVILLE,	LOST MOUNTAIN
GETTYSBURG,	KOLB'S FARM,
WAUHATCHIE,	KENESAW MOUNTAIN,
LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN,	PEACH TREE CREEK
MISSIONARY RIDGE,	SIEGE OF ATLANTA
RINGGOLD,	MARCH TO THE SEA,
ROCKY FACE RIDGE,	SIEGE OF SAVANNAH,
RESACA,	CAMPAIGN OF THE
NEW HOPE CHURCH	CAROLINAS
PINE MOUNTAIN	BENTONVILLE.

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 149TH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

September 18, 1892.

## REMARKS OF MISS HELEN COLLINS AT THE UNVEILING.

## MEMBERS OF THE ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-NINTH:

It not having been my pleasure to be present at your last annual reunion at Maple Bay, permit me now to tender my heartfelt thanks for electing me "Daughter of the Regiment," an honor I highly esteem, and a name I trust I shall always worthily bear.

During the last few years, in assisting my father in your behalf, I have become more or less intimately acquainted with the history of your regiment and the honorable career of its members; hence it now gives me great pleasure and satisfaction, as "Daughter of the Regiment," to unveil this beautiful monument erected by the State of New York on this memorable battlefield as a worthy testimonial of your loyalty and valor. So long as a vestige of this granite shaft remains, let it stand as a memorial tribute to patriotism and courage, such as has been seldom equalled and never excelled by any body of men.

---

## ORATION BY COL. LEWIS R. STEGMAN, 102D N. Y. VOLS.

## COMRADES OF THE OLD BRIGADE:

We are met to-day to commemorate a service rendered upon this historic field by the One hundred and forty-ninth New York Volunteers in a crisis of the great battle, and where victory perched upon its banners. On this spot, under the spreading boughs, occurred a contest seldom paralleled in war for its intensity, and still more for its significance. Here occurred the brilliant defence of Culp's Hill by Greene's New York Brigade, the tireless fighting for two days, with deeds of surpassing valor and the salvation of the Army of the Potomac.

Let us briefly review the record. On the morning of July 1st the Twelfth Corps lay at Littlestown, and from there proceeded to Two Taverns, on the Baltimore Pike, where it bivouacked pursuant to general army orders. The corps was commanded by our beloved and gallant Slocum, and while arranging a pleasant camp for the day, disconsolate citizens fleeing from Gettysburg informed him that a fight was going on at the town. Without further orders, and to the sound of the guns, Slocum's Corps was hurried to the front. Reaching this immediate vicinity, while the First and the Eleventh Corps were still staggering under the blows inflicted in the course of the terrific contest of the day, Williams' Division was directed to Wolf's Hill on the right, Geary's Division to the left, taking position under Little Round Top, and forwarding

its skirmishers to the Emmitsburg Road. The Twelfth Corps protected the right and left of the army line.

On the morning of the 2d of July, the whole corps was gathered together on these eminences and in these declivities, the left on the line of the apex of Culp's Hill, touching Wadsworth's Division, and extending to a hill beyond Spangler's Spring on the right. Greene's Brigade, of Geary's Division, of Slocum's Corps, occupied the ground upon which we stand to-day. It was a bright and pleasant morning when they arrived upon the site, and the soldiers felt restful under the shade of the magnificent trees. While thus resting an order came to build breastworks. It is said that General Geary objected to it, but General Greene persisted. The men who fought here may thank God for that persistence. It saved incalculable lives and turned the tide of battle.

The breastworks were simple, composed of logs, rocks, cordwood, fence rails and earth; but they were formidable, and when finished there was a feeling of satisfaction among men and officers. There was a possibility of their use, and if so, there they were, ready. It was only the second time in their history that the regiments of the brigade had built intrenchments, and the first trial of their merits had not proven fortunate, as the heavy death-roll of the One hundred and forty-ninth, and the flanking at Chancellorsville gives evidence. Yet, they built these works willingly and with heartiness, only hoping that they might prove serviceable.

On the afternoon of the 2d of July, the regiments of Greene's Brigade lay in the following order: Seventy-eighth, Sixtieth, One hundred and second, One hundred and forty-ninth, and One hundred and thirty-seventh; five regiments, numbering only 1,240 muskets and 70 swords; 1,310 men in all. Out in the front, over beyond Rock Creek, commanding the skirmish line and watching Benner's Hill, was Lieut. Col. John O. Reddington. Under him were details of all the regiments of the division.

About 4 o'clock in the afternoon the first awakening incident of the day occurred. From the extreme left came the thunder roll of artillery and musketry, the attack of Longstreet on Sickles, while directly on Culp's Hill artillery was blazing from the Union batteries, replied to by the Confederate cannon, and the balls hurled and crashed through the trees with ominous sound. It gave evidence that an enemy was in front, and the lines were all alert. The Confederate battery was dismounted, and at Culp's Hill silence reigned, although from the left, Sickles' position, the roar of conflict was steady and incessant.

In the dim twilight of these woods, eagerly listening to that combat, lay Greene's Brigade, when suddenly orders were received for the column to move by the right flank and to extend and lengthen its line; and while so doing the Seventy-eighth New York was quickly moved over the works to reinforce the skirmish lines. The first shot of the skirmish fire could be heard at the front. Still the line moved in extension, the One hundred and second New York occupying the works built by the One hundred and forty-ninth, the latter those built by the One hundred and thirty-seventh, and the latter occupying the rifle pits of Kane's Pennsylvania Brigade, a prolongation of this line. To cover



this distance there was a very thin line, the men being fully a foot apart, in single rank. Let this be fully understood to appreciate what follows.

The cause of this was an order from General Meade, transferring the whole Twelfth Corps to the succor of Sickles. General Slocum knew that an enemy was on this front, and he protested; he knew and realized the peril of a vacancy here, but General Meade insisted, and only at the last moment granted permission to retain one brigade to cover this extensive line, Williams' Division and two brigades of Geary's Division leaving the works. Greene's Brigade, being the extreme left of the corps, was, by General Slocum's order, selected to hold the place.

The removal of almost two full divisions nearly proved a calamity to the whole army. It was a suicidal move. Well does Bates, the Pennsylvania historian, say: "A worse blunder could not have been committed, for Greene's Brigade was left hanging in air and would have been utterly routed, had a man of less nerve than Greene commanded, or troops less resolute and daring occupied that ground."

And who was opposite? It was Ewell, commanding the victorious legions that had so often followed the sword and leadership of "Stonewall" Jackson to success. Johnson's Division, with the old "Stonewall Brigade" was in this immediate front. The extension of Greene's line had scarcely been completed, when artillery and musketry told of a conflict close by, the attack of the Louisiana Tigers on Cemetery Hill, and as the sound came over the crest of Culp's Hill, the skirmish fire in this front increased in fury, while Reddington's bugles ordered retreat. The skirmish line was driven in, sullenly fighting, until they were within the works with the main line, followed closely by the Confederate columns, four brigades, Jones, Nichols, Steuart, and Walker, 22 regiments, 10,000 men, massed all against this little brigade front, under these trees.

Up over the creek and into the woods they came, with the fierce Confederate battle cry, and then the Union musketry rang along the whole line, deepening as the enemy came in. They fell back demoralized as the besom of death swept down their ranks. They fought with desperation close up to the Union lines, and then went back and down. Another line replaces them, and then another, the crash of the musketry seeming and being in the very faces of the contending forces. Terrible is the havoc in this arena, and giants seemed contending for the mastery. And thus for three hours there was a desperate, relentless warfare. The Confederates have discovered the openings upon the right, have turned the right flank of the brigade, the extension thrown out in the Second Brigade works, but the regiment there simply retires to the traverses and still fights on with daring intrepidity. Bullets now are flying from front, right, and rear; but with dauntless heroism the brigade fights on, and there comes a lull in the storm. Four desperate charges have been repelled, and not one inch of the original brigade line has been lost.

And what of the One hundred and forty-ninth in these perilous hours? Right here it stood, here it fought, here it mastered the foe. In its historic character it is part of Greene's Brigade, at Culp's Hill, but just upon this spot is defined its own personality. Here Barnum's eyes surveyed the men; here, in the terror of the battle, the magnificent Randall gave his courageous commands, and here

Lilly twice spliced the flagstaff shot from his hands as he reared them aloft, riddled and torn by eighty gaping wounds. Does that tell a tale? It means that where that flag stood was an ordeal of death; that the men who defended it that night and the next day, who fired their muskets and held their swords, were worthy to be enshrined with the noblest, the bravest, and the truest of soldiers who have ever lived in any generation. Here they proved a heroism never surpassed in the annals of warfare.

Not alone was the terrific night fight one of masterly courage, but for seven hours of the succeeding day, against three more desperate charges, they gave evidence of their sterling endurance and valor. It was during the morning of the 3d of July that the One hundred and twenty-second New York, your kinsmen from Onondaga County, of Shaler's Brigade, sprang to your assistance. But what you did here alone and unassisted can never be obliterated from history.

The story that each man in your ranks expended 300 rounds of ammunition, the dead trees lining this front, rendered lifeless by the merciless musketry, and the long trenches of Confederate dead, tell a tale of destruction seldom paralleled in modern warfare.

General Greene, in his brigade report of the battle, states that 596 dead were on this side of Rock Creek, and 2,400 stands of arms were secured. It was a tale of disaster for Johnson's Division, and to Smith, O'Neal, and Daniel, of Rodes' Division.

Through the kindness of Colonel Bachelder, the great historian of Gettysburg, it is learned that the attack upon your direct front was made by Nichols' Brigade, commanded by Colonel Williams, and composed of Louisiana troops. The Confederate first front was, Jones on the right, Nichols in the centre, and Stuart on the left, with Walker in reserve, and Smith's, O'Neal's and Daniel's Brigades supporting. At different times these brigades relieved each other. Brave as they were, their officers were compelled to use their swords to force them to the front, and the bayonet impelled others. They knew that human beings could not live under the merciless fire from these works. The loss of this position meant pandemonium for the Union army. Directly in rear was the reserve artillery of the Army of the Potomac, while within rifle shot was the centre of the whole force,—weak, for its strength had been depleted to supply the left. And the One hundred and forty-ninth was a part of the bulwark that resisted this appalling menace—this menace to the right and the centre of the Army of the Potomac, with all its terrible and grave possibilities; and this in brief epitome is the record of your regiment in this decisive battle of the War of the Rebellion.

The old, battle-torn regiment! What brilliant lustre gathers about its standards, and reflects its sheen upon comradeship. In Colonel Fox's book, "Regimental Losses in the Civil War," it is noted as among the 300 fighting regiments whose losses were among the heaviest of the thousands of regiments engaged, proportionate to its number of men.

One hundred and thirty-three dead heroes lost in battle, nearly 600 of all losses, out of a total of a little over 1,100, attest the manhood of the gallant band who composed its rank and file.

It made an historic name. Its banners fluttered over Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and Wauhatchie, and Lookout Mountain in the "battle above the clouds." It charged at Missionary Ridge, and dashed fearlessly onward at Ringgold. With Sherman it marched to the Sea, storming Resaca, fighting at Cassville, charging at New Hope Church, at Pine Mountain, Kolb's Farm, and Peach Tree Creek, and battling at Atlanta.

It pursued the enemy across the length of Georgia, entering Savannah, and thence across South and North Carolina, with bloody track at Bentonville and Ayresboro, to Goldsboro, until with Johnston's surrender, its task was done, and the war was ended.

All honor to the noble regiment, its living and its dead!

---

#### ADDRESS BY MAJ. GEN. HENRY W. SLOCUM.

COMRADES, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

We have assembled to dedicate this beautiful monument, which marks one of the places where the One hundred and forty-ninth New York Volunteers fought on this field. My relations to this regiment were peculiar. It was raised in my native county. Many of its members were my personal friends. It served with me from the battle of Antietam to the close of the war, taking an active and important part, not only on this field, but in a score of other battles. It was with me on the great march from Atlanta to the Sea, and from Savannah to Washington. I should be ungrateful, indeed, if I failed to do all in my power to perpetuate the memory of its gallant deeds.

Soon after the close of the war, a few gentlemen, foreseeing the interest which must be felt in the field on which the turning battle of the great civic war was fought, formed an organization known as the "Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association." A portion of land on which the battle was fought was purchased, and it became the property of the Association. The locations of the various regiments and batteries were marked. The first monument erected on the field was the one on this line, erected by Massachusetts to mark the place where so many men of the gallant Second Massachusetts gave up their lives. This was followed by the State of Pennsylvania. Then some of the soldiers of our State, remembering that we had more men in this battle, and lost more in killed and wounded than any other State, went to our legislature and secured an appropriation of \$1,500 for each regiment and battery from New York, to be used in the erection of monuments. We have now on this field eighty-two monuments. I congratulate you that after the lapse of twenty-nine years you are permitted to return, and with this monument mark the place where you and your comrades so gallantly fought.

For many years after the battle of Waterloo, English historians, poets and novelists vied with each other in glorifying the heroes who fought under Wellington on that renowned field. These laudations reached every fireside where the English language was spoken.

In my schoolboy days, a part of our daily exercises in reading was an extract from "Childe Harold" on the celebrated ball given by the Duchess of Rich-

mond to the officers of Wellington's army, on the night before the battle of Waterloo.

"There was a sound of revelry by night,  
And Belgium's capital had gathered then  
Her beauty and her chivalry, and bright  
The lamps shone o'er fair women and brave men."

Every schoolboy could repeat these lines from Byron. And at that time I thought, if I ever crossed the ocean, my first visit would be to that far-famed field, and that the sight of it and of one of the heroes who fought there would amply recompense me for the journey.

And, yet, comrades, you fought on this field a battle greater than that of Waterloo; greater in the number of men engaged; greater in the loss of killed and wounded; and far greater in its effect upon the destinies of mankind.

You often hear some of your comrades spoken of as "poor old soldiers." Some of them, I regret to say, are poor — poor in health and poor in pocket. But, in another sense, no good soldier is absolutely poor. We are all rich in a wealth of memory; rich in feelings such as must have come rushing upon you as you approached this field after the lapse of twenty-nine years. They are all rich in a nation's gratitude.

During our Civil War there were men in every Northern State of an age and in a physical condition to qualify them for the service, and had no ties binding them to their homes stronger than those which bound you and me to ours, but who could not be drawn into the ranks even by the draft. Some of them cannot prove to-day by their substitutes that they ever bade "God speed" to one of these substitutes, or to any other soldier as he marched to the field. Some of them cannot prove by their own families that in the hour of the Nation's peril they did so much patriotic service as to even breathe the hope that the next news from the front would bring tidings of a Union victory. They spent their time criticising the government — cursing Lincoln's hirelings and damning the draft law. And when the war was over, disappointed that it had not proven a failure, some of them sought to rob the government creditor by compelling the redemption of his bonds by an unlimited issue of paper money.

Now, my comrades, I know not of what you think of this breed of patriots, but I have no hesitation in saying, that, in my judgment, the poorest old soldier that served on this field, as he hobbles past you on crutches and in rags, is rich in comparison with one of them.

Once more I congratulate you on the happy circumstances under which you are permitted to return to this field which reflects so much honor upon you. To-morrow you go to the Nation's Capital, and will march once more over the same route that you followed at the Grand Review at the close of the war. You will find the Capital greatly improved. Instead of a straggling village with unpaved and dirty streets, you will find one of the most beautiful cities in the world — a city teeming with life and prosperity. The improvement in the city of Washington is typical of that of our entire country. We are a prosperous and happy people, and to you and to your comrades the Nation is indebted for this prosperity and happiness.

## TRANSFER OF MONUMENT.

BY CAPT. GEORGE K. COLLINS.

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I will take your time, knowing how precious it is, for only a few moments. In performing the present task which has been assigned me, it seems proper that I should say a few words in relation to the history of this monument.

Four or five years ago Major Coville and myself visited this battlefield, and here found our late friend and comrade, Gen. Henry A. Barnum. At that time several of the states had monuments marking positions of regiments, and most of the places of interest were well known and designated by tablets and other things to mark locations. Every one we met was talking about the "Bloody Angle," "Pickett's Charge," "Little Round Top," "Devil's Den," and the "Railroad Cut" back of Seminary Ridge. But only one or two monuments had been erected to honor the men of the great State of New York, and these by private contribution; and "Culp's" Hill was little known and seldom visited, except by those who had been engaged there. This state of affairs was deplored by our party, and before we separated we pledged ourselves, one to another, that we would see a monument erected in honor of our beloved regiment on this spot, where so many of our valiant men shed their blood in defence of the country on that memorable July 2 and 3, 1863. When we returned home it was our intention at once to commence the task of raising funds; but we were soon informed by General Barnum that it had been proposed by a few patriotic citizens to introduce a bill in the legislature of the State of New York, for the purpose of honoring its different commands on this battlefield by erecting memorial monuments in their behalf. As you all well know, under a bill subsequently passed, General Sickles, General Slocum, and others were appointed commissioners, and provisions were made by which each regiment and separate command from the State of New York, taking part in this engagement, had \$1,500 set apart to it for a monument on this battlefield.

At the first reunion of the regiment after our visit, Col. Abel G. Cook, Col. Henry N. Burhans, Maj. Thomas Merriam, Maj. Orson Coville, Com. John Gebhardt and myself were selected as a committee to supervise and attend to the erection of a monument at this place, and at the head of that committee it was the pleasure of the regiment to designate myself as chairman. To this committee was subsequently added the name of our honored chairman, Col. Nicholas Grumbach, and that of Gen. Henry A. Barnum, since deceased. This monument committee at once entered into a contract with the Smith Granite Company for the erection of a monument, which contract was ratified and adopted by the New York Commission. Three years ago with other members of the old Third Brigade, we came here to dedicate what had been prepared by this company; but on assembling, the structure presented was so far from a compliance with the specifications of the contract, we refused to accept it and called upon the New York Commission for its rejection. This after a long and tedious delay was finally done and a new monument was

contracted for which now stands before you. I trust it meets the approval of every comrade present, and will give pleasure and be a matter of pride to every member of this regiment that shall hereafter visit this battlefield.

One word more in reference to the design on the tablet, and my pleasing task is ended. When a design was first broached, a statue placed on a suitable pedestal was suggested, and a pleasing and an appropriate subject was sought after. The courageous act of Color Sergt. William C. Lilly, who during the engagement at this place saw the staff of his colors while standing on yon breastwork shot in twain, gathered up the pieces and coolly, under fire, mended the broken member with splints from a cracker box and straps from his knapsack, was recalled. It resulted in a design drafted by Comrade George J. Sager, representing this act of heroism of our color bearer.

Afterwards a tablet was suggested by General Barnum showing breastworks and men under fire placed behind it; this resulted in the embodiment of the two ideas blended in one design. With this in mind the drawings which had already been made with the suggestions of different members of the committee were submitted to the great war artist, Edwin Forbes, who elaborated and perfected a design on canvas from which this tablet was modeled in clay, and a mould perfected in plaster by Mr. Ralph Cook of Syracuse, in the employ of Francis & Co., the contractors and erectors of this monument. Whatever honor there is in unfolding and perfecting this design is due to the several persons whom I have named.

And now it is my pleasure and honor to turn this monument over to the Battlefield Memorial Association, in whose charge henceforth it will remain. In closing, I desire to add as historian, as well as a member of the regiment, that I feel justified in saying it stands here the memorial tribute to as gallant a regiment as ever wielded a sword or shouldered a musket.

---

#### ACCEPTANCE OF MONUMENT.

BY COL. NICHOLAS GRUMBACH.

COMRADES:

On behalf of the Gettysburg Battlefield Association, which I am commissioned to represent on this occasion, I take pleasure in accepting this splendid testimonial to your bravery on this battlefield, and your devotion to your country. As comrades, we sincerely appreciate what the State of New York has done in erecting this beautiful and enduring monument to perpetuate the memory of the services performed by us at this place, and that a government by the people, and for the people might be preserved among men. In closing, I desire, on behalf of the regiment, to thank the New York Commission for its work on our behalf, and its kindly consideration of all our many requests made during the progress of the work of adopting and erecting the monument now dedicated.

## HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The One hundred and forty-ninth Volunteers were organized and mustered into the United States service at Syracuse, the 17th and 18th of September, 1862, and departed for the seat of war on the 23d of the same month, passing Elmira, Baltimore, and Washington on its way to join the Army of the Potomac, then located about Harper's Ferry. On the reorganization of the Twelfth Corps, it was assigned to duty in Greene's Third Brigade of Geary's Second Division. When the army left Harper's Ferry in October, 1862, the Twelfth Corps, then commanded by General Slocum, was left behind to guard that place against the approaches of General Jackson, who was then in occupation of the upper end of the Shenandoah Valley; but after Jackson went east the One hundred and forty-ninth, with the Twelfth Corps, joined the main army then lying between Falmouth and Aquia Creek in the middle of the winter, in time to participate in the battle of Chancellorsville, which took place under General Hooker, May 2 and 3, 1863. In this engagement, the Twelfth Corps took an important part, and the One hundred and forty-ninth received its first baptism of blood, which occasioned a loss of killed, wounded and prisoners of about 194. The losses of the regiment at this time included Lieutenants Davis and Breed, who were killed, and Major Cook, then commanding the regiment, who received a very severe wound in the foot, disabling him from further service in the field.

The regiment was next engaged at Gettysburg, where, as a part of Greene's Brigade, it performed the meritorious service of holding Culp's Hill against the attack of Johnson's Division on the night of the 2d, and, with others, in defending the position on the 3d of July, 1863.

Its losses in this engagement were also very severe. Lieutenant Colonel Randall, commanding the regiment, received a dangerous wound through the shoulder and side. At this place the flag presented to the regiment by the officers of the Onondaga Salt Springs, and now in the Clerk's office of Onondaga County, received over four score of bullets in its silken folds, and its staff, shot in twain, was mended on the battlefield with splints and gun straps by Color Bearer William C. Lilly.

In October, 1863, the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, under the command of General Hooker, were transferred from the Army of the Potomac to the Army of the Cumberland, and joined the latter command near Chattanooga, Tenn., just in time for the One hundred and forty-ninth to participate in the night battle of Wauhatchie, October 28th, which virtually raised the siege of Chattanooga, and opened the celebrated "Cracker Line," which saved Rosecrans' army from surrendering that valuable position. The casualties in this engagement were not heavy, but among them was that of the color bearer, William C. Lilly, who received a mortal wound, from which he died a few days afterwards.

The regiment afterwards, on the 24th of November, had the proud honor of taking part in the celebrated charge on Lookout Mountain, where it met with a heavy loss, but had the extreme gratification of capturing four flags from the

hands of the enemy, besides capturing a number of prisoners, far exceeding in number those then present for duty in the regiment. The next day the One hundred and forty-ninth took part in the charge on Missionary Ridge, which, although not attended with any material loss to it, was a matter of just pride to the regiment.

Two days afterwards, the regiment, as a part of the Third Brigade, participated in the very trying and somewhat sanguinary battle of Ringgold.

In the spring of 1864 the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were reorganized into what is known as the new Twentieth Corps, and it is the pride of the Twelfth Corps that its badge, a five-pointed star, was adopted as the insignia of the new corps. The white star of the Second Division was worn by the One hundred and forty-ninth during its entire term of service, both in the Twelfth and Twentieth Corps, and is now a cherished memento of the service.

In the celebrated Atlanta campaign, under General Sherman, the One hundred and forty-ninth participated in several engagements, and met with severe losses at Resaca, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, and at Peach Tree Creek. For more than three months it was never out of the sound of firearms, and was under fire almost constantly. At the battle of Resaca, it was the proud privilege of the regiment to take a very material part in the capture of the four guns, so often spoken of in connection with that engagement, the men of the regiment for several hours being so close to the pieces as to be able to touch them with their muskets. At New Hope Church the losses were very heavy, but not more so than at Peach Tree Creek, where nearly half of the men present for duty were shot down in their tracks. Among the killed in the latter engagement were Lieut. Col. Chas. B. Randall and Capt. David J. Lindsey.

Soon after the occupancy of Atlanta, Colonel Barnum, commanding the regiment, assumed command of the brigade, and Captain Grumbach, promoted to major, assumed command of the regiment. The One hundred and forty-ninth, as part of the Twentieth Corps, participated in the march from Atlanta to the Sea, and afterwards in the still more wonderful campaign through the Carolinas.

In the Grand Review at Washington at the close of the war, there was no command that received more marked attention than that of General Sherman, and it was the proud feeling of the One hundred and forty-ninth that by its meritorious services it deserved all the attention bestowed upon it.



*(INSCRIPTIONS.)\***(Front.)*

150TH

NEW YORK INFANTRY  
2ND BRIGADE (LOCKWOOD'S)  
1ST DIVISION  
12TH CORPS

JULY 2 AND 3, 1863.

THE DUTCHESS COUNTY REG'T.

THIS REGIMENT DEFENDED  
THESE WORKS ON JULY 3,  
FROM 6.30 TO 9 A. M., AND  
FROM 10 A. M., TO 12 M., AND  
CAPTURED 200 PRISONERS.

*(Reverse.)*

CASUALTIES.

KILLED.

CORP'L JOHN VAN ALSTYNE,	CO. A. PRIVATE JEDEDIAH MURPHY, CO. E.
PRIVATE CHARLES HOWGATE,	" A. " B. C. BURNETT, " G.
" LEVI RUST,	" A. " WM. H. BARNES, " I.
" JOHN P. WING,	" A.

ENGAGEMENTS.

GETTYSBURG,	SHERMAN'S
RESACA,	CAMPAIGNS OF
NEW HOPE CHURCH,	GEORGIA AND
KOLB'S FARM,	THE CAROLINAS.
PEACH TREE CREEK,	SAVANNAH,
SIEGE OF	AVERASBOROUGH,
ATLANTA	BENTONVILLE,
8TH CORPS.	12TH CORPS. 20TH CORPS.

*(Right.)*

MUSTERED IN OCTOBER 11, 1862.

*(Left.)*

THIS REGIMENT WAS RECRUITED TO 1,277 MEN.  
KILLED IN BATTLE; OFFICERS, 2; ENLISTED MEN 44.  
DIED FROM WOUNDS AND SICKNESS IN SERVICE,  
3 OFFICERS AND 59 MEN. TOTAL LOST IN SERVICE, 106.  
TRANSFERRED TO 60TH NEW YORK, JUNE 8, 1865, 176 MEN.  
MUSTERED OUT 524 MEN AND 36 OFFICERS.  
MUSTERED OUT JUNE 8, 1865.

*(Inscription on marker near the Peach Orchard.)*

150TH NEW YORK INFANTRY OF LOCKWOOD'S BRIGADE, 1ST DIVISION,  
12TH CORPS, CHARGED TO THIS POINT ON JULY 2, 1863, ABOUT 8 P. M.  
AND DREW OFF THREE ABANDONED GUNS OF BIGELOW'S BATTERY.

---

\* The monument has — in addition to the above — inscriptions containing the list of wounded at Gettysburg, and the officers' roster at the muster in and muster out of the regiment.



J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

150TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.  
On Culp's Hill.



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

150TH REGIMENT INFANTRY,—“DUTCHESS COUNTY REGT.”

September 17, 1889.

ADDRESS BY GEN. JOHN H. KETCHAM.

FELLOW SOLDIERS AND FRIENDS:

It is with mingled emotions of pleasure and sadness that I welcome you to-day, and invite you to join in the ceremonies that have been deemed appropriate for our celebration, and which I find ordered upon our program.

As your comrade, rather than as your colonel of twenty-six years ago, I ask you to assist in commemorating the occasion which first brought us to this beautiful spot. In those days, and long before them—before we ever dreamed of war as a possibility in our favored land—we were most of us neighbors and friends, born and reared in one of the finest counties in our great State, on the banks of our noble Hudson. When the summons came to serve our beloved country, we started as one man—animated by a common impulse of devotion to duty, with a common ambition to do our very best to make for our home regiment a record second to that of none in the service. Where all were noble and true soldiers—every inch—there was little need of rule, and little thought of rank.

How well you succeeded in doing your duty is a matter of history. These ceremonies to-day, and the presence of these kind friends, attest that your feelings and sacrifices are not unappreciated and forgotten.

I think we have no cause for regret in recalling that memorable struggle. To every one now present, who stood by me during those fierce July days, this peaceful hour must bring most thrilling and sacred memories. You must recall every scene, every incident, every hour, almost every moment, when with anxious hearts we nerved ourselves for death or victory, and prayed for strength to do our duty to the end. It requires no effort to picture ourselves as we stood facing the enemy in deadly conflict by day, or rested on our arms at night, snatching such sleep as we might, amid the crash and roar of cannon and musketry, expecting momentarily to renew the contest.

We cherish tenderly and proudly the memory of each of our devoted band who fell here. History, and this enduring marble will tell our children's children of their heroism and valor. But these remnants of our once bright and beautiful colors speak to us loudly, not only of them whom we are met to-day to honor, but of others as gallant and great as they, who afterwards perished on many other well-fought fields. We think of them reverently and affectionately—and of others who came not here to-day, who have one after another fallen by the way, whose services to our regiment and their country we remember with profoundest gratitude. Nor do we forget the loved ones who staid at home to work and pray for us—the wives, and mothers, and sisters who labored in camp and hospital unremittingly, many of whom have gone to their reward. And of all who helped to rear this beautiful memorial to our heroes I would

make grateful mention. I will not detain you longer. Others will tell you of the patriotism and devotion of the legions with whom we are proud to be numbered, who here on this holy ground turned the fortunes of our dear country from disaster, defeat and discouragement, to hope, and faith, and final victory.

---

### TRANSFER OF MONUMENT.

BY GEN. ALFRED B. SMITH.

HON. JOHN M. KRAUTH, OF THE GETTYSBURG MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION:

As I am called upon to present this monument to you, it is proper to give a brief description of it.

It has been erected by the surviving members of the One hundred and fiftieth Regiment, New York Volunteers, and their friends in Dutchess County, N. Y., as a tribute of respect to the memory of those who gave their lives in heroic defence of our country on this field twenty-six years ago, as also an enduring memorial of the valor of those who escaped the perils of war, and a fitting expression of the patriotism of old Dutchess and the Empire State. It is composed of thirteen massive stones, emblems of national birth, unity and stability.

Upon the front panel of this monument our artist has, with rare felicity, twined the laurel wreath over the oak-leaf wreath in indestructible bronze, symbolizing the crowning of the citizen soldier, and has told the story of the deeds of the One hundred and fiftieth Regiment upon this field; and under this record has formed a border of State and National escutcheons, deftly hiding the emblem of the Empire State behind that of the United States, to teach that supreme loyalty is due that Nation.

Beneath the laurel and the palm we engrave, on the reverse, the names of those heroic men who fell in defence of the Union, and those who were wounded in this battle, and the names of the battles in which their comrades were afterwards engaged; for on this hallowed ground our regiment was cemented together, tried by fire, and taught to stand with unfaltering courage and fortitude.

Here we stood 600 strong, shoulder to shoulder, riveted to these rocks by loyal love to the Union and the government of our fathers.

So the massive stones of this monument, reared one above the other, are significantly appropriate, each holding the other in place, representing a tower of invincible strength.

They also fitly typify the unity, love and mutual respect which characterized officers and men of this regiment.

May this monument endure forever as a symbol of that fraternity, inspiring courage, loyalty and true manhood, which are the life-blood of the Republic and its only warrant for existence.

Below we have our title, "The Dutchess County Regiment," a name we were all so proud of; and united under that, discipline was easily maintained. It was sometimes applied to us in playfulness by our gallant Second Massachusetts friends as a nickname.

Unlike all the other regiments from our State, this was a county regiment, the formation of which was suggested by a lady now with us (Mrs. Benson J.

Lossing). The ladies of the county gave us our flags, caused the banner to be beautifully painted; and, after carrying them through storms of fire, riddled with bullets and both shafts shattered, the members of the regiment carried them in their hearts through the Confederacy, with Sherman to the Sea, from Savannah to Raleigh, and returned them to the ladies from whom we received them.

We have them here — rent, tattered, battle-scarred and faded — on the spot where they stood so many years ago. Who shall say their magic power does not at this moment summon from a better land our departed comrades to rejoice with us in the grand consummation of their labors here, where the rocks burst forth from Mother Earth to tell their glory, and that they died not in vain, while their sacrifices tell the story of “Liberty and Union, one and inseparable, now and forever,” more eloquently than the words of Webster implied?

The seven men of the regiment who sanctified this ground by their life-blood so freely poured out, wrought more mightily than they dreamed for the intrepidity, discipline, and success of their comrades.

We also present to you, carved hereon, the roster of the regiment as it went forth and as it was mustered out; also the number of men who survived; the principal battles in which the regiment was engaged; and, bearing aloft, as this memorial shaft does, the escutcheon of our Empire State, the flag of our brigade, and the royal star of the Twelfth and Twentieth Corps, in which organizations we took just pride.

It has been very appropriately unveiled by the daughter of our beloved colone’, the covering being the first camp flag that was raised over the city of Atlanta after Sherman captured that city.

This day is opportune, being the anniversary of the birth of Henry Gridley — the noblest Roman of us all — the first officer of the regiment who fell in battle; it also is the anniversary of a regiment most intimately connected with, and friendly to us — the Thirteenth New Jersey; it also commemorates the great battle of Antietam.

We commit this monument to your loyal, loving care, trusting that it, with all the other memorials of art and nature, which so wonderfully mark this battleground in varied forms of beauty, may tell to the last cycles of time how grandly a Republic could terminate the direst civil war the world has ever known, by making a broken country one, bringing foes together as friends, exalting the Nation by elevating manhood, inspiring loyalty, courage and fraternity, and love for national unity and liberty under the old flag, all through the ages, until the happy day shall come when mankind “shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.”

RESPONSE OF HON. JOHN M. KRAUTH, OF THE BATTLEFIELD  
MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

GENERAL SMITH, MEMBERS OF THE MONUMENT COMMITTEE OF THE ONE  
HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS, VETERANS AND  
FRIENDS OF THE REGIMENT:

The Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association was organized shortly after the great battle, by a few large-hearted, patriotic gentlemen, for the express purpose of securing by gift or purchase, and holding and preserving perpetually, such portions of the battlefield, with its natural and artificial defences, as were identified with the engagement. In pursuance of power granted by legislative enactment, the Association has secured nearly all the ground occupied by the national forces, opened avenues, reconstructed breastworks and defences, and located the sites and received in its charge and keeping 287 monuments. The Association has a watch-care over these memorials, and is responsible for their preservation; it hopes soon to acquire title to those parts of the field not now included in its trust, and to continue to locate and superintend the construction of monuments until every organization engaged in the decisive battle has its position marked by, and its record inscribed upon, an enduring memorial.

The Association welcomes you to this historic spot. The great Empire State, from which you came, sent more men into the field and into the battle of Gettysburg, and lost more men than any other State. It is, therefore, fitting that you should leave your homes and gather here for the purpose of dedicating this noble monument to brave, patriotic men. And this is no unmeaning ceremony; its suggestive power and influence will be known and felt long after those participating in it have passed away.

On behalf of, and in the name of the Association, this monument is accepted as a sacred trust; and I assure you we shall faithfully guard, through coming years, your memorial to the living as well as the dead.

---

ORATION BY MAJ. HENRY A. GILDERSLEEVE.

COMRADES AND FRIENDS:

Battlefields are epochal steps in the grand stairways of the earth constructed of the lives of men; steps by which altar and throne have often been established and overturned; steps that have led to the destruction of existing governments and the birth of new.

A careful study of the history of the world shows that war has been the only final arbiter of nations; and mankind, even under the benign influences of Christianity, in an enlightened age, has not found a substitute for this terrible tribunal. Our fathers, renowned for wisdom no less than courage, did not stop to estimate the price of human life when they began the great structure of our national existence, and laid in blood the sure foundations of liberty and justice on which it rests. We should have proved degenerate and unworthy sons had we failed to follow their noble example when secession lifted its heretical head,

and threatened the destruction of our National Government. The constitution of the United States of America was ordained and established "in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defence, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity."

Under it the States and Nation had prospered and grown strong as few people have ever prospered. It provided a system which continually drew for its sustenance and growth upon the virtue and vigor of the people — an inexhaustible source where a people remain harmonious and united, but a barren desert in a Nation composed of States "dissevered, discordant and belligerent." Secession, if acquiesced in, made our Union, after all it had cost in blood and treasure, a weak pile of blocks that could at any time be toppled over at the will of a single State. All that was won upon the battlefields of the Revolution was at stake upon the issue of the Civil War; and, in addition thereto, the emancipation of a race. Famous among men will always be the founders of our government, and second to them in lustre, shine the bravery and fortitude of the men who secured the permanence of their noble work.

We stand to-day on ground made famous by the defenders of the Union. Here was fought, more than a quarter of a century ago, the most important battle of our great Civil War. While from other fields may be gathered as appalling records of slaughter by contending armies, Gettysburg was the most decisive in its results, and in history it will be the most conspicuous. On the escutcheon of nations, written with the blood of heroes, France has its Austerlitz, England its Waterloo, and the United States its Gettysburg.

The One hundred and fiftieth Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, were of the troops who fought and won that battle for the United States. It was a victory that insured the perpetuity of the Federal Union; made permanent the establishment of republican government among the nations of the earth; cast off the fetters from 3,000,000 bondmen, and abolished slavery in America forever. It has been customary throughout all time to fete and honor soldiers of every country. The return of victorious armies to Rome was the occasion of grand displays and the most sumptuous festivities. The earth's surface is dotted all over with monuments erected to the memory of distinguished soldiers killed in battle, and few indeed are the exceptions where bravery in war has not been recognized and some effort made to pay a suitable tribute to those who have had to fight the battles of their country. In ancient Egypt, the soldier shared with the priest the highest consideration. When he fell in battle he was at once transported to the regions of ineffable bliss in the bright mansions of the sun. The Christian Crusader was not only raised to a contempt of danger, but coveted it for the imperishable crown of martyrdom that he was taught to believe awaited him after death. The victories and battles of the Revolution that made our republican form of government possible, we never lose an opportunity to celebrate, and the noble deeds of the heroes of that memorable war are our choicest heritage, and the subject of constant commemoration. The men who fell upon this field are entitled to no less grateful remembrance than those who fell at Bunker Hill and Valley Forge. We cannot claim originality for the ceremony we now celebrate, but when we



look about us and are reminded of the brave men who here gave up their lives, and recall the causes that made the terrible battle necessary, we do proudly claim that for no nobler cause did patriots ever fight, that for no grander country did heroes ever die. Yes, and thank God, they died for the whole country, to-day the homes of 60,000,000 freemen. The triumph of the Union armies on this field was a victory for the Constitution and the Union, and took no rights away from the South. The blessings flowing from a preserved Union reach all the States, and the fountain it feeds are those of universal liberty and prosperity, at which the Confederate soldier is as welcome to come and drink as the Union volunteer.

The State of New York, by its representatives in legislature assembled, in the year 1887, appropriated the sum of \$1,500 to each New York regiment that took part in the battle of Gettysburg, to be expended in providing a suitable memorial to its members who fell in that battle. The survivors of the One hundred and fiftieth Regiment and its friends, principally residents of Dutchess County, contributed and added to the \$1,500 given by the State, about the sum of \$3,000, and the manner in which that money has been expended by the faithful and able Monument Committee, of which General Smith is chairman, is evidenced by the beautiful monument before us which we have assembled to-day to unveil and dedicate.

Let us for a few moments brush up our memories of the past; recall the organization of the One hundred and fiftieth Regiment, and follow it to these now historic hills of Pennsylvania, where it became a part of the famous Army of the Potomac, and was first bathed in blood.

At the end of June, 1862, the war had been in progress about fifteen months, and over 800,000 volunteers, including three months' men, had entered the service of the United States. The actual strength of the Federal army on duty at this time was about 500,000. In the west the Union forces under Grant, Buell and others had secured very creditable results. Shiloh, Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Corinth and other points of strategic importance had been captured by the Union armies. The general result of the campaign in Virginia was not considered to reflect much credit upon the Union army, and in consequence thereof there was a widespread feeling of dissatisfaction in the North. Lukewarm Unionists and Southern sympathizers began openly to proclaim their faith in, and announce their adherence to, the Southern cause. This unarmed enemy in the midst of us, too cowardly to fight in the open field, and without an excuse for their treachery, retarded enlistments at home, encouraged foreign intervention, and in every way possible gave aid and support to the Rebels. I can forgive the Southern Rebel for taking up arms against the Union, grasp him warmly by the hand and call him brother, but a Northern copperhead — well, God may have mercy upon him, but I cannot.

On Thursday, June 26, 1862, the powerful and thoroughly equipped Army of the Potomac was intrenched in works vast in extent and most formidable in character within sight of Richmond, and it was confidently hoped that the battlecry of "On to Richmond" would soon be realized. Within a few days the remnants of that threatening host were upon the James River, thirty miles from Richmond, seeking to recover, under the protection of their gunboats, from the effects of a series of disastrous defeats. This routing of McClellan's

army thoroughly aroused the government to the danger in which the country was placed, and an earnest determination was manifested to provide against its consequences. On July 2, 1862, the President of the United States issued a proclamation calling for 300,000 men to serve for three years, or during the war. In answer to this call the Dutchess County regiment was organized. The prompt response of the State of New York, led by the loyal citizens of Dutchess County, to this proclamation of the President in those dark days of the Rebellion, gave an impetus to enlistments throughout the whole loyal North, and under the call 431,958 volunteers were mustered into the Federal army. This rush to the standards of the Union was the strongest evidence of the willingness of the Northern people to stand by the government. It was conclusive proof of their unflinching loyalty, and it showed a fixed determination to suppress the Rebellion by force of arms. It not only gave great additional strength, but a morale to the armies already in the field, and to the men in high station upon whom rested the grave responsibility of conducting the war, the greatest encouragement. Prior to this, large numbers of Dutchess County men had enlisted in the Union armies. Some marched to the front with the Twentieth New York, and others followed the colors of the One hundred and twenty-eighth. On Thursday, the 21st day of August, 1862, Mrs. Benson J. Lossing caused to be published an appeal asking for a Dutchess County regiment. Isaac Platt, of the Poughkeepsie Eagle, indorsed the appeal by favorable comment, and during that day, and the next, eighteen young men handed to A. B. Smith, of Poughkeepsie, as one of the resident members of the General War Committee, requests to recruit and enter the United States service in a Dutchess County regiment. We have not a complete list of the names of these young men. Among them were Cogswell, McConnell, Gildersleeve, Titus, Woodin, Wickes, Sweet, Gridley, Broas, Cruger, Underwood, Van Steenburg, Van Keuren, and Tripp. Gen. A. B. Smith drafted a resolution for the board of supervisors of Dutchess county and it was offered by Henry W. Shaw (better known as Josh Billings), who was at that time a member of the board, and passed unanimously. It read as follows: "Resolved, That the County of Dutchess will pay \$50 bounty to each man who will enlist in a Dutchess County regiment, and the Executive War Committee of the county is requested to procure the permission from Governor Morgan to raise such regiment, with camp located at Poughkeepsie." Provided with a certified copy of this resolution, and letters of introduction from Congressman Baker and Judge Emott, Mr. Smith, under instructions from the War Committee, went to Albany on August 23d to make application to Governor Morgan for authority to recruit "a Dutchess County regiment," and returned with the following authorization, viz.:

"To Hon. James Emott, Chairman of Executive War Committee of Dutchess County:

"Permission is granted to your War Committee to raise a Dutchess County regiment, with camp located at Poughkeepsie.

"EDWIN D. MORGAN,

"Governor."

"Hillhouse, A. A. G."

Previous to this, Governor Morgan had appointed a General War Committee for the congressional district, with Wm. Kelly, of Rhinebeck, as chairman. From this general committee an Executive War Committee was chosen, consisting of James Emott, Wm. Kelly, Ambrose Wager, George W. Sterling, Benson J. Lossing, James H. Weeks, Stephen Baker, Joseph F. Barnard and John H. Ketcham, and the work of bringing into life, form and discipline the Dutchess County Regiment was entered upon in earnest. It was then that the home pride was fully aroused, and the patriotism of the citizens of Dutchess County reached its climax. Many, who from the first breaking out of the war had felt inclined to enlist, but were restrained by business engagements they could not well forego, or by home ties that were painful to sever, had frequently declared that when a Dutchess County regiment was organized they would join it. That day had come, and the sons of Old Dutchess, true to their vows, led on by Ketcham, rallied around the American flag, eager to become members of the One hundred and fiftieth New York Volunteers. O, the golden memories of those days! The conflicts between love of country and love of kindred; private business interests and public duty, in which patriotism triumphed. Sad and distressing were the partings; but, comrades, your courage did not fail you in the hour of your country's peril. Resolute and brave, though tender and loving, the good-byes were said with moist eyes and aching hearts. What act of your life would you not now sacrifice to give place to this? Those were indeed busy, anxious, exciting days. Do you recall the duties of the recruiting officers? How the constant explanations necessary to young men contemplating enlistment occupied the days at the several recruiting offices, and war meetings in different parts of the country filled in the nights. Our headquarters were at Poughkeepsie. Four and six horse teams, carrying young and enthusiastic men who had already enlisted, drove to different parts of the country, with banners flying and bands playing, to attend war meetings and secure enlistments. There was scarcely a place in the county, sufficiently large to support a post-office, that did not have its one or more war meetings each week. Washington Hollow, Stanfordville, Bangall, Pine Plains, Dover, Pawling, Amenia, Hyde Park, Rhinebeck, Red Hook, Schultzville, and many other places, were the scenes of enthusiastic gatherings at which the bands played patriotic airs, and from barrels, stoops, wagons and horse-blocks the assembled crowds were harangued with war speeches until the excitement ran high and many names were added to the enlistment-roll. From the sheriff's office in the courthouse in the city of Poughkeepsie, which was turned into a recruiting office, was displayed a banner bearing these words: "Come in out of the draft." Their significance was apparent, and caused no little amusing comment. To the indifferent they were a gentle reminder of what might be expected if a sufficient number of volunteers were not promptly forthcoming; and to those anxious to enlist, who were restrained by relatives and friends, they furnished a powerful argument in favor of consent. The threatened drafts and liberal bounties undoubtedly brought some men into service, but pure patriotism was generally the sole moving power. And especially was this true of the One hundred and fiftieth Regiment, composed as it largely was of intelligent and thoughtful men. They hastened to the

defence of their country with a spontaneous impulse, born of a correct knowledge of the true nature of the cause for which they were to suffer fatigue, exposure, hunger, thirst, and the perils of battle,—believing that their country's cause was their personal cause, and that the success of the Union arms was a victory for their individual principles.

The Union volunteers were not mere machines, enrolled, disciplined and ranged in living palisades before the enemy, but they were men with ideas, who could, when occasion required, think and act for themselves.

The work of recruiting went briskly on. As soon as eighty were enrolled by any one recruiting officer he went to Albany and received his commission as captain, and also commissions for a first and second lieutenant. The captains took rank according to the date of their commissions, and the companies received their alphabetical designation commencing with "A" in the order in which their respective captains were commissioned. On the 11th day of October, 1862, at Camp Dutchess, just outside of the city of Poughkeepsie, the regiment was mustered into the service of the United States. It was then we felt we were real soldiers, and for the first time fully realized the importance of the step we had taken, and imperfectly outlined in our imaginations the life that was before us.

On October 13th we arrived in Baltimore, Md., where we remained on guard duty until the following June, with excellent opportunities for drill and instruction in the duties of a soldier. Once during this period, on the 9th of December, we were ordered out to check an unexpected Rebel raid, and proceeded by cars to Adamstown near Monocacy Junction. We were not permitted the satisfaction of meeting the enemy, and returned to Baltimore with virgin swords. The only blood shed on that cold campaign, for the thermometer was at about zero, was from two opossums captured by some men on picket duty.

The battle of Chancellorsville had been fought and lost. Ewell had taken up his march down the Shenandoah Valley; Milroy had been defeated at Winchester, and the triumphant Rebel army, led by Gen. Robert E. Lee, the foremost military officer of the Confederacy, was marching into the State of Pennsylvania, when, on the 25th day of June, the Dutchess County Regiment moved with the First Maryland Potomac Home Brigade, General Lockwood in command, to join the Army of the Potomac. We had become tired of garrison life in Baltimore, and hailed with delight the orders that sent us to the field. Thoroughly drilled and disciplined, the One hundred and fiftieth with full ranks, in bright uniforms, with unsoiled colors, and to the strains of martial music moved out of Camp Belger, and turned their faces towards the enemy. For two days our line of march could be easily followed by the surplus clothing, camp and garrison equipage dropped by the way and abandoned. The most intense excitement and alarm prevailed throughout the North, and the authorities at Washington were filled with fear and consternation. It seemed a question of a few days only when the Rebel host would be sacking the cities of the North, levying contributions upon its citizens, and demanding entrance to the capital of the Nation. All the horrors of civil war were at the doors of the men who were defending the Union. The timid were disheartened

and discouraged, but the strong, with full reliance upon the justice of our cause and the valor of our soldiers, nerved themselves for the impending struggle, determined to beat back the invaders. The fate of the Nation rested with the Army of the Potomac, then under the command of a noble son of Pennsylvania, Gen. George G. Meade. Our regiment reached Monocacy Bridge, near Frederick City, on June 27th, and with Lockwood's Brigade was attached to the First Division of the Twelfth Corps, which division at that time was commanded by Gen. Alpheus S. Williams, the corps being commanded by a distinguished soldier from our own state, Gen. Henry W. Slocum. Do you remember our camp on the hill near Monocacy Bridge, from which point we first saw a portion of that great Army of the Potomac of which we had read so much? For the first time we saw them bivouac, and listened to the music from their brigade bands as it pealed forth upon the air on that still and solemn night. What a spectacle for a recruit to look upon. We were amazed at the length of the wagon trains and batteries of artillery as they filed into the valley below us and went into park for the night. Thousands of camp fires lighted up the region around, and we stood spell-bound at the sight of the vast enginery of war that was before us. It was in this camp, inspired by this spectacle, we first imbibed the true spirit of war, and nerved ourselves for the trying scenes we knew we must encounter, and desperate deeds which were before us.

Our cavalry under General Buford had occupied the vicinity of Gettysburg, and the First and Eleventh Corps were thrown forward to join the cavalry. The situation indicated to General Meade that it was in the vicinity of Gettysburg that the Confederate commander had decided to concentrate his forces. The First Corps passed through Gettysburg to Willoughby Run, just beyond Seminary Ridge, where they came up with Buford's Cavalry, and found them hotly engaged with the advanced forces of the Rebel column. Here a sanguinary conflict ensued in which the First Corps and a part of the Eleventh, together with Buford's Cavalry, participated. It lasted from 9 o'clock in the morning until late in the afternoon. Gen. John F. Reynolds, the brave and able commander of the First Corps, was killed in this fight. The first noise of real battle that came to our ears was the boom of the distant cannon as we passed on towards the battlefield. We did not get in sight of the contending forces that day. Going into camp at a late hour we, for the first time, slept on our arms. It was not daylight when we were in line again and ready to resume the march. Do you remember the voice of Colonel Maulsby, who commanded the First Maryland Regiment that had gone into camp adjoining us, as on that morning he told his men of the perils that were before them, and in patriotic words encouraged them to bravely do their duty? We had no speech from our regimental commander. It was not his custom to harangue us with loud-sounding phrases, but he passed quietly down the line and whispered in our ears valuable instruction and sound advice. We moved on in the direction from whence we heard cannonading on the day previous, and the first unmistakable indications we discovered of a battle were the slightly wounded who were able to get back to the hospitals without assistance. Then we began to encounter ambulances loaded with those who had been seriously wounded. Field hospitals were passed; we could hear the rattle of musketry

and see the smoke of the conflict near at hand, and we soon found ourselves a part and parcel of the grand Army of the North, fighting among these hills, the battle of Gettysburg. The first missiles of war we saw were shells from some Rebel batteries passing over our heads, entirely too close to be comfortable, and bursting just beyond our lines. We were resting on our arms when we first heard the shriek of these flying projectiles, to us a new, ominous and peculiar sound. We turned our heads one side, with eyes upward, trying to see them as they passed, much as a flock of turkeys will do to catch sight of a hawk. The novelty soon wore off, but we never forgot the identity of the sound, and ever after it was readily distinguished.

On the afternoon of that day, July 2d, we were hurriedly moved to the left to reinforce the gallant soldier, General Sickles. As we passed a farmhouse on our line of march we were told that he was inside just undergoing the operation of having his leg amputated. By this time the killed and wounded were around us on every side. The rapidity of our movement clearly indicated that a sudden emergency had called us to that particular portion of the field, and the scene before us presented all the evidence of disaster to the Federal line of battle. With our full ranks, bright colors and clean uniforms, we were readily distinguished from the veteran regiments of the Army of the Potomac, who had shared its fate in manoeuvres and battles from the time of the fight at Bull Run to that day. All seemed to know who we were. Can you ever forget the almost fiendish shouts of maimed and dying men who had just fallen in the struggle, as they cried out: "Go in, Dutchess County! Give it to them, boys! Give it to them!"

Marching in column, four abreast, we soon swung by the right into line, and, for the first time, were in line of battle facing the enemy. The fight at this point had been so severe and deadly that but few troops remained on either side. The lines were broken and scattered. Such Rebel forces as were at this point must have fallen back on the approach of reinforcements, for we did not come up with them. We recaptured three cannon, but were not called upon to fire a gun. The artillery fire, however, was constant and terrific. After dark that night we were marched from that portion of the field, and you remember how difficult it was to escape treading on the dead and dying. The cries of the wounded for water, which we could rarely give, constantly fell upon our ears. We heard no complaints, however, and each dying soldier accepted his dreadful fate without a murmur. No sadder spectacle was witnessed than that of a beautiful horse, hobbling about on three legs, having had one leg severed from his body by a cannon ball. The service he rendered will never be known. Of the thousands of dumb brutes that toiled, suffered and died in the war, but one is immortalized, and he is the horse that won the day by carrying Sheridan from Winchester to the battlefield.

The following day, July 3d, we had our full part of the fighting. We were called upon to repel the furious attack of General Ewell, which we successfully accomplished here on Culp's Hill. From this point we were ordered to Cemetery Hill to reinforce the lines upon which the Rebel General Pickett made one of the most desperate and famous assaults of the war. While marching rapidly towards the hill we noticed a lull in the rattle of musketry — a softening of the

din of battle, and then, through the smoke and above the noise of the conflict, came a volume of cheers from the Union troops that proved to be the glad cry of victory for the North. We received orders to halt, and in a few minutes long columns of Confederate prisoners were seen coming over the hill.

Our regiment captured that day about 200 prisoners. Many members of the regiment fired more than 200 rounds of ammunition each. Our colors were riddled with bullets, and we lost 48 men in killed and wounded. Their names are upon the monument.

I shall not undertake to describe the details of the battle, nor can I even refer to many instances of our own experience. We witnessed all the horrors of the war, and found the realization more terrible than the anticipation. Before the sun went down that day the great battle was ended. Every attack had been repulsed. The invasion of the North had failed and the tide of success for the Union arms had set in, never again to be checked. The victory of Gettysburg was a glorious gift to the Nation on the anniversary of American Independence, 1863. It was a dear victory, but it was worth the price. The aggregate loss in killed, wounded and missing in this battle was nearly 50,000 officers and men, almost one-third of the total strength of both armies, indicating most fearful slaughter on all parts of the field. It is said that some of the First Corps men, when they entered the field on the first day of the battle, cried out to their comrades: "We have come to stay." Alas, how true the declaration the graves of thousands here testify!

We cannot stop to review the subsequent marches, battles and encampments of the Dutchess County Regiment. There was never a blemish on its record; it did its whole duty and was never in a losing fight. Nearly all of its members were from Dutchess County, and it was composed of many who were relatives, friends and acquaintances. It was probably nearer an harmonious family in its composition and feeling than any regiment in the service. There were no jealousies, no selfish rivalries. Colonel Ketcham's coolness in times of danger, and thorough knowledge of his duty, saved the regiment many lives. His energy, perseverance and tact secured for his men at all times their full share of supplies. If there were only enough shoes for a portion of the command to which we were attached, the One hundred and fiftieth was not the organization to go bare-footed; if rations were to be had Colonel Ketcham secured them for the Dutchess County Regiment. After the capture of Atlanta, in the autumn of 1864, Colonel Ketcham was granted leave of absence, and was enabled to take part in the great political conflict that was then raging at the North. He was elected to Congress, and rejoined us in front of Savannah, the objective point of Sherman's famous March to the Sea, before its surrender. Here he received serious wounds that prevented him from doing further military duty. Colonel Ketcham always had the entire confidence of his command, and was loved by every soldier in the regiment. His parting with the regiment was a scene never to be forgotten. In his address at this time, among other things, he said: "I should like very much to march with you through South Carolina, which, as it has been the birthplace of treason, seems now most fitly to become its grave. The thought of separation from you and of leaving the service of my country, while she has need of a defender, fills

me with sadness. If I should not return, if to-day shall sever my relations with you in a military capacity, be assured that day will never come which will sever the ties of friendship and affection which bind me to you." Colonel Ketcham has faithfully kept his word. He has been a member of Congress ever since his first election, with the exception of one term; and, no matter how hard pressed for time, by public or private duties, no member of the One hundred and fiftieth was ever refused an audience by him, and not one ever wrote him a letter and failed to receive a prompt and kind reply. As our commander he won our highest respect and warmest love. We greet him on this memorial day with a renewal of our affection and esteem, and pray that he may live to enjoy many more years of health, prosperity and happiness. I might stop to recount incidents of personal heroism, and bestow praise upon individuals who seemed especially deserving, but where all were so faithful to duty it would be difficult to distinguish. One incident, however, is so conspicuous for heroism and Christian fortitude that I must stop to narrate it. Henry L. Stone, of New York City, having originally enlisted in the One hundred and forty-fifth New York, was assigned to our regiment in January, 1864. While engaged in constructing breastworks in front of Pine Knob, Ga., a ragged piece of bursted shell tore out his bowels. The lacerated fragments were gathered together, and he was borne by his comrades a short distance to the rear to die. He said, "Major, will you call the colonel?" Major Smith called Colonel Ketcham to the dying soldier's side. Stone said, "Colonel, have I been a good soldier?" The colonel replied, "Yes, Henry, you have done your duty." Stone answered, "I am glad to hear you say that; tell my mother how I did my duty. Form around me, my comrades of Company A." They assembled around him, when this dying patriot said, "My work is done. Stand by that old flag; I gave my life for it, and I am glad to do it. Boys, stand by that flag." And with these words his spirit was hushed in that sweet repose from which there is no awakening.

Another incident that brought deep sorrow to us all was the death of Lieut. David B. Sleight, who was killed while leading his company in almost the last battle of the war. No officer of the regiment was more highly esteemed, and having so many times escaped the Rebel bullet it was hard to be stricken down when the final victory was so near at hand.

We must not allow this opportunity to pass without a grateful allusion to the patriotic women of Dutchess County who did so much to assist in recruiting the One hundred and fiftieth Regiment, and properly equipping it for service in the field. You recollect their kind hospitality, their thoughtful charities, the luxuries for camp and hospital, with which, by them, we were so generously supplied. They buckled on our swords, presented our colors, and sent us to the front with words of encouragement that inspired us with hope and valor.

Upon our return to Dutchess County they were the first to welcome us. They spread a banquet for our entertainment, and by what they said and what they did enabled us to forget the pains, sufferings and sorrows of the war, and see only its glories. No regiment in the service had kinder friends at home who were ever mindful of its needs. When the time came to erect some suitable memorial to those who were killed on the field, they again came nobly to our



assistance, and contributed liberally towards the funds necessary to build the monument we now unveil.

We dedicate this monument to the memory of soldiers who died that a Christian Nation might be perpetuated, soldiers with ideas unswervable concerning the dearest principles of civil and religious liberty, soldiers who long to see one flag floating over a people, one in civilization, one in national policy, one in every enterprise for the furthering of universal freedom and the happiness of mankind. Like the prophet of old, they "died without the sight." But, thanks to them and their heroic comrades, that flag does float over a people, one in civilization, one in national policy, and one in every beneficial enterprise, and will so float as long as time endures.

We dedicate this monument to the memory of the soldiers of the Dutchess County Regiment who were killed at the battle of Gettysburg; men who, when their country called for soldiers, volunteered to fight her battles; brave patriots who willingly gave up their lives to prove to the nations of the earth the success of the republican form of government; men who died to free an enslaved people.

We dedicate this monument to the memory of American soldiers who, with their life's blood, wrote a law on the statute book of the United States, declaring that "he who bears arms in a war having for its object the dissolution of the Union is guilty of treason." Alas, that the mortal remains of Gridley, Marshall, Welling, Sleight, Sweet, Stone, Odell, Lovelace, Palmeteer, Story, and others of the regiment who were sacrificed upon their country's altar, cannot rest beneath this mass of granite, so well calculated to withstand the ravages of time, and thus have their burial places and their names perpetuated throughout the ages to come. The love of kinsmen and the loyalty of affectionate comrades and friends have done for them, as we have here to-day for those who sleep beneath this monument, all that human hands can do to fittingly mark their graves and keep their memories green. There is no difference in degree; time will place all upon a common level. What are these monuments to which we point with pride? Some day they must crumble into dust. No matter how high and strong we build the fortresses of stone over and around the martyred head — we might build their granite bases as broad as the pyramids and make their shafts touch heaven, yet would there be higher monuments and stronger fortresses built of the hearts of loyal Americans.

---

#### ADDRESS BY BENSON J. LOSSING, LL. D.

MR. CHAIRMAN, VETERANS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I have been requested to say a few words on this august occasion. They should be very few indeed, for the wise and eloquent sentences just uttered by your beloved comrade and distinguished fellow citizen, Judge Gildersleeve, need no supplement. My words will be chiefly reminiscential.

Sallust says, "I have often heard that Quintus Maximus, Publius Scipio, and other renowned persons of the Commonwealth used to say, that whenever

they beheld the images of their ancestors, they felt their minds vehemently excited to virtue."

Such is, or ought to be, the effect produced in our minds by the sight of this tattered ensign — this symbol of the patriotism, the virtue, the heroism and the achievements of our fellow citizens who carried it to the battlefield, followed it as their oriflamme through the fierce tempest of war, and brought it back sadly disfigured — no, glorified — by scars which attest the bravery, the fortitude, and the fidelity of the noble men who so honored it. What American can look upon such a flag with such a touching record, anywhere, and especially they whose fathers, husbands, sons and brothers who had borne it aloft for almost three years and came home with it in triumph, without being vehemently stirred by patriotic emotions?

I remember with what deep interest we watched the growth of that flag, chiefly under the fostering care of the women of Poughkeepsie; and I remember how carefully it was painted by an artist then residing in Poughkeepsie; and how tenderly and proudly it was cherished by its custodians until the supreme moment of its presentation to the regiment.

I well remember the bright October day, twenty-seven years ago, when, at "Camp Dutchess," on the border of Winnikee, that flag was first unfurled to the breezes of heaven and was presented to the regiment, in behalf of the women of Dutchess County (who had furnished it), by the late Judge Emott, in a stirring speech. It was then bright, unsullied and beautiful. Nearly three years later the same hand received it back again with glowing words of gratitude. It was then scarred by honorable wounds, as we now see it. It is more precious to-day than ever.

The regiment departed — dismissed with fervent prayers from trembling lips. I soon afterwards followed the beautiful flag to the training camp, Belger, at Baltimore.

And I well remember passing a very stormy night in that camp, enjoying the hospitality of our good friend General Smith, who was then the enthusiastic, gallant young major of the regiment. I remember the pride and pleasure I felt on being told by Lieutenant Colonel Bartlett, a graduate of West Point, that Colonel Ketcham, a civilian, had so thoroughly learned the tactics that he then handled the regiment with the skill of a "regular" veteran.

We, at home, watched the movements of our pet regiment with keenest interest. At length it became a part of the host that was opposing Lee's invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania. The thunders of battle were heard simultaneously at Gettysburg and at Vicksburg at the beginning of July; and almost simultaneously the "swift coursers of the sun" brought intelligence of victory by the national forces at each point.

We did not know it then, but we do now, that the battle of Gettysburg was the pivotal event in the war, which determined the destiny of our beloved country. Eleven years before that battle, Professor Creasy had published his famous "Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World, from Marathon to Waterloo." To that record a sixteenth should be added — Gettysburg — for it was more decisive — solved a greater, a more momentous problem in human history than any battle ever fought before or since. A few days after the great battle, I

stood upon the very spot now occupied by this beautiful memorial on famous Culp's Hill. In every direction around mementos of the great struggle were visible. Here were the breastworks of logs, and rocks and earth, which had been cast up in front of the One hundred and fiftieth Regiment. On the slope below, up which the Confederates pressed, unexploded shells were half buried in oak trees, the branches of which were cut and bruised by others; and the trunks of nearly all were scarred so thickly with bullet marks fourteen or fifteen feet above the ground, that scarcely an inch between them of untouched bark remained, in front of General Slocum's lines. Under the edge of a log, where the One hundred and fiftieth was stationed, I picked up a letter written to one of its captains, by his wife, in which she most feelingly alluded to "Our dear little baby," and her anxiety about her "Darling husband." At that moment there were thousands of mothers and wives all over the land, from the lakes to the gulf, with "Dear little babies," and anxious about "Darling husbands" in the armies.

The regiment went to Tennessee, and, under General Sherman, it fought its way through Georgia to Atlanta, thence marched to the sea, and made its way to Virginia just as the war closed. Meanwhile, grateful citizens at home and the regiment in the field had made the beloved Colonel Ketcham their representative in Congress by election. I remember with what pride and alacrity, at that election, I followed the injunction of the average politician,— "Vote early and often,"— for, serving as a proxy, I was authorized to cast fourteen ballots for their brave and kind colonel, by "Our boys," who were then "Marching through Georgia." He was elected a quarter of a century ago, and has been in Congress ever since, and may remain there as much longer as he chooses.

I followed that flag from Nashville to Atlanta, but at a respectful distance from danger. It was after the war that I was in quest of historic materials. I followed the regiment over the high tablelands of southeastern Tennessee; descended into the valley of the Tennessee River, crossed it and passed along the foot of Lookout Mountain to Chattanooga; climbed to Lookout's lofty summit; went over the battlefield at Resaca and through Allatoona Pass; and near Marietta ascended to the summit of the great Kenesaw Mountain, in the vicinity of which our regiment had many hard struggles with the Confederates, while, for three weeks, there was a continual down-pour of rain. I stood upon the spot on the top of Kenesaw where Sherman signaled his famous despatch to Corse, at Allatoona (in sight) which was substantially, "Hold the fort for I am coming." It suggested the stirring Moody and Sankey hymn bearing that title.

I followed the flag across the Chattahoochee River to the defences of Atlanta, before which our regiment achieved special renown, and where its gallant young major, then promoted to lieutenant colonel, won his spurs by great skill and bravery. I did not follow the flag from Atlanta to the Sea. A few months after the memorable event peace came, and then appeared one of the most sublime spectacles ever seen on the earth. It was the disbanding of the Union army, then nearly 800,000 strong, in the space of a little more than 100

days, and the transformation of such a vast body of soldiers into civilians, engaged in the pursuits of peace.

I well remember the coming home of our regiment, and its grand reception by 40,000 citizens of Dutchess and its vicinity on one of the fairest of June days. Flags, banners, arches, covered with evergreens and flowers, made brilliant the passage of the regiment with its immense escort, through the streets of Poughkeepsie from the river to the Mansion Square Park. The tattered flag was saluted with cheers unceasing. Colonel Smith and his horse, covered with floral tributes, appeared like animated flower-beds. At the Park, crowded with the fair sex, thirty-six young girls, personifying the States, welcomed the returning heroes. Judge Emott, who gave them parting words of cheer, welcomed them with warmest expressions of gratitude.

These were thanksgivings that so many of the regiment who went out with the flag had returned with it. They had lost only 132 comrades. Of these, 2 officers and 49 enlisted men had been killed, and 3 officers and 78 enlisted men had died of disease, accidents, and in prison.

A grateful people are now building and dedicating monuments to the memory of those who died that the Republic might live. That is our errand here to-day.

Friends, every American citizen of both sexes has an equally momentous duty to perform. To us is committed the special work of cherishing those social and political virtues which shall perpetuate indefinitely the power and beneficent influence of our great Republic among the nations of the earth.

Let us be faithful.

---

#### ADDRESS BY GEN. H. H. LOCKWOOD.

When General Lee crossed the Potomac in June, 1863, I was in command of a brigade of Maryland troops on the lower Potomac. Ordered to Baltimore with these Maryland troops, the One hundred and fiftieth New York Regiment was attached to my command, and the brigade ordered to Frederick. Marching to that place by easy stages we encamped on the Monocacy below Frederick, and awaited the arrival of the Army of the Potomac. Soon long trains of baggage wagons were seen crossing the lower bridge, followed by the grand army which, after many battles, had, as yet, failed to check the Army of Northern Virginia. You may remember the sublime spectacle presented by Meade's army as it lay below us encamped on the wide plain below Frederick. After nightfall its camp-fires were seen everywhere. My brigade was assigned to the Twelfth Army Corps, and on the following day marched with it by the upper road east of the Monocacy towards Littlestown, Pa., which village was reached on the second day, and went into camp, while the rest of the Twelfth Corps passed on towards Gettysburg. This was the night following the first day's fight. The booming of cannon and the rapid movement of trains to and from the depots at Westminister showed that the strife had begun. Long before daylight the next morning we moved towards the battlefield, and reported for duty soon after the rising of the sun.

Our position, you will remember, was on the extreme right, flanked by the small mill-pond above the bridge. This we held till the middle of the afternoon when, with other troops of the Twelfth Corps, we were ordered to the left to reinforce General Sickles. When we had reached this scene of strife the contest assumed great proportions. General Hunt, chief of artillery, Army of Potomac, says in his sketch of the battle of Gettysburg, published in the *Century*, that at no time was the result of Sickles' defence graver than at about the time the Twelfth Corps joined in the contest. Formed in two lines, Lockwood's Independent Brigade of the Twelfth Corps — for such was its title and so known in official reports — rushed with many cheers into the thickest of the fight, over ground strewn with dead and wounded, and many other evidences of having been successively lost and won. The enemy fell back, and our brigade reached the celebrated Peach Orchard, and there, with other troops, held the enemy in check. Night following, the enemy fell back and gave up an attempt on the left. Colonel Maulsby, commanding one of my regiments, thinks that the field just back of the Peach Orchard should be the site of our regimental monuments. Though little blood was shed here by us, our resolute charge and firm stand at that critical hour had much to do in determining the contest. The *Compte de Paris*, in his history of the battle, mentioned this independent brigade with rare merit, and ours is about the only brigade named by him, because it was the only one not acting with a division.

Those of you that may desire a full account of this battle and of the part taken by our brigade should read this history. Many other accounts of this battle have been published, but they are generally partisan or colored.

Falling back to resume our old position on the right we reached the Baltimore Pike, and were surprised to find the enemy's pickets near by. During the absence of the Twelfth Corps the enemy had driven in the few troops left to guard our right and hold the works. We lay near the Pike on our arms till break of day. The enemy lay under cover before Culp's Hill. Our brigade then supported heavy batteries, which shelled the enemy, and afterwards formed line to charge them under cover of these batteries, the One hundred and fiftieth New York on the left of our line. This charge was made in the most gallant manner, and at a considerable loss, the enemy falling back behind a stone fence near the summit of the hill. With some difficulty the men were checked from exposing themselves to the deadly fire of the enemy. Doubtless they would have driven them back over the hill, but it was deemed best to bring other troops on their flanks, and thus effect the same result without serious loss. Thus the ground lost during our absence was recovered, and the right regained.

It is to commemorate this phase of this memorable battle and gallant deeds of the One hundred and fiftieth New York therein, that this beautiful monument is erected.

Subsequently my brigade occupied the rifle pits on Culp's Hill till the close of the third day and the end of the struggle. You doubtless remember the glorious Fourth following, and how the heavens were opened and we became damp, half-drowned soldiers, as we lay in bivouac alongside the Pike; and

how with filled stomachs and haversacks, we made the long and weary march to Williamsport, hoping there to encounter and capture the retreating army of General Lee; how we made the dreary, wet, miserable march into the village, and found the bird had flown; how with the Twelfth Corps we marched to Maryland Heights, when my connection with the One hundred and fiftieth New York terminated, though by no means my interest in the gallant regiment. You will find when the volume of Rebellion Records containing an account of the battle of Gettysburg comes to be published that no brigade, no regiment is more strongly commended than is the Independent Brigade of the Twelfth Corps and the One hundred and fiftieth New York Regiment. The One hundred and fiftieth New York passed on with Meade's army to gain other laurels, while I with my Maryland regiment was added to the garrison at Harper's Ferry, of which I assumed the command.

No battle stands more conspicuous in the history of the war than that of Gettysburg, nor had any one more important consequences. It was the turning point in the war, and had it been lost it is fearful to regard the consequences. Our success there, added to the capture of Vicksburg, the same day, broke the backbone of the Rebellion. This battle looms up brighter and brighter as time rolls on, and your children and mine will ever be proud that we were there. Its bearing on the future was not so fully seen at the time as it is at this day, because of the disappointment felt by the country in our failure to overcome Lee at Williamsport.

I knew from a personal interview with President Lincoln how grateful he felt at the success of our army on the 1st, 2d and 3d of July, and how deeply he mourned that this was not followed up before Lee escaped over the Potomac.

---

#### ADDRESS BY COL. WILLIAM P. MAULSBY,

FIRST REGIMENT, POTOMAC HOME BRIGADE, MARYLAND VOLUNTEERS.

I am asked to say something. After what has been said, what remains to be said? And yet, under the inspiration of seeing before me so many eyes into which I looked over twenty-six years ago for helpful encouragement, that what we were jointly ordered to do would assuredly be done, heightened by the beamings from the bright eyes of the ladies who are here to-day to testify their enthusiastic commemoration of what was done, how can I refuse, my comrades? Yes, comrades, indeed, and in truth! It is impossible for any, who have not experienced it, to conceive the perfect community of thought, of feeling, of dedication of self to death or life, according as the God of battles may decree, which is realized by masses of men engaged side by side, and shoulder to shoulder, in the supreme duty of fighting amid shot and shell and storms of minie balls, for the maintenance of the power of popular government to govern. We were brothers in fact and truth!

And what can I say except to refresh our recollections of some of the incidents, in which we were joint actors, amid these trees and rocks, and on yonder fields.

We, the One hundred and fiftieth New York and First Maryland P. H. B.,\* were closest associates from the commencement of the Gettysburg campaign, at Monocacy Junction, to its close at Williamsport.

Of what we did together it is fit that I only speak on this occasion. The First E. S.† Maryland was brigaded with us as Lockwood's Brigade, attached to the Twelfth Corps, but did not reach us until the morning of the third day at Gettysburg, where, at Culp's Hill, it proved itself a worthy associate.

When, on the morning of the second day, our line of battle was finally established, we were stationed together on the extreme right, and intrusted with the holding of that position.

In the afternoon of that day a movement occurred to which Judge Gildersleeve has referred, and of which I ask his leave to attempt a fuller description.

During the attack on General Sickles' corps on our left, we, the One hundred and fiftieth New York and the First Maryland P. H. B., were ordered from the right to the left. We moved, as you remember, in a quick step, breaking at times into a double-quick, over the small wagon road leading from the Baltimore Pike to the Taneytown Road, under a broiling sun, the men with no incumbrances but their guns, full cartridge boxes, and blankets rolled and swung over their shoulders.

We found this narrow road filled with Sickles' men, seeking hospitals, and bearing every conceivable kind of ghastly wounds, some with one leg shot off, some with one arm shot away, carried and helped along by their less wounded comrades, and all covered with blood, sweat, and the black grimy smoke and dust and dirt of the battle.

Don't you recollect, General Ketcham, when we first met this spectacle, how anxiously we turned in our saddles to watch the effect on our men; whether it unnerved them, or stiffened their sinews, and "summoned up the blood;" and don't you remember how the sight we met was of every man unhitching his blanket, throwing it away in the road, and breaking into a quicker step? And how we felt that all was right, and that every order we might receive, and give, would be obeyed to the letter?

Reaching a little eminence beyond the Taneytown Road we were ordered by General Williams to form line of battle (which was done without halting), fix bayonets, and charge at double-quick.

Can you remember now without a thrill that scene, when with shell bursting around and over and among them, the men, with roars of cheer which might well make the enemy in our front mistake the 1,400 men moving on them for the entire right of the Union army — as General Longstreet did — made that bayonet charge at a double-quick, past the base of Little Round Top, over the Wheatfield, to, and ending only at, the ravine beyond the Wheatfield, more than half a mile beyond the Union line — capturing three pieces of artillery; and how the enemy retired before them in a pace quickened by the bayonets in their rear?

---

\* Potomac Home Brigade. † Eastern Shore.

It is true that as Phoebus' tired horses were descending to their western resting place, he helped us to seem many more than in fact we were, by darting his brightest rays on our clean gun barrels and bayonets, and so producing such glittering coruscations as might well make one gun and bayonet appear to be ten.

This charge was led, in part by General Meade, and wholly by Generals Williams and Lockwood.

You and I, sir, General Ketcham, were proper and discreet enough to keep to our assigned places in the rear of our men; but you know, and all know, that our brigade commander, Lockwood, would always be right in front of the front rank, forgetting that if the enemy should make a stand, he must have been right between the meeting bayonets and could not well have avoided getting hurt. But on this occasion, anyhow, he would not heed prudence.

I have referred to this charge because Judge Gildersleeve, who was in it too, has said that we were not obliged to fire a gun. I beg to remind him that we were not called on to fire minies on this occasion, but to use bayonets.

That the bayonets were not bloodied was because our friends on the other side did not stand long enough to give the bayonets a chance to show what metal they were made of. I thought then, and have always thought, that no more beautiful movement could ever have occurred on a field of battle than this bayonet charge, continued as it was for at least a mile and a half with the same vim with which it started. And I have mentioned it, too, because I have, within a few years past, heard it asserted by those who have professed to know, that this charge was an important factor in the Gettysburg campaign. A large force from our right had been ordered to meet our two regiments and assist in the work. In some way that force had mistaken the road, and our regiments only were at hand. I recollect the intense anxiety of General Williams' manner and tone when he gave the order for the bayonet charge. Uniformly tranquil and quiet, this was the only occasion when I ever saw him betray excitement. General Meade's presence and participation indicated the importance to be attached to it.

The fact is that neither General Ketcham nor I thought or knew anything on the occasion in question, save only that Generals Meade, Slocum, and Williams gave orders to General Lockwood. He gave them to us, we to our officers and men, and they executed them. This is no mock modesty; only the plain, real truth. Yes, it was the men who carried the cartridge boxes, the muskets, and the bayonets, who, in real fact, did what was done. And, it is not just that whatever honor accrued from their doings should be given to other than themselves. And here let me say that the One hundred and fiftieth New York stands alone, so far as my knowledge goes, in rendering to the men the honor that is their due. Inscribed on its noble monument appear the names of all its officers and of all its men; those who have been spared, as well as those who have gone from earthly places. May I not, Mr. Chaplain, hope that, having been obedient to duty unto death, they have reaped the reward of obedience? Nay, may we not believe that the moment they face death a Divine voice, audible only to each man's inner consciousness, commanded them



to die like men in rendering to duty its due service; that their perfect obedience to that voice, mounting above every other hope and fear to the last, highest pinnacle of duty, won that compassionate mercy, which merged in that last act of perfect obedience the shortcomings and misdoings of former lives? That they are safe, how much safer there, than we, the survivors, here? Straight and blessed is the path of duty!

Time would be wanting, if it were otherwise in good taste, to recount the acts of our two regiments on the third and last day; how at early daybreak both were supporting the batteries first opened to drive the enemy from our intrenchments, which, in our absence on our left the night before, the foe had occupied; how at sunrise, near Spangler's Spring, nearly 100 of the officers and men of my own regiment lay dead and wounded within a few minutes; how, in a short time after, both regiments were engaged for hours, with Ewell's Corps on Culp's Hill,—you, where your monument stands, and we, near by; and how, when Ewell was driven, and we hoped that the worst was over, we were summoned to Cemetery Hill to aid in repulsing that last, desperate charge of Pickett.

Pictures of battlefields show the horses of commanding officers with curved necks and distended nostrils, with one foot on the earth and the other three clear above it; and their riders with flashing swords, streaming plumes, and gold lace glittering in the sunlight, as if the issue of the battle depended on the speed with which they were borne. Our experience at Gettysburg cannot attest the faithfulness to life of such pictures. I do not believe that one single horse was seen with three feet in the air, and only one on the ground, outside the cavalry or artillery. A more quiet, gentle, orderly set of horses than those of the general officers, or moving at more deliberate pace, it would be hard to find anywhere. More unostentatious, sedate, thoughtful-looking, plain men, than the horses' riders would be equally hard to find. I feel assured that no one plume floated in the breeze; no one sword flashed in the sunlight, nor one golden epaulette made its appearance, nor other insignia than that of downright hard work. Their orders were delivered by gentlemen to those whom they recognized as gentlemen, and rather in the tone and garb of polite requests than of orders; and they were none the less effective on that account. Every man within the sound of my voice who was there, will say that this description fits Slocum, Williams, Ruger, Greene, and Lockwood with whom we were brought into more immediate contact. Each was a courteous gentleman. Each assumed nothing towards officer, or private. They, and all of us, were comrades. All were equal—each in his sphere of duty. Your regimental commander at that time was, and is, a fair example of the rest. Who ever saw him anywhere, other than an unobtrusive, quiet gentleman, always alert, and never demonstrative. It may pain you, ladies, to know that the gold lace and flaunting feathers which decorated them when you (proudly, but nervously too) bade them good-by on their leaving your homes for the tented fields, were all tucked carefully away when they reached the field, and only brought out again, looking fresh and new from their long retirement, when they were donned for your admiration

on coming home. The truth is, that at Gettysburg they were not handsome. Their looks would not have thrilled the bosom of a maiden, however susceptible. They were neither shaven or shorn, nor was their linen immaculate, nor their boots nicely blacked. In fine, they were not lovable in appearance, anyhow. Of course, present company is excepted.

But one thing is certain. They stood in their tracks. When told to advance they advanced. They were never told to retreat, and they did not retreat. The battle of Gettysburg may fairly be said to have been marked by one distinguishing feature — one peculiarity, and that was plain, hard, stand-up fighting. On both sides the rule of every man was to stand and fight. Evolutions, tactics, and science were not in requisition.

An incident illustrating the real spirit of the Union soldiers of 1863, and to the end.

In the course of the charge mentioned we were obliged to pass over a long line of men who were killed and wounded earlier in the day. As we passed, stepping carefully over and between the bodies, not a sound was uttered by the suffering wounded.

They suffered and were still, so long as actual service was being done in the cause for which they had fallen. But when, in a short time after, the charge had ended, and night was coming on, and they realized that their comrades were no longer in action and could heed and help them without neglect of other duty, their groans and cries for help went up, and were responded to. Such was the manhood of the masses of the men who composed the army of the Union. The cause was first, themselves secondary.

It is neither a poetic fiction nor a rhetorical flourish, but a hard fact, that little more than 100 years ago, our fathers founded a government whose corner stone was that "Governments are instituted among men deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed;" and that they toiled and suffered, and shed precious blood through seven years for the privilege of doing so.

The sequence that the governed are best qualified and entitled to exercise their own powers, and to give or withhold their own consent, was the cause in which the Gettysburg of 1863 took place — in which the dead died, and the wounded suffered.

We would be smaller than the pigmiest dwarfs, if we did not hold "our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor" as but tributary to that cause. This is not rhetoric. Plain fact to be realized, and always kept in mind, by every true-hearted American citizen. This is the whole story. This, the whole meaning and intent of the men who gave to the Gettysburg of July, 1863, its fame. *Esto Perpetua.*

---

Mrs. Rev. E. O. Bartlett read the poem composed by Wallace Bruce for the occasion.

ON GUARD — THE 150<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT AT GETTYSBURG.

BY WALLACE BRUCE.

"We cannot consecrate this field,  
Or hallow ground where heroes stood;"—  
Thus spoke the man whose words have sealed  
Our lips in Freedom's Holyrood.

"We cannot dedicate;" too well  
Our Lincoln knew the Temple's cost;  
He heard the Nation's anthem swell:—  
"Your deeds survive, our words are lost."

"The brave men, living and the dead,  
Who wrought the epic of the free,  
Have consecrated here," he said,  
"The land, the world, to liberty."

And now amid the whirling years,  
That punctuate the swift decades,  
You come with blended joys and tears,  
In peace beneath the gathering shades,

To contemplate from hill to hill  
The line you held those bitter days;  
Again to feel your pulses thrill,  
Once more to take your meed of praise;

With noble monument to mark  
The spot where Dutchess, tried and true,  
Stood by the faith when skies were dark,  
And stars were blotted from the blue;

A picket outpost here for aye,  
With watchword of the Hudson born,  
To note the moonlight shadows play,  
To greet with joy the early morn;

A silent sentinel to keep  
Its post along the quiet line;  
A Bannockburn, where brothers sleep  
A Waterloo, where roses twine.

Aye, Gettysburg, the name at last  
Proclaims the triumph of the race;—  
'Tis here the future greets the past,  
And faith asserts her crowning grace.

No other battlefield like thine,  
Where love joins hands across the way:  
One flag, one land, a sacred shrine  
Alike unto the Blue and Gray.

Then rear the graven stone with pride  
Along the line where Freedom's van  
Shall speak to generations wide  
The final victory of man:—

That love and law shall reign supreme  
Where'er the starry banner waves,  
When stones that now in sunlight gleam  
Shall lie in dust above their graves.

---

BENEDICTION BY CHAPLAIN E. O. BARTLETT.

The God of Peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the Sheep, make His face to shine upon you, and be gracious unto you, and make these memorial services a great and lasting blessing to us and to our country, Amen.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

154TH NEW YORK  
INFANTRY,  
1ST BRIGADE, 2ND DIVISION,  
11TH CORPS.

JULY 1, 1863.

*(Reverse.)*

## CASUALTIES

KILLED	MEN	1
WOUNDED	OFFICERS 1, MEN	20
CAPTURED OR MISSING	OFFICERS 9, MEN	169

TOTAL 200.

*(Right Side.)*

JULY 2 &amp; 3,

OCCUPIED POSITION

ON EAST CEMETERY HILL

*(Left Side.)*

DIED WHILE PRISONERS.



J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO

### 154TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

In field at the north end of Stratton street, showing ground occupied by Coster's Brigade, Eleventh Corps.



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 154TH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

July 1, 1890.

ADDRESS OF COL. DANIEL B. ALLEN.

COMRADES, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

The generous and grateful care which our State exercises over its veteran soldiers enables us to-day to consecrate this monument to the One hundred and fifty-fourth Regiment, New York Volunteers. This gratitude and care are well deserved. These fields now marked with granite and marble columns, twenty-seven years ago were trodden by heroes and moistened with their blood. Here the presumption of the Rebels who helped to carry devastation to Northern fields and hearts and homes received its death blow, and the so-called Confederate States were to become Confederate ruins. It took many a heroic life afterwards to end their career, but that end was here, on the first days of July, 1863, doomed and made certain. It is fit then that this spot, this groundswell of our Nation's hopes, should be spired heavenward and dedicated to fame, that posterity and the ages may see and read the proven deeds of their ancestors.

These columns are not erected through any partiality towards the troops who fought here, to distinguish them from the brave regiments from our State whose valor consecrated other fields. Our other regiments and these same troops fought as courageously upon other fields and enabled us to triumph here. The gratitude of our state is just as great to all our soldiers who fought well whether this was the scene of their exploits, or whether their valor and their lives consecrated the fields of Yorktown, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, or Appomattox, or the many glorious fields of the West. This field was rather selected for these monuments because our victory here was more marked and certain; the tide of battle here began to turn. If not the greatest battle of the war, it was the most decisive, except the final one. It was the only great battle fought in the North where the consent of the state authorities and citizens would be willingly given to the protection of the ground, and where the surrounding sentiment and atmosphere were free and loyal; and, lastly, because easy of access to the millions, I trust, who in the future will come and stand with uncovered heads beneath these monuments and inhale the air of freedom, of patriotism, and loyalty which hallows this spot.

Comrades of other armies then will not feel aggrieved but proud that fortune has decreed that these memorials to heroism should be erected here, although their names and services are not particularly marked in the numbers inscribed upon these columns; and could our fallen soldiers whose dust is consecrated here speak a few last words they would say to their comrades, so many of whom, alas, sleep in strange soil and in unmarked graves,—“Come to me, comrade; my fortune is your fortune; we marched to the same music; we



endured the same hardships; we shared the same fate; 'we drank from the same canteen;' we fell in the same cause; come sleep with me under my blanket!"

The duty which we perform in coming here to-day is necessarily sad. The memories of the war are mournful. Each heart had its special grief besides the general mourning. Each battle took away some one or more who were particularly dear to us. "Death loves a shining mark." Years have hung their curtains round the graves of our loved ones; the poignant edge of grief has become softened; but memory comes back to-day laden with many sorrows.

There are some compensations in the soldier's life for its toils and dangers besides the main one — the performance of duty. The grandest, proudest, most enthusiastic feeling which can ever visit the heart of man is the moment at the end of a hard fought field when the enemy finally gives way and surrenders the field of battle. The Union soldier who witnessed the final repulse and flight of Longstreet's Corps upon this field twenty-seven years ago, can never again experience the feeling of joy and pride which then thrilled his soul.

If the heavens were beyond the reach of his swelling heart and waving hands, they were not beyond the sound of his enthusiastic voice; and any anxious citizen within miles around who could distinguish between the different cheers of the two armies could not mistake upon which standard the eagle of victory had finally perched.

Through some mistake, the number of the killed and wounded in the battle are not correctly stated upon this monument. I am informed that the losses in the regiment as recorded here were taken from the records of the adjutant general's office. Probably these figures were taken from my report of our losses, made before I had had any communication with members of the regiment captured and in hospitals, and, therefore, without the means of distinguishing the killed and wounded from the captured. I recollect I was called upon for such a report immediately after the close of the battle, and the best I could do was to report all the missing as captured, unless I knew they were killed or wounded. There are eleven graves of members of this regiment in the cemetery here at Gettysburg.\* The correct number of our killed and wounded in this memorable battle I am still unable to state, as I first learned of this error to-day.

Our regiment was unfortunate in the position assigned it, or rather where it happened to fall, here on this low ground, where nothing could be seen on our immediate left, or in front of the left wing of the regiment.

Our brigade was composed of four small regiments, reduced probably after the battle of Chancellorsville to about 1,000 men, and consisting of the One hundred and fifty-fourth New York, One hundred and thirty-fourth New York, Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania and Seventy-third Pennsylvania. From these, 50 men each had been detailed at daybreak of July 1st, to form an observing party, in the nature of a picket force, to march along the left flank of our corps upon its march, to look out for the enemy and prevent surprise. This detail left us probably not more than 800 men with which we went into action. Of these the Seventy-third Pennsylvania was held in reserve, back

---

\* See Roll of Honor, page 232.

by the railroad, in the outskirts of the village. About 3 o'clock we marched from Cemetery Hill down through the principal street, and out the one running parallel to the one near us, across the open field between, and past the brick house which you see there; and when the rear of the line had crossed this street we were halted and came to a front with the One hundred and thirty-fourth on the right in what was a wheatfield then; the One hundred and fifty-fourth in the centre, along where we stand, and the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania on the left, out towards the brick house. This higher ground which you see commencing near where we stand, and extending on past the brick house and across the street beyond, while it protected the left of our line, also prevented its firing, except obliquely to the right. Our left ought to have been advanced upon this higher ground where we could observe the whole movement of the enemy, and doubtless would have been, except for a strong post and rail fence which occupied the same position as this present one. The enemy consisting of Early's whole division came down upon us almost before we had got in line.

I heard cannon and some musketry firing off in front and to our left as we marched out under cover of this high ground, and believed that we joined onto something, so that we would be better protected on our left. Even from the right of my regiment, where I immediately went as soon as we came to a front and the firing commenced, I could see nothing of how far the enemy's right extended on our left. I relied upon orders for withdrawing the regiment in case we were in danger of being flanked in that direction. We stopped the enemy and were holding them in our front, but their line so far overlapped the One hundred and thirty-fourth on our right that they swung around almost in their rear, and had such an enfilading fire upon them and our whole line, that that regiment was compelled to give way, and I immediately gave orders for my regiment to fall back. They retreated towards the left. When I reached a position in rear of where the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania had formed, I found that they had been withdrawn without my knowledge, and that the enemy had outflanked us to a much greater extent upon our left than on the right; that their line had advanced unopposed down the road and across the open field beyond. The ground directly in rear of the position which we had occupied was cut up into village lots surrounded by board fences, so that retreat was greatly impeded in that direction. The men being almost entirely surrounded by the enemy, who outnumbered them more than five to one and were right in their midst, many of our men were compelled to surrender.

After the battle I was informed that the brigade commander sent an order for the One hundred and fifty-fourth and One hundred and thirty-fourth to retreat at the same time he withdrew the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania. This order I did not receive. It was very unfortunate that I did not, as I had confidently relied upon receiving such an order in case there arose unusual danger from the direction in which I could not see.

Now, to you gentlemen, Commissioners of the Memorial Association, we present this monument. The trust is sacred. It represents the best endeavor of 1,000 men, the blood of 300 patriots who died during their term of service upon fields of battle, in hospitals, or in prisons; and, "He who marks the

sparrow's fall" alone can tell, what long years of anxiety, of tears of sorrow, and finally of broken hearts, of the widowed and the fatherless. I will not lift the veil which time has woven around mourning hearts and vacant hearthstones. I trust the kind Providence who knows them so well will make them His special care. All you can do is to preserve well this, their memorial, which we now intrust to your keeping.

---

#### ADDRESS OF HON. J. S. WHIPPLE.

##### VETERANS OF THE ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOURTH NEW YORK:

From the beginning of time monuments have been raised and dedicated in all lands to the memory of great men, and to commemorate great events. Monuments stand in all our parks and public places, raised there by a loving and generous people to keep alive the deeds and public services of statesmen, scholars and philanthropists. We see bronze or marble figures of Washington, Lafayette, Scott, Jackson, Webster, Lincoln, Grant and Hancock, telling us in silent language of the services rendered and heroic deeds done by these men, whose memory an appreciative and affectionate people will always love to honor. We dedicate to-day a monument not to one man, not to one soldier, not to one civilian, but to 1,000 men. A thousand brave men are represented in this dedication, whether they be here, living witnesses of the ceremony, or sleeping in the ground upon which we stand, martyrs to the cause of Freedom and victims of that awful battle fought on this consecrated spot twenty-seven years ago. Whether they are living yet out among the grand old hills of Cattaraugus or Chautauqua where the apple blossoms make the whole atmosphere sweet with perfume in the springtime, or whether their bleaching bones are piled together at Belle Island, Libby Prison, or Andersonville, whether they may be in the flesh or in the spirit,—those of them who are here dedicate this monument to them, their comrades, to mark the spot where they fought and died for home, for country, and for a Union, one and inseparable.

Well do we remember when they bravely marched away to the grand, wild music of war, surrendering all they held dear at home, ready to sacrifice the last drop of their blood, willing to give up life, to be shattered and torn, to lie on the trodden field mangled and bleeding, dying with thirst and agony. They did this that the Nation might live; that the government founded by Washington might continue to exist; that our flag might forever wave over a free people; that beneath its beautiful folds no person should live and not be free; that wherever the Stars and Stripes float all might know it as an emblem of a free people, a united Nation with financial integrity untarnished, with a currency at par, and taken without discount among all civilized nations.

Our soldiers fought that four million human beings governed by the lash might be forever free, and that we might to-day enjoy the blessings of a free country.

I believe that we ought to regard that awful struggle with a feeling that it was inevitable, rather than with feelings of bitterness. We must recognize in the result, great as the cost of life and property was, immeasurable benefits to

all mankind. It was a fight for the eternal right, and it will forever serve as a lesson to all nations that the right must prevail.

I do not wonder that from time to time since this spot was made sacred by the glorious battle which was waged between those mighty hosts twenty-seven years ago, people come here from the North and South to dedicate the monuments which now mark this battlefield. I do not wonder that they come from the farm and the workshop, from the hillside and the valley, from the forge and the spindle, men of every nationality, now merged into one nationality, American.

It was thus the soldier came from every nook and corner, from the dusty marts of trade and commerce, from the western prairies, from the rugged, pine-clad hills of Maine, and the beautiful valley of the St. Lawrence, from all over this broad land to take part in this grand struggle which settled the question of national life and liberty.

Every hamlet and village has its war-worn veterans to tell the story of Gettysburg, that field of daring achievements. "Every village churchyard has its green mounds that need no storied monuments to clothe them with a peculiar consecration; graves that hold the dust of heroes; graves that all men approach with reverent steps; graves out of whose solemn silence whisper inspiring voices telling the young from generation to generation how great is their country's worth and cost, and how grand it was to die for it."

The people come here from all places and from all classes, meeting on a common level with one thought and one purpose, to do honor to the memory of brave men who engaged in that awful battle which decided a nation's fate.

We remember the partings in the years gone by; we remember the soldiers as they marched away; and as we think, the shadows come back again, and we live the old time over as in a dream.

Oh! If the Nation's soldier dead, sleeping to-day upon a hundred battlefields, sleeping where they fell in the midst of dreadful carnage, under the heat of Southern skies, in the storm of shot and shell, and those who perished on the march, in the swamps, and fell by disease, and all the thousands who heroically met death by slow disease in Southern prisons, and died with pictures of home flitting before their dying eyes, and the murmuring sound of cool, rippling brooks coming to their dying ears, could only see the greatness and grandeur, and the future of this Union which they saved, they would feel as we do, that the sacrifice was not in vain.

The War of the Rebellion meant more to us as a people and the world, than any other war has to any people. Soldiers in other countries from time to time have fought at the command of monarchs, priests and kings, to maintain a place among nations and for conquest. They fought for glittering gold; they fought for booty and beauty; they followed their leaders over Alpine snows and to the foot of the Pyramids and across seas as paid hirelings to keep in power some monarch who had wrongly usurped a throne. Other nations have run red with blood, and wars have laid waste many fair lands. No soldier ever fought from such pure motives as ours; no soldier ever bore arms in defence of grander principles than were involved in the War of the Rebellion.

Every officer who commanded and every private who carried a musket should live in history and in the hearts of our people, as long as this "government of the people, for the people, and by the people" shall live among the nations of the earth.

Where soldiers fought for gold, ours fought for homes; where others fought to satisfy the ambitions of a king, ours fought to preserve the Union; where others fought for conquest, ours fought to make all men free; where others fought to carry the ensign of ambitious monarchs into foreign lands, our own brave men shed the blood of human beings only to quell secession and to keep the old flag flying proudly in its place, without a star obliterated or a stripe erased.

This is a glorious battlefield, the greatest the world has ever known; greatest in point of numbers engaged on either side, greatest in loss of life sustained, greatest in results obtained, for it decided the fate of the grandest nation on the face of the earth.

If this day does not mean to us the renewal of patriotic love; if we do not say "As these men fought and died for liberty and truth, so we will live for them; as they fought and died to vindicate the honor of the country, we will live to preserve it,"—if it does not mean this, it means little.

"Still the message of those brave deaths is one of life, a life of broad Americanism and grand devotion to our country's interests."

We dedicate this beautiful monument to the memory of the brave men who composed the One hundred and fifty-fourth Regiment of New York Volunteers. To the memory of all those men, living or dead, who left their friends and homes up in dear old Chautauqua and Cattaraugus, left the green fields through which many of them were never more to wander.

We do not forget to-day any of them, and especially do we remember those who in the first day of that great battle were surprised and captured upon this spot. Our very souls are now wrung with agony for them who in the long terrible months thereafter languished and perished in that hell upon earth, Andersonville. Better were it for them had they died here on this consecrated ground; died here amid the tumult and roar; died here underneath our old banner, victorious in the greatest battle the world has ever known.

---

#### HISTORICAL SKETCH.

BY COMRADE E. D. NORTHRUP.

The One hundred and fifty-fourth Regiment, New York Volunteers, was recruited from the counties of Chautauqua and Cattaraugus, the men enlisting for three years or during the war. It was organized at Jamestown, N. Y., where it was mustered into the United States service September 24, 1862.

Under command of Col. Patrick H. Jones it left the State September 30th, for the seat of war. Colonel Jones had already served with distinction as major of the Thirty-seventh New York, from which regiment he was promoted to the colonelcy of his new command.

On arriving at the front the One hundred and fifty-fourth was assigned to the Eleventh Corps, and was placed in Buschbeck's Brigade of von Steinwehr's (Second) Division.

The One hundred and fifty-fourth New York was engaged in the battle of Chancellorsville, numbering then 590 men in line of battle. It held its position at Dowdall's Tavern, where with Wiedrich's Battery it really served as headquarters guard, until after all the rest of the Eleventh Corps had retired to the woods east of them, and then retreated in good order. Many of the Seventy-third Pennsylvania retreating, fell in behind them and supported them as they lay and fought in their breastworks. Its losses in killed, wounded, and captured were so large that the regiment numbered only about 300 men when in line of battle at Gettysburg.

On the 30th of June, 50 men of the regiment, together with 50 of the Seventy-third Pennsylvania were detailed, under the command of Maj. L. D. Warner, of the One hundred and fifty-fourth New York, to make a reconnoissance out to Strykersville, and thus were not engaged in the first day's fight at Gettysburg.

The Second Division was the last one of the Eleventh Corps to reach Cemetery Hill by the Emmitsburg Pike. The One hundred and fifty-fourth New York arrived there at about 4 p. m., on the double-quick, filed into the cemetery and cleaned guns, and immediately (with the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania and One hundred and thirty-fourth New York, only,) double-quickened down through the town, out on the Harrisburg Road, and formed line of battle where its monument now stands, a short distance north of Stevens Run. At this time the broken lines of Schurz's troops were in full retreat, and about as soon as the One hundred and fifty-fourth New York (with the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania on its left and the One hundred and thirty-fourth New York on its right) had formed line of battle, the enemy in overwhelming numbers fell upon them, in front and on both flanks.

Again the One hundred and fifty-fourth New York held its ground, receiving no order to retreat whatever, the men firing six to nine shots apiece with their Enfield rifles. Thus nearly all possible chance to retreat was cut off, and all but 15 men and 3 officers were captured. These officers were Lieut. Col. Daniel B. Allen, then in command of the regiment, Capt. M. B. Cheney and Lieut. James W. Bird, of Company G, who escaped by running at the very last under the deadly fire of the enemy.

Capt. M. B. Cheney, on his way, came upon the National and State colors of the One hundred and thirty-fourth New York lying on the ground, mistook them for those of his own regiment,\* and bore them safely off from the field through a perfect hail storm of minie balls, receiving a severe gun shot wound just as he was crossing the railroad, which wound so disabled him that he finally had to reluctantly submit to discharge from the service. Col. (Gen.) P. H. Jones was then a paroled prisoner, wounded and captured at Chancellorsville.

---

\*And, as it is told, a soldier of the One hundred and thirty-fourth New York, by a similar mistake, carried off the national colors of the One hundred and fifty-fourth, this soldier being wounded also. [Ed.]

Lieut. James W. Bird bore off the State colors of the One hundred and fifty-fourth New York.

The remnant of the regiment, including the reconnoitering party, combined with the few remaining men of the One hundred and thirty-fourth New York, did gallant service on the 2d of July on Cemetery Hill, in support of Wiedrich's Battery and in repelling the assault of the Louisiana Tigers.

After being reinforced by exchanged prisoners and convalescents, the One hundred and fifty-fourth New York was transferred to Lookout Valley, Tenn., in October, 1863. It was engaged soon after in the battles of Wauhatchie, Missionary Ridge, and the march to Knoxville to relieve General Burnside.

As a part of the Second Brigade, Second Division, Twentieth Corps, the regiment fought almost continuously throughout the Atlanta campaign, sustaining its severest loss, in proportion to numbers, on the 8th of May, 1864, in the attempt of General Geary to capture Dug Gap, on Rocky Face Ridge, near Dalton, Ga.

Increased by 90 recruits, the regiment made the March to the Sea, and served through Sherman's campaign in the Carolinas. The services and experiences of the regiment were of the most varied and interesting character, and its record one of the best.

At the battle of Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864, it (and the Thirty-third New Jersey) received the first onslaught of Hood's assault. At the battle of Missionary Ridge, the regiment formed the extreme left of Grant's army on Citico Creek, a perilous position, in close proximity to General Cleburne's forces that intervened between the regiment and General Sherman's column. Colonel Buschbeck, of the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania, commanding the brigade, with all of its regiments except the One hundred and thirty-fourth and One hundred and fifty-fourth New York, joined General Sherman's forces, leaving Colonel Jones in command of the remainder; and Corp. Thomas R. Aldrich of Company B, was the extreme left of all. He was captured at Rocky Face Ridge, wounded while holding the colors. The regiment did gallant service in the battle of Missionary Ridge, Colonel Jones having been exchanged, being in command. When mustered out at Bladensburg, Md., June 11, 1865, the regiment numbered only 303 men. Of its prisoners, 76 died in Confederate military prisons, (53 in Richmond, Va., and 23 in Andersonville) or immediately after parole, from the effects of their imprisonment; and 76 were killed in battle or died of wounds so received. Of these, 42 fell at Chancellorsville, and 11 at Gettysburg.

Colonel Jones was promoted brigadier general, May 9, 1865, and Lieut. Col. Lewis D. Warner was made colonel to fill the vacancy. Lieutenant Colonel Allen, who commanded the regiment at Gettysburg, resigned September 30, 1864.







J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

157TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.  
In fields north of the town, near the Carlisle Road.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)**(Front.)*157<sup>TH</sup> NEW YORK INFANTRY1<sup>ST</sup> BRIGADE3<sup>RD</sup> DIVISION11<sup>TH</sup> CORPS

300 YARDS IN ADVANCE

OF THIS POSITION WERE

KILLED

4 OFFICERS, 23 MEN — 27

WOUNDED

8 OFFICERS, 158 MEN — 166

CAPTURED

6 OFFICERS, 108 MEN — 114

TOTAL CASUALTIES — 307

JULY 1, 1863.

*(Right Side.)*

MUSTERED IN

SEPTEMBER 19, 1862.

MUSTERED OUT

JULY 10, 1865.

*(Left Side.)*

THE ADVANCE POSITION

IS DESIGNATED BY

A MARKER.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)**(Front.)*

ERECTED BY THE SURVIVORS

OF THE 157<sup>TH</sup> REGT., N. Y. VOLS.

IN MEMORY OF THEIR GALLANT COMRADES

WHO FELL HERE JULY 1, 1863.

1<sup>ST</sup> BRIGADE, 3<sup>D</sup> DIVISION, 11<sup>TH</sup> CORPS*(Reverse.)*

GETTYSBURG

LOST HERE 18 OFFICERS AND

289 ENLISTED MEN, REDUCING REG'T.

TO 100 FOR DUTY.

*(Right Side.)*

CHANCELLORSVILLE

GETTYSBURG

HAGERSTOWN

FORT WAGNER

SIEGE OF CHARLESTON

1 &amp; 2 JOHN'S ISLAND

*(Left Side.)*

CAMP MILTON

HONEY HILL

DEVEAUX NECK

DINGLE'S MILL

SUMPTEVILLE

BOYKINS' MILL

RAFTING CREEK

(Note.— This regiment has two monuments; one erected by the State and one by the  
regiment.)

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 157TH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

September 8, 1886.

ADDRESS BY COL. JAMES C. CARMICHAEL.

COMRADES, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

No one regrets more sincerely than I, that on this day, which promises the richest of all our annual gatherings, and at the place sanctified by so many and terrible memories, our orator is wanting. We had expected that that gallant soldier and marvelously gifted and eloquent orator, Gen. Stewart L. Woodford, would be present; but ill health has robbed him and us of the pleasure. My task is to fill in no part the place made vacant, but rather to talk to you and voice your silent feelings; hence for the greater part we shall confine ourselves, and that briefly, to reminiscences. There is a particular fondness among old soldiers for reunions. The element of the heroic has not died out. At our camp-fires we light the old embers of patriotic feeling that glowed so brightly more than two decades ago, and may God grant that they may never burn out. At this, our twenty-first reunion, we are brought nearer to the life of long ago. Dread scenes must rise before our eyes as heroic action illumines every place; therefore, Gettysburg is resplendent. But ere our minds rest upon this heroic field, go back with me in memory to the time when we left our homes, and where the griefs and hopes of each must ever remain sacred.

Comrades, you will remember that bright September day, in 1862, when we were all gathered together in the beautiful village of Hamilton, and doffed the civilian's garb and donned the Federal blue—when our clothes fitted us so wondrously well. You remember how we were feasted at Peterboro, carrying with us from there the parting token from the philanthropic Gerrit Smith. Yes, we were feasted, too, at Canastota, and there parted with friends, sad-hearted, who looked through eyes bedimmed with tears. Can you not recall our trip to Albany and our reception there, receiving from Governor Morgan the usual compliment that we were “the best regiment ever reviewed there?”

Yes, memory cannot fail you. You will also remember, too, how we were exhibited at Astor House Park, with its wondrous approaches, and intricate arrangements. Our colonel probably felt like that colonel of another regiment who said there were only two men who could lead a regiment out of that park without great loss of life; General Scott was one, and modesty forbade him from mentioning the other. We managed, however, to get out of that park and on to Philadelphia. As we went on we were gradually taught that the soldier's life was not one of feasting or of ease; for each place brought us plainer fare, and each change of cars plainer coaches. We started in first-class coaches. We passed from cushions of plush to plain board seats; and from board seats to cattle cars; and even those, a month later, would have been a luxury to the same men tramping through the Virginia wilds. We reached

Washington and were ordered to the Army of the Potomac, under McClellan, and assigned to the Eleventh Army Corps.

We pass over the intervening time till the battle of Chancellorsville, which we mention because we can but feel that a great injustice was done to the Eleventh Corps. Up to that time the fame of the troops comprising the Eleventh Army Corps was so great that civilians could not understand, after the battle of Chancellorsville, why the corps could not withstand the entire army of Stonewall Jackson. Some of you remember that one of the brigade officers-of-the-day was a member of this regiment, and the other a member of the One hundred and nineteenth New York. They had charge of the picket line the night before Jackson's charge occurred, and until the afternoon of the next day. During this time both of the officers, by message and in person, informed the commander of the Eleventh Corps that the enemy were moving in force,—artillery, cavalry, and infantry. All these messages received the reply that we were green troops, more scared than hurt. The pickets that relieved ours, in the afternoon of May 2d, were captured, and we barely had time to rejoin our commands before the whirlwind of battle was upon us in the open field, with woods in front to protect our enemies, and our men exposed on all sides to a merciless cross-fire. The confusion that followed beggars description. Pack-mules were running, loaded with camp equipage, the music of camp kettles rattling a lively tattoo against each other. Everything was in wild confusion. The opportunity was lost, which had it been seized by our commanders twenty-four hours before would have shortened the period of the war, and might have saved the battle of Gettysburg. It was a great compliment, indeed, to the Eleventh Corps to have military men, cognizant of affairs, think for a moment that we (12,000 men) could stand against that avalanche of Stonewall Jackson's army (over 33,000).

You well know the gallant and scholarly commander of the One hundred and nineteenth New York, who had been trained in war in the best army of Europe, had not time to form his regiment before he fell. Such surprises were not the exception; others could be mentioned. Can any one believe that those were always made against new troops, and never upon men trained in war? Ignorant of these facts the Northern press, anxious for any possible reason to explain the cause of defeat, charged the Eleventh Corps with cowardice, and even officers and men of other corps jeeringly spoke of it as "the flying crescent."

Writhing under the unjust charge of cowardice the Eleventh Corps came on to Gettysburg, and again faced fearful odds; for in the first day's fight the First and Eleventh Corps alone were marshalled against 30,000 of Lee's army. Who can say they did not hold their ground well against the enemy? The numbers of the One hundred and fifty-seventh had been reduced from 1,000 to less than 500 men, by fighting and the exposures of hard service, at the time they reached Gettysburg; and as they marched forward that day through the pouring rain storm, they soon met on this field a fiercer storm of shrieking shell and merciless bullets. In their fighting on that first day, 309 men were killed, wounded and missing. Thirty-three fell in line of battle, marking the extreme advance of the battalion with dead men. We question whether

any regiment, in open field in battle line, has a more glorious spot to honor. We doubt whether any regiment has a more glorious roll.

We are gathered on this spot to-day, it may be for the last time, but the present occasion can be made profitable from the abundant material supplied in those former days. Since then what changes have occurred, and what history has been written. How the rolls of the veterans have gradually been depleted by the levies called to muster "across the river." How many of our great commanders are now encamped on that further shore. The profession of war is thrown aside by the survivors, who have been absorbed in the various callings of civil life. To these there is little left to distinguish them from other men but their consciousness of duty well performed, and the marked gratitude of the people who hail the living as their champions, and piously decorate with choicest flowers the last resting places of their soldier dead.

To-day we unveil our tribute to our fallen comrades. Let the everlasting granite stand, and may its words tell to coming generations through all ages, the story of soldiers' love for soldiers. May it be a record of their appreciation for the sacrifices of their comrades. Sentineled by the stars of night may it safely rest here, while the trees sigh their lament and the dew drops sparkle like jewels in the moonbeams that illumine their lonely graves.

But such honor to our comrades brings honor to us as well. I have read that in a village of Weimer, Germany, there is a graceful monument to the memory of Germany's two great poets. On the granite pedestal are two figures of the poets in heroic size. In the hand of each is a laurel crown which each is offering to the other. So, to-day, while we are placing our mark of honor over the graves of our heroic comrades, silently they are extending to us a wreath of laurel to adorn our deeds and glorify the memory of the days of long ago.

---

#### LETTER FROM CAPT. J. H. CONNOLLY.

"Lithomia, Ga., Aug. 5, 1886.

"Chas. O. Newton, Cor. Sec'y, One hundred and fifty-seventh Regt' Ass'n, Homer, N. Y.:

"My Dear Sir:—In looking over the Atlanta Constitution to-day I saw your letter addressed to Colonel Stephens, A. G. of the State, in which you inquire for the address of Col. J. B. Estes. Colonel Estes lives at Gainesville, Hall Co., Ga., but he was not in command of the Forty-fourth Georgia Regiment in the battle of Gettysburg. Lieut. Col. S. P. Lumkin commanded the regiment up to the time he fell, mortally wounded, just as we were crossing the Pike into the wheatfield where so many of the gallant One hundred and fifty-seventh went down. After Lumkin fell, Captain (afterwards Colonel) Peebles took command. I commanded Co. E, Forty-fourth Georgia, in that battle, and among the prisoners who fell into our hands there was one Captain Glass, (I think that was his name) who was badly wounded and was suffering for water, as he lay in the wheatfield; and as I passed him I gave him my own canteen of water. Is Captain G. still living?



J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

### 157TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Near the Mummasburg Road, and on the extreme left of the Eleventh Corps line, first day. This memorial was erected by the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh New York Veteran Association, before the law was passed providing for regimental monuments.



It would give me great pleasure to meet with you on the 8th of September, and, if possible, I intend to be there. No doubt there would be a large number of those from the South who would be delighted to meet your regiment at Gettysburg; but most of the field officers are dead, and many members of the regiment are in circumstances that will not admit of the time and expense of the trip. I have had a strong desire to visit this historic battlefield, and now since I have an opportunity of meeting with the men who faced us so bravely on that day of strife, my desires are doubly strong, and if circumstances will allow, I will be there, and perhaps many others.

"I am, sir, very truly yours,

"J. H. CONNOLLY."

[Note.— Captain Connolly no doubt refers to Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Gates, of the One hundred and fifty-seventh, who was badly wounded and left on the field, and who distinctly recalls the act of Captain Connolly in handing him a canteen of water.]

---

#### HISTORICAL NOTES.

The One hundred and fifty-seventh New York Volunteers was raised in Cortland and Madison Counties, five companies from each county. Companies C, D, E, H and K were from Cortland; and A, B, F, I and G from Madison. The regiment rendezvoused at Hamilton, Madison County. When it reached the seat of war (Washington), September 30, 1862, it numbered 1,050 men; when mustered out of service at Mt. Pleasant, S. C., (near Charleston) July 10, 1865, only about one-third of its original numbers were borne upon its rolls, all told. The losses were from those killed in action, died of disease and wounds, discharged on certificates of disability, desertions, suicides, etc.

The deaths in battle, and from disease or from accidents, included 9 officers and 191 enlisted men. At no time during its term of service did a pestilence or any contagious disease deplete its strength, a fact speaking well for sanitary discipline. To be sure there were isolated cases of contagious diseases, but prompt action of the medical staff averted the greater danger. Few regiments were better favored with officers having the true interests of their men at heart, than was the One hundred and fifty-seventh.

The One hundred and fifty-seventh disbanded at Syracuse, N. Y., at which time it was resolved into a regimental association.

The regiment was engaged or present at the following actions: Chancellorsville, Va.; Gettysburg, Pa.; Charleston Harbor; Bombardment of Sumter, S. C.; John's Island, S. C.; Camp Finnegan, Fla.; Honey Hill, S. C.; Coosa-whatchie, S. C.; Deveaux Neck, S. C.; and Dingle's Mills, S. C.



*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

1ST U. S. SHARPSHOOTERS

(BERDAN'S)

2D BRIG. 1ST DIV. 3D CORPS

*(Reverse.)*

ONE HUNDRED SHARPSHOOTERS

RECONNOITRED TO THIS SPOT

ABOUT 12 M., JULY 2, 1863,

LOSING HERE NINETEEN MEN.

THEY FIRST DEVELOPED

THE ENEMY'S THREATENED ATTACK

UPON OUR LEFT AND REAR.

JULY 3, THE REGIMENT SUPPORTED

BATTERIES ALONG CEMETERY RIDGE.

ON THE 4TH IT PICKETED

AND SKIRMISHED NEAR THE

PEACH ORCHARD.

KILLED 6. WOUNDED 37.

CAPTURED 6. TOTAL 49.

*(Right Side.)*

THIS REGIMENT

WAS RECRUITED IN 1861

FROM

FIVE NORTHERN STATES

AND HAD

FOUR NEW YORK COMPANIES

(A, B, D, AND H.)

SERVED IN

3D, 5TH AND 2ND CORPS

PARTICIPATING IN

FORTY-THREE BATTLES

AND SKIRMISHES

FROM YORKTOWN (1862)

TO APPOMATTOX (1865)

*(Left Side.)*

THIS MONUMENT

IS DEDICATED TO

THE BRAVE MEN

OF THIS COMMAND

WHO FELL AT

GETTYSBURG



J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

**COMPANIES A, B, D, AND H, NEW YORK 1ST UNITED STATES SHARPSHOOTERS.**

In the woods west of the Emmitsburg Road. Scene of the encounter with Wilcox's Alabama Brigade during the reconnoissance on July 2d, which disclosed the flank movement of Longstreet's Corps



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## FOUR NEW YORK COMPANIES.

## A, B, D, AND H, OF THE FIRST REGIMENT U. S. SHARPSHOOTERS.

July 2, 1889.

ADDRESS BY CHARLES E. GRAVES.

## COMRADES:

Owing to the absence of the President of this Association, the duty devolves on me of opening the exercises on this occasion. I will do so by briefly sketching the formation and work of the Association. At a meeting of several of the survivors of the four New York companies held in Albany, N. Y., on the 27th day of June, 1888, an association was formed to be known as the Veteran Association of the First Regiment of the United States Sharpshooters. The organization was perfected by the election of temporary officers — John W. Coates as chairman, and C. J. Buchanan as secretary.

Five trustees were elected to select a design for a monument, and also an inscription for the same. Charles J. Buchanan, Fred. H. Johnson, John W. Coates, John D. Acker, and John E. Hetherington were chosen as trustees.

In accordance with a resolution adopted, C. J. Buchanan, C. E. Graves, and J. W. Kenny visited the battlefield of Gettysburg on the 1st, 2d, and 3d of July, 1888, to attend any meeting that might be held there by the survivors of the First and Second Regiments, and report to this Association what action, if any, should be taken as the result of the meeting so held. A number of the survivors of both regiments did assemble, and formed a corps organization, with Gen. H. Berdan, president; Capt. Frank E. Marble, vice-president; and Capt. Richard W. Tyler, secretary.

On the return of the committee, the proceedings of the Gettysburg meeting were fully discussed and action thereon delayed until a conference could be held with the New York State Commissioners on Gettysburg Monuments. The result of this conference showed that a corps organization was impracticable, as the fund of \$1,500 appropriated by New York State could only be secured by a strictly New York State monument.

In order to secure this sum, the New York Commissioners were requested to confer with no one but the trustees of this Association relative to the proposed monument to be erected.

At a meeting held on the 3d day of October, 1888, the following officers were chosen: President, J. W. Coates; Vice-President, Charles E. Graves; Treasurer, Charles Donnelly; Secretary, Charles J. Buchanan.

At subsequent meetings of the Association, various plans and specifications were submitted, and finally this chaste and beautiful design, which is now before us, was chosen.

Comrades, nationality is a sublime, a solemn, a sacred thing. It is erected on sacrifices and sealed with blood.

It is a purchase made with loyal and self-surrendered lives. It is a patrimony watered with tears, preserved by faithful and patriotic labors, and steadied

and maintained by men who dare to be just, and by citizens who are constant at all costs. To such a nationality we are pledged to stand by the toils and trials, the sufferings and sacrifices of the past.

And let his right hand wither and his frame be palsied who dares with sacrilegious hands to touch with purpose of ruin or dismemberment for sectional interest or party pride or personal aggrandizement, one stone of the vast cyclopean arch which giant heads conceived and giant hands have moulded and cemented together — our incomparable and imperishable Union.

Martyrdom for duty lifts a man out of days, to become a citizen of the ages; and by our office and act to-day, we embalm the fame and memory of the martyrs in a glorious cause.

We think of them at rest, some laid in sudden graves, with the requiem of the cannon's roar or muffled drums, and some with gentle shrouding by kindred hands among their kindred dead; of those who went down in the hot strife of arms, in sudden overthrow; of those who died in prisons, or wasted away with pale famine or perished with disease or wounds. All fallen for fatherland. They cannot perish. They live in the new life of the Republic, which God has granted to us in answer to our prayers and to such precious sacrifices.

My comrades, the eyes of the world are upon us as a Nation, and as we fulfill to-day our sad and grateful duty of consecration, let us reflect on what we ought to be, and are, still striving to maintain and enhance the happy heritage our heroic comrades gave their all to secure.

We shall shame them and ourselves, if we permit one blot to fall upon the glorious page that chronicles the war, the sufferings and the trials, and which is bright with the fame of heroic deeds and unmeasured self-sacrifices. We owe to them and to our country the influence of high example, honesty, loyalty, courage, self-denial and obedience — the preserver of faith, of truth and duty. So shall our Nation be maintained the peerless pride of all the world, and that freedom shall be perpetuated which costs so much to secure.

“He is a freeman whom the truth makes free, and all are slaves beside.”

In this presence let us renew our vows to our glorious Union, and joining hearts, as we join hands, pour forth the Christian patriot's prayer.

“That peace and happiness, truth and justice, religion and piety, may be established among us for all generations.”

Comrades, it gives me great pleasure to present to you Comrade Charles J. Buchanan, who will deliver the oration upon this occasion.

---

#### ORATION BY LIEUT. CHARLES J. BUCHANAN.

COMRADES, FRIENDS AND FELLOW CITIZENS:

Can a stronger contrast be imagined than the quiet and glow of this mid-summer scene and the struggle which took place on this spot twenty-six years ago? These woods to-day have that calm which belongs to the earth, but which was denied to them when we first made their acquaintance. It hardly

seems possible that such a long period has intervened since we fought over this ground. In that interval time has wrought marked changes in us, but we who have assembled to dedicate this monument insist that we are still sharpshooters, and our hearts beat as lightly now as they did years ago when we touched elbows together in our then common cause. We go back in memory this morning to our soldier days, and recur to that patriotic brotherhood then formed and cemented, whose ties bound us firmer than we at that time knew or even dreamed.

When the sound of artillery reached us at Emmitsburg, from this direction on the morning of July 1, 1863, it was evident to all who heard it that the battle was at hand which would determine whether freedom or slavery should prevail on this continent. No reasoning was necessary to reach this conclusion. Something in the very air forced this inference upon us. It was certain that the result of this battle would decide the fate of the would-be Southern Confederacy. Undoubtedly, if the Rebel army could, after two years of successful defence of its own capital, carry the war into Northern territory at one step, to be victorious in a general engagement in a free State, France and England would have promptly recognized the independence of the South. The fate of Vicksburg was at that time trembling in the balance. True, General Grant then had that stronghold in his grip, but it had not, in fact, surrendered. Yet even with Vicksburg ours, and the Potomac army broken, scattered or driven inside the trenches of Washington, there would have been but little excuse to postpone such recognition of the Confederacy by these governments, whose sympathies with it were never questioned. General Lee, against his own judgment it is claimed, had, by a bold and aggressive movement, crossed the Rappahannock, passed uncomfortably close to Baltimore and the National capital, kept his army well concentrated, and was daily issuing his orders from altogether too near Harrisburg. The Pennsylvania capital was within easy grasp of the Confederates. The stereotyped phrase "All quiet along the Potomac," had given away to a new and, to us, a far more interesting expression, namely: "Consternation and trouble along the Susquehanna." The North was wildly excited, and not without reason. Philadelphia was apprehensive of capture, and New York City was becoming alarmingly uneasy.

To increase these remarkable complications a new and untried commander was, at that critical moment, vouchsafed to us. Our tastes in this regard were not in the least consulted, and rightly enough, probably, for had they been, we might have looked further for a leader, though perhaps not more fortunately.

The news of this change of leaders was communicated to us while we were on the march, and almost in sight of yonder Round Top. We received the information with the utmost indifference. Of the successor of General Hooker we then knew little and cared less. It was not ours to make reply nor to reason why at that crisis, nor did we do so. Our thoughts had other occupation. It mattered not to us who rode at the head of our army, or occupied the commanding general's saddle, so long as he promptly led us to meet the Rebels and drive them from Northern soil. It was not then in our hearts or heads to quibble as to whether the Rebellion should be put down by strictly

constitutional methods, nor did we care which political party should have the credit therefor. Our contract with the government was simply to help bring about an honorable settlement of the great national issue then pending. We realized that our homes and firesides were threatened; that our towns were being pillaged and depopulated; that our kinsfolk and clansmen were in danger; and that supplies and contributions were being exacted from our citizens without compensation or formality.

The "emergency militia," good enough for dress parade, viewed these veterans from afar and wisely decided to give them the right of way without any opposition or molestation. This showed excellent judgment on their part. Our own army then shared the opinions of some of its generals, that the only way to check the progress of the Confederates and restore quiet to our agitated and distracted borders was to quickly meet and unmercifully beat them. As our feet touched Northern sod and we snuffed the breezes fresh from native hills, our drooping spirits arose as if touched by magic. The very air we breathed seemed laden with patriotism and devotion. Our old time ardor and zeal for the cause to which we had pledged our fortunes and periled our lives came back to us, renewed and invigorated, and nerved us with ten-fold courage.

The over confidence of the great Lee in himself and his army had betrayed him into jocularly and indiscretion. Only a few days before he had playfully observed to one of his favorite subalterns, "Ah! General, the enemy is a long time in finding us. If he does not succeed soon we must go in search of him." The proud Southron didn't have to look long for the Army of the Potomac, It was already nearer than he even suspected. In fact we were seeking him as lively as we could under all the circumstances.

Buford's challenge was the first real salutation the Confederates had received from our army since its unfortunate and unexpected defeat at Chancellorsville. As this cannonade shifted and gradually subsided, every one of us knew that whatever troops of ours had been engaged were worsted, for it was apparent from the hurried march we made that our immediate presence here was necessary and imperative.

It is unnecessary, on this day, to recount and specify the heroism of the bold Buford and his dismounted cavalry on the first day of this battle. Other tongues than mine have narrated the noble support given him by Reynolds and Doubleday, Howard and Hancock. It is matter of record that the legions of Kearny, Hooker, and Whipple, composing the old Third Army Corps, were hastened thither as soon as it was known that fighting was in progress, without orders, and, in fact, against orders. General Sickles, though miles away, with the instinct of the true soldier, knew that there was naught to do but for our army to hasten hither, and that the point of concentration was whence the cannonade indicated.

The Third Corps reached this field after the first day's battle had ceased, coming most of the distance from Emmitsburg on the double-quick. We went into camp the night of July 1, 1863, near Little Round Top, knowing that the battle here was hardly commenced, and that our opportunity to participate in the fight would be promptly afforded on the morrow. Our course was clear as noonday, and we had been in too many close campaigns to fear or falter at

such a crisis. Wearied with our long and tedious march, we slept as soundly that night as if no conflict awaited us — and as if peace, instead of war, was our inheritance.

The next day was destined to severely test the mettle of the old Third Corps as it had never before been tried. During the morning of the 2d of July, there were busy preparations and hot haste everywhere, but there seemed to be no reliable information as to what were the enemy's strength, dispositions and intentions on the Union left. General Sickles fretted and chafed under the restraint imposed upon him, and, apprehending the enemy's purpose here, could not long brook this uncertainty in his front, and, therefore, promptly determined to ascertain by whom and how he was threatened. It fell to our regiment to obtain this desired information in a way of which I shall speak in a moment.

To seek to record our services in those woods on July 2, 1863, in some definite, enduring form is certainly a pardonable vanity on our part. It is my object to refer to a single feature of the second day's battle of Gettysburg — namely, a reconnoissance by a part of the First Regiment of the United States Sharpshooters to this spot. We are too modest to claim, even here and among ourselves, that we alone made the victory won upon this field possible. But we made a discovery, and rendered a service here that morning which was of great importance, and had a serious bearing upon the fate and success of our army.

It is unnecessary for me to attempt to describe the great battle fought on this field, or to minutely detail events preceding or following it which are familiar to us all. We can almost hear the first order given for a part of our regiment to move out and take position along and west of the Emmitsburg Road, with the left of our line extending well down towards the Peach Orchard. Companies B and H, of New York, went out with this detail. They were hardly in position before another detachment of the regiment was asked for to skirmish in these woods to ascertain what the enemy, dangerously quiet, was doing here. One hundred men, consisting of Companies D, E, F and I, were sent upon this service — these four companies representing the States of New York, Vermont, Michigan, and New Hampshire. The Third Maine Infantry was sent along as our support. Thus it happened that to New England, the Middle States, and the Great West, jointly was assigned this movement to unmask the enemy's intentions. Crossing the Emmitsburg Road near the Peach Orchard, we deployed rapidly near those frame buildings skirting these woods and the road leading by yonder schoolhouse. We then obliques cautiously into the grove, taking a northwesterly direction. As we approached those same buildings, a lad then living there, who had just returned from an errand to a neighbor's close by, seeing our handful of men about to attack a large force of Rebels concealed here, whom he had seen but a little while before he was returning to his father's house, remarked almost with a sneer, in the hearing of several of us, "Look out! there are lots of Rebels in there in rows" (pointing in this direction). We ridiculed the boy's remark and discredited his statement, thinking that he knew nothing about war and was talking nonsense. It is now stated that the lad, young as he was, had been at Antietam the year



before, witnessed a part of that battle, and was not, consequently, so unsophisticated as we thought him to be. At any rate the words were hardly out of his mouth before we advanced rapidly into the woods and were almost immediately briskly challenged and disputed by the Rebel pickets.

With a rush we drove in the Confederate skirmishers, chased them to this spot and even beyond it, where, supported by thousands of their own infantry, they made a stand and we could push them no farther. We were ambitious, however, for greater distinction, and held our own here for some time, inflicting terrible loss upon the enemy. The gallant Third Maine Infantry, under Colonel Lakeman, supported us handsomely, and seeing the odds against which we were contending, came nobly up and strengthened our skirmish line, and helped us to the best of their ability. Many Confederates fell before our unerring, breech-loading rifles,

“Where with every swift pull of a trigger,  
Each sharpshooter dashed out a life.”

We are credibly informed that here in our immediate front, scores of Rebels were killed by our shots, and that in one particular spot, less than 100 feet square, opposite to us, were found more than forty dead Confederates. There is no doubt about it, for we were well armed, knew how to handle our Sharp's rifles in those days, and were in dead earnest that morning.

We had, however, accomplished all that had been assigned us to do, and more than our orders required. Our instructions were to push into these woods as far as we could, learn how many Rebels were concealed here, and find out just what they were doing. All this we did, but at fearful cost to our regiment, which though deployed and fighting as skirmishers, lost one-fifth of the number engaged in a very few minutes. Our skirmish firing was met by volleys of Rebel infantry. Capt. Charles D. McLean, of Company D, was mortally wounded in this encounter, and but a few paces from where we now are. He was one of the best officers in the regiment, and a braver soldier and nobler man never lived. Smith Haight and Edward Nelson, of D Company, both excellent soldiers, were also severely wounded here. Haight lived but a few hours. As soon as the Rebels recovered from the confusion and fright into which our vigorous attack threw them, saw that our small skirmish line was entirely unsupported, and had the audacity to try to dispute the possession of these woods with their solid columns, they took in the almost ridiculousness of the situation, assumed the aggressive, and hustled us out of this timber without ceremony. They were badly scared, however, and came on slowly, for we had taught them a serious lesson and they were disposed to take no chances.

Our impetuous attack disconcerted, delayed and annoyed the enemy, who seemed to think it impossible that our skirmishers were not the advance of a large attacking force. It is now generally conceded by the Confederate generals, and especially by General Longstreet, that this bold, stout-hearted reconnoissance of ours developed and deferred the Confederate movement then progressing against us in heavy force under cover of these woods. It has been

recently asserted that General Longstreet admits that this attack of ours delayed the Rebel army forty minutes, but for which they would have had Little Round Top, and the day would have been theirs. The Rebel tactics here were to turn our left flank and to threaten the rear of our army and capture both the Round Tops.

The timely information so obtained and communicated to General Sickles through us was the first reliable report of the enemy's strength and intentions on this critical part of the field, and materially assisted in defeating the same.

General Sickles, in a recent letter, regretting his inability to be with us to-day, referred to our services here in the following strong language: "I should have found great satisfaction in meeting the survivors of the sharpshooters who made that brilliant reconnoissance on the morning of July 2, 1863, in front of the extreme left held by my corps at Gettysburg. It is not too much to declare that you were able to develop and disclose enough of the position, force, formation and movements of the enemy to warrant the belief that the battle would be fought on the left, and to justify the dispositions made by me to meet the enemy there. This reconnoissance is historical. It deserves commemoration. It was not only a brilliant feat of arms, it was of inestimable advantage and value to our cause, contributing, as it did, to the decisive victory of July 2d, from which the enemy never recovered."

Here let me digress for a moment from the logical order of my address. A great deal has been said and written as to precisely when these four companies (D, E, F, and I) left the regiment that morning; just when we moved into the woods; exactly how far we went; and how long we remained in the timber. None of these details are of the slightest consequence to what we actually accomplished. An attempt has been made, also, to connect this reconnoissance of ours directly, in point of time, with the magnificent and stubborn fight at the Peach Orchard by the rest of our Third Corps in the afternoon of the same day. This is not as the most of us remember it; but what is the use of quibbling over these nonessentials, thereby entirely losing sight of the merits of our spirited and successful reconnoissance? As has been observed, there was honor and glory enough at Gettysburg to go all around. So much has been said and written upon these immaterials, however, that it may be worth while to refer briefly to the official reports and to other data for the best record information now obtainable as to these mere side issues, over which there is no use to dispute, and concerning which there ought to be no controversy. This is necessary, too, as the human memory is never reliable as to questions of mere time, nor as to its flight, especially after an interval of twenty-six years, when no two of us seem to precisely agree as to what occurred anywhere on this battlefield, nor as to when, how, why, or where it happened.

General Birney's official report of the battle of Gettysburg, dated August 7, 1863, states as follows: "At 12 m., believing, from the constant fire of the enemy, that a movement was being made towards the left, I received permission from Major General Sickles to send 100 of Berdan's Sharpshooters, with the Third Maine Regiment as a support, and feel the enemy's right. I sent Capt. J. C. Briscoe, of my staff, with the reconnoissance, which was under Colonel Berdan's command. They advanced from the Peach Orchard, out the

Millerstown Road, and entered the woods in order to flank the enemy. The skirmishers of the enemy were driven in, but three columns of their forces were found marching to the left. The force sent by me was driven back by overwhelming numbers, with the loss of about 60 killed and wounded. Communicating this important information to Major General Sickles, I was ordered by that officer to change my front to meet the attack."

General Berdan's report, dated July 29, 1863, states as follows: "About 7.30 a. m., I received orders to send forward a detachment of 100 sharpshooters to discover, if possible, what the enemy was doing. I went out with the detail, and posted them on the crest of the hill beyond the Emmitsburg Road, and where they kept up a constant fire nearly all day upon the enemy in the woods beyond, until they were driven in, about 5 p. m., by a heavy force of the enemy, after having expended all their ammunition. As it was impossible, with this force, to proceed far enough to discover what was being done by the enemy in the rear of this woods, I reported the fact to Major General Birney, and about 11 a. m. I received an order from him to send out another detachment of 100 sharpshooters farther to the left of our lines, and to take the Third Maine Volunteers as support, with directions to feel the enemy and to discover their movements, if possible.

"I moved down the Emmitsburg Road some distance beyond our extreme left and deployed the sharpshooters in a line running east and west, and moved forward in a northerly direction parallel with the Emmitsburg Road. We soon came upon the enemy and drove them sufficiently to discover three columns in motion in rear of the woods, changing direction, as it were, by the right flank. We attacked them vigorously on the flank, and from our having come upon them very unexpectedly, and getting close upon them, we were enabled to do great execution, and threw them for a time into confusion. They soon rallied, however, and attacked us, when, having accomplished the object of the reconnoissance, I withdrew under cover of the woods, bringing off most of our wounded, and reported about 2 o'clock to Major General Birney the result of our operations and discoveries."

Under date of July 29, 1863, Lieutenant Colonel Trepp of the First United States Sharpshooters reported as follows: "Early in the morning of July 2d, this regiment was posted so, and with instructions to protect the left flank of the Third Corps. Soon thereafter the dispositions were changed, and I received an order to send 100 men on a reconnoissance in front of the right of the Third Army Corps. \* \* \* I then received another order for 100 men for a reconnoissance. \* \* \* The position of the companies of my regiment was D and E on the left, F and I on the right, Third Maine as reserve. We drove the enemy about 300 yards, when he made a stand behind a rail fence. The firing was very brisk for about ten minutes, during which time we maintained our position. Col. H. Berdan then gave the order to fall back, firing, which was done in good order, the enemy pursuing a short distance."

Col. Moses K. Lakeman's report of July 27, 1863, uses the following language: "By order, I formed my regiment in line of battle parallel to and facing the Emmitsburg Road, on the right of the brigade, at early morn. Soon after, by order of General Ward, I moved my regiment as a support for

the body of sharpshooters, under command of Colonel Berdan, to whom I was ordered to report by Captain Briscoe of General Birney's staff. \* \* \* The enemy showed himself in overwhelming force, but so well did we hold our position that his advance was much checked and very disastrous, and not until orders by Colonel Berdan to fall back did a single man leave the ranks, with the exception of those who were slightly wounded, when I retired, giving an occasional volley to check his advance, which now became quicker. \* \* \* This engagement was short, but very severe." \* \* \*

The following is an extract from the diary of Mr. F. E. Garrett, of Knox, Pa., formerly of Company D, First United States Sharpshooters, made by him July 2, 1863, viz.: "2d July, noon. We have just come out of the fight. Part of our regiment, with the Third Maine, went out on a reconnoissance and ran on a snag. We fought till the superior numbers of the Rebels forced us to fall back."

Capt. F. E. Marble, formerly of Company C, First United States Sharpshooters, now at Swampscott, Mass., and who was in command of Companies B and G, made an entry in his diary on the field, July 2, 1863, of which the following is an extract:

"Thursday, July 2d, 12 o'clock, m.

"\* \* \* Out on the skirmish line in front of the enemy. \* \* \* Just on my left the sharpshooters, with the Third Maine, are advancing in line of skirmishers and volley after volley is fired from both sides. \* \* \* The woods in our front are full of Rebels." \* \* \*

These extracts simply show that sometime between 7.30 a. m., or early morn, whenever that was, and 12 m., July 2, 1863, Colonel Berdan, seeing that his small attacking force could do nothing against three Rebel infantry columns, wisely ordered a retreat of his small force, the result of the reconnoissance having been splendidly accomplished. He reported the result to General Birney, who accordingly changed and disposed of his division to meet the enemy's unexpected attack from this quarter, and gave him a warm reception when he did come. Rebel accounts state that this reconnoissance was made about 9 a. m. My own recollection of the time and detail with which this attack of ours was made is not satisfactory even to myself, though there is no doubt but that it was sometime during the morning of July 2, 1863. There are important points upon which we can all agree, and this being so, let's stick to them and not fly to others about which there is uncertainty, nor engage in contentions which are altogether unprofitable. We were here sometime in the forenoon of July 2, 1863, and the exact time has no more to do with our gallantry and services on that occasion than have the spots on the sun. All we claim for this movement of ours is that it was a bold, aggressive, hazardous and important reconnoissance. The numbers actually engaged in this skirmish were no measure of its great moment and significance to our army, and especially to the Third Army Corps.

It may be observed that nothing could be hoped from such a small fight, but we say that this spirited encounter was fraught with results, already stated, the importance of which cannot be over estimated. It was like a thunderbolt, to the Rebels, from a clear sky. It is not claimed that we saved the Army

of the Potomac from destruction that day; nor do we contend that the Union cause would have failed, or that "further recruiting (at the North) would have been impossible" but for our successful reconnoissance; yet we do insist that this movement was most vital and important in its results, and that no other regiment ever organized could have accomplished the same so easily, so well, so skillfully, and so quickly as we did. Only a skirmish! the newspapers used to say. In almost all of our minor engagements somebody was killed, and, usually, we lost heavier, comparatively speaking, in these affairs, than in general engagements. Skirmishers are, and always have been, most important factors to all great armies. Their absence, or the failure to use them, has often led to most serious disasters and complications. Kempt's skirmishers at Waterloo contributed largely to defeat Napoleon. There is, it has been truly observed, always a moment when a battle degenerates into a narrow combat, particularizes itself, scatters into insurmountable details, which belong rather to the biography of the regiment than to the history of the army. The soldier, as a skirmisher, to some extent left to himself, becomes, so to speak, his own general. It is not too broad a military proposition to state, now and here, that no army ever succeeded without the employment of well-trained skirmishers.

When the English army wavered at Mont St. Jean, the sharpshooters were true to Wellington, and from their heroic example the rest of the army took courage. Had our regiment failed to perform this duty upon this important occasion; had it turned and fled when it was manifest what confronted it; had it behaved otherwise than with heroism in these woods, who shall say that its example would not have had a demoralizing effect upon our entire army, which had not, at that time, been formally introduced to its new commander, who hardly knew his own lieutenants, and who was of the opinion even after the second day's fight, and our success at Little Round Top, that this field was no place on which to fight a battle?

Lee's conduct and tactics on this field added nothing to his laurels as a general, but rather detracted therefrom. His time and manner of attack here from first to last, what he actually did compared with what he could readily have done, showed clearly that he then cared but little for our army and still less for its commanding general.

Gettysburg was a great battle, fought and won, on our side by our corps generals and the matchless valor of the Army of the Potomac.

We would not, and do not, say a word against General Meade. We yield to none in admiration and appreciation of his great military talents. But we do say that he did not win his spurs at Gettysburg. We insist, and believe, that time will vindicate our position, that but for Warren and Hancock, Reynolds and Doubleday, Buford and Sickles, Howard and Slocum, Sedgwick and Gibbons, Hunt and Sykes, and their subordinates, with the rank and file of our splendid army, the result of this great battle, under all the circumstances attending it, might, and probably would, have been reversed. General Meade is not to be censured for hesitating or even vacillating at Gettysburg. The stake at issue was too great for any foolish risk, and General Meade hugged his conservatism and took no chances. He never, however, was just,

or even fair, with his lieutenants, and especially with Generals Slocum and Sickles for their conspicuous abilities, never more signally displayed than on this field. As the sun went down July 2, 1863, over this rent, trodden, and dead-covered field, and as the smoke of battle gradually lifted, all that was left of the gallant old Third Corps, though roughly handled, reduced almost beyond recognition, but not dishonored, was forced away from its lines and positions by overwhelming odds to and beyond Cemetery Ridge, where it closed its shattered ranks, and with cheers greeted the arrival of the Sixth Corps. This remnant stood defiant and intact, ready to take part in the final struggle of the next day, which was destined to come, though its result was very apparent, even in the twilight of the second day's battle. Pickett's meteoric, brilliant, and heroic charge, unnecessary and unadvisable as it was under all the circumstances, was hopeless, and doomed to defeat and absolute failure. This historic, steadfast charge was the last gasp and dying agony of the Army of Northern Virginia at Gettysburg, and could not, by any then possibility, have succeeded. The result of this great battle was fully determined by the stubborn fight of our corps in its advanced position on the afternoon of July 2, 1863. We would not abate one jot nor tittle from Slocum's splendid generalship and the glorious fighting of his Twelfth Corps at Culp's Hill, July 3, 1863, which supplemented and clinched our efforts of the evening previous, and contributed so materially to the final success won here on our left. The Wheatfield and the Peach Orchard bore prolific, but unnatural fruit and grain in early July, 1863. Their harvests were abundant, but dreadful.

Too much has been said and written by way of harsh and nonsensical criticism about the awful "salient" of General Sickles at the Peach Orchard. No time need be wasted in discussing this remarkable feature of this battle, which, without asking any favors, or in any wise begging the question, in all probability forced Lee to attack the Third Corps when and where he did in its advanced position, prevented him from turning our position, and made certain the glorious result accomplished here, under which the Rebels groaned and staggered and from which they never rallied. Though the Southerners fought from that time forward with their accustomed bravery and dash, their courage was born of despair, their gallantry was strained, and it was clearly evident that the Rebellion was melting and dissolving before the blows and endurance of the Union army which were almost everywhere victorious. Without making any invidious distinctions as to the fighting done or gallantry displayed by the different troops at Gettysburg, it is not too much to say that the old Third Corps lost none of its reputation by its conduct on this field, and that to none should be given greater credit for winning this battle than to Sickles, Humphreys, Birney, Carr, Graham, Ward, De Trobriand, Brewster, Burling and Randolph, and the men they commanded.

My duty here would be poorly performed were I not to mention, briefly at least, something of the origin and record of the regiment to whose honor this monument is dedicated. Its history is part and parcel of that of the Army of the Potomac, for it never served in any other department. When General Berdan obtained permission to recruit the regiment, in 1861, he builded wiser than he knew. Of the discouragements and trials he met and bravely faced in

securing for us our uniqueness and identity as a sharpshooter organization, no one, not even himself, can now fully describe. He had to fight, among others, the War Department, the Chief of Ordnance, and the Quartermaster General. Springfield muskets were then deemed amply sufficient for all exigencies of the military service, and to suggest arming any troops with breech-loading rifles was thought to be almost lunacy, while to actually do such a thing was believed to be an innovation but little short of madness.

Other ages and other armies than ours have had so-called sharpshooters in them, but they were mere nonentities compared to our regiment. Ours was the first regiment which was ever actually armed with, and used in battle, breech-loading rifles. As the legend upon this monument shows, it was recruited from the entire North, and officially represented five States. It had four companies from New York, one from Wisconsin, one from Vermont, three from Michigan, and one from New Hampshire. But great as is the honor which belongs to General Berdan for organizing and arming our regiment, as much, if not greater, consideration is due to the other officers thereof for its well-earned reputation. Lieut. Cols. Frederick Mears, William Y. W. Ripley, and Casper Trepp were exceptionally fine tacticians and disciplinarians, and under their tutelage the regiment could not do otherwise than become a fighting organization. Maj. George Hastings, though by nature a martinet, and not always popular, forced us to respect him by his bravery and gallantry. "Jack" Wilson, as we familiarly called him, of B Company, was by no means inferior to any of these officers. Captains Drew, Nash, Aschmann, Winthrop, McLean, Merriman, Hetherington, James H. Wilson, Austin, Marble, Isler, Clark, Bronson, Wells, and Horton were all soldiers by instinct, were all excellent officers and ever reliable. But without such material as composed the enlisted men of our regiment, the efforts of even such admirable officers as these would have been unavailing and fruitless. On the whole our regiment was admirably officered, and our success and renown were due very largely to this fact. I shall permit others than myself to speak specially of the regiment.

A distinguished military writer, Col. William F. Fox, pays our command this handsome compliment:

"The unique regiment of the war. Berdan's Sharpshooters were United States troops, in which respect they were different from other volunteer regiments. Each company, however, was furnished entire by some one State. In 1861, General Berdan received authority from the War Department to organize a regiment of skilled marksmen from companies to be recruited in various States, and in March, 1862, it was ordered to the Peninsula, where it was attached to the Fifth Corps. The men took an active part in the siege of Yorktown, their target rifles and deadly aim rendering the enemy's batteries nearly useless. While there the men were supplied with Sharp's rifles of an improved pattern and excellent finish, manufactured expressly for their use. In 1863, the regiment was transferred to the Third Corps, and thence, in 1864, to the Second. It distinguished itself at Chancellorsville, where its skirmishers captured the Twenty-third Georgia; its loss in that battle was 11 killed, 51 wounded and 6 missing. At Gettysburg, Colonel Berdan, with a

detachment of his men, supported by the Third Maine, made the important and memorable reconnoissance on the morning of July 2d, which developed the movements of the enemy, but with a severe loss to the small number engaged. The regiment was also hotly engaged at Mine Run, where Lieut. Col. Casper Trepp, then in command, was killed. Berdan's United States Sharpshooters were the best known of any regiment in the army. It would have been difficult to have raised in any one State a regiment equal to Berdan's requirements. No recruit was eligible that could not make ten consecutive shots, whose aggregate distance from the centre of the target would "string" less than fifty inches, an average of less than five inches for each shot. The distance was 600 feet at a rest, or 300 feet off-hand. Many of the men could, at that distance, put all the ten shots inside the bull's eye. The class of men selected were also of a high grade in physical qualifications and intelligence. \* \* \* Both of Berdan's Regiments, however, were generally employed as skirmishers, and, consequently, never suffered the severe losses incidental to heavy columns. They were continually in demand as skirmishers on account of their wonderful proficiency as such, and they undoubtedly killed more men than any other regiment in the army."

Colonel Fox also gives our total enrollment as 1,392 men, and our killed and wounded as 546, and classifies us as one of the "300 fighting regiments" of the service. We were in forty-three battles and skirmishes — including Yorktown, Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Manassas, Antietam, Shepherdstown, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wapping Heights, Kelly's Ford, Locust Grove, Mine Run, The Wilderness, Spotsylvania Court House, Totopotomoy, Cold Harbor, Assault and Siege of Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Boydton Road, Big Bethel, Williamsburg, Savage Station, Fredericksburg, Auburn, Po River, North Anna, South Mountain and Hatcher's Run. We opened the ball and fired the first shots upon the Peninsular campaign.

In 1865, the Sharpshooters, reduced to a mere skeleton, were disbanded and transferred to other regiments under a most complimentary order from division headquarters.

Such, in brief, is the general history of our old regiment. We are justly proud of it, and satisfied with our military record. No other regiment in the army surpassed us, or was even to be mentioned with ours as skirmishers. We were never worsted by the enemy's skirmishers and never failed to drive his skirmish lines whenever and wherever we met them. We challenge a comparison with any other organization ever put into the field for bravery, efficiency, skill, endurance, sterling manhood, patriotism and all, in fact, that goes to make up model soldiers. Its gallantry and glory could be particularized by the hour, but it is unnecessary. The Association which dedicates this monument was formed June 27, 1888, at Albany, in the State of New York, from among members of this regiment. The object of the Association was, among other things, to perfect an organization relative to the selection and erection of a monument to our regiment on this battlefield, and to consider such other matters and business concerning this and other regimental affairs as might, from time to time, be brought before it. A suggestion



was made to erect a monument here to the First and Second Regiments of United States Sharpshooters, but the same was not received with favor, as the Second Regiment contained no New York men and did not fight with us at Gettysburg. On the 18th of September, 1888, the Association resolved that the four New York companies only (A, B, D, and H) proceed to erect a monument of their own to the First Regiment upon this spot, and a committee was chosen accordingly for that purpose. The Michigan, New Hampshire, and Wisconsin companies of the regiment have already put up their own respective monuments on different parts of this battlefield. Vermont proposes to erect a monument to F Company in these woods, close by ours, early next autumn. Then the entire regiment will be properly represented at Gettysburg. There will be an everlasting fitness and propriety in these five States remembering their brave sons, who were members of this command. These monuments will stand upon four important positions of this battlefield, namely,—these woods, the Emmitsburg Road, Little Round Top, and Cemetery Ridge, at all of which places the regiment was engaged during the three days of the contest here. So we could, with propriety, have selected any one of these locations for the site of our monument. It was thought, however, that this, the scene of our reconnoissance and the farthest point in this direction reached by any of our troops during the battle, was the most appropriate spot on which to erect it.

Just two years ago to-day, after driving over the entire length of our line of battle, we requested the guide accompanying our party to take us to this spot. Shades of sharpshooters! to our utmost astonishment the driver seemed never to have heard of it, and we had to guide him hither, thinking, meanwhile, that after all, such was the vicissitude of fame and the fate of military glory. Until the official map of the second day's battle was shown him, and the various features and bearings in the vicinity pointed out to him, locating beyond all question our position here, as designated upon the map, the guide was incredulous and sceptical, and evidently regarded us as escaped lunatics, or something worse, and pitied our apparent ignorance. When once convinced of the correctness of our statement, however, the truth dawned upon him, and that same guide never fails, now, to bring his visitors to this place and to descant with becoming eloquence upon this great feat of the sharpshooters and their memorable reconnoissance.

This monument is erected to the brave men of our regiment who fell on this battlefield, but especially to those of our New York companies who here gave up their lives. The fact that our granite memorial is not upon a more familiar or pretentious part of the battlefield is no objection to its location. The quiet and seclusion of its site commend themselves to our better judgment, and here we may always come to renew our courage and loyalty to our country. It will be a continual reminder to those who come after us, as well as to the survivors of these four companies, so long as any of them remain, that the great State of New York will never fail to recognize brave deeds and heroic actions of her sons wheresoever and by whomsoever of them performed.

Time and time's influence will war against our work of to-day. The beautiful shaft before us will decay, though it will outlive all the survivors of the regiment whose gallant services it commemorates. Its solid foundation may

sink and crumble, but the memory of the men who died here will never fail. Their very names are, even now, seldom spoken and scarce remembered; but their work and endurance here were contributions to liberty and humanity everywhere, which neither time nor place can ever belittle or ignore. Our country may, perchance, but God forbid, falter in its aims, its progress, its purposes and its privileges; our government may yet be forced to succumb to the rabble whose method is madness and whose resolve is anarchy; the vain boast of anarchists and socialistic schemers may ultimately prevail on this continent; the deeds we laud to-day may be wholly rejected, blotted out and forgotten by those who come after us; but the shots fired here by us in behalf of national unity, integrity and justice, will continue to echo and re-echo wherever freedom and equality shall prevail, ages and ages hence, long, long after we shall have passed away. Races and clans may follow us which will characterize our efforts for the great cause we clung to and fought for from 1861 to 1865, as futile and fanatical; but the principles we then upheld, sustained and sought to perpetuate were born with creation and must be eternal.

But these same men are rapidly growing numerically less. They can now be readily counted, and there is no means by which our ranks can be recruited.

"Six thousand veterans die each year,  
Six gray-haired regiments;  
These two brigades the assembly hear,  
And at sunrise strike their tents."

A quarter of a century ago we were young and full of hope; the world was before us, and we all looked forward to good and honorable positions among men. Had we done naught for our country but to help win this great battle it would have entitled us to our full meed of glory. But we did more. It was our fortune to contribute to many other Union successes, and upon numerous other fields was our valor conspicuous and our heroism abundant.

May this monument be a lasting memorial, not of the strife and antagonism of the war, but of the principles thereby settled and of the peace following the same. May it continue to be an enduring reminder of a Union saved and perpetuated to the whole country, North and South, by the valor and patriotism of our volunteer regiments, and be recognized as such through all coming generations.

Have I said too much of our magnificent old regiment? Is it not honorable to have been a member of and to have served in such an organization? Can any government, prince, or ruler bestow upon any person a greater distinction than that which we boast here to-day, namely, to have been sharpshooters? It is no extravagance for me to observe that in the legions of Caesar, among the hordes of Alaric, amid the Macedonian phalanxes, among the eagles of France, or in the battalions of England, not excepting Cromwell's famous Ironsides, no regiment ever existed to which ours was second in either valor or efficiency.

The universe looks with admiration upon and approves of our thus honoring these members of our command who fell at Gettysburg. Would that I could

— speak in trumpet tones and in more fitting language of their great and memorable services. Their honor and patriotism were as solid as the foundation upon which this monument rests; their characters and heroism were as pure as the heaven to which it points. From distant homes we have met to perform this pleasant and agreeable duty, though its fulfillment calls up sad memories. Upon this consecrated spot we assemble to celebrate the occasion which solicits us; cast our eyes over the past; say hail and farewell; bid one another Godspeed. In our moment of parting, looking upon this beautiful and never-to-be-forgotten landscape; remembering our hair-breadth 'scapes and glorious military record; pointing with just pride to this beautiful shaft,—we say of our splendid old regiment, as was once graphically and truly observed of a State of the Federal Union: "There she is, behold her and judge for yourselves. There is her history; the world knows it by heart."

---

#### ADDRESS OF GEN. HIRAM BERDAN.

MR. PRESIDENT AND COMRADES:

So much has been said to-day, and so well said, not only on the subject of the organization of the Sharpshooters, but as to the gallant way in which they acquitted themselves in the field, that there seems nothing left to you for me to talk about which would be appropriate for this occasion.

Then, too, General Birney, in his report at the time gave full credit to the important and timely information gained by our reconnoissance, and General Longstreet has repeatedly stated that our attack delayed his flanking movement forty minutes, during which time we reinforced our left, which was weak and badly exposed, and, as he says, prevented him from capturing the Round Top, "the key to the situation, and thereby saved to us the day and the cause, with all its glorious consequences." But as General Sickles says in his letter just read to you, "all this has passed into history," and much to your credit.

The orator of the day was one of us on that important occasion, and fired his 100 shots. He gave you full particulars of the reconnoissance; so, anything I could say on the subject would be mere repetition. But it occurred to me while sitting here to-day, that what passed through my mind when we came upon the enemy at this very spot (where you have erected this beautiful monument), might be of interest to you. I will give it to you, as it is all as fresh in my mind to-day as it could be if it had occurred but yesterday, for the reason that I seldom think of the war without my mind reverting to that critical moment, and often with a shudder, when I think what would have been the inevitable result to our cause had we retired. But this feeling is invariably followed with a glow of satisfaction when I recall the fact, that notwithstanding all the danger which stared us in the face, I decided to attack to get time to strengthen our left. The following are the facts and reflections briefly stated. The bushes were high; so, in order to prevent a surprise, I rode in advance of the line. I came on General Wilcox's brigade at this point. His men evidently had orders not to fire until fired upon. I saw the heads

of men sticking out from behind trees about 150 yards off, and a large body of troops farther back advancing under cover of the wood. Colonel Herbert, who commanded a regiment in this brigade, says, that he gave orders "not to fire unless we fired first, and if we fired to shoot that officer" (referring to me). This was the state of affairs when the reflections referred to passed through my mind, which were as follows: I reasoned to myself that I was ordered to find the enemy. I have done so. Here he is in large force, marching to our left. I will retire and give the alarm. It then occurred to me that the enemy would get where he could open fire almost as soon as I could get back to our lines, and he would soon double up with the "Round Top" as his base; that I ought to attack to get time. Then came that awful feeling that this would be sure death to me and the most of my command. I had realized this feeling before, but never so fully, as I had never attacked such a heavy force, or been so placed as to be compelled to lead the attack to make it effective. I confess, comrades, that I then felt that I could never be blamed for not attacking such a force with less than 300 men. But then came that all inspiring feeling of loyalty to the Union, which on a former occasion had forced me to enter the service, and now forced me to decide to fight, and to the death if needs be; for time we must have at any cost. From this moment I never wavered.

I at once beckoned Captain Briscoe to my side, and told him to go back slowly until he was well out of sight of the enemy, and then run his horse to General Sickles, and all corps commanders, also to General Meade, giving the alarm, and to say that I would attack to get time for them to change direction of the Third Corps, and to bring other troops to our left. I sat quietly for him to get out of the way, and to my surprise in a few seconds he came back and said "Good-by, Colonel;" and then he left, full of feeling readily to be seen in his face and voice. Briscoe was a fine officer, and I was glad to see his name with mine in the honorable mention of this reconnoissance. As soon as he was safe, I then gave the order,— "Follow me, advance firing."

And to you, comrades, who, to a man, advanced firing with such spirit and audacity as to make General Longstreet believe (as he says that he did) that you were backed by a strong force, history will do full credit and justice. I recall with pleasure the fact that I conceived the idea of raising a corps of sharpshooters, which had to prove their skill by a severe shooting test before they could be mustered in; and my having obtained breech-loaders for them after a tremendous struggle lasting many months; also having asked to be allowed to make this reconnoissance. But all this gives little pleasure compared to the glorious satisfaction I feel for having decided here, with all the chances of death against me, not to retire, but to fight. Indeed it was the most critical moment in my life, and no act of mine gives me so much pleasure to reflect on as this. For to me it seemed, at the time, clearly the turning point of the battle of Gettysburg, and, therefore, of the war. The question of Union or no Union, in my judgment, at the time, might have turned upon my decision to fight or retire, or I certainly would have retired.

I regret the loss of our brave comrades who fell in making this attack. But I ask you if the result has not justified the sacrifice.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

15TH AND 50TH

NEW YORK

ENGINEERS

HEADQUARTERS A. P.

*(Right Side.)*

50TH NEW YORK ENGINEERS

MUSTERED IN SEPTEMBER 18, 1861.

MUSTERED OUT JUNE 13, 1865.

PARTICIPATED IN ALL THE CAMPAIGNS

OF THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC

ENDING AT APPOMATTOX

*(Left Side.)*

15TH NEW YORK ENGINEERS

MUSTERED IN JUNE 17, 1861.

MUSTERED OUT JULY 2, 1865.

PARTICIPATED IN ALL THE CAMPAIGNS

OF THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC

ENDING AT APPOMATTOX



J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

15TH AND 50TH NEW YORK ENGINEERS.

On Pleasanton Avenue.



DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.  
15TH AND 50TH REGIMENTS ENGINEERS.  
"ENGINEER BRIGADE."

September 17, 1890.

ADDRESS OF CAPT. JOHN T. DAVIDSON.

COMRADES AND FELLOW CITIZENS:

The reasons for our meeting to-day to dedicate a monument to the memory of the Engineer Brigade, Army of the Potomac, brings to mind the valuable services to the government which they rendered in the memorable battle of Gettysburg, which has been by many denominated as the turning point of the great Rebellion.

It was Lee's second attempt to invade Northern soil, and his second defeat in such an attempt. A brief reference to the origin of the events which finally culminated in the war of the Rebellion may not be entirely uninteresting.

No doubt many of us can well remember the numerous strifes and discords between the people of the North and South upon the question of slavery. While the North looked upon the institution as being in contravention to the principles of a republican form of government, still Northerners were not disposed to interfere with it in the States where it then existed, but they did propose and openly declared that it should not be extended beyond those limits. The South, on the other hand, was constantly devising means by which the institution could be extended, and the Mexican War, when looked upon from a correct standpoint, was, in fact, a war of conquest brought about for the sole purpose of obtaining more territory into which slavery could be carried, and it may well be said that the doom of slavery upon the American continent takes its date from the inauguration of the war with Mexico. This was successful on the part of the government in wresting from a weak power the soil of a large territory, which was added to the domain of the United States.

While Mason and Dixon's line had been erected as a perpetual barrier, north of which the institution was not to go, squatter sovereignty was finally adopted by the party in power as the principle which should govern the settlement of this newly-acquired territory, and in the admission of Kansas and Nebraska as States into the Union it was a race between the North and South as to which should emigrate the largest number of squatters into those States, and thereby settle the question whether they should be slave or free States. For years the struggle went on without settlement, until thirty years ago, at this very time, in the great political campaign of that year, it was openly declared by the Southern leaders that if Abraham Lincoln should be elected President of the United States the cause would be sufficient to dissolve the Union, and if it could not be done peacefully, it would be by force of arms.

The people of the North were in no condition to believe that these threats would be attempted to be carried into execution. They were firm in their convictions in what they believed to be right, and could not be easily turned



from them; still, they were too much engaged in their civil pursuits to give any attention to matters pertaining to war.

It must be conceded that the people of the North, as a general rule, had none of the elements of a military spirit, and really looked upon war as too barbarous to be engaged in by a civilized people, especially as among themselves, and many wondered if it could be possible that the people of the South would attempt to destroy the nation by force. Was there any cause for such a movement? Everybody answered in the negative, and thereby the conclusion was easily reached that better counsels would prevail, and the many rash threats made by the South would fail entirely for the want of support. But the sequel proved that the South meant war, and while the people of the North were not a unit upon all the disturbing issues, the first gun upon Sumter showed that all were a unit upon the one question, that the Union of all the States under one government must, and should, be preserved.

It is evident from all the facts that the magnitude of the rebellion which followed was not comprehended at that time by the wisest men of either the North or South. The South believed that it would have many aiders and abettors in the North; that by the spilling of a very little blood, the North would yield the point and consent to a separation, while the North believed that 75,000 troops and three months' time would easily quell the riot; but time showed that neither prophecy was correct. The fact that it took millions of men and billions of treasure to quell that little disturbance is now familiar to every one. Political lines were entirely obliterated on the Union side, so far as they related to the Federal army. The question of slavery, although the primary cause of the rebellion, was entirely forgotten and ignored, the only question being, shall the Union, undivided, be maintained, or shall it be severed? And upon this issue alone the contest was waged for four long years, and is now recorded in history as one of the greatest rebellions known to mankind.

It was an honor to be one of the men who fought upon the American side in the Revolution. It was an honor to be one of the defenders of the Nation in the war with England, in 1812. Brave men fought for the government in the Mexican War; and there is no question as to the honor which attaches to every veteran on the side of the Union in the great Rebellion. It matters not whether he occupied a high or low position, this honor will follow him and his descendants for all time to come.

The right to secede by any state or number of states was not reserved in the formation of the national government, and the states that were thereafter erected were bought and paid for from the funds belonging to all the states and hence owned by them all, and the idea of such a state seceding from its owner cannot be sustained upon principle, but is simply a question of power.

The War of the Rebellion was forced upon us, and what a change in the affairs of the people at once took place! The farmer left his plow in the furrow, the mechanic his tools upon his bench, the teacher his school without a head, the ministers empty pulpits, the physicians their patients to recover without the aid of medicine, the lawyers their briefs unfinished, the merchants their business in charge of the gentler sex, and all engaged in the arts of war.

In a word, the whole North was turned from civil pursuits into a military

camp and training school. It must be admitted that in the beginning the people in the South were better prepared for war than were those of the North. They were not only so by education, but they were prepared in advance.

It will not be disputed that engineering in the time of war is the highest branch of military service. Charles B. Stuart of Geneva, N. Y., was a civil engineer who stood high in his profession in his State, and to him must be given the main credit of raising volunteers from the civil walks of life to perform the duties of engineers in the field in time of war.

His ideas were that men possessed of the intelligence of the volunteer soldier from the North would make the best engineers in the world, and his ideas, when put into execution, proved to the satisfaction of all who were conversant with their services, the truth of his predictions. He finally obtained permission from the President to raise a regiment of engineers. He expected it would be an independent organization, but as it was raised mainly in New York, Governor Morgan insisted that it should be known as New York troops, and the "Fiftieth New York Volunteers" was given as its title, by which it was thereafter known.

On the 17th day of September, 1861, at the city of Elmira, N. Y., the regiment was mustered into the United States service and the next day (the 18th) it started for the front, where in due time it arrived, and where it remained until the close of the war in June, 1865, when it was honorably discharged in the same city from which it started in 1861, and to-day being the twenty-ninth anniversary of that muster into the United States service, makes it a fitting time for the dedication of a monument to the memory of its services while in the field.

I cannot give a complete history of the origin of the Fifteenth. Its first colonel, John McLeod Murphy, was a regular army or navy officer by education, and he conceived the idea of making his regiment also a regiment of engineers. His headquarters were in New York City, and his first recruits were mainly from that city. Six companies were afterwards recruited in expectation of joining the Fiftieth, but that regiment being full they were assigned to the Fifteenth. Colonel Murphy remained with the regiment for about two years, when he resigned to take part in another branch of the service. The regiment was mustered out at the close of the war with Colonel Brainard in command. He had served with the Fiftieth and was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg.

The two regiments with four companies of regular engineers, under command of Captain Cross, were brigaded together and placed under command of Brigadier General Woodbury, and were known while under his command by the familiar title of "Woodbury's Engineers." General Woodbury was assigned to other duties early in the spring of 1863, and Brig. Gen. H. W. Benham assumed command of the Engineer Brigade, which was ever after known as the "Engineer Brigade, Army of the Potomac."

The Fiftieth, with the regulars, laid two bridges at Franklin's Crossing, about two miles below Fredericksburg, June 5, 1863, and on that day Captain Cross, in command of the four companies of regulars, was killed. At the same time the Fiftieth lost fourteen men killed and wounded. Captain Cross was succeeded by Captain Turnbull of the regular army.

Immediately after the organization of the brigade, shops were temporarily built near the Navy Yard in Washington, which were occupied by at least one company of the Fiftieth during the entire war, and it was from these shops that pontoons with all of the paraphernalia for bridges were built and sent where needed by the army in the field, their transportation being both by land and water. Continued practical experience soon demonstrated the fitness of volunteers to perform the duties of engineers. They did not become soldiers for the purpose of obtaining employment or business, or for the pay it might bring, but, on the contrary, they were soldiers on account of their loyalty and patriotism to their government.

The Fiftieth and Fifteenth Engineers were not unlike the rest of the Union volunteers, and it was but a short time before they became as proficient in the art of practical engineering as were the regulars. While the building of forts and intrenchments formed no small part of their duties, the laying and building of bridges across narrow and wide streams were of the greatest value to the army in its thousands of movements in the field. It was always the first on the ground to span the river with a good pontoon bridge, over which the army with its infantry, artillery and cavalry could and did pass over, dry shod and in perfect safety. Its services in this direction won the respect and admiration of the world. I believe I state a fact which cannot be truthfully controverted, that no army known to history was better served in its engineer department, than was the Army of the Potomac. It was not uncommon for us to build a bridge 300 feet in length in thirty minutes.

The greatest difficulty which the engineers experienced was in transporting the long heavy pontoon trains across the country. The Virginia mud and the thousand obstacles encountered while dragging pontoon trains over the country will never be forgotten by the boys who trained in the Engineer Brigade. It has been said that few, in comparison with the losses in other branches of the service, suffered from bullets in the Engineer Brigade; but, on account of the severe service required, more constitutions were wrecked in this than in any other branch of the service. But our exemption from Rebel bullets was not complete, and the mention of Fredericksburg will be a reminder of the first severe baptism of blood the brigade received. Our losses were greater on this occasion than at any time afterwards, because this experience fully demonstrated that pontoon bridges could not be laid in face of the enemy, especially when they were entirely under cover of their rifle pits and intrenchments, and thereafter the rule was to first clear the opposite banks from Rebel muskets.

The two bridges which this brigade laid across the Potomac at Edwards Ferry, over which the entire Army of the Potomac crossed to meet Lee upon this memorable battlefield, and the two afterwards at Berlin, ten miles above Edwards Ferry, over which it crossed in its return to Virginia, were remarkable structures, under all the circumstances.

The river at these two points, as I now recollect, was nearly 1,700 feet in width, and for four days and nights the two bridges at each place were in constant use, and, as is often said, the Army of the Potomac had no reason to complain of the bridges which carried them safely over. Except for the timely

services rendered by the Engineer Brigade it is not an unreasonable prediction that the Capital City of the Nation would not have escaped falling into the hands of the enemy, as the usual ways of crossing streams over long-established highways and permanent bridges, oftentimes destroyed by the enemy, were entirely obviated by the temporary bridges and highways built by the engineers, and always at the proper time and place needed.

They also served in a wonderful manner and on numerous occasions, when following up a retreating enemy, even though he burned his bridges behind him. The building of pontoon bridges was brought to such perfection that streams were no obstacles to the movements of the army. As I have before said, our main difficulty was in transporting these heavy trains across the country; but this was finally overcome in a measure by the use of canvas boats, which were much lighter than the old wooden pontoons, and consequently could be moved more rapidly, but they were not sufficient for long bridges or for continuous use. For quick transportation and short bridges they proved a success; for all other kinds, the old, heavy pontoons were always in demand.

The mortality of the brigade has been heavy, for death has not been slow to claim its victims, both during and since the war. General Benham, Colonels Stuart, Pettis, Spaulding and Ford, Captains Schenck, Robbins, Middleton, Morgan, Perkins and Smalley, Lieutenant Langdon, Adjutant Gwin, Assistant Surgeon Baum, and Gen. John B. Murray are among the officers who are known to have passed to the silent majority, and how many, many more of non-commissioned officers and men have also been added to the list of the dead, can only be known by the great Timekeeper of the lives of all the human family. The lives of men who served their country in its greatest struggle for existence ought to be, and I believe have been and will be, so pure and upright as to warrant the prediction that when the last river is crossed a never-ending home with the blessed is assured. We remember the dead by annually covering with flowers, earth's choicest production, the graves of our fallen heroes; we ought also to remember the living for the noble part each took in preserving the Nation.

It is unnecessary to recount the thousands of hardships and exposures with which they were constantly brought in contact during their several terms of service, because those things are universally known and admitted; but let us also remember that the meridian of life has been passed by all, or nearly all of the veterans of the Union army, and a government with a treasury overflowing with its wealth, made so by these men's services, must deal honestly with its survivors, their widows, children and dependents, by paying them the debt which has been long past due.

The great State of New York has not been behind its sister States in granting liberal amounts for the erection of suitable monuments upon this noted battlefield to the memory of its noble sons for the part they took in stopping the invasion and turning back the hordes of men loaded with treason and rebellion from Northern soil. To the noble Empire State we extend hearty thanks for this remembrance.

The battle of Gettysburg fully demonstrated to all mankind that the great Southern chieftain never had success, except within the borders of his own native State; and then, when matched against the indomitable Grant, his military career, such as it was, came suddenly and forever to an inglorious end.

This beautiful monument is in the form of a castle, the badge of the Engineer Brigade. It properly represents the services which the brigade performed during the War of the Rebellion. No passing veteran will have to be told for what particular branch of the service it has been erected. Its form and architecture speak louder than words, that it was erected to perpetuate the memory of the valuable services performed by the loyal veterans of the Engineer Brigade in one of the greatest battles fought during the War of the Rebellion.

Comrades, is it not fitting that while we dedicate to-day this monument, erected with the joint funds of the Fiftieth and Fifteenth New York Engineers, furnished by the State from which both volunteered, we also dedicate ourselves to a deeper loyalty to our country; a stronger faith in its prosperity; a fuller and stronger confidence in the principles of a republican form of government, and, withal, a full determination to maintain under all circumstances, even though it cost thousands of lives and millions of treasure, the constitution and laws of the United States and of our own Empire State, and the maintenance of the Union, undivided, now and forever.

---

## THE ENGINEER BRIGADE.

---

### FIFTEENTH NEW YORK ENGINEERS.

In organizing the great armies of the Civil War, authority was given to recruit regiments for the infantry, cavalry, and artillery arms of the service, but none for the engineer corps. The military authorities seemed forgetful of the fact that all armies had their engineer regiments, and that a force of pontoniers, sappers, and miners were absolutely necessary in the course of every well conducted campaign. Some regiments were recruited with the expectation of serving in the engineer corps if permitted, but they were obliged to enlist, organize and serve for awhile as infantry commands.

The Fifteenth New York Engineers was organized in New York City, in May, 1861. It was accepted by the State and designated as the Fifteenth Regiment of Infantry. The work of recruiting and organizing was commenced in February, 1861,—before war was declared,—by Hon. John McLeod Murphy, who was then a member of the State Senate, and represented one of the districts in the city of New York.

At the first call for troops, in April, 1861, the headquarters of the regiment were established at No. 600 Broadway, and the work of enlisting men was actively prosecuted. Recruits came forward rapidly, for the idea of raising an engineer regiment was a popular one. On May 9th, the Fifteenth having been accepted by the State received its numerical designation. An election for field

officers was held, one of whom declined and another was dismissed after serving a few months. As finally organized, the field officers of the regiment were:

Colonel.	John McLeod Murphy.
Lieutenant Colonel.	Clinton G. Colgate.
Major.	James A. Magruder.

On June 3, 1861, the Fifteenth encamped at Willett's Point, in New York Harbor, where, on the 17th, it was mustered into the United States service for two years. In organizing and equipping the regiment the Union Defence Committee, of New York City, contributed \$4,494.07, and the State, up to August 15th, expended \$46,595.03, not including subsistence and quarters. The men were armed with smooth bore muskets, calibre 69, model of 1842; but on arriving at the front these were exchanged for Enfield rifles, calibre 57.

The regiment broke camp, June 29th, and proceeded by steamer to Elizabethport, N. J., where a train on the Camden and Amboy Railroad was waiting to convey the men to Washington. The regiment arrived at the Capital the next day at evening. After encamping there for three weeks the Fifteenth was ordered into Virginia, and assigned to McCunn's Brigade, then encamped near Fairfax Seminary. While here the men were engaged in picket duty at Falls Church and Bailey's Cross Roads; also, in cutting timber and constructing fortifications at Fort Ward. On August 4th the regiment was transferred to Franklin's Brigade, and, on September 26th, to Newton's Brigade.

Colonel Murphy, after persistent efforts, succeeded in obtaining an order transferring the Fifteenth to the engineer corps, in accordance with his original plans. In compliance with this order the regiment returned to Washington, October 29th, and encamped near the Navy Yard, where it spent the fall and winter receiving instruction and drilling as engineers. On March 19, 1862, having been assigned to the engineer forces under General Woodbury, the regiment moved to Fairfax Seminary where it joined General McDowell's Corps. On April 10th it marched to Cheeseman's Landing on the Potomac, and, embarking on transports, sailed for Fort Monroe with McClellan's army which was then entering upon its famous Peninsular campaign. The regiment was assigned to the Engineer Brigade, commanded by Gen. Daniel P. Woodbury, which was composed of the Fifteenth and Fiftieth New York, and a battalion of United States engineers under Capt. J. C. Duane.

During the siege of Yorktown the Fifteenth was actively engaged in engineer work. Part of the men were employed in constructing roads and bridges, while others were busy in making fascines and gabions, or throwing up lines of earthworks. After the evacuation of Yorktown the regiment moved up the York River to West Point, where three companies,—A, B, and E,—under command of Colonel Murphy, rendered efficient service in assisting the debarkation of Franklin's Division, a movement which was made under the fire of the enemy. The engineers constructed rafts of pontoon boats lashed together in pairs to form approaches, with canal boats similarly coupled to continue this floating pier far enough into deep water to enable the steamers to land the troops.

Owing to the peculiar nature of their work the companies were separated much of the time, their services being in constant demand at various points along the lines of communications as well as along the line of defences. When the Army of the Potomac moved up the Peninsula, detachments, from the Fifteenth preceded its columns, rebuilding bridges and clearing away obstructions. Five long bridges were laid across the Chickahominy River and its marshy approaches, in the construction of which the Fifteenth rendered meritorious service.

On its return to Washington after the Peninsular campaign the regiment was mustered to receive the difference in pay between engineers and infantry, the increased rate being allowed from October 25, 1861, the time when it ceased to serve as infantry.

The companies were next employed in work on the fortifications of Washington until November 16, 1862, when they rejoined the Army of the Potomac. Some time was spent in building docks at Belle Plain, on Potomac Creek, to facilitate the landing of army supplies, and then the regiment moved to Falmouth on the Rappahannock.

The Fifteenth, under command of Major Magruder, laid two of the pontoon bridges that spanned the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg, over which part of the army passed on its way to the battle which occurred there, December 13, 1862.

Before daybreak of the 11th, in the frosty night air, seven companies of the Fifteenth Engineers unloaded their bridge train at the river in response to the signal guns farther up the stream. At 7 a. m. the abutment was begun, and in an hour the bridge was nearly completed, when the enemy, posted on the opposite shore, opened with musketry on the pontoniers. This fire was promptly and gallantly responded to by the reserve companies; but the men on the bridge were driven from their work, until the Confederates were dispersed by the artillery. Work was immediately resumed, and the bridge was completed at 9 o'clock. In this affair several of the Fifteenth were killed or wounded, and some of the pontoon boats were riddled with bullets.

In the afternoon Major Magruder with five companies,—B, C, I, E, and A,—marched to where another bridge was being laid below the railroad. Here, four pontoons were manned by men from Company E as oarsmen. In these boats 100 men of the Eighty-ninth New York Infantry were ferried across the river under fire, and landed on the farther shore, where they drove away the Confederate sharpshooters and enabled the pontoniers to complete their bridge.

After the battle of Fredericksburg the regiment remained in camp near Falmouth until Burnside's "Mud March," in the following month, when its services were needed in the construction of corduroy roads to enable the artillery and wagon trains to return to camp. Colonel Murphy resigned, December 12, 1862, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Colonel Colgate. Major Magruder was promoted to the vacant lieutenant colonelcy.

During the Chancellorsville campaign, May, 1863, the Fifteenth assisted in laying the numerous pontoon bridges required in the movements of General Hooker's army, and on June 5th, laid two bridges at Franklin's Crossing, below

Fredericksburg, for the reconnoissance made by the Sixth Corps prior to the general advance of the army on the Gettysburg campaign. In these operations the regiment sustained a further loss of men, killed or wounded. General Benham, who commanded the Engineer Brigade at this time, issued the following complimentary order:

General Orders } No. 14.	" HEADQUARTERS ENGINEER BRIGADE, May 13, 1863. }
-----------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------

"The general commanding the Engineer Brigade feels it a duty, as well as a pleasure, to testify to their services, and express his warmest approbation of their unremitting labors and gallant conduct during the late movement of the army across the Rappahannock.

"This brigade (temporarily kindly assisted at times by other regiments of this army) has, during the eight days' struggle, laid down and removed nine different bridges over the river, each from 100 to 140 yards in length; and five of these have been relaid at other points, making fourteen bridges in all, at different distances along the line of the river, for twenty-five or thirty miles. In one case, two bridges were, as ordered, taken up after darkness had set in — were transported some sixteen miles over bad roads, and were ready for being laid at the points ordered within some ten to eleven hours, a feat believed to be unprecedented with such bridges, either in our own or any other country. And through all these labors and exposures — whether in the laying of the first bridges when the oarsmen of the brigade so gallantly exposed themselves (as was necessary) more than all others — or in the laying of the bridges, as in the lower position at Banks' Ford, under a severe fire of shot and shell — or in the heroic night struggle for the preservation and repairing of their bridges during the flood of the river at the Upper Ford, on which so much depended — in all cases, from every field officer in command of a bridge, through every junior officer, to the youngest private in the brigade (as far as known to your General), the highest and most unflinching devotion to duty has been shown; and the brigade deserves, as it has received, universal commendation.

"Along this line of river it has been wanted everywhere — and it has been everywhere when wanted; and in this movement, at least, it has earned the proud motto of the British Corps of Engineers: '*Ubique, quo fas et gloria ducunt*' — for it has been *everywhere where glory leads*.

"By order of

"H. W. BENHAM,  
"Brigadier General."

On June 13, 1863, its two years' term of enlistment having expired, the Fifteenth New York Engineers, under command of Colonel Colgate, marched to Aquia Creek, where it embarked the next day on the steamer John Tucker for Washington. Proceeding by rail from there, via Baltimore, Philadelphia, Camden and Amboy, the men arrived at New York on the 17th, and were mustered out of service, June 25, 1863.



The regiment had received recruits at various times, all of whom were enlisted to serve three years. These men remained at the front, and were consolidated into a battalion of three companies — A, B, and C,— that formed the nucleus for a reorganization that preserved the name and number of the old regiment and extended its history through the war, winning for it additional laurels and renown.

On October 9, 1863, a new company — D — which had been enlisted for the Second New York Engineers, joined the battalion. In March, 1864, another company, which was recruited for the Fifteenth, joined, and was designated as Company E. In November, 1864, seven new companies of recruits were added, making a full engineer regiment of twelve companies, 1,800 strong. Maj. Wesley Brainerd, of the Fiftieth New York Engineers, was promoted to the colonelcy of the Fifteenth, with rank from October 15, 1864.

In the spring of 1864, the battalion, under command of Maj. William H. Ketchum, was stationed at Fort Monroe. A detachment of 75 men were at Rappahannock Station, where they laid a bridge for the crossing of the Ninth Corps, and in May the rest of the battalion, numbering then about 400 men, rejoined the army at Belle Plain. The five companies participated with the Engineer Brigade in its various duties connected with the movements during General Grant's Virginia campaign, and on June 14, 1864, assisted the Fiftieth New York in laying a pontoon bridge across the James River at Fort Powhatan, which was 2,200 feet long and contained 104 boats, said to be the longest bridge of its kind ever constructed. The army having invested Petersburg, the Fifteenth Battalion was employed in building a road from the landing at City Point to the quartermaster's corrals, which it finished on June 27th.

The regiment, under Colonel Brainerd was present during the succeeding operations of the Army of the Potomac in front of Petersburg, and the closing campaigns of the war. Three companies accompanied the expedition to Fort Fisher, N. C., where they rendered valuable services during the operations which resulted in the capture of that stronghold.

The war having ended the regiment returned to Washington, where it was mustered out, June 14, 1865, except Companies A, B, and D, which were retained in service until July 2, 1865.

---

#### THE FIFTIETH NEW YORK ENGINEERS.

This famous regiment was organized originally as an infantry command, but it served as such only a short time. It was recruited in the summer of 1861, under the direction of Charles B. Stuart, an experienced engineer, who was commissioned colonel, with headquarters at Elmira, N. Y. The various companies were raised in the central and western part of the State.

The regiment was mustered into the United States service for three years, September 18, 1861, at which time it contained ten companies, numbering about 850 officers and men. Subsequently, in December, 1863, the Fiftieth received two more companies, L and M, and all the companies were recruited up to a

strength of 150 each, making the regiment 1,800 strong, with three battalions and three majors.

The regiments left its barracks at Elmira, September 20, 1861, and proceeded via New York to Washington, where it arrived on the 21st. After a week's stay at the Capital it was ordered to Hall's Hill, Va., having been assigned to Butterfield's Brigade, of Fitz John Porter's Division. It was encamped here about three weeks, the time being spent in learning infantry drill and tactics.

On October 22, 1861, one month after leaving Elmira, the Fiftieth was detailed, by order of General McClellan, for duty as sappers, miners, and pontoniers, the regiment being selected for this duty on account of the large number of mechanics in its ranks, and the superior character and intelligence of the men as a whole. Moreover, many competent men had enlisted under the inducement that the regiment was to serve as engineers. The order detailing the Fiftieth for this special duty directed that it should report to Lieutenant Colonel Alexander, of the U. S. Engineer Corps, at Washington, D. C. Returning to the Capital the regiment went into camp near the Navy Yard, and remained there five months, the men perfecting themselves in pontoon drill, receiving instruction in building forts and earthworks, and in fitting themselves for the various duties connected with the branch of the service to which they had been assigned.

The regiment broke camp at Washington, March 19, 1862, and marching to Alexandria, Va., embarked with General McClellan's army for the Peninsular campaign. It arrived, April 16, 1862, at Yorktown, Va., where it took an active part in the siege operations, building bridges and constructing earthworks. After the evacuation of Yorktown the Fiftieth accompanied the army up the Peninsula to the line of the Pamunkey and Chickahominy Rivers, where their services were in constant demand in rebuilding railroad bridges and in laying pontoons. The engineers preceded the Army of the Potomac in its movement to the James River, constructing roads and laying bridges wherever necessary.

In the withdrawal of the army from Harrison's Landing, on the James, the troops crossed the "Long Pontoon" near the mouth of the Chickahominy, in the construction of which a part of the Fiftieth was engaged. For a while, after leaving Harrison's Landing, the regiment was divided into detachments, laying and guarding bridges at various points along the route. During Pope's campaign regimental headquarters, with five companies, were established at Alexandria, Va., the other companies being at Fort Monroe and with the main army in charge of the pontoon train. But, on September 3, 1862, the ten companies were reunited, and returned to their former camp at Washington.

The regiment did not remain together long, for on the 12th, four companies, under Lieut. Col. William H. Pettes, were ordered with a pontoon train to Harper's Ferry. This detachment laid the pontoon bridges across the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers over which McClellan's army crossed into Virginia after the victory at Antietam. In the meantime the companies stationed at regimental headquarters were at work on the defences of the Capital, strengthening and repairing forts and bridges, and also in making new pontoon boats, or repairing old ones which had been damaged during the Peninsular campaign.

When the Army of the Potomac, under General Burnside, moved to Falmouth, on the Rappahannock River, part of the regiment proceeded thither with

the pontoon trains, while one detachment, with headquarters, was stationed at Aquia Creek Landing, on the Potomac, where the engineers busied themselves in building docks and repairing the bridges on the military railroad extending from Aquia Creek to Falmouth. One company remained at Washington in the workshops of the regiment.

On the morning of December 11, 1862, two days before the battle of Fredericksburg, six companies of the Fiftieth Engineers, under Maj. Ira Spaulding, laid three bridges across the Rappahannock River in front of the city under a severe fire of the Confederate sharpshooters who were strongly posted in houses and rifle pits along the opposite bank. The lower bridge was under the immediate superintendence of Captain McDonald, and the two upper bridges under Captains Brainerd and Ford.

Major Spaulding, in his official report, says: "At about 6 A. M., when one of the upper bridges and the lower bridge were two-thirds completed, and the other about one-fourth built, the enemy opened a galling fire upon us at the upper bridges, from the houses near the shore and from behind walls and fences, killing one captain and two men, and wounding several others. One bridge had approached so near the south shore that the men at work upon it were within 80 yards of the enemy, who were under cover, while the infantry supporting us on the flanks were at long range, and could do little damage to the enemy. My men were working without arms; had no means of returning the enemy's fire, and were driven from the work.

"We made two more unsuccessful attempts to complete this bridge, and were each time driven back with considerable loss in killed and wounded. At the first attempt, Captain Brainerd was severely wounded and removed to the hospital. During one of the intermissions between these several attempts to complete the bridge, a detachment of 80 men, volunteers, as I understood, from infantry regiments, came down to assist us in completing the bridge, but upon their arrival near the shore they could not be induced to enter the boats or go out on the bridge.

"At about 3 P. M., it having been determined to throw a force of infantry across the river, to dislodge the enemy, I detailed men to set them across the river in pontoon boats, and Lieutenant Robbins, of Company A, by your orders, took command of the first boat. As soon as a sufficient number of troops had landed on the opposite shore, they formed under cover of the bank, attacked the enemy, and, in a few minutes drove them from their positions. When the attack commenced we resumed the construction of the bridge, and, with the assistance of a detachment from the Fifteenth Regiment, New York State Volunteer Engineers, in about forty minutes the bridge was completed to the opposite shore, and troops commenced crossing.

"While all this was being done at the upper bridge, similar operations were going on at the lower. In the early part of the morning, I had divided my time between the upper and lower bridges; but, after the attack commenced at the upper crossing, I could not leave it, and Captain McDonald remained in command at the lower bridge, until he was wounded and conveyed to the hospital, when Lieutenant McGrath assumed command.

"Soon after the enemy commenced the attack upon us at the upper crossing,

they also opened fire upon our men at the lower bridge, with results similar to those at the upper bridge. Here we also lost heavily in killed and wounded.

"After four unsuccessful attempts to complete this bridge, a detachment of the Fifteenth New York State Volunteer Engineers, and of a regiment of infantry, as I am informed, were sent across the river in pontoon boats, where they formed, drove the enemy from his position, and took quite a number of prisoners. A detachment from the Fifteenth New York State Volunteer Engineers also assisted Lieutenant McGrath to complete this bridge."

In these operations the Fiftieth lost ten killed and forty wounded. Captain Perkins, a brave and efficient officer, was among the killed. The official reports speak highly of the gallant services rendered by Captains Brainerd, Ford, and McDonald, and Lieutenants Robbins, McGrath, Palmer, Dexter, and Van Rensselaer. That the loss was not greater seemed miraculous; but the firing of the enemy was too low, as was shown by the condition of the boats after the bridges were completed. Most of the pontoons were thickly pierced with balls, and before the battle was over some of the boats had to be taken out of the bridge and replaced by others to prevent the structure from sinking.

In the Chancellorsville campaign part of the regiment accompanied Hooker's army, and laid bridges at the United States Ford on the Rappahannock River, thirteen miles above Fredericksburg, while another detachment assisted in laying two bridges, five miles below the city, on which the Sixth Corps crossed preparatory to its assault on Marye's Heights. Before laying the bridges at the latter place the engineers used their pontoons as boats, rowing them across the river under fire, and carrying troops which landed on the opposite shore and drove away the enemy so that the bridges could be laid. These two bridges were under charge of Lieutenant Colonel Pettes and Maj. Edmund O. Beers.

A month later, on June 5, 1863, the Fiftieth, in company with other troops of the Engineer Brigade, assisted in laying a pontoon bridge across the Rappahannock at Franklin's Crossing, or Deep Run, about three miles below Fredericksburg. The Sixth Corps crossed in order to make a demonstration against Lee's right in order to ascertain if possible the location of the Confederate Army, the greater part of which had already left Fredericksburg in its march to Pennsylvania. This bridge was also laid under the fire of the enemy's pickets, in which Captain Cross, of the U. S. Engineers, was killed. The detachment of the Fiftieth lost eleven men killed and wounded in this affair, and added to its reputation for efficiency and gallantry under fire, although the men worked unarmed, their duties rendering them unable to reply to the enemy's attack.

Colonel Stuart resigned June 3, 1863. Lieutenant Colonel Pettes was promoted to fill the vacancy, and Major Spaulding succeeded Pettes as lieutenant colonel. During the Gettysburg campaign six companies under Lieutenant Colonel Spaulding were engaged in pontooning the Upper Potomac and laying the bridges over which the Army of the Potomac marched as it moved northward into Maryland. The bridge at Berlin, Md., was over 1,500 feet long. The four other companies were stationed at Washington, where they were rejoined, July 3d, by the absent ones, and the regiment was again reunited.

In December, 1863, more than three-fourths of the regiment re-enlisted for the war, and received the customary veteran furlough of thirty days. The two

new companies, L and M. joined, and the twelve companies were each recruited up to 150 men, the maximum strength of an engineer regiment. The Fiftieth was so favorably known that more recruits offered themselves than could be accepted. Four full companies were organized from the surplus and assigned to the Fifteenth New York Engineers. This increase in the organization was permissible under the Act of Congress passed July 17, 1862, by which the Fiftieth was accepted and recognized as a regiment of volunteer engineers, "on the same footing in all respects in regard to its organization, pay, and emoluments, as the corps of engineers in the regular army." By this enactment the Fiftieth ceased to be an infantry regiment, and the men became entitled to the higher pay allowed to engineers.

In the winter of 1863-64, six companies — B, C, D, G, L, and M,— were stationed at Washington. The other half of the regiment served at the front under Lieutenant Colonel Spaulding, whose headquarters were at Rappahannock Station. The Fiftieth entered the spring campaign of 1864 with about 40 officers and 1,500 men, one company having been left in the shops at Washington.

Just before starting on the Wilderness campaign the Engineer Brigade was discontinued and scattered. The Fiftieth, which had been assigned to General Grant's Army, was divided into the First, Second, Third, and Reserve Battalions, all under command of Lieutenant Colonel Spaulding. The First Battalion, composed of Companies B, F, and G, under Maj. Wesley Brainerd, had in charge a pontoon train of fourteen boats and the intrenching tools of the Second Corps, to which it was assigned for duty. The Second Battalion, Companies E, H, and L, under Maj. E. O. Beers, had a train of thirteen French pontoons and the intrenching tools of the Sixth Corps, to which it was assigned. The Third Battalion, Companies D, K, and M, under Maj. George W. Ford, had thirteen boats and the tools of the Fifth Corps. The Reserve Battalion — "Flying Pontoon Detachment" — under Colonel Spaulding's immediate command, consisted of Companies C and I, with two trains of twelve canvas boats each.

The regiment laid the bridges over the Rapidan River at Germanna Ford and Ely's Ford, across which the army marched on its way to the bloody battle of the Wilderness. In the course of the fighting there Colonel Spaulding was ordered to concentrate his battalions and take position on the line of battle. The regiment accordingly reported to General Warren, of the Fifth Corps, and was assigned to a place in the front line. Ammunition was quickly distributed and the ten companies, numbering 32 officers and 1,010 men filed into the rifle pits. No attack was made on them, and, after a slight loss in wounded, they returned to their duties with the pontoon trains and other work. But if their services had been needed in the fighting, there is no doubt but that, with its full ranks and perfect discipline, the regiment would have rendered efficient and heroic service.

The active movements of the army under Grant kept the men of the Fiftieth busy night and day in building bridges, constructing roads, and erecting forts or earthworks. During the first six weeks of the campaign, in the marches from the Rappahannock to the Chickahominy, the regiment built thirty-eight bridges with an aggregate length of 6,458 feet. Some of these bridges were

laid with a marvelous rapidity, and, when no longer needed, were taken up and loaded on the trucks with equal celerity.

During the long siege of Petersburg the men were constantly engaged in building forts and magazines, making fascines and gabions, erecting gun-platforms, constructing roads, repairing the bridges along the line of railway communications, and answering the varied requirements continually made for their services. Much of their work was done under fire, in which the men invariably displayed coolness and courage as well as skill and intelligence. They were held in high esteem by every commander, and when the army marched through Richmond the right of the line was given to the Fiftieth.

Returning to their old quarters in Washington, at the close of the war, the regiment participated in the final Grand Review, and then, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Spaulding — Brevet Brigadier General — returned to Elmira, where it was mustered out June 13, 1865, after four years of meritorious, efficient service.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

2ND N. Y.

CAVALRY

2ND BRIG.

2ND DIV.

CAVALRY CORPS

*(Reverse.)*

THIS REGIMENT

WAS ENGAGED IN THE BATTLES AND

SKIRMISHES OF THE CAVALRY CORPS

UNTIL THE BRIGADE REACHED

HANOVER JUNCTION, JUNE 30, 1863

WHEN IT WAS MOVED HASTILY TO

MANCHESTER TO GUARD TRAINS AGAINST

RUMORED MOVEMENTS OF THE ENEMY, AND

PICKETED THE SURROUNDING COUNTRY.

JULY 4,

JOINED 3D DIVISION IN PURSUIT

OF THE ENEMY AND PARTICIPATED

IN THE CAVALRY ENGAGEMENTS

UNTIL THE ENEMY RETREATED INTO VIRGINIA



J. R. VON PRINT.

2D NEW YORK CAVALRY.  
On Pleasanton Avenue.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.





DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.  
SECOND REGIMENT CAVALRY — "HARRIS LIGHT."

September 19, 1892.

ORATION OF HON. EUGENE B. TRAVIS.

MR. PRESIDENT, VETERANS, AND FRIENDS:

Had I only been invited to be present here to-day I would have thought it honor enough. But to be permitted to give a brief history of that immortal regiment known as the "Harris Light Cavalry," to be allowed to refer to its Roll of Honor upon this consecrated spot, under circumstances like the present, will always be cherished as the greatest privilege of my life.

In April, 1861, when the news flashed through the country that a body of men, once citizens, were engaged in setting up an independent government of their own, with its corner stone resting on the slim foundation that the wishes of a state were paramount to the demands and requirements of the general government, and had the further audacity to fire upon the national colors, that flag under whose fostering folds they had so long lived in peace and prosperity,—silent indignation ran high in every patriotic bosom.

The loyal, disregarding party division, seemed to hold their breath for a moment in suspense. It was the slow setting back of the billow as it gathered in force to break on the shore. But it was the same determined spirit that electrified the world eighty-six years before.

A nation at peace with all the world was obliged to prepare for war with a part of itself, to preserve its sovereign authority. Public meetings, the music of the fife and drum, with every preparation for war were observable on every side throughout the country. Two vast armies were soon confronting each other. There was a clash of arms; the battle of Big Bethel was fought, leaving killed and wounded on both sides.

Among the wounded upon the Union side at that battle was a young man, rather below medium size, who had exhibited much bravery, and much natural military sagacity, although holding rather a subordinate position. To him it appeared that the weakness of the service lay in its lack of cavalry. With cavalry protection, he thought that this battle might have been won instead of lost.

The great military leaders confirmed this opinion later on. Convalescent, and having been commissioned by General Butler, accompanied by his two friends,—Martin F. Hatch and Albert Seymour,—he returned to New York and set about enlisting cavalry. In the meantime, July 25, 1861, J. Mansfield Davies had been authorized to raise a regiment of cavalry. The "Harris Light Cavalry," thirty-one years ago this month, became at Scarsdale, N. Y., an organization to battle for the Union.

It was a regiment peculiarly constituted, made up mostly of young men who had been carefully reared and educated, leaving good homes, coming principally from the States of New York, New Jersey, Connecticut, and Indiana.

It seemed almost, as their services afterwards proved, that Divine Providence had thrown them together to perform a kind of military service, which is considered of the most difficult character.

It was your second colonel — Judson Kilpatrick — with his daring, sustained by the bravery of your regiment, that made the Richmond raids famous, that put heart in the Union cause when it needed encouragement, and perhaps suggested the thought that afterwards matured in the mind of a great general, who made the march from Atlanta to the Sea possible. For it was this same colonel who, as a general in command of the cavalry, took charge of the most delicate part of that great march.

Your regiment, the first cavalry to arrive at Washington in 1861, was also the first Union regiment within the suburbs of the Confederate Capital, years before Appomattox. The record says that this regiment, or detachments of it, participated in 177 battles and skirmishes in its four years' service, and names them. When I challenge comparison in the history of the war, I do not detract from the thousands of brave men engaged in the same deplorable conflict.

It was this same regiment, with others, and with drawn sabres under the gallant Custer, that stemmed the tide of a stampede at Cedar Creek, and permitted the famous Sheridan to be still more famous, and placed him in poetry and song.

How could it have been otherwise, with the rank and file made up as already described, and officered by such men as Kilpatrick, Davies, Hull, Harhaus, Randol, and Duffie? Such gallant officers as Birdseye, Mitchell, Grinton, Cunningham, and Northrup, of New York; Cook, Gregg, Raymond, Mattison, and Shafer, of New Jersey; McIrwin, Naylor, Hasty and Burrows, of Indiana; Whittaker, Griswold and Decker, of Connecticut,— nothing but heroic deeds and glorious achievements could have been expected.

I now approach the most touching part of my task,— the honorable mention of those who died on the field of battle, with their faces to the enemy. Why not mention all who died on the field of battle? Length of time only prevents. In our admiration and veneration we shed a silent tear at the mention of the death of brave Colonel Hull, at Cedar Creek, and the fall of that gallant Major O'Keefe at Five Forks. Those superb soldiers Walters, Gregg, Decker, Compton, Whittaker, Cunningham, Bolster, and Watt,— all died on the field of battle.

May we not find consolation in believing they died as they suffered — in the fight for Liberty and Union?

This regiment, the Second New York Cavalry, called "Harris Light," in honor of Senator Ira Harris, of Albany, N. Y., had enrolled altogether something over 2,800 men.

During its service the regiment was depleted in various ways, principally by the loss of 11 officers, and 360 enlisted men,— 91 of whom died in Rebel prisons. It furnished two major generals and three brigadier generals.

In August, 1864, Majors Grinton and Birdseye were ordered on recruiting service in the State of New York, and returned later with nearly 500 recruits, who served with credit to themselves and the regiment through Sheridan's memorable campaign in the Valley, and up to Lee's surrender at Appomattox.

The regiment was mustered out June 23, 1865. Returning to private life these soldiers, with few exceptions, were successful business men, showing the same marked individuality as in the service.

Some skeptic may say that this regiment did not participate in the actual battle of Gettysburg. The record shows that this regiment was in ten engagements with the Confederate cavalry in June, 1863,—all of which immediately preceded the great battle.

It was a fight for position. It will be remembered that this regiment with others was holding Stuart's Rebel cavalry in check on the 2d and 3d of July. Two days later it took part in capturing Ewell's entire train, and after hard fighting took 2,000 prisoners. New York State has said, with the government's approval, let the Harris Light Cavalry have a monument on this consecrated battlefield.

A quarter of a century has passed away and during that time all the animosity between the contending forces has disappeared. One flag floats over a united country, at peace with all the world.

Veterans, New York State presents to you and to the memory of the fallen, thus recognizing the valorous deeds performed, a monument; and the Nation presents to you universal and everlasting gratitude. We dedicate it for the purpose intended.

This piece of granite may crumble into dust; this memorable battlefield may join the sea. Yet still the valorous deeds of the Harris Light stand recorded in the Book of Time, under the head of Liberty and Union, a monument which shall endure forever.

---

### HISTORICAL SKETCH,

BY LIEUT. COL. MORTIMER B. BIRDSEYE.

The Second New York Cavalry was organized in July, 1861, at Washington, D. C. Col. J. Mansfield Davies having recruited six full companies in and about New York, was ordered with them to Washington, where he was joined by two companies from each of the following States: New Jersey, Indiana, and Connecticut.

It was at first thought to organize the twelve companies into a regiment for the regular army, but the Secretary of War finally decided that this could not be done, and there being the most men from New York, Colonel Davies was directed to report to Governor Morgan for an assignment of a regimental number, and commissions for the officers. As the First New York Volunteer Cavalry was then organized and mustered into the service, Governor Morgan designated the regiment as the Second New York Cavalry. It was at this time decided to name the organization the "Harris Light Cavalry," in honor of United States Senator Ira Harris, of Albany, N. Y., who had been of great assistance to Colonel Davies in raising the six companies, and, later, through his influence at Washington, in securing the companies from New Jersey, Indiana and Connecticut. In token of the name, Senator Harris presented the regiment with a flag, bearing his likeness and the inscription "Harris Light Cavalry."

This flag the regiment proudly carried and gallantly defended on many a hotly-contested battlefield for four long years.

Governor Morgan commissioned J. Mansfield Davies as colonel; Judson Kilpatrick, of New Jersey, as lieutenant colonel; Henry E. Davies, Alfred N. Duffie and Otto Harhaus as majors; Julius Lorell as adjutant; William H. Vallance as quartermaster; and Charles E. Hackley as surgeon. A full complement of staff and line officers were commissioned at this time, among which was the afterwards widely known novelist, Edward P. Roe, who was commissioned as chaplain.

Col. J. Mansfield Davies remained in the service but a short time, when Kilpatrick became colonel, and Henry E. Davies lieutenant colonel. Subsequently Davies and Harhaus were promoted to the colonelcy of the regiment. Under these efficient officers the regiment rapidly improved in discipline and drill.

Colonel Kilpatrick, having been promoted to a brigadier general in June, 1863, Colonel Davies was promoted to the same rank the following fall, leaving Colonel Harhaus in command of the regiment. He continued in command until August 29, 1864, when he was mustered out on expiration of his three years' term of service. Maj. Walter C. Hull was then promoted to colonel, and commanded until he was killed in battle at Old Forge, Va., November 12, 1864. Lieut. Col. M. B. Birdseye then commanded the regiment until Capt. Alanson M. Randol, of the regular army, was made colonel of the regiment in January, 1865. He commanded the regiment most of the time until June 23, 1865, when it was mustered out of the service.

The regiment was in the Army of the Potomac during its entire service, except while with General Sheridan in the "Valley," the fall and winter of 1864, returning to Fredericksburg in March, 1865, and taking part in the various battles leading up to Appomattox.

The "Harris Light" was twice recruited to nearly its full complement of enlisted men, there being upwards of 2,800 names carried on its rolls at various times. Many of the officers were promoted in the regiment, and some to several grades. Notwithstanding this, there were, at different times, 185 different commissioned officers in the regiment. Many of these officers came from the ranks. Of its original officers, Kilpatrick and Davies became major generals of volunteers, and Duffie, Whitaker and Randol became brigadier generals. Some 43 officers and about 400 men were carried on the rolls at the time the regiment was mustered out.

The regiment was depleted during service by 9 officers and 112 men killed on various battlefields; 2 officers and 234 men who died of disease or other causes; 20 officers and 226 men wounded; and 14 officers and 545 men captured or missing. Record shows that the regiment was engaged in 177 different battles and skirmishes during its service, and was at different times serving under the following brigade and division commanders,—Generals Bayard, Kilpatrick, Gregg, Wilson, Custer, Davies, McIntosh, and Pennington; and that it was under General Sheridan from the time he came to the Army of the Potomac until Lee's final surrender. Its last year's service was in Custer's famous Third Cavalry Division.

There are many officers and enlisted men of the "Harris Light Cavalry" deserving of special mention for their valorous deeds, as well as many exploits of the entire command. But space will only permit of a brief sketch. One of the sad events and a great loss to the regiment, was the death of that gallant young officer, Col. Walter C. Hull, who was killed at the head of his regiment while leading a charge against Col. Tom Marshall's Virginia Cavalry, at Old Forge, Va., November 12, 1864. Again, in the loss of the dashing Irish officer, Maj. Joseph O'Keefe, who fell riddled with bullets, in the desperate charge on the enemy's breastworks at Five Forks.

Sad, indeed, were the trials of the brave Maj. Edward W. Cook, who, taking 100 picked men from the regiment, officered by Capt. Jno. F. B. Mitchell and Lieut. William R. Mattison, joined Col. Ulric Dahlgren on his famous raid to Richmond for the liberation of the suffering Union prisoners on Belle Island. Dahlgren was killed on this raid and Cook captured, Mitchell and Mattison bringing back into our lines about one-half of the command. Major Cook was held prisoner nearly one year, and suffered all the horrors of death from the enemy's inhuman treatment, and, as a result, died a few years later.

It was the gallant Capt. E. W. Whitaker, at the time serving on General Custer's staff, who, with a detachment of picked men, made a long and forced march in winter time from Winchester, Va., over the mountains into the Moorefield district, and captured the famous Rebel raider, Harry Gilmore. Again it was Capt. Robert A. Landon who captured the dreaded guerrilla chieftain, Mosby, at Beaver Dam Station, Va., in 1863.

This regiment has the honor of being the only Union regiment that passed the outer line of defences surrounding Richmond during its occupation by Confederate forces. This was on the Kilpatrick raid, in the spring of 1864, when General Kilpatrick, at the head of his first command, the old "Harris Light," accompanied by a section of Ransom's Battery, boldly pushed down the Brook Pike through the outer line of defences and threw forty odd shells from his three-inch guns into the outskirts of the Confederate Capital.

Again, this regiment is entitled to the credit of opening up the "ball" in the immediate vicinity of Appomattox; for it was the "Harris Light," led by Lieut. Col. M. B. Birdseye, that charged into Appomattox Station (three miles from where Lee's main army was camped) about sunset, April 8th, and captured three railroad trains, loaded with supplies for Lee's almost famished army. The road leading from the Station to Appomattox Court House was at this time filled with the Confederate wagon trains, under escort, coming for the much-needed supplies. The regiment finally succeeded in driving the enemy back along this road and capturing about a half mile of their wagon train, when General Custer came dashing on to the scene with the balance of the Third Cavalry Division. By this time General Lee had sent forward a large force of cavalry and infantry, supported by a couple of horse batteries. It was now about dark, and a struggle commenced for the possession of that wagon train. Later, General Merritt came up with his cavalry division and became hotly engaged. The enemy stubbornly contested every rod of their train until 2 o'clock in the morning, when they retired to and beyond Appomattox Court House, leaving us in possession of three miles of their train. Again, soon after

daylight on the morning of the 9th, the regiment was engaged with the enemy, and continued under fire until Lee's final surrender.

On April 6, 1865, at the battle of Harper's Farm, or Sailor's Creek, as the infantry call it, the "Harris Light" made an important capture of prisoners, securing Generals Ewell, Custis Lee, and Bushrod Johnson, with 4,200 officers and men of their commands.

Soon after the close of the war the survivors of the old regiment formed themselves into an association known as "The Harris Light Cavalry Association," and have held their annual reunions since.

---

### 'ACCEPTANCE OF MONUMENT.

BY CAPT. MARLIN F. HATCH.

#### COMRADES:

As president of the Veteran Association of the Second New York Cavalry, known as the "Harris Light," and in the name of the Association, I accept this beautiful monument. I trust that the Association will authorize its officers to make, or have made, the proper inscriptions showing the principal battles and engagements in which the regiment took part, in order that those who visit this spot may form a more accurate opinion of the character and services of the Second New York Cavalry. We are all proud of its grand record. We believe that it was created for a noble purpose, a purpose which has been gloriously fulfilled.

---

### THE "HARRIS LIGHT."

HISTORICAL SKETCH, BY CAPT. WILLARD GLAZIER.

Of all the regiments of horse that fought for the preservation of the Union on the battlefields of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, perhaps not one had a more unique and brilliant career than the Second New York,—Harris Light Cavalry. Officered chiefly by West Point graduates and others who had attained rank in our civil and foreign wars, it was immediately ordered to the front, and from the day it crossed the Potomac, until mustered out at the close of the war, it was constantly in active service.

Bayard, Stoneman, Pleasanton, Gregg, Custer, Davies, Kilpatrick and Sheridan are names that will not soon fade from the memory of soldiers who saw service in the Army of the Potomac, and if not the greatest, they were certainly among the great cavalry leaders of the Rebellion. To say that the "Harris Light" followed where these cavalymen led and was never found wanting when their bugles sounded "To Horse," is all that need be said to give it its proper place in the records of our Civil War.

The story of the marches, raids, skirmishes and fights of this regiment, from the Potomac to the Rappahannock, from the Rappahannock to the Rapidan, from the Rapidan to Gettysburg, and from Gettysburg back through the valleys of Virginia to Appomattox, is best told by the traces of bullets upon its battle flags.

The first companies recruited for the regiment were mustered into service at New York City early in the month of August, 1861, with J. Mansfield Davies as colonel; the remaining companies were mustered in at Washington the latter part of the same month. A few days later, Judson Kilpatrick, of New Jersey, was commissioned lieutenant colonel. Both Davies and Kilpatrick were graduates from West Point; the former a son of Charles Davies, the distinguished mathematician and for several years professor of mathematics at West Point; the latter, who soon became the idol, not only of his own regiment, but the entire cavalry corps, was the son of a New Jersey farmer, and was born near the village of Deckertown, in 1838.

It was quite in keeping with everything about Kilpatrick that he should choose the cavalry as a vehicle for his high ambition and noble patriotism. Such energies as his could scarcely be content with less dash or brilliancy of action. The beginning of his war career was one of romance, and his previous life indicated an unusual range of abilities. He first figures as a youthful orator speaking in favor of a Congressional candidate with all the warmth and enthusiasm of his ardent nature. Then we see him at West Point, from which he graduates fifteenth in his class, and is given the honor of valedictorian. The day of graduation is hastened a few months by the startling guns of Sumter, which proclaim treason rampant and fire all loyal breasts with a desire to rush to the rescue of their country's beloved flag.

The impatience and enthusiasm of Kilpatrick could not be restrained, and through his influence a petition was signed by thirty-seven of his class to be allowed to graduate at once and go to the front. The request was granted, and that day was one of especial significance at West Point; for the little chapel where had rung out the words of his farewell address, also witnessed the sacred ceremony of his marriage with the lady of his love, and on that evening the young soldier and his bride started for Washington and the front. Soon after, Kilpatrick was given a captaincy in Duryea's Zouaves and fought his first battle at Big Bethel, June 11, 1861. He led the advance, and in the first charge received a grape-shot wound in his thigh; but, though covered with blood, he led his men in several subsequent charges, and was finally borne from the field fainting with exhaustion. After this engagement he returned to New York, and a little later was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Second New York Cavalry, with which he was closely identified until his transfer to the command of the cavalry under Sherman, in the spring of 1864.

The various companies of the regiment were drawn together about a mile east of the Old Capitol at Washington, August 22, 1861, and the appearance of Kilpatrick a few days later was the signal for a series of mounted and dismounted drills, which soon put us in condition to take the field. At 8 o'clock on the morning of October 15th the "Harris Light" broke camp, and, marching through Washington, crossed the famous Long Bridge over the Potomac and moved forward to Munson's Hill, in full view of the enemy's outposts. Here a new camp was established, which was called "Camp Advance." For the first time our horses remained saddled through the night, and the men slept under arms.

During the winter of 1861 the Second New York, with other cavalry regiments, was encamped at Arlington, opposite Washington. The winter was one



of preparation, not operation, and the large plain between the Arlington House and the Potomac was well trodden by loyal feet. On this plain Davies, Kilpatrick and Duffie began to develop their soldierly qualities, infusing them into their commands, and imparting that knowledge of cavalry tactics which was destined to prepare us for the duties of the field.

In the movement on Manassas, March 8, 1862, a squadron of the "Harris Light" acted as escort to General McClellan, while the remainder of the regiment, acting as advance guard of the Union column, drove in the Rebel pickets and was first to enter their camps at Centreville. On the following day we moved to Catlett's Station where we were encamped until April 17th.

When McDowell advanced to Falmouth on the Rappahannock the "Harris Light" was again at the front, and in conjunction with the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, under Colonel Bayard, made a brilliant night attack on Falmouth Heights, defeating the Confederate force at that point, and capturing the place. For this dashing achievement Kilpatrick and his regiment received the thanks of the commanding general. This was really our first hand-to-hand encounter with the enemy, and Falmouth was the first name inscribed on our battle flag. In the action at Falmouth Heights it was the misfortune of the regiment to lose Lieut. Nelson J. Decker and several of its bravest men.

In the summer of 1862 Colonel Kilpatrick led his regiment in a series of raids to the Virginia Central Railway for the purpose of breaking up the line of communication between Lee and Stonewall Jackson. At Beaver Dam, Frederick's Hall, Anderson Turnout and Hanover Junction, we burned the stations, destroyed the tracks and attacked the enemy wherever we could find him.

During Pope's disastrous campaign in Northern Virginia, the "Harris Light," with Kilpatrick still at its head, co-operated with the cavalry under Bayard, protecting the rear and flanks of the army on its retreat from the Rapidan and Rappahannock. In this campaign was fought, on the 20th of August, the first battle of Brandy Station, between our regiment and a brigade of Confederate cavalry led by Gen. J. E. B. Stuart in person.

Covering the retreat of the Union army to the plains of Manassas, the cavalry was almost daily in conflict with the enemy. In short, hardly an hour passed that our command did not cross sabres with the well-trained squadrons under Stuart. The rapidity of our movements may be best illustrated by the fact that between August 20th and September 1st were fought the battles of Waterloo Bridge, Sulphur Springs, Bristoe Station, Manassas, Thoroughfare Gap, Groveton, Second Bull Run and Chantilly, in all of which the "Harris Light" bore a conspicuous part.

The foregoing were followed by the engagements at Sudley Church, White Plains, and the battle of Fredericksburg; the latter of which closed the campaign of 1862. In this battle our regiment was in General Bayard's Brigade and supporting artillery on the right of the line, when Bayard fell mortally wounded in front of his command.

When Hooker was placed at the head of the Army of the Potomac, the cavalry was reorganized under Stoneman as chief, and that general in the following campaign assigned to Kilpatrick and his regiment the work of de-

stroying the railroad and bridges over the Chickahominy. Four hundred and fifty men were detailed from the "Harris Light" for this purpose; with this small force Kilpatrick brought to the difficult mission his usual skill, and avoiding large bodies of the enemy, raided to within two miles of Richmond, where we captured Lieutenant Brown, aide-de-camp to General Winder, and eleven men within the fortifications of the city.

In his report Kilpatrick says: "I then passed down to the left to Meadow Bridge over the Chickahominy, which I burned, ran a train of cars into the river, retired to Hanover town on the Peninsula, crossing the river just in time to check the advance of a pursuing cavalry force, burned a train of thirty wagons loaded with bacon, captured thirteen prisoners, and encamped for the night five miles from the river." This was the manner of our movements until the 7th of May, when we again struck the Union lines at Gloucester Point, having made a forced march of about 200 miles in less than five days, and captured and paroled over 800 prisoners. In the accomplishment of this splendid feat we lost only 1 officer and 37 men.

After Chancellorsville, when Lee massed his forces at Beverly Ford before leading his army northward, General Pleasanton was sent forward on a reconnaissance and again met the Confederate cavalry on the renowned field of Brandy Station. General Gregg opened the battle at half-past 10 o'clock in the morning, and though his noble squadrons fought well and bravely, their columns were rolled back and for a moment all seemed lost and overwhelmed by the superior numbers of the enemy. But at this crisis Kilpatrick, posted on a slight rise of ground, unfurled his battle flag to the breeze and his bugles sounded the charge. He had under his command the "Harris Light," Tenth New York, and First Maine. One after another these regiments were hurled upon the Confederates until victory was again the prize of the Union squadrons. On the following day Kilpatrick was made a brigadier general, and his brigade received special notice in the orders of the commanding general.

Several engagements of minor importance succeeded Brandy Station, all leading up to the battle of Aldie, which was fought on the 17th of June. The village of Aldie is situated in a gap of the Bull Run Mountains, and lay in the direct line of our reconnaissance southward. Here we came upon the advance guard of the Confederate cavalry under Fitzhugh Lee. The encounter at this point was unexpected by Kilpatrick; still he was equal to the moment. Dashing to the front he made a rapid survey of the situation and then sounded the "charge." The Rebels were at first taken by surprise, and did not oppose his headlong advance, but afterwards rallied and fought desperately for two hours. During this cavalry battle the enemy occupied a strong position on the crest of a hill behind a barricade of rails and haystacks, and made a most determined stand. Kilpatrick ordered forward a battalion of the "Harris Light," pointed to the field of haystacks, and said to Major McIrvin commanding: "Major, there is the opportunity you have asked for; go take that position!" Off galloped McIrvin at the head of his battalion, and a moment later charged and drove the Confederates from the haystacks and on down the hill. But Lee rallied again for a last desperate attempt, and success for the Union arms now seemed doubtful. At this crisis Kilpatrick rushed to the

rescue, and at the head of the First Maine swept down upon the advancing columns of the foe with such fury that they reeled and broke in confusion. Lee was driven as far as Middleburg, and night alone saved the remnant of his command.

On the day following the battle of Aldie General Pleasanton was anxious to push the Rebel cavalry back through the Bull Run Mountains, and to occupy the village of Middleburg. To Kilpatrick and his division was assigned this task, and jaded as we were, as well as our horses, by the arduous, yet glorious labors of the "Seventeenth," with mercury up to 98 Fahrenheit in the shade and 122 in the sun, and through dust which many tramping hoofs made almost intolerable, we marched into Pleasant Valley. The Confederates were encountered near the town, and after an engagement lasting between two and three hours, were repulsed and driven beyond Middleburg. In this action the "Harris Light" had the advance.

Aldie and Middleburg were succeeded by Upperville, on the 21st of June, when the Cavalry Corps moved at 8 o'clock in the morning in the direction of Ashby's Gap in the Blue Ridge. Three divisions, commanded respectively by Buford, Gregg and Kilpatrick, now composed the force under Pleasanton. As we moved towards Upperville, Kilpatrick again had the advance with the "Harris Light" at the head of the column. We had not proceeded far before we encountered the Rebel pickets which we drove steadily before us. Their strength, however, greatly increased as we moved forward, and quite a large force contested our advance when we entered Carrtown. From this place to Upperville the engagement became general. Although vigorously opposed, we pushed ahead without being seriously retarded until we reached Upperville. Here we were met with great desperation, the Rebels charging us handsomely, but with no great damage. When our forces had been placed to advantage and the right time had come, Kilpatrick was ordered to charge the town. With drawn sabres, weapons in which the general always had confidence and generally won success, and with yells that made the hills and plains resound, we rushed upon the enemy. Several times the Confederates broke, but being reinforced or falling back upon some better position, again endeavored to baffle our efforts. They were not equal to the task, however, and we drove them through the village of Paris, and, finally, through Ashby's Gap, back upon their infantry columns in the Shenandoah Valley. In this action we captured two pieces of artillery, four caissons, several stand of small arms and a large number of prisoners.

Soon after the fight at Upperville, General Meade relieved Hooker as commander of the Army of the Potomac, which led to many changes and a thorough reorganization of the cavalry. The "Harris Light," now under Col. Otto Harhaus, was transferred to the Second Cavalry Division, commanded by General Gregg. From the 25th of June to the 1st of July, this regiment played an important part in the skirmishes and minor engagements which preceded the battle of Gettysburg. We were almost hourly engaged with the Confederates under Stuart, Fitzhugh Lee, Imboden and John Jenkins. The actions at Hanover, Hanover Junction, the first day at Gettysburg, the fights at Abbottstown and Hunterstown on the second day, the splendid work of the cavalry at

Round Top on the third, our pursuit of the enemy in his retreat from Gettysburg, our capture of between two and three thousand prisoners, and Ewell's entire wagon train on the night of July 4th, are a part of the history of that glorious campaign and establish the fact that the cavalry played no mean part at this crisis in the war for the Union.

In his dispatch to Washington General Meade says: "The New York cavalry has been engaged all day on both flanks of the enemy, harassing and vigorously attacking him with great success, notwithstanding they encountered superior numbers, both of cavalry and artillery."

Gettysburg was followed in quick succession by Smithsburg, Boonsborough, Hagerstown, Williamsport and Falling Waters, as the Union cavalry pursued the retreating columns of the enemy to the south bank of the Potomac. These engagements were succeeded by the Third Brandy Station, Culpeper, Raccoon Ford, Robertson River, Liberty Mills, James City, Fourth Brandy Station, New Baltimore, Stevensburg and Mine Run,—in all of which the "Harris Light" proved itself worthy of laurels won during the first years of the war.

The 12th of January, 1864, found the Second New York at Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock, acting as advance guard to the Cavalry Corps, which was then leading the Union columns against the Confederates. During this campaign the regiment participated in the actions at Ellis Ford, Stevensburg, Beaver Dam, South Anna Bridge, Defences of Richmond, Old Church, New Kent Court House, Wilderness, Spotsylvania Court House, Yellow Tavern, Fortifications of Richmond, Polecat Station, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, Nottoway Court House, Charlestown, Shepherdstown, Waynesboro, Berryville, Winchester, Opequon, Front Royal, Milford, Mt. Carmel, Woodstock, Bridge-water, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. In the last named the "Harris Light" was in Custer's Division, and was making a herculean effort to check the pursuing enemy when Sheridan arrived from Winchester, reassured his retreating columns and turned defeat into victory. In a subsequent action near Cedar Creek, November 12, 1864, the regiment lost thirty-nine in killed, wounded and captured, including Walter C. Hull, its gallant colonel, who was killed.

The Army of the Potomac closed its campaign of 1864 with the engagements at Nineveh, Mt. Jackson, Harrisonburg and Lacy Springs. Then followed in the spring of 1865 Charlottesville, White House Landing, Dinwiddie Court House, Five Forks, Fall of Petersburg, Deep Creek, Amelia Springs, and, finally, Appomattox, where the "Harris Light," at that time under Colonel Birdseye, in Custer's Division of Sheridan's Corps, played an important part in the closing scenes of the war.

Official records show that the Second New York Cavalry participated in nearly 200 raids, battles and skirmishes, and it is doubtful if its list of casualties was exceeded by any cavalry regiment in the service. Frederic Phisterer, late captain, U. S. A., and now assistant adjutant general, State of New York, assisted by Capt. Marlin F. Hatch, of the "Harris Light," gives the following figures, compiled from "New York in the Rebellion:" Killed, wounded and missing, 928 officers and men, from its muster-in, during the month of August, 1861, to its muster-out, June 23, 1865. When we consider that the total enlistment of the regiment was 130 officers and 2,837 men, it will be readily seen that

nearly one-third of the entire organization perished in battle, died in camp and on the march, or languished in Southern prisons.

The mere presentation of names in the death and prison-roll of the Second New York Cavalry would occupy more space than is allowed this article, and for this reason I can do no more than mention those officers who fell in battle or who died from wounds and other causes.

The first officer of the regiment to fall in action was Lieut. Nelson J. Decker, who was killed near Falmouth, Va., April 17, 1862, during the first advance of Union troops to the Rappahannock; Capt. Samuel G. Milligan died from disease contracted in service May 22d of the same year; Capt. Charles C. Walters was killed August 18th during McDowell's retreat from the Rapidan; Lieut. Frederick Compton was killed at Groveton August 29, 1862; First Lieut. Daniel Whittaker and Second Lieut. August F. Martenson were killed at Aldie June 17, 1863; Second Lieut. Robert Stewart was drowned near Warrenton, Va., July 31st following; Second Lieut. Murt. Cunningham died July 12, 1864, from wounds received at the battle of Stony Creek; Col. Walter C. Hull, killed near Cedar Creek, November 12, 1864; Maj. James O'Keefe died April 6, 1865, from wounds received at Five Forks.

The losses of the "Harris Light" by capture in battle, on the skirmish line, and during its various raids were nearly, if not quite, equal to its roll of killed and wounded; and the graves of our martyrs at Richmond, Danville, Macon, Savannah, Charleston, Columbia, Millen, Salisbury and Andersonville will fully corroborate the statement made in my "Capture, Prison Pen and Escape," that the carnage of the battlefield was not exceeded by the mortality of the prison pen. Being unable to obtain a record of captures after my escape from Columbia, the following list includes only those officers who were confined in Libby and other Confederate prisons during my own incarceration, extending from October, 1863, to November, 1864. These were: Col. E. F. Cooke, Maj. Samuel McIrvin, Capts. Charles Hasty, H. H. Mason, and O. J. Downing, Adj. P. Owen Jones and Lieuts. William Nyce, Butler Coles, Henry Temple, George C. Houston, J. A. Richardson and Willard Glazier.

It is to be regretted that in the preparation of this sketch the author has been limited to the merest outline of the service rendered by the "Harris Light," for I feel that many of its officers and men are worthy of more extended mention than could possibly be given them within the prescribed limits of the chapter called for. Five generals, ten colonels, and a score of field officers, who were accounted among the best and bravest soldiers of the Union cavalry corps, began their career in this well-known regiment. Kilpatrick, who rose from the rank of lieutenant colonel to that of major general, and the command of the cavalry under Sherman; Duffie, a graduate of the military school at St. Cyr, France,—who was promoted from the captaincy of a company to brigadier general; Henry E. Davies, Jr., who rose from the rank of major to that of major general, and the command of the cavalry under Sheridan; Clarence Buel, who advanced from the command of the Troy Company to the colonelcy of the One hundred and sixty-ninth New York Infantry; Capt. Robert Loudon, the oldest survivor of the regiment,—who served eight years in the English cavalry, distinguished himself in a hundred actions, and who,

with a battalion, cut his way through the columns of Stuart, Lee and Hampton on the Plains of Brandy Station; Colonel Hull, who fell while leading the regiment in the valley of the Shenandoah; Randol, who won his star in front of Richmond; E. W. Whitaker, who entered the service an enlisted man and left it a brigadier general; and Colonel Birdseye, who rode with Custer at Cedar Creek and fought with Sheridan at Five Forks and Appomattox, establish clearly that men of true metal led and were moving spirits in the Harris Light Cavalry.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

4TH NEW YORK

CAVALRY

2ND BRIG. 2ND DIV. CAVALRY CORPS.

*(Reverse.)*

THIS REGIMENT PARTICIPATED IN  
THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN UNTIL  
REACHING HANOVER JUNCTION  
JUNE 30, WHEN WITH THE BRIGADE  
IT WAS DETACHED AND MOVED TO  
MANCHESTER, WHERE IT PICKETED  
THE SURROUNDING COUNTRY UNTIL  
JULY 3, WHEN IT PROCEEDED TO  
WESTMINSTER. ON THE 4TH, IT  
JOINED KILPATRICK'S DIVISION  
IN PURSUIT OF THE ENEMY AND WITH  
IT PARTICIPATED AT MONTEREY  
PASS THAT NIGHT AND IN THE MANY  
OTHER CAVALRY ENGAGEMENTS  
UNTIL THE ENEMY RECROSSED  
THE POTOMAC.



L. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

4TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.  
On Pleasanton Avenue





## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 4TH REGIMENT CAVALRY.

September 2, 1889.

ADDRESS BY SERGT. BENJAMIN L. TURNER.

## COMRADES:

The nucleus of the Fourth New York Cavalry was formed some time in May, 1861. The men occupied a vacant warehouse in Williamsburg, L. I., with headquarters at No. 37 Bowery.

It was first known as the Lincoln Greens; then as Dickel's Mounted Rifles; and later as the Fourth New York Volunteer Cavalry. The organization was started by a Major Byron, but he gave it up to go on General Sigel's staff in the West; then Christian F. Dickel, who had at that time a riding academy on Forty-third Street in New York City, succeeded him, and was subsequently mustered as the colonel of the regiment.

At this time there were about thirty or forty recruits who had spasmodic drills as they were inclined, with Comrade Parnell as drill instructor. Early in June these recruits were moved to Elm Park, where Companies A and B were partially organized, but not mustered in. About July 10th these were moved to Yonkers in Westchester County, taking up quarters in an empty warehouse.

Recruiting was not brisk. Although the regiment took its numerical order in the State volunteer cavalry, according to date of muster, it was probably started before even the First, Second or Third Regiments.

After the nucleus of the regiment was moved to Yonkers, headquarters were established at 726 Broadway. Mr. Louis Lafarge and other gentlemen became interested in it, and a company known as the "Lafarge Rangers" was formed, chiefly from members of the Twelfth New York State Militia, which had just returned from the three months' service. It subsequently became Company C, with Ralph H. Olmstead as captain.

Companies A and B, and part of Company C were mustered into service by Captain Larned on August 10, 1861. On August 29th the remainder of Company C and Companies D and E were mustered into service. On September 15th the companies mustered left for Washington, and went into quarters at Camp Lafarge, Meridian Hill. They were joined there by Companies F, G, and H. They remained there a short time and then went into camp at Roach's Mill. In October camp was changed to Hunter's Chapel, Va., not far from Arlington Heights, and in sight of that place, famous in the annals of the war as the residence of the Confederate chief, Gen. Robert E. Lee. After leaving Hunter's Chapel they were joined by Companies I, K, L and M, and recruits for the companies already there, so that the organization was not practically completed until in October, 1862.

The total strength of the regiment was then about 900 to 1,000 men, and while in the winter of 1862-63, it was joined by about 120 recruits, yet sickness

and losses in action had thinned out more than that number, so that the regiment at no time numbered probably more than 1,000 men.

A list of the regimental and staff officers should follow here, but our information is so imperfect and so disconnected, that it is not attempted, except to say that the present honored president of your Association, Alex. Newburger, who was afterwards promoted, served at the outset on the staff in the quartermaster department with much credit.

Soon after moving to Hunter's Chapel the regiment was attached to Blenker's Division. During the winter of 1861-62 it was being drilled and perfected in tactics, and did some vidette and outpost duty near Annandale Church and Fairfax Toll Gate. It was while doing this duty that the regiment received its baptism of fire, a detachment from Companies B, C and D, under the command of W. R. Parnell, repelling an attack of the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, killing and wounding a number and capturing several prisoners. Early in March, 1862, the Fourth Cavalry, then attached to the corps of General Sumner, moved to Manassas, thence to the banks of the Rappahannock, when exchanging a few shots with the Rebels, it returned to Gainesville; thence, in April, it moved via Paris, Upperville, and Snicker's Ferry to Woodsville, near Winchester.

After remaining here three weeks in camp, during which time they were under the command of, and were inspected by General Rosecrans, shortly after superseded by General Fremont, they moved by a forced march to the relief of General Milroy, who was hemmed in by Gen. Stonewall Jackson's force at the little town of Franklin, far up in the mountains of West Virginia. This move of eighty miles was made in an all-night ride, in a little more than twenty-four hours, and just in time to hear the parting shots of General Jackson's command. While here the whole division, under command of General Fremont, suffered severe privations by reason of want of supplies. The base was at New Creek, W. Va., over seventy-five miles distant from Franklin, and all supplies had to be hauled by wagons. A freshet in the South Branch of the Potomac swept away the pontoon bridge at Little Petersburg, and for one or two days no provisions or forage reached the command. Hard tack sold readily at 25 cents each, and Commissary Frank White here issued four to each man, which had to suffice for three days. Some of the men pounded the corn issued for their horses into a coarse meal and made a fair substitute for bread. Others caught fish and foraged; but as the valley here is very narrow and the surrounding country poor it yielded but little.

The regiment was constantly, however, on vidette and patrol duty, and continued scouting until the 28th of May, when the division retraced its steps to Little Petersburg; thence to Moorefield, across the mountains to Strasburg, where it struck the rear guard of Stonewall Jackson, then retreating up the valley after his defeat of General Banks. Here on the night of June 1st, the regiment in a torrent of rain and in the darkness charged Ashby's Cavalry, and although thrown into temporary confusion by getting entangled in telegraph wires strung across the pike by the Rebels, they rallied and drove the enemy out of Strasburg and across the bridge at Tumbling Run with severe loss. The loss to the regiment was 7 or 8 killed and wounded, and Captain

Dolan and Lieutenant Hawkins wounded, the latter — a very promising young officer — mortally.

On June 6th the regiment was in a sharp fight near Harrisonburg, in which Colonel Ashby, the Rebel cavalry leader, was killed.

On June 8th, at Cross Keys, the regiment in supporting Schirmer's New York Battery, repulsed the Rebels in a determined effort to capture it. Thence it followed Jackson's forces, and was engaged in skirmishing at Port Republic.

This pursuit being abandoned, the regiment with the division was transferred to Pope's command, and crossing into Luray Valley was engaged for two or three weeks in guarding the flanks of the army and the fords of the upper Shenandoah. It is worthy of note that while at Luray the regiment was encamped upon a hillside under which the now famous Caverns of Luray were afterwards discovered. While here the regiment did some arduous picket and patrol duty and lost a number of men killed and wounded.

From here the Fourth made a hurried march to Culpeper Court House, thence to Slaughter or Cedar Mountain, in which battle, on August 9th, Company B, Captain Parnell, participated as escort to General Bohlen. The day following, the entire regiment advanced to the Rapidan, being engaged early in the morning by mistake in driving in our own picket line of McDowell's Division. During the next ten days it did vidette and patrol duty along the fords of the Rapidan, and when General Pope fell back towards Manassas was part of the force covering the retreat. Lieutenant Colonel Nazer was now in command, and your speaker, while wishing to refrain from any special praise which would seem invidious to any, cannot refrain from a tribute to this officer, — kind and courteous, tender as a woman, and yet brave as a lion.

During the ten days preceding the second battle of Bull Run the regiment did arduous duty, being almost constantly on the march and daily engaged in skirmishing. During all that time the men were not permitted to unsaddle. It was during this time that General Bohlen was killed at Freeman's Ford, Company G acting that day as his escort.

On the 30th of August, in conjunction with the First Vermont and the First Michigan Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Broadhead, the brigade made the only cavalry charge of the battle. This was about 4 o'clock in the afternoon of that disastrous day, and the charge was made in an attempt to prevent Stuart's Cavalry from turning the left flank of the army. It was in this charge that Colonel Broadhead was mortally wounded, and while dying dictated his letter to President Lincoln accusing Pope of imbecility and McDowell of treason.

In this engagement the regiment lost heavily. Subsequently it covered the retreat by way of the Chantilly Pike under Sigel. During the Antietam campaign, the Fourth Cavalry was stationed near Fairfax Court House, with Sigel's Corps, protecting Washington, and it was here that Colonel Cesnola assumed command. With him came a new chaplain, Rev. John C. Jacobi. Both of these officers proved valuable acquisitions, and their presence was soon felt in improved discipline and morale. In November the corps moved to Stafford Court House, where Colonel Cesnola was put in command of a brigade, consisting of the Sixth Ohio, Seventeenth Pennsylvania, and his own regiment. During the winter the brigade, nominally in winter quarters, did arduous duty

in scouting and on picket. From December 11th to 16th the regiment took an active part in the battle of Fredericksburg under General Burnside.

Early in 1863 the Cavalry Corps was organized, and the Fourth was assigned to General Averell's Division, Colonel Duffie commanding the brigade.

March 17, 1863, the regiment took part in the engagement at Kelly's Ford, losing one officer and several men killed and wounded. During the spring of 1863, the regiment was engaged in constant scouting and skirmishing, the division under General Averell making an expedition to Rapidan Bridge, and returning in time to participate in the last day's fight at Chancellorsville. Company F was that day acting as escort to General Sickles, and Captain Sawyer commanding the company had his horse shot under him. On the 9th of June it participated in a battle and fought with credit; as, also, at Aldie, on June 17th, under Pleasanton, where it was engaged all day, with the loss of Colonel Cesnola, wounded and taken prisoner, and a number of men killed and wounded. At this fight the Fourth had the honor of recapturing some 80 men of the First Maine Cavalry, and taking a Rebel battle flag. It was highly complimented by General Kilpatrick, who here relieved Colonel Cesnola from an unmerited arrest, and sent him with a squadron of the regiment to the relief of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, in which service he was captured, remaining a prisoner for thirteen months. At Goose Creek Bridge, Middleburg, and at Upperville, June 19th to 21st, hard fighting again occurred. At the latter place the regiment suffered heavily in killed, wounded, and prisoners, among the latter being Major Parnell, who was severely wounded but who afterwards escaped.

Then came the fight at Ashby's Gap. Soon afterwards rapid marches were made to this historic field of Gettysburg, where the regiment, although greatly reduced in numbers, sustained its well-earned reputation. After the retreat of the Rebels from the field at St. James' College, near Williamsport, the Fourth New York took the advance of the line.

In the fall of 1863, the regiment took part in the cavalry fights at Mine Run, Culpeper, Ely's Ford, United States Ford, and Raccoon Ford, where brave Captain Hart, declining to surrender, and fighting against overwhelming numbers, was literally riddled by bullets. In this action Captain Williams, Lieutenants Smith and Ketchum, and 24 men were captured by a storming party of the enemy under the cover of their guns. The engagements at Catlett's and Brandy Station followed soon after, and in December, 1863, the regiment went into winter quarters at Culpeper.

Early in the spring of 1864, General Sheridan assumed command of the cavalry, and the Fourth New York was transferred to the Second Brigade, First Division, under General Devin, in which it remained to the close of the war, participating in the raid around Lee's right flank and in the engagements at Yellow Tavern and Meadow Bridge. On their return to the main body, they were sent to guard the prisoners captured by General Hancock. Afterwards Colonel Cesnola, who had been exchanged, returned to the regiment and resumed command. He was ordered to take charge of the rear guard of the army, and to remove all stores from Belle Plain to White House Landing, reporting to General Wilson, June 3d. General Wilson highly complimented the regiment, and Colonel Cesnola's command, which now also consisted of some

infantry and dismounted cavalry, and they were put in on General Burnside's right, in the Totopotomoy fight, and did good service there.

On the 7th of June, 1864, the regiment started with General Sheridan on the Trevilian raid. On the 11th and 12th we were engaged, losing heavily, Captain Hall being severely wounded and left on the field, and Lieutenant Wood killed. During July, there was constant scouting and reconnoitering. On the 29th the regiment with some other cavalry reached a point within four miles of Richmond, and, although completely surrounded, returned without the loss of a man, bringing with them a number of prisoners. Early in August, 1864, the division was transferred to the Shenandoah, where, under General Sheridan, it operated against Early's right flank, and participated in the engagements at White Post, Front Royal, Halltown, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill, and Lynchburg. On August 16, 1864, the lamented Capt. N. H. Mann was killed. On the 27th of February, 1865, what was left of the regiment was consolidated with the Ninth New York Cavalry, becoming Companies B, E, and L of that regiment, and as such did good service in the final battles of the war, at Five Forks and around Petersburg and Richmond.

Thus, after three years and seven months, terminated the service of a regiment of New York Volunteer Cavalry, that did honor to the State it represented, and to the nation for whose honor and life it fought.

It participated in over fifty skirmishes, reconnoissances, and engagements, a list of which would be too long to be given here; but the most important ones have been referred to. This, my comrades, is a hastily written and imperfect sketch of the formation and services of the regiment to which we had the honor to belong during the late internecine conflict. For much of the material contained therein I am indebted largely to Maj. W. R. Parnell, who served with great credit and distinction, and to Comrade Joseph A. Moore, your present efficient secretary.

It should be borne in mind that our regiment was the result of the first outpouring and outburst of patriotism that gave to the nation its best and bravest sons. It had not the temptation of high bounties nor the fear of conscription to help fill its ranks. Moved, chiefly, by what they considered a call to duty, they went and,

" Past fields where just the day before,  
The harvest scythe was sweeping,  
They rushed where soon its human sheaves  
Death's sickle would be reaping."

But there cannot be a history written that will do full measure of justice to the individual bravery, privation, hardship and suffering of either the officers or the men of the brave old regiment. The Roll of Honor would be a long one, and it is altogether fitting that we should meet here to-day to dedicate this monument to their memory. For this is historic ground; along these heights the high tide of the Rebellion surged, and from here receded until it ebbed at Appomattox.

Let us, therefore, to-day set up and dedicate this shaft to their memory; not so much to emblazon their deeds — for these live in the annals of our country —

but to show how much we loved and revered them. For "greater love hath no man shown than that he lay down his life to save his friend," and in this our comrades did more than we, for they gave their lives that the Nation might live. Remember that these were not soldiers of fortune; they were not fighting for gain, or glory, or conquest; but men fighting for the idea that "all men were created free and equal;" fighting for the principle that "Liberty and this Union are one and indivisible."

To us they have committed a charge that we preserve the principles intact for which they fought. We want neither the iron heel of the monopolist or the bomb of the anarchist. But we want a Nation; a country where all men are free to eat the product of their own labor under their own vine and fig tree, with none to molest or make them afraid. This they have given us in charge. Let us see to it that their confidence is not misplaced.

"They charge us from these solemn heights  
From fields their blood has watered;  
From homes where pallid women weep,  
For household darlings slaughtered;  
From battle trenches where they fell,  
From graves all dark and lonely,  
They charge us, keep this sacred soil  
For Freedom's footsteps only!"

---

#### ADDRESS OF LIEUT. ALEX. NEWBURGER.

##### COMRADES AND FRIENDS:

We meet to-day under auspices most favorable to render our tribute at the dedication of this noble monument, erected by the State of New York, with the joint co-operation of our organization. At this time it may not be amiss to give a brief history of the formation of our Veteran Association. On December 6, 1871, a number of comrades of our regiment met at 835 Broadway, New York City, and elected Capt. John Hall, Chairman, and Joseph A. Moore, Secretary. A committee was appointed, consisting of Comrades McPhilipps, Moore, and C. B. Smith, to draft a constitution and by-laws.

The meeting was adjourned subject to the call of the chair. Captain Hall's health failed, and no further call was made until January 21, 1888, when pursuant to a call of Lieut. Alex. Newburger, twenty-eight members of the regiment met at 404 Sixth Avenue, and formed the present organization. They elected the following as officers:

Alexander Newburger,	President.
J. H. Davis,	Vice-President.
J. Scheider,	Treasurer.
Chas. T. Canfield,	Financial Secretary.
Joseph A. Moore,	Secretary.

On Decoration Day the organization turned out to the number of fifty, fully mounted and equipped as during the war. They were under the command of Lieut. Alex. Newburger, the President, and carried the original flags and guidons that were presented to the organization by Gen. L. P. di Cesnola, making a very handsome and noble appearance. The matter of the dedication of our monument was taken into consideration and the following committee was appointed: Alex. Newburger, Chairman, Chas. T. Canfield, Daniel T. Bragraw, Joseph A. Moore, James Carroll.

A special train was chartered on September 1, 1889, in conjunction with the Tenth New York Volunteer Infantry. We proceeded to Gettysburg, and here we are.

I shall make no attempt to formally rehearse the number of battles and engagements that our regiment participated in, for you all know the hardships and experiences that you have gone through. About the 10th of September, 1861, the regiment was ordered to Washington, where it did duty for some time, mounted but without arms. In September, 1862, Col. L. P. di Cesnola was appointed colonel. Afterwards he was placed in command of a brigade, and Lieut. Col. W. R. Parnell, one of the original members of the regiment, succeeded to the command. Our regiment was never absent a day from active operations. It served with credit under Rosecrans, Sigel, Pope, Stoneman, Buford, Averell, Pleasanton, Devin, Torbert, Kilpatrick, Custer, Merritt, McClellan and Sheridan. Starting with a numerical strength of 700, and having added to it at various times from 900 to 1,000 recruits, it numbered scarcely 100 for active duty when discharged, the deficiency being accounted for by loss in action, deaths, wounds, and disease. I doubt, comrades, if there is a cavalry regiment that has any better record of service.

We have assembled here to-day to unveil our monument and present the same to the Commissioners. How may we best pay our tribute of debt to our dead heroes? I reply, in the words of Abraham Lincoln: "We cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, we cannot hallow this ground. The soldiers buried here have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract." They were brave men. Liberty owes them a debt which sculptured granite cannot repay. Our circle is narrowing with the passing years.

I now have the pleasure and honor of presenting this magnificent monument, erected to the memory of the Fourth New York Volunteer Cavalry, to the Directors of the Battlefield Memorial Association, and we thank them for the beautiful and appropriate site selected by them.

---

#### HISTORICAL NOTES,

BY COL. WILLIAM R. PARNELL.

The Fourth Regiment, New York Volunteer Cavalry, was organized in New York City, and Yonkers, Westchester County. In the early part of May, 1861, a small command known as the "Lincoln Greens" was organized (not mustered) by Major Byron. A few weeks later Major Byron went West to accept a staff appointment, and C. F. Dickel assumed the responsibility of raising a



cavalry regiment, with the Lincoln Greens as a nucleus, having the financial backing of Mr. Louis La Farge. The name was changed to "The New York Mounted Rifles," and subsequently was officially designated as the Fourth New York Volunteer Cavalry. The rendezvous was first at Williamsburg, L. I.; then at Elm Park, and in July it was again changed to Yonkers, where, on the 10th of August, 1861, two companies were mustered into service. By September 15th, eight companies were mustered into the United States service, and transferred to Washington, D. C., where two more companies joined soon after. In October, 1861, the regiment, fully equipped and mounted, crossed the long bridge and encamped near Alexandria, Va., Col. C. F. Dickel commanding.

About the 1st of November, camp was changed to Hunter's Chapel, and the regiment became part of the division commanded by Brig. Gen. Louis Blenker. Drills, picket duty, and reconnoissances constituted the winter work of the regiment. In March, 1862, the division broke camp and moved into Western Virginia, where it became a part of General Fremont's command, which returned to the Shenandoah Valley late in May and followed Jackson's Confederate army up the Valley. The regiment was engaged at Strasburg, Harrisonburg, Cross Keys, and Port Republic during this campaign. In August, 1862, the regiment was attached to General Sigel's Corps, and participated in all the engagements of that command, including Cedar Mountain, Manassas, etc.

During the winter of 1862-63, the regiment camped at Stafford Court House, Va., under the command of Louis Palma di Cesnola, who had succeeded C. F. Dickel as colonel. Two more companies joined at this time, making the full complement of twelve companies. On the organization of the Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac, the Fourth was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, and continued as such under various commanders, until February, 1865, when, owing to the muster-out of eight companies by expiration of term of service, the remaining companies were consolidated with the Ninth New York Cavalry. Colonel di Cesnola was wounded and taken prisoner at Aldie, June 17, 1863; Maj. W. R. Parnell was wounded and taken prisoner at Upper-ville, June 21, 1863, but escaped from Staunton, Va., in the following August.

In January, 1864, the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieut. Col. W. R. Parnell, who remained in command during the year, with the exception of a short time, when Colonel di Cesnola was in command, he having been exchanged in May, 1864; but, during the greater period of his subsequent service Colonel Cesnola commanded the brigade. The following is a summary of skirmishes, actions and general engagements in which the regiment took part during its service from 1861 to 1865:

1861.—Annandale. 1862.—Strasburg, Woodstock, Harrisonburg, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Sulphur Springs, Cedar Mountain, Rapidan River, Waterloo Bridge, Bristoe Station, Salem or White Plains, Bull Run, Centreville, near Fairfax Court House, Ashby's Gap, New Baltimore, Aldie, Snicker's Gap, Charlestown, Fredericksburg, Snickersville.

1863.—Grove Church, Rappahannock Station, Somerville, Hartwood Church, New Hope Landing, Kelly's Ford, Chancellorsville campaign,

Rapidan Station, Snicker's Gap, (second time,) Brandy Station, Stevensburg, Aldie, Middleburg, Upperville, Gettysburg, Brandy Station, (second time,) Rappahannock Station, (second time,) Culpeper, Somerville Ford, Raccoon Ford, (twice,) Rapidan, Madison Court House, Orange Court House, Stevensburg, Morton's Ford, Jack's Shop, Culpeper, (second time,) Bristoe Station, Oak Hill, Beverly Ford, Bealeton Station, Oak Hill, (second time,) Rappahannock Station again, Muddy Run, Germanna Ford, Robertson's Tavern, Parker's Store, Mine Run, Ely's Ford, Culpeper Court House again.

1864.—Sperryville, Barnett's Ford, Beaver Dam Station, Wilderness, Piney Grove Church, Spotsylvania, Pamunkey River, Trevilian Station, Malvern Hill, White House, Jones' Bridge, Samaria Church, Prince George Court House, before Petersburg, Lee's Mills, Deep Bottom, Charles City Cross Roads, Millwood, White Post, Crooked Run, Berryville, Cedarville or Front Royal, Summit Point, Halltown, Smithfield, Shepherdstown, Leetown, Bunker Hill, Opequon, Winchester, Mount Jackson, Luray, Port Republic, Mount Crawford, Newtown, Jones' Brook, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill, Nineveh, Rood's Hill.

1865.—Raid around Richmond, Five Forks, Surrender of Lee, (Appomattox).

---

#### HISTORICAL SKETCH — FOURTH N. Y. CAVALRY.

In May, 1861, efforts were made by a number of persons, among whom was Christian F. Dickel (who had for a long time carried on a riding academy, and who had been in the German army), to organize a regiment of cavalry. For some time they had difficult work. A company raised by Major Byron, who had headquarters at the Astor House, and recruiting offices at Nos. 37 and 39 Bowery, had been in existence some time, but he had only been able to raise 115 or 120 men.

On the return of the "three months' men," a number of the members of the Twelfth Regiment, N. Y. S. M., with Capt. Ralph H. Olmstead, of Company K, joined the organization, when the name was changed to New York Mounted Rifles, and so rapidly did the numbers increase, that C. F. Dickel was appointed colonel, and the rendezvous was changed from Elm Park, S. I., to Yonkers. Thereafter the regiment was known as a Westchester organization, and was mustered in as such on the 29th of August, 1861, by Captain Larned, U. S. A., as the Fourth New York Volunteer Cavalry.

About the 10th of September, 1861, the battalion, composed of Companies A, B, C, D, E, and F, were sent to Washington where they did duty for some time mounted, but without arms, being attached to Blenker's Division. The officers were chiefly old soldiers, some from the British Army, while others had served in Mexico and on the frontier. They used the winter of '61 to advantage, and on the "advance" in '62, the regiment readily took the front rank in all the manoeuvres under Sumner and others, until their transfer to the Mountain Department, under General Fremont.

In November, 1861, Colonel Dickel resigned, and for some time the regiment was commanded by Ferries Nazer, the lieutenant colonel, who was well known in the theatrical world of New York, twenty years ago.

In September, 1862, Louis P. di Cesnola, a graduate of one of the best European military schools, and a man of fine soldierly qualities, was appointed colonel, and the regiment at once showed his master hand. He was soon appointed to the command of the brigade, and the command devolved on Lieut. Col. W. R. Parnell, one of the original members of the regiment, and subsequently first lieutenant of the First U. S. Cavalry. He was promoted to captain and brevet major for gallant and meritorious services in the Indian wars, and is now on the retired list, residing in California.

The regiment was never a day absent from the scene of active operations; it served with credit under Fremont, Rosecrans, Sigel, Pope, and Stoneman, as many flattering encomiums bestowed on it by these commanders can testify. Starting from a numerical strength of 700 men, and having added to it at various times from 900 to 1,000 recruits, it numbered scarcely 100 men for active duty when discharged — the deficiency being accounted for by loss in action, deaths from wounds and disease, disabilities, etc. It performed much arduous and hazardous service, scouting and reconnoitering, being invariably successful, and seldom suffering any loss.

At Strasburg, Va., on the 1st of June, 1862, a small portion charged on the rear guard of "Stonewall" Jackson's retreating army, comprising the Fourth Virginia ("Black Horse") and other cavalry, and caused a vigorous stampede, which the horses and men were too exhausted to follow up.

At Cross Keys, Va., the regiment opened the battle in skirmishing order, and afterwards rendered itself conspicuous by its determined resistance to several charges made on Schirmer's Battery by the Rebel forces, a resistance which was successful in saving the battery from capture, besides inflicting severe chastisement on the enemy, and killing the Rebel General Ashby. Continuing with the army during Pope's retreat, the regiment performed meritorious service by bringing up the rear, and destroying bridges in the face of the enemy's advance, and having several severe skirmishes.

At Manassas (Second Bull Run), co-operating with the First Michigan Cavalry, it made the only cavalry charge during the battle, under the direction of Gen. John Buford. This was successful in checking the enemy's advance and saving many thousands from being captured. At Kelly's Ford, on the 17th of March, 1863, much credit was awarded to the regiment for its conspicuous gallantry. At Aldie, on the 17th of June, while a portion of our cavalry was driven back and nearly captured, the regiment opportunely arrived, and by a spirited charge turned apparent defeat into a glorious victory for our arms, completely routing the enemy, and cutting off nearly 100 men, with a battle flag — all of whom surrendered and fell into the hands of the First Massachusetts Cavalry. In this engagement Colonel di Cesnola was captured, after his horse had been shot under him. He was immured in Libby Prison for ten months.

Following the retreating enemy to Middleburg and Upperville the regiment made several charges, in one of which — at the latter place — General

Kilpatrick was rescued from the enemy's hands by a squadron led by Captain Mann, after being abandoned by another regiment with which General Kilpatrick had charged.

On the 16th of September, after chasing the enemy from Brandy Station across the Rapidan, and while a portion of the regiment was on picket at Raccoon Ford, 24 men were captured by the enemy after being surrounded, and 1 officer and 2 men killed. The little party could not possibly have been surrounded but for the careless and ignorant way in which the line of pickets was formed. For this disaster, however, and before any official report had been made, and, further, under the impression that a whole squadron had been captured, the regiment was prohibited by General Pleasanton from carrying its regimental colors. That this was an act of great injustice every officer and man in the brigade was convinced, and repeated efforts were made to obtain a court of inquiry on the matter so as to have the blame, if any, put on the proper party. It was granted, but never convened. A full statement of the circumstances sent to the Secretary of War resulted in having the order rescinded on January 6, 1864, on the ground of "meritorious service."

The order did not, discouraging and unjust as it was, alter the true soldierly qualities of officers or men, as both regimental and brigade commanders can attest.

At Trevilian Station, on the 11th and 12th of June, the regiment was engaged in the hottest part of the fight, losing heavily in officers and men, but taking upwards of 100 prisoners with their arms and equipments. On the 11th, after driving the enemy for nearly three miles, a portion of the regiment charged and recaptured Trevilian, after General Custer had been forced to retire, holding the position until reinforced.

On the 29th of July, the regiment, detached on a reconnoissance, reached White Tavern, four miles from Richmond, and was several times cut off from the brigade; but by careful manoeuvring escaped without the loss of a man, and brought in several prisoners.

At White Post, near Newtown, Va., on the 11th of August, the regiment again opened the fight and stubbornly contested the advance of the enemy for five hours until reinforcements arrived.

At Front Royal, on the 16th of August, the regiment (numbering at this time 150 men) charged on a regiment of Wickham's Brigade, which was driving our skirmishers, capturing in the charge the battle flag of the Third Virginia Cavalry, besides many prisoners. In this charge Captain Mann, while gallantly leading his squadron, was killed — having been shot through the heart. A series of charges were afterwards made, in concert with the Sixth New York Cavalry, on Cobb's Legion of infantry which had crossed the river and deployed on our left, resulting in the capture of their battle flag (which fell to the Sixth New York), and from 250 to 300 prisoners. The total number credited to the regiment in this short but spirited engagement was 12 officers and 119 men, and the entire affair was characterized by the division general as "superb."

The regiment participated in the battle of Winchester as body guard to General Sheridan. As its term of service had expired, it was detailed as a guard to accompany the colors captured in that and the subsequent fight at

Fisher's Hill, to Washington. Some 200 members who had been recruited subsequent to the organization of the regiment were transferred to the Ninth New York Cavalry. They served all through the campaign, closing up with the great cavalry fight at Five Forks, and were subsequently at the surrender of Lee, and in the Grand Review at Washington.

After the close of the war the surviving members of the Fourth New York Cavalry organized a "Veteran Association" which still exists and holds its meetings and reunions at stated times. On one of these occasions General di Cesnola presented to the Association the original flag carried by the regiment during the first part of the war.

In his speech of presentation, General di Cesnola explained how the guidon, already in shreds, and weather-beaten a quarter century ago, was preserved and is still in existence. "You remember," he said, "that at Aldie, in Virginia, on the 17th day of June, 1863, our regiment was ordered to charge several times in succession a force of cavalry in front of us which outnumbered the Fourth New York Cavalry ten to one; it was a senseless order, and a foolhardy and reckless act, which cost our regiment many precious lives; but we obeyed it. At the fifth charge to which I led you on that memorable day, my horse was shot dead under me. I was wounded by a sabre cut on the head and a rifle bullet in my left arm, and you thought me dead; but I was only stunned by the blow. The enemy picked me up and sent me to Libby Prison. My personal effects were forwarded from our regimental headquarters to my family in New York, and with them inadvertently went also a package which contained the 'field orders,' which you see before you, and the flag. After the war I was preparing to go to Europe on a consular mission, and while packing up my effects the flag was discovered among them. Doubtful if I should ever return to this country, I made a present of it to a life-long friend. For the last twenty-three years he has preserved our banner with reverent and loving care, and we owe him our heartfelt thanks for it. When he heard of the formation of this Association, he generously sent the flag back to me, knowing that I would be glad to have you become the custodians of it once more, and during the rest of your life. Let us keep it, then, my dear comrades, with jealous care, and never forget that if our old battle flag is to-day in our possession, we owe it to those brave members of our regiment who shed their blood in its defence, and preserved it for us to this day."





J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

**5TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.**  
On hill southwest of Round Top.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(Front.)

5TH NEW YORK CAVALRY

1ST BRIG. 3D DIV.

CAVALRY CORPS.

(Reverse.)

JULY 3, 1863, THIS REGIMENT UNDER  
COMMAND OF MAJ. JOHN HAMMOND HERE  
SUPPORTED BATTERY E, 4TH U. S. HORSE ARTILLERY,

LIEUT. S. S. ELDER, LOSING 6 MEN.

THIS REGIMENT, JUNE 30, 1863, MET AND  
REPULSED A PORTION OF LEE'S CAVALRY, UNDER  
THE PERSONAL COMMAND OF GEN. J. E. B. STUART,  
IN THE STREETS OF HANOVER, IN A HAND-TO-HAND  
FIGHT, CAPTURING LIEUT. COL. PAINE AND 75 MEN,  
WITH A LOSS OF 26 MEN KILLED AND WOUNDED.

JULY 2, 1863

THIS REGIMENT ATTACKED GEN. STUART'S  
CAVALRY AT HUNTERSTOWN AND AFTERWARDS  
MADE A FLANK MOVEMENT TO THIS POSITION



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 5TH REGIMENT CAVALRY.

July 3, 1888.

## HISTORICAL SKETCH BY C. T. S. PIERCE.

On the 26th of July, 1861, the Secretary of War authorized Col. Othniel DeForest, of New York City, to raise a regiment of cavalry. By the last of the following September there had been gathered on Staten Island, New York Harbor, the nucleus of a fine cavalry brigade. From this assemblage of recruits was organized the Fifth New York Cavalry, known as the "First Ira Harris Guard," in honor of Senator Ira Harris of Albany. New York City had contributed liberally of men, though whole companies and parts of companies were raised in Essex, Wyoming, Allegany and Tioga Counties. A few men were also obtained from the States of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Jersey. No bounties were paid to recruits; but a bounty of \$100 was promised to be paid by the United States, at the expiration of term of service.

On the 1st of October, 1861, on Staten Island, New York Harbor, the field and staff of the regiment were mustered into the service of the United States for three years by Capt. L. S. Larned of the United States Army. The muster took effect from this date. October 31st, the regiment was inspected for the first time by Lieut. Col. D. B. Sackett, of the United States Army. The last company had now been mustered in, and the command stood with a strength of 1,064 men.

In November, 1861, the regiment was ordered to Annapolis, Md. On the 28th, the men pitched their tents about three miles from the city, at "Camp Harris," where they were drilled and instructed by that thorough disciplinarian, Gen. John P. Hatch, also of the United States Army. The last of March, 1861, the regiment broke camp, having been ordered to the Shenandoah Valley to report to Gen. Hatch, commanding cavalry under General Banks. It reported to him at Harrisonburg, on May 3d. The regiment served in Banks' campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, its first skirmish being at Port Republic, on May 2, 1862. From this time on until the close of the war it saw continuous active service. During July, it did picket and scouting duty along the Blue Ridge and in Central Virginia. On August 2d, under General Crawford, it was engaged in a cavalry battle at Orange Court House, Va. In Pope's campaign it participated in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Groveton, Second Bull Run, and Chantilly.

The fall and winter of 1862 and 1863 were spent in Virginia doing outpost under command of Major General Stahel. In June, 1863, General Pleasanton reviewed Stahel's Division, after which the entire force was reorganized, it becoming that famous Third Division, Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac, with General Kilpatrick in command. The First Brigade consisted of the First Vermont, First W. Virginia, Eighteenth Pennsylvania, and Fifth New York,

Brigadier General Farnsworth commanding. General Custer commanded the Second Brigade, which was composed of Michigan regiments.

The division then started on the Gettysburg campaign, during which the regiment was constantly engaged. General Farnsworth was killed at Gettysburg, and the regiment lost heavily in officers and men at Hanover, Pa., Gettysburg, Monterey Pass, Hagerstown, and Boonsborough.

The Fifth Cavalry, commanded by Col. John Hammond, of Crown Point, N. Y., had already signalized itself under its intrepid leader, General (then Major) Hammond, in the sanguinary struggles of the Army of the Potomac, with its desperate foe, the army of General Lee. On the 30th of June, 1863, at Hanover, Pa., fourteen miles from Gettysburg, this regiment was the first to exchange shots and cross sabres on free soil with the daring and desperate invaders who fought under the justly celebrated leader of the Confederacy, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart. That accurate military critic, the Comte de Paris, himself a participant in most of our great battles of the War of the Rebellion, speaks in his work upon our Civil War of this engagement as "the bloody battle of Hanover." The Fifth New York Cavalry, under Colonel Hammond, bore the brunt of the attack, and, after repelling the charge, charged the foe in turn and gloriously drove him from the field. The sad and long list of casualties in killed and wounded attest the desperate character of that conflict. This was the real beginning of the famous battle of Gettysburg, fought July 1, 2, and 3, 1863. Then this command, with the brigade and division to which it was attached, under Kilpatrick and the lamented Farnsworth, hung upon and harassed the enemy in the vicinity of Gettysburg until, in the early morning of July 3d, the regiment took a position on our extreme left, the Fifth supporting Elder's U. S. Battery. Lieutenant Elder was a glorious type of the born soldier, here commanding a battery of the regular army, who only wanted to know "if John Hammond, and his famous New York troopers were with him," to brave the most daring deeds. Here at the base of Big Round Top, just before Pickett made his famous charge, this cavalry went over ground to-day deemed impassable for horse, gallantly, desperately, charged the enemy's infantry and in a large degree diverted Lee's forces, so that the mad, grand, historic charge of Pickett proved a brilliant but disastrous failure, and "the blood-flecked tidal wave of fratricidal war" here receded and so continued, until it settled into the blessed calm of national peace.

On July 16th, the regiment recrossed the Potomac, at Harper's Ferry. On September 13, 1863, it crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, and the same day fought at the battle of Culpeper Court House. It participated in all the cavalry fights of that fall, south of the Rappahannock, including Russell's Ford, James City, Brandy Station, Groveton, and Buckland Mills. Many of the regiment re-enlisted during January, 1864, and were mustered in as veterans. A thirty days' furlough was promised them, but not given until General Kilpatrick returned from his raid on Richmond, in March.

On the 22d of April, 1864, the Army of the Potomac was reviewed by Lieutenant General Grant, on the plains near Stevensburg, Va., and General Sheridan was placed in command of the Cavalry Corps. May 4th we crossed the Rapidan at Germanna Ford and opened up the battle of the Wilderness. Dur-

ing this campaign our engagements occurred daily and our losses at Parker's Store, Wilderness, Milford Station, Ashland, and on the Wilson Raid at White Oak Swamp, Stony Creek, and Reams' Station, were very heavy.

On the 5th of August, 1864, we took transports at City Point for Washington, D. C., and arrived at Geisboro Point on the 7th. After a six days' rest the regiment was detailed to escort a despatch bearer from Washington to General Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, making a seventy-five mile march in twenty-two hours. The regiment was made sad, August 30th, by the departure of Col. John Hammond, who had been its commandant from its entrance into active campaigning, first as major and then as lieutenant colonel. By his gallantry in battle and courteous treatment of his men he had won the love and respect of all. The regiment was also an active participant in Sheridan's brilliant campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. At the battle of Cedar Creek, on the 19th of October, 1864, no regiment equalled the success of the Fifth New York, as the following receipt will show:

"Headquarters, First Brigade, Third Cavalry Division,

"October 21, 1864.

"Received of the Fifth New York Cavalry, commanded by Maj. A. H. Krom, 22 pieces of artillery, 14 caissons, 1 battery wagon, 17 army wagons, 6 spring wagons and ambulances, 83 sets of artillery harness, 75 sets of wagon harness, 98 horses, 67 mules, captured in action in battle of 19th of October, 1864, on Cedar Creek, Va.

"(Signed),

A. C. M. PENNINGTON, JR.,

"Col. Commanding Brigade."

In November of this year the regiment was ordered to act as escort for General Sheridan, and occupied that position until the following April. The following is the last order ever issued to the regiment:

"Headquarters Fifth New York Cavalry,

"In the field near Winchester, Va.,

"July 18, 1865.

"In compliance with orders from the commanding general the regiment will leave Stevenson's Station this p. m. at 3 o'clock, en route to New York City for final discharge. Transportation will be furnished for officers' horses to place of muster-out. The regiment will march for the depot at 12 m. Every officer and enlisted man will be in camp to march promptly at that hour. En route home and until final discharge, it is earnestly hoped the regiment will sustain its good name.

"After four years of hardship and honor, you return to your State to be mustered out of service, and to return once more to a peaceful life among your friends and loved ones. In a few days you will be scattered, and the Fifth New York Cavalry will be no more. The hardships you have endured, the comforts of which you have been deprived, the cheerful and proud manner in which you have always done your duty, and the successes you have met with on the battlefield, have won the admiration of every general officer under

whom you have served. Surpassed by none, equalled by few, your record as a regiment is a glorious and honorable one. May your future lives be as prosperous and as full of honor to yourselves as the past four years have been to your country, to your State, and to the Fifth New York Cavalry.

" (Signed,)

A. H. WHITE,

" Col. Comdg. Fifth New York Cavalry."

The regiment was mustered out at Hart's Island, New York Harbor, July 19, 1865. Its enrollment and losses were as follows:

Original number of men, 1,064; recruits added, 1,074; original number of officers, 50; whole number of officers, 124; original officers remaining, 4; officers promoted from the ranks, 36; officers killed and mortally wounded, 8; officers wounded, 22; officers captured, 19; officers who died of disease, 4; officers dismissed by order of War Department, 5; officers resigned, 37; officers discharged at expiration of term of service, 13; enlisted men killed and mortally wounded, 95; enlisted men wounded, 236; enlisted men captured, 517; enlisted men killed accidentally, 18; enlisted men who died in Rebel prisons, 114; enlisted men who died of disease, 90; enlisted men discharged by reason of wounds, 25; enlisted men discharged by reason of disability, 295; enlisted men discharged at expiration of term, 302; enlisted men transferred to other commands, 103; enlisted men who re-enlisted in 1864, 212; number of battles fought, 52; number of skirmishes fought, 119; number of wounds received in action, 320; men lost in action and never heard from, 18; men remaining and mustered out with regiment, 694; original veterans remaining, 167; original horses remaining, 7.

## THE FIFTH NEW YORK CAVALRY AT GETTYSBURG.

BY CHARLES B. THOMAS.

The Third Division, Cavalry Corps, broke camp at Littlestown, Pa., early on the morning of June 30th, and moved steadily and rapidly to and through the town of Hanover, Pa., until the head of the column was some miles beyond, when a halt was made leaving the rear guard, consisting of the Eighteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, just south of and near the entrance to the town. As each regiment passed through by the way of Frederick Street the people came flocking from every direction, lining both sides of this thoroughfare, to pay their respects to the Union soldiers, exchanging words of patriotic greeting, and at the same time bountifully providing all with the good things their well-filled larders had contained.

When the column came to halt, the Fifth New York had reached the centre of or near the market place, and like the rest were being entertained at this patriotic reception. No thought of the enemy, or of his presence, had entered the minds of either, when about 10 o'clock there came suddenly an end to this most enjoyable social scene, rudely brought to a close by the report of a cannon coming from south of the town, and from the right and rear of our line of march. This at first was taken for a friendly salute; but our minds were quickly disabused of this idea by the continued reports and the bursting

of shell. It was found that the enemy had taken possession of a neighboring hill. This sudden surprise had a strange effect upon the people, who, at first, did not realize what had happened. Then came the sounding of bugles, the hurried orders, the quick movements of the troops, and the fierce Rebel yell which sounded louder and louder as the enemy came charging on and on into the town. Hearing and seeing all this they began to realize that this was war, cruel war. The women and children fled in terror from the scene, seeking shelter within their homes. What a change! In less time than it takes to tell it the streets were full of live Rebels who penetrated to the very centre of the town, even to the market place. They had charged upon the rear guard and driven them in, upon and through the ranks of the Fifth, upon whom the main force of the attack fell.

But we were not to be so easily disconcerted or panic stricken. Major Hammond, who was in command of the regiment, with his accustomed coolness and bravery took in the situation, and quickly turned the head of the column to the left, down a side street towards the railroad depot, and formed into line upon a vacant lot.

Breaking by fours, he ordered and led a charge with drawn sabres. We met them at the market-house, and were instantly engaged in a fierce hand-to-hand conflict. Our onslaught was so sudden and strong that notwithstanding they made a gallant resistance they were compelled to withdraw (though fresh regiments were brought up to their support again and again), and fell back over the hill under cover of their guns. As one writer says: "In less than fifteen minutes from the time they charged they were driven from this loyal city." Many were found hiding in the wheatfield through which they charged, and in other out-of-the-way places, leaving the streets strewn with many of their dead, dying and wounded, with many dead and wounded horses, and the debris which always follows such a conflict.

In the meantime Generals Kilpatrick and Farnsworth, the latter commanding the First Brigade, who were some miles in advance, at the head of the column in the direction of York, hearing the sound of cannon, started back in hot haste, arriving upon the field. The former took personal charge of subsequent movements. His orders were given with great skill, and were executed by the Fifth with promptness and courage, though the town had previously been cleared of the enemy. Elder's United States Battery, well supported, and posted on a hill to the north and east of the town, on the right flank of the enemy, soon silenced his guns, compelling him to retire to the south, east, and north in order to reach Lee's army, going by the way of Hanover Junction with his right wing and passing Wrightsville on the Susquehanna River.

The loss to the enemy was 25 dead and 80 prisoners, a number of whom were severely wounded. Many of the wounded made their escape; the number must have reached at least 30 or 40. He received a most complete punishment for his presumption in attacking us while so pleasantly engaged. Revenge is sweet. The colors of the Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry were captured by Sergt. Thomas Burke, of Company A, Fifth New York Cavalry.

Among the prisoners taken was Colonel Paine, who commanded a brigade, made prisoner by Abram Folger, of Company H. The facts of this capture, as told by himself (Folger), are as follows: "While charging in the edge of the

town and getting separated from my regiment I was made a prisoner by Colonel Paine and was being taken to the rear. On the main road, just outside of the town, was situated a tannery, the vats of which were under cover and very close to the street. I was walking along beside the colonel's orderly and as we came near these tannery vats I saw a carbine lying on the ground. When I came up to it I quickly took it. Seeing it was loaded I fired and killed Paine's horse, which, in its death struggle, fell over towards the vats, throwing Paine head first into one of them, the colonel going completely under the tanning liquid. Seeing that the colonel was safe enough for the moment I turned my attention to his orderly, who, finding his pistol had fouled and was useless, was about to jump his horse over the fence to the right and escape that way if he could, but not being able to do so, concluded he had better surrender. The reason I did not fire upon him was that the last shot in the captured carbine was fired at the colonel's horse. As the orderly did not know this, it was my play to make him think instant death awaited him if he attempted escape. So I took him in and disarmed him, and made him help to get the colonel out of the tanning liquid. His gray uniform, with its white velvet facing, his white gauntlet gloves, face and hair, had all become completely stained so that he presented a most laughable sight. I then mounted the orderly's horse, and marched them before me to the market place, where I turned them over to the authorities, who laughed heartily at the comical predicament of the colonel. I had been captured by Colonel Paine's command the winter before, and you can just believe that I was glad to return the compliment with interest."

The loss in the Fifth New York at Hanover was 9 killed, 31 wounded, and 15 taken prisoners. Among the killed was Adj. Alex. Gall, who fell in the charge on Frederick Street in front of the last house to the right as we charged out, driving the enemy from the town. The fatal ball entered his left eye and passed through his head, killing him instantly. Our wounded were most kindly provided for by the citizens during and after the fight; and they could not thank or express their unbounded gratitude enough to us, their protectors and defenders. They provided a hospital by throwing open the doors of the Dutch Reformed Church, where the wounded of both friend and foe received equal care. They helped us to bury the dead and remove all evidence possible of the conflict. None who were wounded, sick and sore, can ever forget the kindness of the women of this quiet, little town. For all their kindly acts at that time the citizens of Hanover should be held in kindest remembrance by both Blue and Gray. Both sides will long remember that 30th day of June, 1863. We bivouacked, built our fires, and spent the night upon the scene of our victory. Though taken by surprise we met and defeated the enemy. Though some were lost, they died valiantly fighting for flag and country.

On July 1st, at 11 a. m., the First Brigade moved via Abbotstown to Berlin, Pa., and followed the enemy to Rosetown. The Fifth New York and a section of Elder's Battery was sent on a reconnoissance to or near York, Pa., taking several prisoners and returning to Berlin by midnight.

July 2d, the division moved to within four miles of Gettysburg, where we could see the battle then going on in its vicinity; thence we moved to New Oxford and Hunterstown, where we were engaged with Stuart's Cavalry in a hard, bold and bloody fight until after dark, in which we whipped them hand-

somely. This was on the extreme right of our line. The work was made up of charges and counter charges. Pistols, sabres, and carbines were freely and determinedly used with great effect, our artillery keeping up its fire long into the night, and after the infantry around Gettysburg had ceased fighting. General Kilpatrick had foiled Stuart, who had apparently hoped to break our flank and get to our rear, and thus attack our wagon train, capture, or destroy it. But he was driven back and badly beaten.

During the night, about 10 p. m., our division moved from the right to the left flank, about two and one-half miles from Gettysburg, near Little Round Top, arriving there at 9 a. m., on the morning of July 3d. The remaining divisions of the corps were left to look after the right, and keep an eye upon Stuart. Our work here was with infantry. This being discovered, we were reinforced by General Merritt's brigade of regulars, of the First Division, who reached us about 10 o'clock, a. m. General Kilpatrick sent out skirmishers upon the enemy's right flank and rear with the design of creating a panic if possible, and force him back upon his train. About 3 o'clock, p. m., during the most dreadful cannonading ever heard, a large force of infantry was seen advancing in our direction with the apparent design of wiping out the cavalry, and by so doing turn our position on Little Round Top, which was occupied by artillery with infantry support. Taking in the situation, and in order to defeat this apparent design, General Kilpatrick quickly made the best disposition of his troops. He ordered General Farnsworth to take the First West Virginia Cavalry, Eighteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry and First Vermont Cavalry, and charge and break this line if possible, as it must be checked. After placing the Fifth New York in support of Elder's United States Battery, which was exposed to a galling fire, Farnsworth took the regiments named and led them gallantly in this unequal contest, striking the enemy upon the flank and driving him back upon his own lines.

This attack was brief and successful, preventing, as prisoners said, the flank movement which was the design of their leaders. Our brigade lost heavily. General Kilpatrick, in his official report, said: "In this charge the gallant Farnsworth lost his life. Short and brilliant was his career. On the 26th a general, on the 1st he baptized his star in blood, and on the 3d for the honor of his brigade he yielded up his noble life." While the Fifth New York was supporting the battery a shell passed through the body of Daniel Hawley, Company C, killing a horse and afterwards exploding and wounding John Buckley of the same company, and several others. Elder's Battery was handled with great skill and with wonderful effect, two or three times silencing a Rebel battery that *could not be seen*, something seldom done or accomplished.

Thus before the sun sank behind the western hills it was apparent that the Union forces had achieved a great victory, that the Rebels had met their Waterloo at the foot of Little Round Top, and that the great battle of Gettysburg was ended. The dead, dying, and wounded by the thousands were to be seen everywhere, mingled with debris of every description. After three days of almost continuous fighting, tired and nearly worn out, that night we rested upon the field so stubbornly fought for and at such a sacrifice won. The enemy immediately began the evacuation of their position, and fell back towards the Potomac River.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)**(Front.)*

6TH NEW YORK CAVALRY

(IRA HARRIS GUARD)

2D BRIGADE, 1ST DIVISION

CAVALRY CORPS.

*(Reverse.)*

6TH NEW YORK CAVALRY

REGIMENT AT GETTYSBURG.

ARRIVED JUNE 30, 1863. JULY 1, SKIRMISHED  
 DISMOUNTED, ON THIS LINE UNTIL ARRIVAL OF 1ST CORPS  
 AND THE REST OF THE DAY ON RIGHT OF THE YORK ROAD, THEN  
 RETIRED TO CEMETERY HILL, ONE SQUADRON BEING AMONG THE  
 LAST UNION TROOPS IN GETTYSBURG ON THAT DAY. BIVOUACKED  
 IN PEACH ORCHARD THAT NIGHT, AND ENGAGED ENEMY'S  
 SKIRMISHERS ON THE MORNING OF JULY 2, UNTIL RELIEVED  
 BY TROOPS OF THE 3D CORPS. THEN MOVED TO TANEYTOWN  
 AND ON THE THIRD TO WESTMINSTER, FROM WHICH PLACE  
 MOVED WITH THE DIVISION (BUFORD'S) IN PURSUIT OF THE  
 ENEMY. MET AND ENGAGED THEM JULY 8, AT BOONSBORO', MD.,  
 HOLDING THAT POSITION. CASUALTIES; KILLED 1,  
 WOUNDED 5, MISSING 16; TOTAL, 22.

REGIMENT ORGANIZED IN NEW YORK CITY. MUSTERED  
 INTO SERVICE SEPTEMBER, 1861. RE-ENLISTED AS VETERAN  
 VOLUNTEERS AT CULPEPER COURT HOUSE, VA., DEC. 16, 1863.  
 MUSTERED OUT OF SERVICE JUNE 17, 1865. TOTAL NUMBER  
 ENLISTED 1969. TOTAL CASUALTIES, OFFICERS 34, MEN 382.

## PRINCIPAL ENGAGEMENTS.

BARNETT'S FORD, SEVEN PINES, FAIR OAKS, MALVERN HILL,  
 FREDERICK, SOUTH MOUNTAIN, ANTIETAM, FREDERICKSBURG,  
 CHANCELLORSVILLE, BRANDY STATION, ALDIE, UPPERVILLE,  
 GETTYSBURG, BOONSBORO', WILLIAMSPORT, CULPEPER COURT  
 HOUSE, MINE RUN, MORTON'S FORD, WILDERNESS TODD'S  
 TAVERN, SPOTSYLVANIA, YELLOW TAVERN, SHERIDAN'S RAID  
 AROUND RICHMOND, HAWES' SHOP, COLD HARBOR, TREVILIAN  
 STATION, WHITE HOUSE, DEEP BOTTOM, SHEPHERDSTOWN,  
 FRONT ROYAL, WINCHESTER, FISHER'S HILL, CEDAR CREEK,  
 DINWIDDIE C. H., APPOMATTOX STATION, AND 45 OTHER  
 BATTLES AND SKIRMISHES.

THOMAS C. DEVIN.

BREVET MAJOR GENERAL FIRST COLONEL 6TH NEW YORK CAVALRY



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 6TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

July 11, 1889.

## ORATION OF COL. W. L. HEERMANCE.

History fails to mention the nation or people who are without remembrance of those whose heroic deeds saved them in the hour of peril; to whom, while living, they gave all honor, and after they were gone, ever remembered them in the traditions of the country — and our country is not an exception. To-day we, the survivors of those gallant men who rode with the Sixth New York Cavalry in more than sixty engagements with the enemy, between 1861 and 1865, meet here on the very ground where twenty-six years ago we checked the advance of the enemy, as has been tersely expressed, "holding on like the devil." We meet to dedicate this monument which, in its inception, sprang from that action that prompted so many of the loyal States to have erected here a tribute to those gallant soldiers who, at a loss of 20,000 men in killed and wounded, turned back the invading hosts, and the result of which battle settled for all time the doctrine of secession, so that to-day, and for all future years, the soldier from the North and the soldier from the South will join hands with the soldier from the East and the soldier from the West, and as they stand under the flag of their common country will answer to the roll call of each State "here," ready to do or die in the defence of the Union. And these monuments are erected not only to record the valor of those who fought here, but to commemorate the noble living and noble dying of those who fought on other battlefields, but of whom we can say,

That well we know  
When they heard the rallying cry,  
They were among the first to go  
And among the many to die.  
But wherever they lie, it is sweet to feel,  
That their honor is without a stain,  
That they only fought for their country's weal,  
And not for glory or gain.

I know of no regiment more worthy of these honors than ours, whose members enlisted early in 1861, and, after serving a term of hard service, re-enlisted as veterans at Culpeper Court House, Va., December 16, 1863. They were mustered out of the service in June, 1865, and could have inscribed on their banner what you see on yonder tablet, which is but a part of the battles they were in. Should not we, who meet here to-day, recall with pride the services rendered by our regiment and cherish its good name and achievements?

It needs not this work of stone and bronze to keep fresh in the memory of those of us who survive, the gallant deeds of those whom it commemorates,

whether they are numbered with those whose graves were on the battlefield, or in some obscure spot: whether with those who died in some prison pen, or the favored few who could reach home and have the care of those who loved them before they were laid away in the quiet churchyard where they had wandered when boys at home. The memory of these old comrades should last as long as any of us survive, and we should consecrate ourselves this day to perpetuate their names and history.

Other nations have erected marble pillars or bronze tablets to the memory of conquerors who forged the chains of tyranny upon the people, but our country has fought no war but for the good of mankind. More than 100 years ago our forefathers fought for the right of self-government. Our country became the refuge of the oppressed of all nations, and when, in 1861, this great inheritance was threatened, the patriotism which had descended to us from our sires led us forth to battle, that what they had sacrificed so much for and had bequeathed to us, should not be destroyed by those who had no reason for turning their hand against their brothers. And these monuments, scattered over these miles of battlefield, bear witness to the nobility of those who pledged their lives to maintain the "Union great, glorious, and free." And those whose memory we meet here to-day to honor were not professional soldiers, but armed citizens, who, forsaking home, loved ones and all, came forth to do their duty, and after it was done, returned to the peaceful pursuits of life. No country ever saw such as this before, and it should be the example for all future generations, and should our country ever be threatened by foreign foe or the enemy within our gates, after we are gone, they will be ever watchful to preserve the integrity of our government, founded by the heroes of the Revolution and maintained by those we meet to-day to remember.

It is not necessary, nor is this the time or place, for me to go into the history of our regiment. You all know it full well. What is inscribed on that plate of bronze tells but a small part of what it did. The element of which it was composed was second to none in the service. It was of such men that did not dare to be cowards, and when the natural man would get the best of our better nature we were too proud to turn our backs from where duty called us. We were like the colonel of infantry who, charging across the field at the head of his regiment, where every step of his advance was marked by dead and dying men, saw a little rabbit scared from a bush by his advance, going to the rear and safety, called out, "Go it, Molly Cotton-tail! If I had not a reputation at stake I would be with you."

While neither time nor ability will allow me to pay proper tribute to those who died while with us, I know that not one present here who knew him, but will drop a silent tear to the memory of the gallant McVicar, summoned too early in our term of service, to have his zeal and merit fully appreciated. We know that had he lived, high rank would have rewarded his ability and conscientious discharge of duty. That charge at Chancellorsville, where he fell, was as gallant an one as ever was made, and General Fitz Hugh Lee told me, as he passed by where I lay wounded, that he never had seen one equal to it in his service, and I honor this Confederate officer, who detailed men to make a coffin and see that our brave commander had a proper burial. When

Colonel McVicar ordered us to break by fours and cut our way through those who outnumbered us four to one, it was as worthy of history as the charge of the Six Hundred at Balaklava, and was only one of many equally as worthy, which are not known or heard of outside of those who took part in them.

In thickest fight triumphantly he fell,  
While into victory's arms he led us on;  
A death so glorious our grief should quell,  
We mourn him, yet his battle crown is won.

Who will forget among all who led our old division, General John Buford, that noble man too great to seek for glory. He fought to win, and when victory had perched on our banner no more was heard the fighting of it over again and seeking of vain glory through claims that were not backed up by deeds; and we can see him now, as he always was, at the point of danger on the old white horse, and we miss as we honor noble John Buford, the perfect type of an honest and true soldier.

Well the figure on yonder tablet of bronze calls the one to mind who rode in all our campaigns at the head of our regiment, or, later, commanding the brigade or division; but even then never forgetting when he wanted some one to call on for hard work, to order up the old Sixth. Of him General Grant said to Thurlow Weed, that excepting only General Sheridan, he was the best cavalry officer in the service. But we cannot pass from this without remembering the soldier who fought in the ranks and made our regiment what it was. Coming from the workshop, the farm and the counting-house, we had under us such men as any officer might be proud to command; and it was such, in the rank and file, that achieved the victory and made our colonels generals. These were the men that never stopped

"To make reply,  
Theirs not to reason why,  
Theirs but to do and die."

And I can say for those of us who were officers, that we never needlessly sacrificed our men, nor asked them to go where we were not willing to lead them.

History gives to Gen. John Buford and the cavalry credit for holding this position at Gettysburg until the infantry could come up and secure all the advantages it offered. Had it not been held by us, history would have had another story to tell of the fighting here twenty-six years ago; and the tide of Rebellion that was turned back then, with its backbone broken, might have gone on with victory and had its object in seceding accomplished. I see now the line of Confederate infantry skirmishers as they advanced over that ground in 1863, on July 1st. I commanded the skirmish line, and advanced over this ridge before the infantry came up. They were well on my right flank, and it was supposed we were gobbled up; and with unusual forethought our horses were called back and we left to care for ourselves as best we could. I will give

you the report of General Devin of the work of his brigade, as copied from the original, now in the Bureau of Military Statistics at Governor's Island.

“Headquarters Second Brig., First Cav. Division,  
“Aug. 6th, 1863.

“Captain:—

“I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this brigade at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.

“On the morning of July 1st, the pickets of the First Brigade on the road to Cashtown were driven in by a force advancing from that direction, and the Second Brigade was ordered to prepare for action and form on the crest of the hill on the right of the First Brigade. I immediately formed as ordered, with my right resting on the road to Mummasburg, and deployed a squadron of the Sixth New York to the front and left as skirmishers, dismounted, and connecting with those of the First Brigade, at the same time connecting by skirmishers and videttes with my pickets on the three roads on the right leading towards Carlisle, thus establishing a continuous line from the York Road on the extreme right to the left of the First Brigade on the Cashtown Road. The infantry not having arrived and the enemy's artillery force increasing, I was ordered to retire gradually as they succeeded in getting the range of my position. This I effected in successive formations in line to the rear, by regiment, in the face of the enemy, the troops behaving well and forming with perfect coolness and order.

“About this time my skirmishers on the right were forced back by the advance of the enemy's line of battle coming back from the direction of Heidlersburg. Knowing the importance of holding that point until the infantry could arrive and be placed in position, I immediately placed the Ninth New York in support, and, dismounting the rest of my available force, succeeded in holding the Rebel line in check for two hours, until relieved by the arrival of the Eleventh Corps, when I was ordered to mass my command on the right of the York Road and hold that approach. While in that position, immediately in front of the town, the command, faced to the front, and my pickets on the York Road advanced three-quarters of a mile, a heavy fire of shells was opened on us from one of our own batteries on Cemetery Hill, immediately in my rear. The fire becoming very hot and persistent and many of the shells bursting among us, I was led to suppose for a moment that the enemy had succeeded in gaining that position, and I immediately removed my command into the town, the column being shelled the whole distance. After I had retired the battery turned its attention to my pickets on the road and shelled them out. I was then ordered to the Emmitsburg Road, where the brigade was formed in line in rear of the batteries of the division, with its right flank resting on the town. The enemy having gained the York Road, entered the town immediately after my pickets retired, and passing through with their sharpshooters attacked the flank of the brigade, killing and wounding several men and horses. I immediately dismounted one squadron of the Ninth New York, who, with their carbines, drove them some distance into the town, punishing them severely. The brigade was then ordered to the extreme left, where

it bivouacked for the night. The next morning, July 2d, while I was engaged reconnoitering in rear of the enemy's right, our sharpshooters became engaged with a division of the enemy advancing to feel our lines in front of my position. I immediately dismounted and deployed two squadrons in support of Berdan's Sharpshooters (who were engaged in my front), and formed the brigade into line on the left of the First, with one section of Tidball's Battery in position. The enemy not pressing his advance and the Third Corps coming into position, we were ordered to march to Taneytown where we bivouacked, and marched the next morning, July 3d, to Westminster.

"(Signed,)

THOS. C. DEVIN,

"Col. Comdg. Second Brigade."

But, comrades, I do not want to weary you. Too many in these days do the fighting now that they were backward doing in the years gone by; the best soldier then, like old John Buford, did the least talking. But we love our old regiment with its associations, and we may be pardoned if our tongues are loosened when we meet those who drank with us from the same canteen on the hot and dusty march, or rode with touch of the knee into the face of the enemy; for, they were good and true men, who fought in a righteous cause, and if they fell, we who still live, will kiss the passing cup and drop a tear to their memory. As we grow old we may be pardoned,

"If when, with every ripening year,  
We keep the harvest home;  
And to the dear Thanksgiving feast,  
Our sons and daughters come,  
And the bent soldier of these wars  
Is seated at the head,  
Long, long the lads shall listen  
To hear the grey-beard tell,  
Of those who fought at Gettysburg,  
And stood their ground so well.  
'Twas for the Union and the Flag,—  
The veteran will say,—  
Our grand old cavalry held this ridge  
And kept the foe at bay."

---

#### HISTORICAL SKETCH.

BY SURGEON AUGUSTUS P. CLARKE.

The Sixth New York Cavalry, a regiment that made one of the most creditable records for service during the late War of the Rebellion, was organized in the summer and autumn of 1861. It was formed out of what was first known as the Ira Harris Guards, a cavalry organization raised in response to a call for mounted troops to meet the exigencies of the service that had become mani-

fest by the operations of the famous "Black Horse Cavalry" of the Confederate Army, during the Bull Run campaign, July, 1861. The regiment was, in fact, at first the protege of Senator Ira Harris, of New York, who had been instrumental in securing the authority for its formation.

The recruiting headquarters were at No. 4 Pine Street, New York City, and the first rendezvous for the command was at Camp Herndon, and at Camp Scott, Staten Island, New York. Its organization was completed as early as October 24, 1861. The regiment was divided into three battalions. Thomas C. Devin was appointed colonel, and Duncan McVicar lieutenant colonel. On December 20, 1861, the regiment was ordered to York, Pa., where it was employed in building barracks and stables, and in the general work of receiving instruction from its superior officers. On March 6th the regiment moved to Perryville, Md., where it served in guarding the depot and military stores at that place.

At the opening of the spring campaign of 1862, the Third Battalion (Companies B, D, F, and H), under command of Maj. Floyd Clarkson, was sent to the Peninsula, Va., to participate in the operations undertaken by Gen. George B. McClellan, and was assigned to the Second and, later, to the Fourth Army Corps. The writer of this sketch, who had been commissioned as assistant surgeon, accompanied Major Clarkson in this early field service with the Army of the Potomac. The other battalions, under the command of the colonel and their respective officers, were assigned to duty under General Sturgis. On July 15, 1862, they were ordered to Warrenton, Va., and were placed under the command of General McDowell. They were employed in observing the country south of the Rapidan during the campaign of General Pope, and in covering the evacuation of Fredericksburg and Aquia Creek. On September 4th the regiment was employed, while connected with the army corps of General Burnside, in protecting the country in advance of the right wing of the Army of the Potomac during the movement on Antietam.

September 10 and 12, 1862, at the battle of Frederick, Col. Thomas C. Devin commanded the regiment, which served under the immediate command of General Burnside. At the battle of South Mountain, September 14th, Colonel Devin commanding, it was still under the immediate command of General Burnside.

September 16th.—Battle of Sharpsburg Turnpike, Colonel Devin commanding regiment, under command of General Burnside.

September 17th.—Battle of Antietam, Colonel Devin commanding regiment on the left of Burnside's Corps.

October 6th.—Battle of Lovettsville, Colonel Devin commanding regiment under the immediate command of General Burnside.

October 16th.—Battle at Charlestown, Va., Colonel Devin commanding regiment under the immediate command of General Burnside.

October 24th.—Crossed the Potomac and took position at Wheatland Mills.

October 28th.—Moved in advance of the Ninth Army Corps to Warrenton, Va., employed in observing the mountain passes of the Blue Ridge.

November 16th.—The regiment reported to General Sickles, at Manassas Junction, to cover movement of his division to Fredericksburg.

December 13th.—Battle of Fredericksburg, Va.

December 16th.—The regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade of General Pleasanton's cavalry division, and was employed in observing the lower Rappahannock, and in holding the fords of the upper Rappahannock.

April 29, 1863.—Crossed the Rappahannock and Rapidan Rivers in advance of the Army of the Potomac.

April 30th.—Engaged the enemy's infantry at Hunting Creek Run and Spotsylvania Court House, Va. Lieutenant Colonel Duncan McVicar commanded the regiment, while Colonel Devin commanded the Second Brigade, First Cavalry Division. At the battle of Spotsylvania Court House, Lieutenant Colonel McVicar was killed.

In order that one may comprehend the movements of the cavalry that lead up to the battle of Gettysburg, I here append the following memoranda:

The Sixth New York Cavalry at that time was under the command of Lieut. Col. William H. Crocker, and was still connected with the Second Brigade, which was under the command of Colonel Devin. The other regiments of this brigade were the Ninth New York, Col. William Sackett; Seventeenth Pennsylvania, Col. J. H. Kellogg; and Third West Virginia (detached) Cavalry.

May 3d.—The Sixth New York Cavalry, with the Second Brigade, was engaged at the battle of Chancellorsville.

May 4th.—Crossed the Rappahannock and encamped near Falmouth. The regiment, with the brigade, was employed in holding the fords of the Rappahannock, from Kelly's Ford to Port Conway.

June 8th.—The regiment with its brigade and division, marched to Beverly Ford on the Rappahannock. It was engaged at the battle of Beverly Ford. From June 10th to June 15th the regiment was engaged in holding the fords of the Rappahannock.

June 16th.—The Sixth with the brigade returned to Bull Run.

June 21st.—The regiment engaged Stuart's Cavalry at Upperville and Ashby's Gap.

June 22d.—The regiment was ordered to assist in holding Haymarket; also Thoroughfare and Hopeville Gaps.

June 24th.—The regiment with the brigade and division moved (this is an important fact to be remembered) by Leesburg, Poolesville, Frederick and Emmitsburg to Gettysburg, which we reached on June 30th, and passing through the town encamped in the vicinity of McPherson's Farm, a mile and a half to the north of the village.

July 1st.—At daybreak the regiment engaged the advance of Hill's Corps, Capt. William L. Heermance of the regiment commanding the skirmish line. At noon the regiment, with others of the brigade, engaged the advance of Ewell's Corps.

I should state here that on the morning of July 1st the pickets of the First Brigade, on the road to Cashtown, were driven in by a force advancing from that direction. The Second Brigade was ordered to prepare for action. The Sixth New York was placed on the right of the brigade, on the road to Mummasburg, where it dismounted and deployed on foot. At one time the Sixth New York Cavalry was thought to have been captured, so fierce were the attacks made by the enemy's infantry and artillery upon us before the army

corps, under General Reynolds, the vanguard of the infantry at Gettysburg, had arrived. The Sixth, in conjunction with other regiments of the brigade, made a good stand in the direction of the Heidlersburg Road, and succeeded in holding back the Rebel line until the arrival of the Eleventh Corps.

July 2d.—The regiment engaged the advance of Longstreet's Corps at Round Top. The Confederates appeared to secrete themselves in every available position not directly exposed to the Union lines. Whenever the effects of their deadly aim uncovered their hiding places the Sixth New York, with the other regiments, was employed in dislodging them from their stronghold.

Gen. Daniel Butterfield, who was chief of staff of the Army of the Potomac at the battle of Gettysburg, has given, in the *North American Review*, to the Sixth New York Cavalry the credit of making the first attack upon the enemy at the opening contest at Gettysburg — on the morning of July 1, 1863. This was on the ground where Buford Avenue, at the north of the town, is now laid out, and precisely where the beautiful monument of the Sixth New York Cavalry has been erected at an expense of upwards of \$10,000.

It has always been the feeling in the cavalry that but for this attack opened by the Sixth New York upon the enemy's forces, and thus detaining them until our main army arrived, another story of the battle of Gettysburg would be told.

It deserves to be mentioned that on July 2 and 3, 1863, two companies of the Sixth New York, F and H, under command of the intrepid Maj. William P. Hall, operated in another direction. This detachment had moved up the York River, Va., in June, 1863, under orders from General Dix, and had cut Lee's communication with Richmond. This movement of the detachment, with other troops sent by General Dix, had the effect of drawing from the enemy important forces that would undoubtedly have been sent to Lee's assistance at Gettysburg. This action resulted in the bringing on of the battle of Baltimore Cross Roads, which was fought on July 2d, and which, without doubt, contributed directly to the success of the battle of Gettysburg.

After the battle of Gettysburg the regiment served in connection with the brigade and division in General Pleasanton's Corps, participating in the battles of Beaver Creek, Funkstown, Williamsport, Boonsborough, and Falling Waters. Then crossing the Potomac and moving by Purcellville and Salem, it encamped near Catlett's Station. During the remainder of the service of the Army of the Potomac for that year (1863), it engaged in the Rappahannock campaign, including the battles at Culpeper, Raccoon Ford, Stevensburg, Morton's Ford, and the other operations undertaken by the Cavalry Corps against the enemy until it retired to camp in winter cantonments at Culpeper, Va., where it was employed in guarding the country between the Union lines and the Blue Ridge.

On June 1, 1864, the regiment re-enlisted. On May 3d it crossed the Rappahannock and engaged in the Wilderness campaign under General Grant. The regiment accompanied the Cavalry Corps in all the operations undertaken by General Sheridan, participating in the famous raid around Richmond and in the battles at Trevilian Station, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill, and, in fact, in the whole series of engagements fought by Sheridan's Cavalry in the



Valley during that year, until December 30th, when it moved to Loudoun Valley to assist in covering the left flank of the army, after which it retired to Lovettsville for winter encampment to observe the country between the Potomac and the Blue Ridge.

At the battle of Yellow Tavern, Va., June 11, 1864, the time the Rebel General Stuart was killed, the regiment charged down the Brook Pike and went into and entered the line of the first defences about Richmond, being the first Union regiment to get so close to the Confederate Capital.

February 23d and 26th, the regiment resumed its active operations with the First Cavalry Division under Sheridan, and marched to Winchester and Staunton. It assisted in the final defeat of General Early's army, near Waynesborough, and in the destruction of the several railroads and the James River Canal, until the cavalry rejoined the army under General Grant at Petersburg. The regiment moved with the division, March 28th, on Dinwiddie Court House, and engaged the enemy in front of Five Forks, Scott's Cross Roads, Liberty Church, Sailor's Creek, and in nearly all the battles until the surrender at Appomattox, April 9, 1865.

Later on, the regiment accompanied the cavalry under General Sheridan to North Carolina, to engage in a campaign against Johnston's army; but before the command reached the scene of operations news was received of its surrender.

June 17, 1865, the regiment was consolidated with the Fifteenth New York Cavalry (Johnson's Cavalry), forming the Second Provisional New York Cavalry, but was ordered to be mustered out of service, August 9th. It was retained, however, for further service at Elmira, N. Y., until October 4, 1865.

The number of battles, engagements and skirmishes in which the whole or a part of the Sixth New York Cavalry was engaged is 143. The number of killed, wounded, and missing aggregated 472. Medals of Honor have been awarded by the Secretary of War to four of the enlisted men.





J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

**8TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.**

On the east side of Reynolds Avenue, opposite Reynolds Grove.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(*Front.*)

8TH N. Y. CAVALRY  
1ST BRIGADE 1ST DIVISION  
CAVALRY CORPS.

(*Reverse.*)

CASUALTIES

3 KILLED

10 WOUNDED

21 MISSING

PICKETS OF THIS REGIMENT WERE ATTACKED  
ABOUT 5 A. M., JULY 1, 1863, BY THE ADVANCE  
SKIRMISHERS OF HETH'S CONFEDERATE DIVISION;  
THE REGIMENT ENGAGED THE ENEMY WEST OF  
SEMINARY RIDGE, WITH THE BRIGADE STUBBORNLY  
CONTESTING THE GROUND AGAINST GREAT ODDS  
UNTIL ABOUT 10.30 A. M., WHEN IT WAS RELIEVED  
BY THE ADVANCE REGIMENTS OF THE 1ST CORPS.

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 8TH REGIMENT CAVALRY.

June 9, 1889.

HISTORICAL SKETCH BY COL. WILLIAM L. MARKELL.

On July 22, 1861, the day after the Bull Run disaster, a tidal wave of patriotism rolled over the entire North from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast, leaving its impress on every loyal heart, and a deep-seated feeling that the Rebellion must be put down and the Union preserved intact, regardless of cost, of treasure, and of precious lives. On that day two members of Company F, Fifty-fourth Regiment, New York State Militia (Rochester City Dragoons) met on the street in Rochester, and, as a matter of course, conversation turned on the subject that was uppermost in all minds. Both expressing the intention of adding their mite by offering their services, and lives if necessary, in the preservation of the Union, one suggested the feasibility of recruiting a regiment of cavalry. They parted to meet the next day, and after a few meetings and discussions the two men went to Albany to interview Governor Morgan. They received authority from him to raise a regiment of cavalry to serve three years, or during the war. They returned to Rochester and immediately opened a recruiting office. They secured the county fair grounds and buildings for barracks and camps.

Ten companies were organized, drilled and mustered into the United States service November 23, 1861. November 28th, the regiment left Rochester for Washington under command of Col. Samuel J. Crooks, where it remained as part of the force in defence of the Capital until March 9, 1862.

During this time rumors were rife that the military authorities thought they were getting more cavalry than was needed, and that a number of regiments which had not been mounted, would be disbanded or reorganized as infantry. Colonel Crooks having resigned, the officers arrived at the conclusion that if some cavalry officer of the regular army, of well-known ability, were appointed to the command of the regiment it would enhance the prospect of their retention and being mounted. They unanimously joined in a request to General Stoneman, then in command of the cavalry, to recommend some tried officer of this description for the colonelcy, setting forth the fact that the regiment was composed of a superior body of men, and if fully equipped and commanded by an officer of well-known skill, it would be a credit to the army and render efficient service to the country. He commended their course and complied with the request. The wisdom of this action on the part of the officers was fully demonstrated afterwards by the glorious career of the regiment.

March 9, 1862, the regiment broke camp at Washington, and was placed on guard along the upper Potomac and canal from Edwards Ferry to Point of Rocks. April 6th, it was ordered to Harper's Ferry and guarded the railroad from that point to Winchester until May 24th, the time of Banks' retreat before Jackson, when it fell back to Harper's Ferry. In anticipation of an attack on

this place the men volunteered for this occasion to take muskets and help defend the place. They were furnished with muskets and forty rounds of ammunition, and in this shape marched up to Bolivar Heights and took position on the extreme right of the line of battle there formed, and were the last recalled when the line was withdrawn the same night.

They were then posted on Maryland Heights where they were engaged in picket duty until about the 23d of June, when they were ordered to Relay House, near Baltimore, for the purpose of being mounted and fully equipped. Here they were joined by Capt. B. F. Davis, of the First U. S. Cavalry, who had been commissioned as colonel of the Eighth New York Cavalry at the request of the officers of the regiment, upon the recommendation of General Stoneman. The regiment remained at Relay House, the men drilling assiduously until the fore part of September, when they were ordered to Harper's Ferry, from which point they were daily reconnoitering up to the night of the 14th of September, when they accomplished their ever memorable escape from that place.

Harper's Ferry at this time being completely invested on all sides, and it being a foregone conclusion that the place would surrender, Colonel Davis received the reluctant consent of Colonel Miles, who was in command, to make the attempt at saving the cavalry by withdrawing them and forcing their way through the enemy's lines. Soon after dark on the night of the 14th of September, the Eighth New York Cavalry, the Twelfth Illinois Cavalry and a portion of the First Maryland Cavalry, all under command of Colonel Davis, crossed the pontoon bridge to the Maryland side of the Potomac and commenced their perilous night march. A little before daylight on the morning of the 15th, they captured Longstreet's ammunition train on the Hagerstown Pike, about three miles from Williamsport, which they turned and hurried along at a break-neck speed for Greencastle, Pa., reaching there about the middle of the forenoon. Then, proceeding more leisurely, the train, consisting of some 75 to 80 wagons and some 300 horses and mules, moved on to Chambersburg. The brigade rested at Greencastle that night, and on the next day joined McClellan on the battlefield of Antietam. Colonel Davis was brevetted major, U. S. A., on the recommendation of General McClellan, for conspicuous conduct in the management of the withdrawal of the cavalry from Harper's Ferry at the surrender of that place.

About the 1st of October, the regiment took the advance along with other cavalry in pursuit of the Rebel army, which was falling back to the Rappahannock River, by the way of the Shenandoah Valley, and the turnpike leading south on the west side of the Blue Ridge Mountains. After crossing the Potomac River at Berlin, the first engagement in which the regiment participated was at Snickersville, on the 27th day of October, 1862, when it dashed boldly up the Pike leading through the Gap. It had barely covered a quarter of the distance to the Gap when a concealed battery opened on them with canister and compelled them to fall back, which they did in good order.

Then came in rapid succession the engagements at Philomont, Unionville, Upperville, Barbee's Cross Roads, Sulphur Springs, Amissville, Corbin's Cross Roads and Jefferson. Those of Philomont, Unionville, Upperville, Amissville

and Jefferson were sharp skirmishes in which the regiment lost quite largely in killed and wounded; while that at Barbee's Cross Roads was a savage one while it lasted, and first gave the regiment that confidence in itself which it afterwards maintained to the close of the war. It was the first fair charge of cavalry against cavalry of any magnitude in which it had engaged, and the enemy was completely routed. On this field the writer saw for the first time the corpse of a cavalryman, killed with a sabre.

A part of the regiment was dismounted and sent ahead to skirmish and dislodge a portion of the Rebels who were also fighting dismounted and endeavoring to hold our advance in check. While our dismounted men were skirmishing behind a stone wall, Colonel Davis led the remainder over a small knoll and formed them in a hollow, out of sight of the enemy. They were but just formed when a large regiment of Rebel cavalry came charging down upon them. Before the Rebels had reached the brow of the knoll the command, "Charge!" was given, and in a moment that mounted part of the regiment charged so unexpectedly and so impetuously that the enemy broke and fled in the wildest disorder, leaving many of their number in our hands, dead, wounded, or prisoners. An extract from General McClellan's report of this engagement reads: "A largely superior force charged Colonel Davis' Eighth New York Cavalry, but were gallantly met and repulsed."

At Jefferson the regiment participated in its last engagement for the year 1862. The weather was growing quite cold, and the men were not as yet furnished with shelter tents. They were obliged to lie out all night on the damp ground, and nearly all the time were denied the privilege of fire. Their sufferings were not inconsiderable. But they were made happy by being ordered into regular camp at Belle Plain, from where they were sent at intervals to do picket duty on the Rappahannock River, which formed the dividing line between the two armies.

At an early date in 1863, active operations again began on the part of the regiment, which had been strengthened by the addition of three new companies, recruited at Rochester by Maj. William H. Benjamin during August, September and October, 1862, he having been detailed from the regiment for this duty. Up to June 9, 1863, the day of the cavalry fight at Beverly Ford, the Eighth Cavalry had participated in fourteen different engagements of more or less importance, losing in killed, wounded, and missing, about 50 men, the greater part of the losses occurring at Independence Hill, March 4th, and Freeman's Ford, April 15th. At the time of the battle of Chancellorsville they were engaged several days in operations around the right flank of our own and the left flank of the Rebel army, coming inside of our line over the breastworks on the extreme right a little before sunset May 4th, and that night fell back with the main body of the army.

The great cavalry battle at Beverly Ford, June 9, 1863, deserves special mention. In this battle the regiment took the leading part, and lost more men in killed and wounded than any other regiment engaged. Before it was fairly light they dashed across the Ford and into the very midst of the Rebel camps. During the whole fight the Eighth was in the thickest of it, winning much glory, but at the expense of many gallant officers and men. It was here, and

in the first dash, that the gallant Colonel Davis fell mortally wounded at the head of his regiment. His loss was deeply deplored, not by his own regiment alone, but by the entire cavalry corps. Lieut. Col. William L. Markell was promoted to the vacancy, and became colonel of the regiment. From Beverly Ford to Gettysburg the regiment was marching and skirmishing almost daily.

Late in the afternoon of June 30th, the regiment, leading the advance of the First Brigade, First Division, Cavalry Corps, entered Gettysburg, passed through the town, and bivouacked near the Seminary in an open field on the left of the Cashtown Pike, from which one squadron advancing about a mile established a picket line across and on both sides of the Cashtown Road. About 7 o'clock on the next morning, July 1st, the officer commanding the squadron on picket gave notice that the enemy in strong force was advancing on his pickets from the direction of Cashtown. The brigade was formed in line of battle as soon as possible about a mile in front of the Seminary, and three squadrons deployed as skirmishers were advanced to the support of the picket line now being driven back by the enemy.

The fighting soon became general and sharp along the whole line, our skirmishers stubbornly resisting every inch of the enemy's advance although the Confederates were there in overpowering numbers. In a short time the line was compelled to fall back to the next ridge, less than a quarter of a mile in the rear. The skirmishers fighting stubbornly in the meantime behind fences and trees, and our artillery doing good execution, the advance of the enemy was retarded, and this line was maintained until about 10 o'clock, when the First Corps, the advance of our infantry, came up and relieved the Cavalry Brigade in its unequal contest with the enemy. When we consider that two divisions of Hill's Corps were held in check for three hours by so small a cavalry force, it becomes unnecessary to say anything more about their gallantry and fighting qualities. The regimental monument of the Eighth New York now stands on the spot the regiment occupied when relieved by the First Corps, on what is now known as Reynolds Avenue, and a few rods in rear of the spot where General Reynolds was killed.

In the afternoon the enemy, being strongly reinforced, extended his flanks, and made a desperate attempt to turn our left. They advanced in three strong lines, when our brigade was ordered forward at a trot and deployed. Half of the command was dismounted and placed behind a portion of a stone wall on a ridge of woods, with the Seminary on our right. The enemy being close upon us we opened an effective, rapid fire with our breech-loading carbines, which killed and wounded so many of their first line, that after a short heroic struggle to continue the advance, they could stand it no longer and fell back on the second line. Our men kept up the fire until the enemy, in overwhelming numbers, approached so near that in order to save our men and horses we were obliged to mount and fall back rapidly to the next ridge, carrying our wounded with us. The stand we there made against the enemy prevented our left flank from being turned, and saved a division of our infantry.

After Gettysburg, while Lee was falling back towards Richmond, our experience was a repetition of that after the Antietam battle, except that the engagements were more frequent and severe. Hanging on to Lee's flank,



watching every opportunity to harass and punish his retreating troops, we were marching and fighting almost daily. From Gettysburg, until the last of November, when the active campaign was closed and camp established near Culpeper, the regiment participated in twenty-six different engagements, some of which were mere skirmishes and others were quite severe cavalry fights, losing in killed, wounded, and missing during the time mentioned somewhere over 150 men. On February 27, 1864, Colonel Markell resigned, and Lieut. Col. William H. Benjamin succeeded to the command. In due time he was commissioned colonel.

From the beginning of the year 1864, to the time of the battles of the Wilderness, the regiment took part in only two engagements; but from that time on the predictions of a lively campaign were verified, and a day passed without a fight of more or less severity was the exception; the regiment distinguished itself by many gallant acts. During March, 1864, the regiment which had up to that time been in the First Division, Cavalry Corps, A. P., became a part of the Second Brigade of the Third Division. The regiment accompanied Sheridan on the great raid at Richmond, and took an active part in nearly every engagement. After the raid, it was in three quite severe engagements, in one of which, at Hawes Shop, Colonel Benjamin, while gallantly leading the regiment, was wounded.

The Eighth went to Petersburg, and did picket duty in the vicinity of Prince George Court House until the date of General Wilson's raid. Accompanying the raid the regiment lost heavily,—on June 22d, cutting their way through the Rebel right at Reams' Station, on the 23d, at Black and Whites, to near Nottoway Court House, where the brigade being cut off from the main command had an afternoon and all night's battle, sustaining a loss of 90 men. On the 24th, it succeeded in joining the command at Meherrin Station, on the Dansville Railroad; on the 25th, to Roanoke Creek; and at night, to Staunton River; 27th, to Meherrin River; 28th, to Stony Creek Station, on the Weldon Railroad, in rear of the Rebel lines, where all the afternoon and night they were trying to cut their way through, but were again headed off by the enemy and forced to make their way back south nearly to the North Carolina line. After enduring untold hardships, they at last found their way into the Union lines, the regiment losing nearly one-third of its number.

August 8th, the regiment was shipped to Washington and proceeded to Winchester, in the Shenandoah Valley, where they were prominent in all the gallant engagements under Sheridan, in which the Eighth won special mention from both the division and corps commanders.

On October 29th, the expiration of its term of enlistment, those entitled thereto were ordered to Rochester to be discharged and mustered out. Many of the men and officers re-enlisted, and together with those whose term had not expired were consolidated into a battalion of eight companies and retained in the service. April 30, 1865, four new companies were formed of recruits mustered in for one and two years, and the regimental organization was again completed. Lieut. Col. Edmund M. Pope, original captain of Company A, was commissioned colonel, February 14th, and he ably commanded the regiment until the close of the war.

On the 27th of February, 1865, the regiment was on the march southward from Winchester, and on March 2d, encountering the enemy in force at Waynesborough under General Early, a sharp battle ensued, resulting in a signal victory for our side, leaving in our hands about 1,500 prisoners, 5 pieces of artillery, and 10 battle flags. Major Compson, who commanded the regiment in this engagement, was awarded a Medal of Honor for the capture of a battle flag. The Waynesborough affair over, the march to Petersburg was continued, and the command took a prominent part in the last and effective campaign of the war.

This regiment received the flag of truce sent in by General Lee at Appomattox, June 9, 1865. During its term of service it lost in killed, wounded, and missing, 794 men; participated in over 100 engagements; and earned its enviable reputation on many a hard-fought field. But few regiments in the service have furnished as bright a page for history as the Eighth New York Volunteer Cavalry.

The following-named officers were killed while gallantly fighting in the ranks of the regiment:

Col. Benjamin F. Davis,	at Beverly Ford, Va.
Capt. Benjamin F. Foote,	" Beverly Ford, Va.
Lieut. Henry C. Cutler,	" Beverly Ford, Va.
Lieut. Benjamin C. Efner,	" Beverly Ford, Va.
Lieut. James E. Reeves,	" Beverly Ford, Va.
Capt. Charles D. Follett,	" Gettysburg, Pa.
Capt. James McNair,	" Nottoway Court House.
Capt. James A. Sayles,	" Nottoway Court House.
Capt. Asa L. Goodrich,	" Namozine Church.
Lieut. Richard S. Taylor,	" Strawberry Hill.
Lieut. Carlos S. Smith,	" Broad Run.
Lieut. Benjamin F. Chappell,	" Five Forks.

If space would permit, mention should be made also of the many enlisted men and non-commissioned officers who met heroic deaths on the battlefield. Heroes all.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)**(Front.)*

9TH NEW YORK CAVALRY  
2D BRIG. 1ST DIV. CAVALRY CORPS

“DISCOVERING THE ENEMY”.

*(Reverse.)*

9TH NEW YORK CAVALRY

ENLISTED, OCTOBER 1, 1861. RE-ENLISTED, JAN. 2, 1864.  
MUSTERED OUT, JULY 17, 1865. TOTAL ENLISTMENT AMONG  
WHICH LOSSES OCCURRED, 1,981. LOSSES DURING SERVICE:  
KILLED IN ACTION, 63; DIED OF WOUNDS, 32; OTHERS  
WOUNDED, 270; DIED WHILE PRISONERS, 16; OTHERS CAPTURED  
125. BATTLE LOSSES, 506; KILLED ACCIDENTALLY, 3; DIED  
OF DISEASE, 110. AGGREGATE LOSSES, 619.  
BATTLES AND SKIRMISHES, 141. BATTLE FLAGS CAPTURED, 5.

PRINCIPAL ENGAGEMENTS.

WILLIAMSBURG, POPE'S CAMPAIGN, BEVERLY FORD, ASHBY'S GAP,  
GETTYSBURG, WILLIAMSPORT, BRANDY STATION, WILDERNESS,  
YELLOW TAVERN, MEADOW BRIDGE, COLD HARBOR, TREVILIAN  
STATION, DEEP BOTTOM, SMITHFIELD, LEETOWN, WINCHESTER,  
PORT REPUBLIC, TOM'S BROOK, CEDAR CREEK, GORDONSVILLE,  
WAYNESBORO, DINWIDDIE C. H., FIVE FORKS, SAILOR'S CREEK,  
APPOMATTOX.

*(Around border of bronze medallion)*

COL. WILLIAM SACKETT, COMMANDING REGIMENT, KILLED AT  
TREVILIAN STATION, VA., JUNE 11, 1864.

POSITION 8 A. M., JULY 1, 1863.

PICKET ON CHAMBERSBURG ROAD,  
FIRED ON AT 5 A. M.



J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

### 9TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

On Buford Avenue, west of Seminary Ridge, and south of the Mummasburg Road.



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 9TH REGIMENT CAVALRY — "WESTFIELD CAVALRY."

July 1, 1888.

ADDRESS BY LIEUT. COL. WILBER G. BENTLEY.

DEAR COMRADES:

We meet again to-day after a lapse of twenty-five years, upon the battlefield of Gettysburg, made more memorable than any spot of historic interest in the world. We meet to take part in the reunion of the survivors of that grand old army, the Army of the Potomac. We meet as the survivors of a regiment that took a prominent part in the history of the war; a regiment whose record we are proud of, and one whose name will go down into history, and whose deeds will be remembered by a grateful people long after we are laid at rest,—The Ninth New York Volunteer Cavalry.

In these reunions we are all aglow with love of country, proud of our success and the results accomplished; but we also meet to dedicate a monument to the brave men who were called in the great sacrifice to lay down their lives. This service is tinged with sorrow, and calls out from our hearts the tenderest and best feelings of our nature. We rear this monument and dedicate it to the world, that it may stand here for the ages, to bear its witness to the faithful service and the terrible sacrifice that was made to perpetuate a government whose benign influences provide for its subjects as no other government under the sun has done. The youngest among nations, it had struggled in the early days of the Revolution to establish the broad principle in the world of equal rights among all its citizens. The fact accomplished; for long years it had been at peace, with only here and there a slight disturbance, in the War of 1812 and the Mexican War of 1846. The latter was so far removed from the centre of our civilization that it made but a slight impression upon the people, so that for nearly half a century the people had known nothing of war. Out of its 30,000,000 of people, only here and there was a man to be found who had ever even studied the art of war or who had ever seen or experienced the shock of battle.

We had no menace from foreign nations. A few men who were dissatisfied with the government, who had undertaken to secede in 1832 because the government would not grant free trade and expose its citizens to competition with all the manufactories of Europe,—these men and their followers continued their agitation, gaining in power until they had well nigh bankrupted the country. But Northern men, reared and engaged in the midst of peaceful avocations, never dreamed that these agitators would influence any considerable body of men to raise their hands in rebellion. But, alas, we were destined to be awakened from this blissful dream of peace, and early in 1861, it became evident that a large number of the Southern States were determined to break off their allegiance to the government and to set up another one hostile to it; and yet, after the first acts of secession

on the part of some of these States, the great masses still believed that time would dissuade them from their mad resolutions, and that they would hesitate to engulf the country in a causeless and bloody strife.

The sainted Lincoln, upon his inauguration as president of the country, pleaded with them with all the tenderness that a mother would plead with her wayward child. History has never produced another sovereign, and probably never will, who, clothed with power as the chief executive of the nation, would turn aside and appeal personally to their love of country, to their patriotism, and for the cause of humanity, as did this noble president to the erring people of the South; but the active spirits of the Rebellion turned a deaf ear to every entreaty. They resorted to every means to prejudice and fire the hearts of their people. They plainly saw that such appeals as the president was making must reach the better nature and good sense of the masses, and that if they accomplished their object, it must be done by having war declared and hostilities commenced; and so, without any excuse in the world, the attack upon Fort Sumter was ordered. They believed that if a blow was struck it would make their people of one accord, and they professed further to believe that the North would plainly submit and allow the government to be strangled. If these professions were honest, how little they knew of the temper of the American people, or the measure of patriotism that was latent among them.

When the first gun was fired by traitors' hands, the flash of its light permeated to every hamlet and home, and the shot that went crashing through the walls of Sumter did far more; it reached the hearts and home of every patriot. This blow stunned and staggered, but the reaction came at once. Men who shuddered at the thought of war, who had never, perhaps, seriously asked themselves how much they loved their country, laid aside at once every consideration, and offered their services and their lives upon the altar of their country. Loving wives, mothers, sisters, and sweethearts, at once became Spartans, and with one fond embrace and with the seal of their kisses fresh upon the lips of their loved ones, bade them go and with might and main defend the emblem of freedom, the flag of their country.

Thus the strife was commenced and the best government the world had ever known was confronted with an organized rebellion. As we glance back over the pages of history, it seems strange, indeed, that all this could have been accomplished and the government not have taken the alarm and made some preparations to meet it. The executive department of the government was aware of the facts. The masses were not. It was possible because the president, honest perhaps at heart, but weak in purpose, had allowed a traitorous cabinet to rob the treasury, steal the entire equipment of the army and navy, and place them at the service of the Rebel government. When Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated president and took the reins of government, he found an empty treasury and no munitions of war, and his call was to the loyal citizens to come to the rescue.

My dear comrades, it was amid the stirring scenes of war in the summer and autumn of 1861 that the Ninth New York Cavalry was born. The call came into our homes and appealed to our consciences and love of country. We made the decision between the call of duty on the one hand and all that

we loved dear in our homes on the other; and I desire to bear record to-day, that no better, braver or truer men ever went to battle than the men who comprised the officers, rank and file of our beloved regiment.

In calling the roll of the honored dead, it would afford us great pleasure to make mention personally of each one of them. We could have no more grateful task assigned to us than to eulogize the names of these heroic men, whose names and deeds are fresh in your memories; but there are so many that it is impossible to name them all, and it would be invidious to name any one or more of them and leave others unnamed, for as they offered their lives and we laid them away to rest there were no distinctions. The crown of glory of him who laid down his life is as bright whether he went from the field and staff, or line, or from the ranks. Whatever the position of authority with which he was clothed, it was only that he might do his whole duty, and every man who did that and gave up his life, did all that mortal man could do.

The regiment was not organized in time to become engaged in any of the battles of 1861. We passed through, however, in camp life and in drill, our preparation for the war, and it will be remembered by you, that during the first exposure of camp near Washington, we lost as many men as in any given time during our service, yet our real duties commenced in the spring of 1862.

I think it will be of interest to every member of our regiment to have on record here briefly, the history of our organization and more especially the list of battles in which the regiment took part.

We regret exceedingly that we have not been able to ascertain accurately, the number of killed and wounded, as the muster-rolls on file with the Adjutant General show evidence of not having been carefully kept. The Adjutant General's office at Albany records the number of dead as 13 officers and 210 enlisted men. There may have been more; and there is no record of the number of men wounded, but as the number wounded is generally about four or five times as many as the killed, we must have had in killed and wounded, upwards of 1,000 men.

As you all know, the cavalry were the eyes of the army; without them, the commanding general could have known but little of the movements of the enemy. They were usually the first engaged, and at this battle of Gettysburg, General Hunt, Chief of Artillery, puts upon record this fact: That the battle of Gettysburg was opened by cavalry in one of its hard-fought battles, on the morning of July 1st, by General Buford's Division, of which we were a part, and that it was closed on July 3d by another terrible conflict of the cavalry, at the right of Culp's Hill, by the division under the command of General Gregg.

Not many regiments offered themselves in battle as often as did the Ninth New York Cavalry. It was our lot to be actively engaged in the field from the time we entered the first campaign, in the spring of 1862, until Lee's surrender at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. Including the winter months and all the time spent in camp, we were actually engaged in battle, on an average, once a week, and often, during the summer campaigns, every day in the week, as a glance at the list will show.

However enthusiastically we may speak of the glory of our own regiment, we would not detract from the honor due to any and all regiments that took



part in the suppression of the Rebellion. Every man who performed the service demanded of him, is entitled to his full share of credit in suppressing the most causeless and wicked rebellion known to history; but the Ninth New York was pressed close against the enemy, and their marches across the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, were marked by the trail of blood. There is hardly a county from Gettysburg on the north to Appomattox on the south, the soil of which has not been enriched by the life blood of our killed and wounded.

It has been stated that the Army of the Potomac suffered more defeats than it gained victories. I am not prepared to admit that this is true. But, in comparing the prowess of the armies on either side, or their commanders, it must not be forgotten that the enemy were for the most part acting on the defensive, and that the Army of the Potomac was the attacking party; and it would have been strange, indeed, if the army attacking was not frequently repulsed. However much the Confederate army may be praised for their stubborn bravery in defence, with all the natural defences at their command, and of which they made the most, one thing is certain: whenever they left their intrenchments and undertook to make an advance they were severely defeated and sent back with trailing banners to their defences, and even these did not avail them. Pressed upon every hand they were driven from their strongest position, over mountains, through marshes, and across sluggish streams until at last they surrendered at Appomattox.

This beautiful monument, which has been erected as a memento to our heroic dead, evinces a recognition from the great Commonwealth in which we live, in the fund that they appropriated towards its cost; but the fund raised by your personal subscriptions, which has also entered into its cost, is evidence of the tender love and sympathy with which their memories are retained by us as comrades.

It is remarkable at least that after a lapse of so many years, so many of us are permitted to stand here upon this ground where we fought twenty-five years ago. Well do we remember that beautiful summer morning, July 1st, 1863. The sun rose in its splendor and brilliancy as if it was ushering in another day of peace to the honest yeomanry, who for years had lived in quietude in this beautiful valley. The waving fields of grain, giving such promise of a beautiful harvest, waved back their welcome, unconscious that in a few hours they were to be trampled under the feet of men and horses as they rushed to the conflict of battle. The sun-kissed hills reflected back the brilliant orb of day, and stood in their silent grandeur, giving no sign of the armies who at that very moment were preparing for the conflict under cover of the beautiful forests that spread about their base.

The Confederate army had mustered every available man, and under the leadership of their idolized commander, flushed with victory and confident of success, had invaded loyal territory, determined to make the North feel the hand of war's devastation, leaving behind them the wasted and deserted fields of Virginia, which the contending armies had made so desolate, invigorated by the pure air of the mountains and by the sight of prosperous homes, and entertaining the hope that a victory on loyal soil would bring to their assistance

that element in Northern society which, for want of a better name, was called "Copperhead," an element that from first to last had proffered them their sympathy, and that had hampered the movement of the Union armies almost as much as the Confederates in our front.

With all these elements to inspire them, the Confederate army was undoubtedly at its best. The Army of the Potomac had been severely handicapped by the authorities in Washington, who insisted that no matter what course was taken by the Confederate army, the Army of the Potomac must remain between it and Washington, and so we were compelled to lie along the base of the mountains, guarding all avenues from the Shenandoah Valley, until General Lee had solidified his army in the heart of Pennsylvania, and when our division of cavalry under General Buford reached Gettysburg on the evening of June 30th, the rear of our army was thirty miles away.

On the evening of June 30th, you will remember that our regiment was placed on picket on the several roads running in a northerly direction from Gettysburg, our line extending from the Chambersburg Pike, across the Mummasburg Road, Carlisle Road, the road leading to Hunterstown, and Harrisburg Road. At one of these vidette posts, situated on the Chambersburg Pike, early on the morning of July 1st, at about 5 o'clock, a. m., the Confederates were seen approaching; and Corp. Alpheus Hodges of Company F, who had command of the picket, sent word back to the reserves. Advancing in the road himself he was fired upon and returned the fire, firing several shots at the advancing foe, under cover of the bridge crossing Willoughby Run. This was probably the first shot fired at the enemy from the field of Gettysburg. Early in the morning, probably between 5 and 6, the pickets on the road to Hunterstown were attacked by a small party, who were repulsed. As soon as the advance of the enemy was made known, orders were sent out for the withdrawal of pickets, and regiments and brigades were ordered in line of battle, and Buford's Division, comprising then the brigades of Gamble and Devin, formed line of battle along this Seminary Ridge, with our right resting on the Mummasburg Road. While we were occupying this position, a line of Confederate skirmishers advanced through the wheatfield in our front partially concealed by the wheat then at its full height. When near enough, our regiment fired a volley at them and they fled across the field, leaving at least one man killed. So far as we know this was the first man killed on the Rebel side.

One of the Confederate skirmishers stopped behind a tree near the Forney House and Private Nichols, of Company F, ran forward and captured him, bringing in the first prisoner captured. While in line, Cyrus W. James, corporal of Company G, was killed near the spot where this monument stands, and we believe he was the first Union soldier killed on the morning of July 1st.

It was after the battle opened that I heard General Buford say to General Devin, our brigade commander: "Devin, this is the key to the army position. We must hold this if it cost every man in our command." How nobly our division did defend this line, you all know. I will not attempt in this presence to describe that conflict. I could not if I would. Suffice it to say that the enemy poured their veteran columns against our line of dismounted men, who stood like a wall of fire and repulsed their repeated charges for two

mortal hours, and until General Reynolds came to our relief with the First Corps.

This seems a fitting place for this monument. It was here that our regiment suffered most on this bloody field, although during the two and three days' fighting we were all over it from Culp's Hill to Round Top. The men who fell along Seminary Ridge that first morning were as large a percentage of the men engaged as at any other place, although but a small portion of the great number of men who fell in the terrible carnage as the surging lines dashed against each other with a fury seldom known, either on the second day in and about that bloody Peach Orchard and Little Round Top or along Cemetery Ridge on the third day where Pickett's impetuous charge as a sort of forlorn hope was thrown against our lines with the desperation of despair, determined to break our centre at all hazards.

The roar of artillery and the rattle of musketry on that early morning along Seminary Ridge was but the prelude before that awe-inspiring chorus on the afternoon of July 3d, when the great artillery duel took place, the like of which has never been known. At no spot of this great contest was there exposed braver hearts, was more stubborn resistance made, was there better duty performed or, taken as a part of the great whole, better results accomplished. The length of time that we held the enemy in check here, made it possible for the Union army to gain possession of Culp's Hill, Cemetery Ridge and Round Top, which made success certain and made the battle of Gettysburg historical. This was the high-water mark of the Rebellion. Every loyal heart rejoiced as the victory was proclaimed, and this was the last great struggle on loyal territory.

The day following, July 4th, the great commander, General Grant, flashed across the lines: "Vicksburg has fallen." From that time the Confederacy was doomed; the struggle was prolonged, but its light grew less and less until it flickered and went out at Appomattox.

It must be borne in mind that the cause for which we fought was not for conquest, not for revenge, not to crown some warrior king, was not to satisfy vaulting ambition, was not for the love of war, for we abhorred it. None of these. We left our homes and counted our lives as naught, to save to ourselves and to posterity the country that our fathers had baptized with their blood and bequeathed to us for the use of all liberty-loving people everywhere.

The terrible sacrifice we cannot estimate. The dead who fell in battle may be numbered, but the anguish of the maimed who carry their pains as a daily burden until death relieves them, the broken-hearted fathers and mothers whose sons sleep beneath the sod, and whose bowed heads have been hastened to an earlier grave, the blasted homes where the widow sits in darkness, the orphan children who were left to life's struggles alone — the sum of all these sorrows and all the tears of bitterness must be gathered together and counted before the cost can be told.

We do not undertake to sit in judgment upon the men who caused this terrible strife. They must meet their responsibility at the Judgment Bar of God's Tribunal. The great loyal North opened its heart of forgiveness as far as it is possible, but on the subject of forgiveness there is much misapprehension.

Repentance is the condition of forgiveness. If the Almighty cannot forgive without repentance, it is vain for man to try. To every repentant Rebel we offer from our heart of hearts, our full and free forgiveness. We ask him to renounce the wrong and learn to love his country and teach his children to love it; but it is a sad day for any community or country when there is no distinction between virtue and vice, between loyalty and rebellion. I trust that the Almighty will so rule the hearts of men in this country that they will never forget that patriotism and treason are not synonymous terms, or that there is a vast difference between the men who sought to destroy and those who offered their lives to save the country.

It is sometimes urged that we must forget the war. We stand here, most emphatically to urge that we must not forget it, nor allow our children to forget it. It taught lessons of loyalty and love of country that ought to be kept alive in the breast of every patriot. We think that every man who raised his hand against the government ought to teach his children the lessons of war and say: "My child, the God of Battles ruled over this country, and in the conflict in which we were engaged, the decision was against us, and we trust that you with all others will join hands with every man to hold up the flag of this country." If this shall be so, and if the future generations of all sections shall profit by this lesson and have their hearts inspired with that love of country that they should, there need never be another baptism of blood. But there must needs be, unless the masses are permeated with respect for law and order, and with a patriotism and love of country that shall be paramount to all other interests.

America, "The land of the free and the home of the brave!" Upon you the Almighty has set His seal of approval, for the prosperity that has attended this country since the close of the war has never been paralleled in the history of the world. We were 30,000,000 then, we are over 60,000,000 now; and the material wealth has increased beyond computation. We are at peace with the world. No war at home or abroad. We are glad that the sound of war is hushed and that the white-winged dove of peace hovers over Gettysburg, this place whose glory rests upon the hearts of the living and the tombs of the dead. *Gettysburg, the Westminster Abbey of America.*

We glance back through the intervening years between this reunion and those terrible days when the dirge of death and the song of victory mingled and blended. To-day we hear the trumpet of glad jubilee sounding in another year of peace. It is surely an hour for reverie and remembrance, for joy and tears. As we gather closer together and feel the pulse-beat of each other's sympathy, we remember to-day, with a peculiar tenderness, the missing ones, the honored dead, the heroic men who helped to make our beloved land great and true. We place here, as a token of our remembrance, this monument, that it may perpetuate the memory of their heroic deeds.

How little we thought when we were on this field before, amid the din, the noise and the dangers of war, when the future of this mighty Nation was committed to the keeping of this Grand Army of which we were a part, when the relentless scythe of death was swinging backward and forward, keeping time to the rythm of the steady march, march, of the soldiers' tread, that again we

should look out upon the remaining few and join hands with those, who when shot and shell fell thick and fast, reaping down brave hearts like ripened grain,—with those who, taking no care or heed of themselves, with enthusiasm never equalled, with devotion never excelled, disheartened by no defeat, discouraged by no obstacle, as each death knell sounded closed up the ranks and presented a solid wall to the determined and advancing foe.

Those three days counted many years of life. They changed the face of this beautiful country, which lay nestled among the hills, from a crown of beauty to a cradle of death.

We place this monument here, carved and chiseled by a master hand, as a faint expression of love for the fallen, and evidence of the spontaneous outbursts of loyal hearts; but there is no monument grand enough, no hand skilled enough, no tongue or pen eloquent enough, no words intense enough, to offer a fitting tribute to the gallant souls whose glory is immortal, whose bravery, courage, and death are written in the world and in the hearts of men, written with the blood drops of fallen heroes. Their pilgrimage ended, their aims accomplished, mighty of heart, mighty of faith, as we review their memories who shall dare deny that success belonged to those things which were right? Is it a wonder that liberty is sweet? Is it a wonder that we look reverently up at the old flag, upon which is indelibly stamped in gold letters across the red, white and blue, "Liberty," the price of which was their last long sleep upon the field of Gettysburg? Is it a wonder the spot is dear to us, where that army lies sleeping?

Stand thou there, monument of granite and bronze, and perpetuate the memory of the heroic dead, whose mortal spirits have passed from all scenes of strife and war to the great Fatherhood of God, into the land of peace, ruled by the sceptre of infinite love!

Comrades, we share the glory that attaches to this and to other fields of battle. The ranks of the survivors are growing less and less. We shall never meet again on this or any other battlefield. We are under marching orders and the column is moving rapidly. These silvered heads remind us that our lifetime of service will soon end. To the Almighty Father who preserved our lives amid the shock of battle, and who has granted us these years to enjoy the fruit of the victory, we offer our devout thanksgiving. We are yet 300,000 strong, but it will be but a few years at most, until we shall all be mustered out of service. All there was of war will soon be in written and not in living history. While we remain, may we so live that our lives shall teach but one lesson, and that, the supreme love of country. Having passed through the trying ordeal of war, we ought to represent the highest type of American citizen, and see to it that in our lives we bring no mar nor blot upon the fair escutcheon for which he fought.





J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

# 10TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

About three miles east of Gettysburg, on the Hanover Road.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(*Front.*)

10TH NEW YORK

CAVALRY

3RD BRIG. 2ND DIV.

CAVALRY CORPS

JULY 2ND 1863. 3 TO 8 P. M.

(*Reverse.*)

CASUALTIES

KILLED 2, WOUNDED 4

MISSING 3

TOTAL LOSS, 9



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 10TH REGIMENT CAVALRY — "PORTER GUARDS."

October 9, 1888.

ADDRESS BY LIEUT. HENRY E. HAYES.

## COMRADES:

On a cold Christmas night nearly twenty-seven years ago, two battalions of what was then known as the "Porter Guards," numbering about 800 strong, entered this quiet little town of Gettysburg. It was the first advance of the Tenth New York Cavalry towards the battle front. They came here filled with the buoyant spirits, the ardent ambition, and the eager hopes of youth. The parting kisses of dear ones left behind were still warm upon their cheeks, the echoes of tearful farewells still trembled in their hearts; but in the firm conviction of duty, and inspired with patriotic devotion to their country, they looked cheerfully forward to a happy and early reunion of homes as well as of States.

Other faithful comrades joined our ranks later, but in time for our second memorable visit here to participate in the great event which is now recorded as one of the most important epochs in our country's history. Of the achievements of the Tenth New York Cavalry in the bloody campaigns of three years of active field duty, from Gettysburg to the Appomattox, and of the part it took in the fierce conflict on these battle-scarred hills, others who are with us will speak.

We stand to-day, comrades, where, in 1863, that great tidal wave of rebellion that rolled up from the South and so nearly overwhelmed us, was met by an immovable dike of Union bayonets and sabres and hurled back with its floating wrecks and devastated ranks.

As we glance along these hills we can plainly trace the outline of that wave that left their slopes thickly strewn with the marks of destruction and death. The carved granite that has been placed along the line shows the high-water mark of hostile invasion and where the struggle raged fiercest.

We have come here to-day, comrades, to commemorate the day and the spot on which the old Tenth held *its* part of the battle line in that momentous conflict. We have come to dedicate the memorial stone that has been placed here to silently tell our story to posterity long after our lips have been closed, and all living witnesses shall have passed away.

I feel that it is a great privilege to be here, comrades, and I am thankful for it. The flood of memories that arises in my heart and the emotions that overwhelm my mind as I find myself here again with so many old comrades, seem to make words vain and meaningless. I have only to say that the occasion is one to be grateful for. And there are many reasons why the sentiment of gratitude should be the dominant one in the hearts of all here to-day. We should be grateful that our lives were spared through the perils of camp and battlefield, and the score and more years that have since elapsed, and that we

are permitted to meet again at dear old Gettysburg; yes, to us, dear old Gettysburg.

To the most of the old war veterans who make pilgrimages here, Gettysburg brings up only the bloody memories of those terrible days of '63; but for those of us who sojourned here in the winter of 1861 and 1862, there are much pleasanter reminiscences of this famous town. Our thoughts leap over the great battle drama, and go back to the time when the good people of Gettysburg opened their hospitable doors to us and welcomed us with such a fraternal and paternal spirit, that the old homes and old loves were for the time almost forgotten. I trust that their many kindnesses at that time are appreciated, and that we feel duly grateful to them therefor.

We should be grateful also to our noble Empire State, without whose loyal generosity we could not to-day have dedicated this beautiful memorial emblem, shaped, carved, and so firmly engrafted upon this granite ridge, that the ages can never destroy it. We should be grateful also to the members of the New York State Commission, under whose intelligent supervision this monument has been constructed and placed here. Your committee feel that acknowledgments are due to them and to the contractors for the uniformly obliging and courteous treatment we have received at their hands, and whose advice and assistance have been valued and appreciated.

And now, comrades, our duties here will soon be over. A few short hours of pleasant greetings and social converse and we must again say the parting good-bye, and turn back to our widely-separated homes. But wherever we may go, or whatever may befall us, let us be true to each other, true to the good name of the old regiment, true to ourselves, true to our country. Let this monument typify the enduring loyalty and patriotism of the organization whose name is inscribed upon its granite sides. Let it also be a symbol of the strength and permanence of faithful comradeship and true fraternity. Let it also renew and perpetuate the pleasant memories of old times. Let us leave this spot to-day, comrades, feeling that it has been good for us to be here, and that we shall be better and happier for it during the few short days or years that may yet remain for us.

---

#### TRANSFER OF MONUMENT.

By MAJ. GEORGE W. KENNEDY.

##### COMRADES AND FRIENDS:

We meet here to dedicate this monument, which marks the position occupied by our regiment during the battle, and transfer it to the care and keeping of the Gettysburg Memorial Association, that it may remain as a reminder to future generations that the gallant Tenth New York Cavalry performed its part in this great struggle, and not only here but on scores of other fields. It will be the shrine to which all members and friends of the regiment will bend their steps when they visit historic Gettysburg. It will cast its shadow over the scene of our struggle long after the last member has passed to his silent camping ground. May the future generations take heed of the lesson

it will teach of the patriotism of the men who defended the soil of this State from an invading foe, and as they look upon its bronze and granite may they receive fresh inspirations of loyalty.

Gentlemen of the Gettysburg Memorial Association, I hereby, on behalf of the members of the Tenth New York Cavalry Association, transfer to your care and protection this monument, which commemorates the patriotism of the men who gave their lives and services to the flag and country they loved so well.

---

#### ADDRESS OF CAPT. NORRIS MOREY.

##### COMRADES:

A work of love and gratitude has been performed. The surviving members of the Tenth Regiment of New York Volunteer Cavalry, aided by a generous contribution from the State, have erected this monument in commemoration of the services of that regiment during the War of the Rebellion.

It is not needful in the performance of the grateful and honorable duty assigned to me, that I should speak in detail of the long and efficient service of the regiment. That work has already been fittingly done in the historical address to which we have listened.

In a vital sense, indeed, the historical account is the most important part of our memorial service. Nothing that we may say can add to or detract from the merit of the services and sacrifices of this regiment. We cannot gild fine gold or paint the lily. But when hidden treasures are found, it is for our profit to stop to gather them, and when a thing of rare beauty is disclosed to us, we pause to look upon it and, as far as we may, to appropriate to ourselves the delight and the instruction which it offers. The human mind cannot be occupied more profitably than in contemplating noble deeds, or patient endurance, or sacrifice of self, to help forward worthy ends.

There have been times when masses of men, moved by some tide of inspiration, have gone to the very summit of human capability in doing and daring and sacrificing. Such men and such times are stepping stones, upon which the men who follow may mount to higher levels; they are the beacon lights without which any advance in the pathway of progress would be well-nigh impossible. And at this time, when the pursuit of wealth appears to be thought the chief end of man, it is well that we turn our thoughts to that time when the life of the nation depended, not upon the riches, but upon the courage and patriotism of its citizens.

We mean by this memorial, first of all, to show forth our gratitude for, and our pride in, the patriotism which inspired the members of this regiment to volunteer for the defence of their country at a time when it stood in unexpected and imminent peril from the armies of the Rebellion.

This regiment was made up of men who enlisted soon after the first battle of Bull Run. The loyal men of the country then first realized that they stood at the beginning of a long, bloody, and perhaps doubtful struggle. It was to take part in such a struggle that the members of this regiment volunteered.

They came from the homes and farms, the villages and cities, of Central and Western New York. There have been times and countries in which men have been bred only to strife; in which might has been the only right, and in which war and plunder were the only pursuits that were either gainful or honorable. But these men lived in a land of law and liberty, of plenty and peace; they were trained only in the arts and pursuits of peace. They were young men in a country enjoying almost unexampled prosperity, and in which every opportunity was open to well-directed and persevering industry.

When they volunteered, they abandoned all these opportunities, and with them they abandoned all the comforts and delights of home and family; they gave up all the advantages which they had gained by their labors in the past and the hopes they had cherished for the future; and for the sake of their country, to preserve the unity and life of the nation of which they were citizens, offered everything they had and were, even life itself, to the doubtful chance of the camp and the march, and the yet more perilous hazard of battle. Alas! how many of them did not return; and how many others returned only with mutilated bodies or broken health and hope.

We would recall also to all persons who may look upon this monument, the courage and faithfulness which marked the career and service of the Tenth Cavalry. Its services in the field began near Washington in August, 1862, and ended only with the surrender of Johnston's forces to Sherman, in April, 1865. Its first engagement was at Leesburg, August, 1862, and its last was at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. Between those dates its history when written will show a long and honorable record of hard, faithful, and effective service. During nearly all of this period the Tenth Cavalry was brigaded with Gregg's Division of cavalry, and served with the Army of the Potomac.

Prior to the organization of the cavalry, in the spring of 1863, the Confederate cavalry, under the command of that skillful and enterprising chief, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, had not been confronted by any organized mounted force, acting under its own chiefs, and as a separate command; but from the organization of the Cavalry Corps a new chapter begins. It is a chapter which records a rapid and extraordinary development of the uses and fighting force of a body of well-trained cavalry, and is filled with the record of hard fighting and brilliant achievement.

At Brandy Station, at Aldie, at Upperville, and at Middleburg, the Union cavalry forces met the cavalry of Stuart, in stubborn hand-to-hand, hard-fought conflicts, and were successful in each case in driving back or holding at bay that renowned cavalry leader, thereby rendering most efficient and valuable aid to the Army of the Potomac at a time when such aid was sorely needed.

On the second day of the battle of Gettysburg, the Tenth Cavalry coming up the Hanover Road, on Brinkerhoff Ridge, upon the spot where we now stand, had the first engagement on our right with the Confederate cavalry. And on the third day of the battle, Gregg's Division, of which the Tenth Cavalry was a part, on this field, not far from the place where we now stand, bore a distinguished part in one of the fiercest and most obstinately contested cavalry battles of the war.

On the morning of the third day Stuart set forth with four brigades to pass round the Union right, to strike upon the Baltimore Pike, the rear of the army of Meade. It was a daring and well-planned scheme and promised great results. But on this same morning, Gregg's Division having camped the previous night along the Baltimore Pike near the bridge over White Run, moved north-erly along Cress Run, to stand sentinel upon our right flank, against just such movements as this of Stuart. When Gregg reached the Hanover Road he found Custer's Brigade stationed, for the time being, near the intersection of the Dutch Road with the Hanover Road. Fighting soon began, and was almost continuous from 10 o'clock in the morning till 2 o'clock in the after-noon, and Stuart's four brigades had not gone south of the Hanover Road.

When about 2 in the afternoon, the mighty roar of that cannonade, which preceded Pickett's great charge, shook the earth, Stuart, anxious to strike a blow in the rear at the moment when Pickett's charge should strike the Union centre, is ready to move two of his brigades south across the Hanover Road towards the Baltimore Pike, leaving Lee's and Hampton's Brigades to take care of the two brigades of Gregg. But at this critical moment one of Gregg's brigades (McIntosh's) advances against the Rebel cavalry on Rummell's Farm, and is confronted by two brigades under the command of Fitz Hugh Lee. Custer, who had but just set out in obedience to his orders towards the Union left, returns upon the urgent call of Gregg, and reinforces McIntosh's hard-pressed troopers. Stuart now realizes that he must dispose of Gregg's three brigades of obstinate fighting cavalry, before he can make his longed-for ir-ruption upon the Baltimore Pike; and he turns fiercely back and throws all his four brigades upon the cavalry of Gregg and Custer.

And so they wrestled and fought all that summer afternoon, while Lee was hurling the column of Pickett against the Federal centre but three miles away. And when nightfall came, the Union cavalry, but 5,000 strong, had more than held their own against Stuart's 6,000 troopers. Stuart's Cavalry had not suc-ceeded on that afternoon, so fatal to the hopes of the Rebel armies and leaders, in breaking upon the Union rear. They had not been able to hold even the ground they occupied at the beginning of the conflict. It was indeed a famous fight.

During a considerable part of the campaigns of 1864 and 1865 the cavalry force of the Army of the Potomac was under the command of that leader of cavalry leaders, Gen. Phil. Sheridan, seconded by such generals of division and brigade as Merritt, Custer, Wilson, Devin, and the Greggs, and in the final campaign, Crook and Mackenzie. It led nearly every advance, it made repeated raids through Virginia in the rear of the Rebel army, capturing sup-plies and destroying railroads, and its co-operation and aid came to be held a prime factor in every plan of action.

The Rebel cavalry might sometimes impede, but it may fairly be said, that during the campaigns of 1864 and 1865, they were no longer able, without the aid of the infantry, to stay the rapid movements.

At Winchester, a resolute charge by the Union cavalry upon the flank of Early's already hard-pressed army was the turning point in one of the most critical and important battles of the war. And, at Five Forks, which was the

good beginning of the ending, which came so soon at Appomattox, and was indeed a "crowning mercy," the cavalry took the initiative and played the leading part.

It would be hard to find in the annals of civilized warfare a more brilliant and instructive example of the effective service which can be rendered by a large body of veteran cavalry, led by skillful and enterprising leaders, than was exhibited in that closing campaign, which resulted in the surrender of General Lee and his entire army. The capture of such an army, commanded by such a general, is one of the rare and extraordinary events in history.

And we cannot do full justice to the soldiers of the Union army in the east, unless we recall that during all those bloody years, they had to contend with that dauntless Army of Northern Virginia, which having spent its best blood in the vain attempt on these hills at Gettysburg, in July, 1863, to overthrow a Union army on the soil of a loyal State, was yet ready to grapple with the great army with which Grant crossed the Rappahannock in the spring of 1864. Through all that mighty death struggle of 1864, from the Rappahannock, across Virginia to the James, and around and beyond Petersburg, the soldiers of that army presented an unyielding front to the attacks which Grant continually hurled against them.

And then, in the early spring of 1865, Sheridan came with his welcome legion of victorious troopers, and led his army of sabres far beyond the Rebel intrenchments at Petersburg. With his cavalry, fighting on foot close to their works at Five Forks, he held the famous divisions of Pickett and Johnson from morning until late in that Saturday afternoon, when the Fifth Corps fell upon their right and rear, and with one blow broke and captured the larger part of those divisions of veterans.

And from Five Forks westward, the hitherto invincible army of Lee was beset and harassed and attacked at every step of its retreat by this same indomitable Union cavalry, delaying every hour of that retreat, which needed to be swift and continuous. And after them, and often keeping pace with them, came the swiftly moving columns of the infantry of the Army of the Potomac, which bruised and baffled with many defeats now saw, under the leadership of Grant and Sheridan, that its hour of final triumph was at hand.

And so it happened that, when on the morning of that never-to-be-forgotten April day at Appomattox the tired and hungry, but yet unconquered Rebel infantry, moved out to force their way through the ever-present cavalry, the enveloping cloud of the Union horsemen was drawn aside, the solid line of the Fifth and Twenty-fourth Army Corps was disclosed, and those veterans of Lee, who had hitherto scarcely known defeat, knew that the hour of destiny had come.

Surely no soldier or patriot would dare to pluck a single leaf from the laurels which were won by the oft-defeated, patient, stubborn, heroic, and unconquerable infantry of the Army of the Potomac. Fighting as that army did, under many chiefs, against the finest soldiers and ablest generals of the Rebellion, and followed through all its history by many and unexpected reverses and misfortunes, it is entitled to a gratitude which can never be told or measured, and has won a glory which is all its own. But it must still be said, that the

Cavalry Corps of that army, in the closing campaigns of the war, made a new revelation of what may be done by a large body of intelligent, well-disciplined, veteran horsemen, led by daring and skilled chiefs, moving swiftly as mounted troopers only can move, and fighting on foot with the carbine, or from the saddle with the sabre, as occasion required. It was Gregg's Division of cavalry which barred the line of Ewell's retreat at Sailor's Creek, and the same division was interposed between the army of Lee at Appomattox and its line of retreat towards Lynchburg on the evening of April 8, 1865.

It is to be hoped that the complete history of the Union cavalry may yet be written by some competent hand.

Doubtless the history which the lamented Sheridan, whose recent and untimely death every patriotic American mourns, will go far towards making up the fit record of the achievements of those troops of which he was the undisputed and knightly chief.

But if the whole brave story were told, there would still remain a final word to be said in the dedication of a memorial to the services of soldiers of the army of the Union.

A glance at the history of the past shows that many wars have been waged for trivial causes or ignoble purposes, sometimes to gratify the caprice or the envy or the spite of some monarch or minister, sometimes to avenge some fancied slight or insult to a favorite, sometimes to satisfy the greed or the ambition of some ruler.

Many of the most desperate and wasteful wars of modern times have been carried on for even baser and wicked ends than these:—to rob whole peoples and races of rights acquired only by ages of suffering and struggle, to repress, and, if possible, to destroy the aspiration for progress and freedom which comes with the dawn of knowledge and the opening of opportunity to every race and people, to beat back with bloody hand the slow and difficult march of the race towards a better day, of liberty, and of equal right and equal opportunity for all.

This monument is not erected as a memorial of services like these. We say, and we say it with pride and joy, that the soldiers of the Tenth New York Cavalry enlisted in the highest and noblest cause for which war can be waged, for which men can sacrifice or die.

The armies of the Union fought not to destroy, but to save; not to make conquest of the lands and liberties of another nation, but to hold and maintain their own; not to repress the aspirations or hinder the advance of men in the march towards liberty and self-government, but to resist to the uttermost a desperate effort to overthrow and dissolve our Union of States, and to establish upon its ruins one or more confederacies of states devoted to a system of chattel slavery.

They enlisted, not for themselves, but for the nation of which they were citizens and rulers; not to make slaves of those already free, but to give liberty to a down-trodden and despised race of slaves; not at all for the sake of the honors or triumphs of war, but that a condition breeding continual wars might be averted.

Nothing indeed could be finer or nobler, or more characteristic of the tem-

per in which the war for the Union was waged, than the manner in which it was ended.

When Grant received the surrender of the army of Lee, it was with a stipulation of his own making, that the soldiers might retain their horses, so that on their return to their homes they might use them to plow their fields.

Whenever any portion of the Confederate army surrendered, the faces of the capturing Union army were turned homeward without delay.

At the close of the War of the Revolution, a scheme was set on foot to continue an organization of the soldiers of the Continental army for the promotion of their own interests, and Washington's consent and leadership were sought. The European world has not yet ceased to wonder at and admire the purity and consecration of Washington in laying down his command, and in refusing to consent to the continuance of his military authority at the hazard of the liberties of his country.

But at the close of the War of the Rebellion, there were more than three-quarters of a million of disciplined Union soldiers, completely organized and equipped, and flushed with victory.

There were great commanders, Grant, Sherman, Sheridan, and Thomas, who had conducted campaigns successfully upon a large scale and whose names were on every tongue.

No human being, soldier or officer, in all that vast army, so far as is known, ever proposed or even suggested that this great military organization could or should be wielded to promote any unlawful end, or to gratify any personal ambition. No intelligent man needs to be told that the promoter of any such scheme would have been visited by each of those patriotic soldiers with the swiftest and sternest condemnation.

I know of no weightier testimony than this, to the good citizenship which is bred by the habit and practice of self-government.

Among civilized nations an unsuccessful rebellion has commonly been followed by the extirpation or exile of all who have organized or been conspicuous in the rebellion; by confiscation and attainders; and by indiscriminate plundering by the victorious army.

But when the military forces of the Rebellion were utterly destroyed, after four years of fierce and wasting war, the victory of the Union armies was followed by no act of revenge upon the organizers, the leaders, or the soldiers of the Rebellion, on the part of the Union soldiers or the government; no lives were taken and no punishments inflicted, as the penalty for treason and rebellion; there were no attainders and no confiscations.

Hardly a shot was fired by the Union soldiers from the hour the Rebel soldiers laid down their arms. The Union soldiers joyfully laid aside their arms, and hastened to their homes, thankful that they had finished their hard and perilous task, and were ready to resume the duties of civil life.

There are those who believe, or affect to believe, that our scheme of self-government can produce, and has produced, only a crude and imperfect civilization; that the common mind is low and narrow; and that the multitude are not endowed with those higher and nobler qualities needed in the great exigencies of government.



I would ask all such sceptics to look over the volumes containing the history of conquered rebellions, and find, if they can, anything that will compare in kind or degree with the self-control, the magnanimity, the kindly spirit, with which the common soldiers and the loyal common people of this nation, treated our conquered rebels.

Nor was the war, for which the soldiers enlisted, carried on to gratify the caprice or cupidity or ill-will of a selfish or ambitious ruler. The real declaration of war, which followed the fall of Sumter, came not from Congress or president, but from the united voice of the loyal people of the country. Our president was one to whom pride and greed and selfish ambition, as motives of public action, were unknown. The fine instinct of the people, wiser far than the judgment of any single man, selected as its chosen leader in that moment of supreme danger, a man comparatively unknown and almost untried.

To those who still doubt the capability of a democracy to guide its own great affairs, I commend the life and character of Abraham Lincoln.

Mr. Lincoln had only the smallest advantages of early training and education, and he came to the presidency without any of the graces of the schools or of courts; and yet his was the masterly hand that guided our diplomacy through the period of the Rebellion, when more than one foreign power would have welcomed any pretext to interfere against the Union cause.

He was a man of gentle and amiable disposition; yet when any principle he believed to be vital was at stake, he listened to no compromise and shrank from no conflict.

He was a hater of war, and disliked all its stern and unyielding ways; and yet when war was begun to destroy the Union, he called more than a million of men into the field, and organized one of the greatest armies of modern times; and would hearken to no overture for peace, except on the basis of an unbroken Union and the freedom of the slaves.

By his absolute sincerity, which gradually drew to him the confidence of all those who were sincerely devoted to the cause for which he contended, and by the sanity, largeness, and strength of his intellect, which appeared to have a force in reserve for every emergency, and which made him large-minded and tolerant of all measures or men that co-operated or could be made to co-operate in accomplishing the great ends to which he was devoted, he was fit to be the master-spirit of that mighty struggle which we hope has tested once for all the strength of our Federal Union of States, and the sincerity of the devotion of our people to our system of representative self-government. He was worthy indeed to be the prophet and leader of that period which was the heroic age of our history.

We must not and cannot forget, on an occasion like this, that it was in a war for such a cause, carried on in such a spirit, and under such a leader, that the soldiers of the Tenth Cavalry, and all the soldiers of the army of the Union enlisted and served.

It is fitting indeed that on this spot, where the Tenth Cavalry bore a distinguished part in that battle which inflicted upon the soldiers of the chief army of the Rebellion its severest hurt, we should raise and dedicate this enduring memorial of their devotion and service.

And while we dedicate this monument, let us dedicate ourselves anew to that high cause which was served so faithfully and well by the soldiers of the Union.

“Peace hath her victories, no less renowned than war.”

The duties of good citizenship are of perpetual obligation. The contest for good government is being continually lost or won. To the doing of our part in that great contest, let us devote ourselves,—that liberty may continue our portion under the reign of law and the benediction of peace; that honest industry may have its fair opportunity and may not fail of its just reward; that the forces of private morality and public virtue may prevail against the weakening and corrupting influences, which grow rank and luxuriant in the midst of our material prosperity, so that it may not come to pass, in our day at least, that the Nation of Washington and Lincoln shall be a land “where wealth accumulates and men decay;” and that our great experiment of “government of the people, by the people, and for the people,” may endure, and enduring may prove itself meet and fit to do the great work which has been appointed for it to do.

---

#### DEDICATORY POEM.

“In Later Days.”

BY CAPT. JAMES FRANKLIN FITTS.

Again we hear the bugles blow  
The old familiar strain —  
Right well the veteran troopers know  
As they hear it once again.  
What's this? the hills about us rise  
Unchanged, to blue and bending skies,  
The mountain wall before our eyes —  
The same — the same!

Swing backward Time's reluctant gates,  
Reverse the hurrying stream;  
Keen memory on our vision waits,  
To say 'tis not a dream.  
The smoke of strife, the fires of hell,  
Rage round us now from hill to dell,  
We hear again the charging yell —  
The same — the same!

What thunders roll from hill to hill,  
What flashes rend the smoke!  
What fierce delights our spirits fill,  
Oh, Union hearts of oak!  
With slackened rein, with sword arm free,  
We charge together, knee to knee,  
Stout riders in that cause are we —  
The same — the same!

The bugles blow, the pennons fly,  
 The shouts, the clash of steel,  
 The tumults of the fight are nigh,  
 Our straining senses reel,  
 The tides of battle ebb and flow,  
 We feel the quick, delirious glow  
 None but the soldier's breast may know —  
 The same — the same!

Oh! grand experience of those days!—  
 Life lingers slowly now,  
 It hath no spirit-stirring frays,  
 No laurels for the brow.  
 Yet at the bugle's glorious thrill,  
 Re-echoing from hill to hill,  
 We feel again the warrior's will —  
 The same — the same!

And something more. With feebler pace,  
 Eyes dimmed of youthful fire,  
 We seek anew this haunted place,  
 With not a trace of ire.  
 To grasp each comrade's hand again,  
 And half in pleasure, half in pain,  
 To view the skies, the hills, the plain —  
 The same — the same!

Rest for the fallen! On that height  
 Where fiercest tempests beat,  
 They sleep the long and peaceful night  
 Of ages. Not the heat  
 Of summers, nor the storms that rave,  
 Can vex their rest who died to save;  
 They wait the roll-call of the brave —  
 The same — the same!

And till these hills shall rend and rock,  
 Till sinks yon mountain wall,  
 Saved in the roaring battle's shock,  
 Shall Union rise o'er all.  
 Clasp hands, old comrades! Here to-day  
 We tell the story of that fray —  
 Freedom and Union! Blue and Gray  
 At last the same!

## ADDRESS BY MAJ. LUTHER L. BARNEY.

COMRADES:

Staff duty is a comprehensive term and embraces a little of almost everything done in an army. It begins with the regimental staff and by regular gradations advances to positions second in importance and responsibility only to that of the commanding officer. Upon the intelligent appreciation and faithful discharge of his duties by the staff officer often hangs the success of the general's best-laid plans.

The relations of general and staff are most confidential, and from that of commander and subordinates come to be regarded by all more like that of a father and his family of grown-up sons. Indeed the expression comes often into use,—“my military family,” when a commander alludes to his staff, the adjutant general, of course, occupying the position of eldest son and confidential assistant, and from him grading down through quartermaster general, commissary general, inspector general, etc., to the small boys who run of errands, to-wit,—the aides. My first experience upon the staff was as battalion quartermaster, a grade abolished by general orders in 1862; next, a short time as regimental quartermaster that lasted only a few days, just long enough for a dishonest assistant surgeon to shoulder on to me a shortage of \$20 or \$25 for his stealings, which I paid and pocketed the loss with the honor.

But to be selected by the general commanding a division, from among the 200 or more subaltern officers of his command, as *the* one to fill a vacancy in his military family, was an honor much coveted by the aforesaid subalterns, and when one day in the winter of 1862-63, General Gregg sent a request for my presence, and on arrival at his quarters, expecting a possible reprimand, to be told I had been so selected by him, was indeed almost more than in my then humility, I could stand up under. Just how I got out of his tent and back to my own quarters, whether on my feet or my head or whether I had wings,—I never knew and don't to this day.

But he who supposes the position of a staff officer is all “pudding” is sorely mistaken. The nature of his position is such that he must frequently bear heavy responsibilities and assume serious personal risks not common to other positions. He must be eyes and ears for the general whom he serves, and upon his soldierly qualities oftentimes hangs the fate of the command. Then who that has been there can forget the feelings of the staff officer as he starts off on some lonely night ride in a country he has never set foot in before, to find and deliver to some other commander, whose whereabouts are as uncertain as the proverbial “needle in a haystack,” some communication upon which hangs to-morrow's success and the lives of hundreds or thousands of his fellows, and ere his goal is reached or he has any definite idea when it will be, finds himself, as I have, outside the lines taken for the enemy's advance and being fired upon by his own friends.

As I have said, the staff officer must be eyes and ears for his general. I remember my feelings once when General Gregg turned me over to General Stoneman for special duty, which was to follow and watch the result of a certain movement wherein a squadron of the First Maine Cavalry, supported

by the Tenth New York, as a reserve, was to move rapidly away at a right angle from our general course, charge the enemy if they found them and make a demonstration of force entirely at variance with our real purpose; and how, when after dark and a weary and lonely ride, accompanied only by my faithful orderly, expecting any moment I might be "bushwhacked," I found the general and reported results, he exclaimed with visible signs of feeling, "Thank God! a faithful officer and his command are saved to us; I expected they would all be on their way to Libby Prison by this time." But the feint had served its purpose, the enemy was thoroughly fooled, and the command went on its way unmolested. You, my friends, some of whom were in the support and felt the sting of Rebel bullets, for the Tenth had men killed and wounded that afternoon, (indeed it was the first time it had been my misfortune to see a Tenth New York man killed in action) did not know then and probably until to-night never knew why you were put into that fight with a whole brigade of Rebel cavalry. The success of the "Stoneman raid," as it has been called in history, depended upon your making the enemy believe they were to be attacked at Charlottesville, whereas the staff knew our destination was Richmond, if possible, or as near it as might be.

Staff duty, too, has its compensations, as for instance, no picket duty, no company horses to look after, and many other easements that make a silver lining to the cloud. The staff officer knows a great deal more about what is going on than he of the line or the field when on regimental duty. Then, too, on grand reviews, who has not seen the gaily caparisoned Sunday-go-to-meeting dressed staff officer dashing about over the field as full of importance, perhaps, in his own conceit, as the commanding or reviewing officer. Wait a moment! Methinks I recall an incident of that kind when on a memorable day in the spring of 1863, President Lincoln stood on the field of Falmouth scanning the finest cavalry parade ever made in America, and in obedience to a word from the general at his side, a certain staff officer dashed with lightning speed to deliver an order to Kilpatrick, and had scarcely gone the length of a company front when his horse turned a somersault, landing said staff officer up to his neck in a bottomless mud-hole. Ah, yes, staff duty has its compensation.

To conclude, without a faithful and well-trained staff no general, however great, can succeed. No fact in military art was more clearly demonstrated than this in the War of the Rebellion. Having laid aside the weapons of offense, never again to resume them we hope, it becomes our duty as citizens of these re-United States, to lend the aid of our influence to all reasonable measures undertaken to educate young men in a knowledge of such military duties as we had to learn by experience in the face of real danger, to the end that if the emergency ever again arises, as arise it surely will, the American soldier may have an at least partial preparation for the duty of national defence, and the commanders may not be wholly dependent, as they were in 1861, upon the staff officers who knew absolutely nothing of the duties. Let us as citizens impress it, so far as in us lies upon our legislators, that in view of future possibilities and necessities, the American army should be like the sleeping lion,—full of conscious strength, because every arm and muscle has been trained to do its full duty whenever the necessity arises.

## REMARKS BY MAJ. GEN. DAVID M. GREGG.

MR. CHAIRMAN, AND MY OLD COMRADES OF THE TENTH NEW YORK:

I will embrace the opportunity, offered by your kind and flattering recognition of my presence, of expressing my great happiness at having this day been permitted to grasp in friendship the hands of so many old comrades. I say great happiness, and I know of none that could be greater for an old soldier than to meet his fellows as we have met to-day.

What a grand regiment you represent, and what a noble record it made in the War of the Rebellion! I think I may assume to speak of the character and standing of the Tenth New York, for it served under my command for more than two years. What recollections come to me as I look in your faces? I can see again your camp at Belle Plain, near my headquarters, occupied by you in the winter of '62 and '63, your old comrades, the brave and courteous Colonel Irvine, and the younger, but gallant Avery.

I can see the Tenth in its place in the column on our long and weary marches, whether in the heat and dust of summer, or the ice and cold of winter, on the picket line, or in its place in column or line in the many battles or skirmishes in which the Second Cavalry Division participated.

The Tenth was the equal of the other regiments of the division which I had the honor to command, and no higher compliment than this could be paid it. All were alike good. It was a regiment that was always available for any service that was undertaken. You are justly proud that you were Union soldiers in the War of the Rebellion, and that you served in the Tenth New York Cavalry. I am proud of your service in the Second Division.

My comrades, we often hear it said, "Let the dead past be buried." Well, as applied to the War of the Rebellion, we are fully agreed that this should be so as regards any animosities that sprang out of it. But no true soldier can divest himself of his memories and recollections. He cannot forget his own experiences; the excitement of battle; the ringing cheers when victory declared for us; or the defiant mutterings when defeat overtook us; the friendships which men formed; the old songs and camp stories; the noble dead, some of whom fell at his side and were lowered into their honored grave by his hands. Oh, no! so long as reason remains enthroned, and memory holds its sway, their precious memory will live.

At this time of great excitement because of an approaching national election, how refreshing it is to see such an assemblage as this, composed as it is of men who are not here in consequence of what they propose to do for their country in protecting it against imaginary or pretended ills, but of men, who a quarter of a century ago, when their country was in danger of destruction at the hands of armed enemies, swore that they would save it at the cost of their lives. How well they kept their oaths, let the present happy and prosperous condition of the country answer.

Let me conclude, as I began, by reiterating how happy I have been made by this meeting. It is not probable that I shall ever again be permitted to meet you collectively, but I do trust that from time to time it may be my good

fortune to meet you individually. Be assured that in such meetings I shall always have great pleasure, for the ties that bind me to the old soldiers of the Second Cavalry Division are only next to those that bind me to my immediate kindred.

---

REMARKS OF CHAPLAIN JOSEPH H. BRADLEY.

COMRADES:

I am pleased to have this opportunity, the first since the close of the war, to meet you in an annual reunion. I take this occasion to express what I have always and deeply felt, that it was a privilege to have belonged to the Tenth New York Cavalry. No chaplain could possibly bear in his heart more pleasant remembrances of his service than I do. My relations with you all were peculiarly agreeable, and are not marred by the remembrance of a single painful experience in my personal relations with any member of the regiment. The memory of our departed comrades is tenderly cherished when I recall the names of Avery, Blynn, and Sceva, with whom I was more particularly associated as commanders.

We had a grand regiment and commanders of whom we all are proud. And here, in the presence of our beloved division leader, Maj. Gen. D. M. Gregg, I am glad to have the privilege of testifying our esteem. I am expressing our united sentiment in saying we appreciate his kindness in coming to meet with us once again. We were favored in having had him to lead us, and I now assure him of the perfect and special confidence we ever reposed in his faithful care. We always felt to the fullest extent that all was well when he led; that whenever he went with us on the march or carried us in the fight, he would bring us through and out again with a true soldier's judgment and a rare discretion; and that no interest would be sacrificed when he was on the field.

Not many of us achieved individual renown. Our names are not in song and story, but we have a part and a lasting, live interest, nevertheless, in the glory of those whom the world knows as the heroes of the war of the Union. Without us,—without the loyalty and patriotic faithfulness of the masses of the armies, their chiefs could have done little. We helped in all which was done. So their glory is our also.

And these monuments which we have seen to-day scattered over this notable field of battle,—whose are they? We have put up one of them to-day. But we would have had little to celebrate if we had been alone. Because we were one regiment among many we were able to stand up in the fight. Then to others also belongs a share in the honors of this, our monument, and for a like reason we claim a share in all these monuments. They are all ours; and ours is theirs.

We have a noble inheritance as part of the Army of the Potomac. Let us be proud of it. Our country—whole and united, peaceful and prosperous, is the fruit of the toils and sufferings of her soldiers. Comrades, let us maintain these honors; let us with our whole heart and hand live and work in the present and future as in the past, both that we may be proud of the country we have saved, and that our country may have reason to be proud of us.

## HISTORICAL ADDRESS.

BY COL. NOBLE D. PRESTON.

## COMRADES:

This regiment was organized with two battalions, at Elmira, N. Y., from September to December, 1861. It was called the "Porter Guards," in honor of Col. Peter B. Porter, of Niagara Falls.

The opposition to the use of cavalry in prosecuting the war, which was manifested about this time, caused the disbanding of the Morgan Cavalry, at the Elmira rendezvous, and the few men who had enrolled their names for that regiment enlisted in the Porter Guards. It was designated as the Tenth New York Cavalry on the 12th of December, 1861. The following constituted the field and staff:

Colonel, John C. Lemmon; lieutenant colonel, William Irvine; major first battalion, M. Henry Avery; major second battalion, John H. Kemper; acting adjutant, William C. Potter; adjutant first battalion, James F. Fitts; adjutant second battalion, William L. Lemmon; acting regimental quartermaster, Henry Field; acting quartermaster first battalion, Benjamin F. Sceva; acting quartermaster second battalion, Luther L. Barney; surgeon, Roger W. Pease; chaplain, Rev. Robert Day.

An excellent band, of ten pieces, was attached to the regiment.

The regiment, numbering 30 officers and 735 enlisted men, left the Elmira depot for Gettysburg, Pa., Christmas eve, 1861. It arrived there the next night and was encamped in the halls, schoolhouses, etc., until barracks were erected, when it moved into them. The men were instructed in the use of the sabre and dismounted movements of a regiment, on ground near which they met the enemy, eighteen months later.

The regiment left Gettysburg for Perryville, Md., on the 7th of March, 1862, where it arrived the next day. On the 26th of the same month headquarters were transferred to Havre de Grace, on the opposite side of the Susquehanna River. The regiment was assigned to the guarding of the P. W. & B. R. R., and thence to Baltimore.

On the 4th of April, Company A guarding the bridge over Back River, near Baltimore, made an important capture of a schooner laden with recruits and material for the Southern Confederacy. Regimental headquarters were transferred to Patterson Park, Baltimore, on the 25th of June, where the regiment was quartered, except Companies A, C, and G, which remained to guard the important bridges on the line of the P. W. & B. R. R.

Horses and equipments were issued to the regiment while here, and on the 15th of August it marched to Washington and encamped near Bladensburg, where it received its full complement of horses and arms. From this point a detail was sent to New York State to recruit a third battalion. Companies I, K, and L, of the new battalion, joined the old organization in the field at Brooke's Station, Va., December 5, 1862, and Company M joined at Camp Bayard, near Belle Plain, Va., about a month later.



The regiment had served in Brig. Gen. George D. Bayard's brigade up to the time of the death of that gallant officer at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.

On the organization of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac, in the spring of 1863, the Tenth was brigaded with the First Maine and Second New York (Harris Light) cavalry regiments, commanded by Col. Judson Kilpatrick, of the latter regiment, the division—the Third—being commanded by Brig. Gen. D. McM. Gregg. This brigade achieved a reputation for dash and gallantry which it maintained while the organization continued.

During the winter of 1862-63 and early spring of 1863, the regiment participated in picketing and scouting in the "Northern Neck" Peninsula, King George County, Va., until the opening of the spring campaign of 1863. It accompanied the Cavalry Corps under Stoneman on the raid to the rear of the Confederate army during the Chancellorsville battle, and did valiant service in that arduous but futile expedition.

In the first great cavalry engagement of the war, Brandy Station, Va., June 9, 1863, the Tenth bore a conspicuous part and suffered severe losses, losing among its commissioned officers Lieutenant Colonel Irvine, taken prisoner. Its gallantry was recognized and mentioned in orders. The loss in the regiment in this conflict in killed, wounded, and prisoners, was 100.

After this brilliant passage at arms, the Cavalry Corps was reorganized. The Tenth became a part of the Third Brigade of the Second Cavalry Division, with Brig. Gen. D. McM. Gregg retained as division commander. Col. J. Irvin Gregg, of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, was made brigade commander.

Then followed the Gettysburg campaign, with the cavalry engagements at Aldie, Middleburg, and Upperville, Va., while moving northward, which gave additional lustre to our cavalry arms. In each of these the Tenth bore a prominent part, suffering a severe loss at Middleburg.

Gettysburg was reached and position taken by the regiment on the right flank at 2 p. m., July 2, 1863. It was the first cavalry regiment to meet the enemy on the right flank, and it was almost constantly engaged in part or whole, until the Confederates fell back. Gregg's Brigade, of which the Tenth formed a part, was held in reserve, during the battle of the 3d of July, but lost several men, wounded, nevertheless. Its loss during the two days in killed, wounded, and prisoners, was 17.

On the 4th of July the regiment passed through the streets made familiar by its stay in the village in the winter of 1861-62, and out on the Chambersburg Road in pursuit of the Confederates. On the 14th of July, Gregg's Division crossed the Potomac River at Harper's Ferry, the first troops from the Army of the Potomac to again tread Virginia soil. On the 16th of the same month it was attacked by a superior force at Shepherdstown, Va., and the battle continued late into the night, when Gregg adroitly withdrew from his delicate position. The Tenth bore the first shock of the battle and covered the retreat, besides doing excellent service during the battle.

The next serious meeting with the enemy was at Sulphur Springs, October 12, 1863, when Gregg attempted to dispute the passage of the Rappahannock

at that place by the Confederate army. It was a bold move and a vigorous effort, but the Confederates greatly outnumbered him. The Tenth, which had been sent across to the south side of the river early in the day, developed the advance of Lee's army, and lost heavily in the engagement and retreat which followed. Two days later, the 14th, the same troops were encountered at Auburn, Va., where a brisk, early morning engagement took place, the Tenth again meeting with considerable loss. And again, on the evening of the same day at Bristoe Station, it skirmished with them. When the Confederate army fell back the Tenth was in close pursuit back to the Rappahannock River.

In an encounter at Grove Church, Va., a detachment from the regiment had a skirmish and lost a number of men taken prisoners. In the Mine Run campaign, November and December, 1863, the regiment saw active and severe service. Winter was passed by the Tenth in comfortable quarters at Turkey Run, near Warrenton, Va. While here three-quarters of the men re-enlisted and returned to New York State on furlough.

Some skirmishing and scouting before the spring campaign resulted in slight losses. In the reorganization of the army in the spring of 1864, the Second Cavalry Division retained its brigade and division commanders. Under the new corps commander, Gen. P. H. Sheridan, vigorous work was in store for the cavalry. The Tenth bore well its part in all the hard-fought battles which followed, opening with several days in the Wilderness, or Todd's Tavern; the raid to Richmond extending from the 9th to the 25th of May, a march replete with desperate fighting and exhaustive marches. Anderson's Ford, Ground Squirrel Bridge. Fortifications of Richmond, etc., were included.

On returning to the army, Gregg's Division was sent to Hawes' Shop, on the 28th of May, where it met the entire Confederate Cavalry Corps, in one of the most stubbornly-contested cavalry engagements of the war. Here the Tenth, fighting dismounted, did valiant service, sustaining a greater loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners than any other regiment in the division. The victory was with Gregg after an all day's contest. Cold Harbor followed, with but slight loss in the regiment, on the 1st of June. Pickett and skirmishing continued until the 6th of June, when the Cavalry Corps started out on the "Trevilian Raid." The march to and from Trevilian Station was one continuous skirmish.

The battle of Trevilian Station, June 11th and 12th, gave the regiment an opportunity to again display its fighting qualities, and it acquitted itself most creditably. Its loss was severe for the short space of time actually engaged. On the return to White House, Va., brisk skirmishing ensued on the 20th of June, in which several men were wounded in the Tenth.

While guarding the wagon trains of the army from White House to James River, Gregg's Division was viciously assailed at St. Mary's Church, June 24th, and the division was thrown into considerable confusion, the Confederates hoping by their largely superior force to destroy it before assistance could be brought up. They were foiled in the attempt, however, though the fighting was desperate and the losses heavy. Although the Tenth had become greatly reduced in numbers prior to the battle, its loss was 22 officers and enlisted men. After crossing the James River the Tenth encamped near Fort Powhatan, re-

maining in that vicinity, doing picket and scouting duty until the latter part of July, when it was engaged in a severe skirmish at Lee's Mills, Va., where it lost several men.

Then followed minor contests, Deep Bottom, Va., August 14th; Reams' Station, Va., August 23d; Poplar Springs Church, October 1st and 2d, where the loss was considerable and the fighting determined; Boydton Plank Road, October 27th and 28th; Prince George Court House, October 30th; Blackwater Creek, November 18th; a hard-fought battle at Stony Creek, December 1st and 2d; Three Creeks, December 9th, and Jarrett's Station, December 10, 1864. Dinwiddie Court House, February 5th, was followed by Hatcher's Run the next day, where Lieutenant Colonel Tremain, of the Tenth, was mortally wounded.

The second Dinwiddie Court House fight was a severe one, the regiment losing 17 men out of about 100; Five Forks, April 1st, and then Sailor's Creek, where so much glory and enthusiasm prevailed that the men seemed to forget the great physical strain they were under and the hard fighting they were doing; Farmville, April 7th, and the closing of the great struggle at Appomattox Court House, April 9th. The return march to Petersburg followed, where the regiment remained in camp a short time before proceeding to Washington overland. The brigade was commanded by Brevet Brig. Gen. M. H. Avery, colonel of the Tenth New York Cavalry. The regiment participated in the Grand Review at Washington on the 23d of May.

By an order of the War Department, dated June 17, 1865, the Tenth and Twenty-fourth New York Cavalry Regiments were consolidated, and the new organization designated the First New York Provisional Cavalry, with M. H. Avery as colonel. This regiment was mustered out of the service at Syracuse, N. Y., August 3 and 4, 1865. The losses in the Tenth New York Cavalry during its entire term of service were as follows:

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Killed in action .....	5	54	59
Wounded . . . . .	23	228	251
Captured . . . . .	13	214	227
	<hr/> 41	<hr/> 496	<hr/> 537

Its record of engagements participated in, cover every battle in which the Army of the Potomac fought, from the time the regiment crossed the Potomac River into Virginia to the close of the war, besides many purely cavalry engagements and skirmishes.

The number of officers commissioned and mustered in from first to last numbered 154, and the number of men enrolled was 2,101. Of this number, however, quite a large number were enlistments and conscripts near the close of the war. During the active campaigns of 1863 and 1864, its number, for duty, was frequently reduced to from 75 to 250 men. Its record for excellent service is second to no organization sent out by the great Empire State, to aid in suppressing the Rebellion.





J. B. LYON PRINT.

**BATTERY B, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.**

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

The line of the Emmitsburg Road in the background, the Codori Farm on the right and the Rogers House on the left centre. The intervening fields were crossed by Pickett's Division in advancing to the assault on the third day.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(Front.)

BATTERY B,  
1st  
NEW YORK  
LIGHT  
ARTILLERY.  
ARTILLERY  
BRIGADE,  
2D CORPS.

(Reverse.)

POSITION HELD  
AFTERNOON OF  
JULY 3, 1863.  
CASUALTIES  
KILLED 10  
WOUNDED 16.

(Right Side.)

MUSTERED  
INTO SERVICE  
AUG. 31, 1861.  
PARTICIPATED  
IN 78 DAYS  
OF BATTLE  
MUSTERED OUT  
OF SERVICE  
JUNE 18, 1865.

(Left Side.)

ORGANIZED  
AT  
BALDWINSVILLE  
ONONDAGA CO.  
NEW YORK.

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## BATTERY B — "PETTIT'S."

## FIRST REGIMENT NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

July 3, 1888.

ADDRESS OF REV. W. O. BEAUCHAMP.

When the Mexican War began I was a school-boy, and as I read the accounts of battles fought and won, two branches of the army made a great impression upon my youthful mind. For a fair, stand-up fight, for an assault on city walls or rocky heights, I saw the advantage of infantry. Certain things could not be done without them. Monterey and Chapultepec showed their dash and valor; Buena Vista their endurance. But my first vision of that war was of the cavalry captain, May, his long hair and beard streaming in the wind as he charged over the Mexican guns; and my next of the flying artillery, now on this, now on that wing of the army, hurling destruction and death wherever it came. It could not then occur to me that I should long and intimately know one who served through that unequal but successful struggle, and one whose experience and skill were to give us one of the most famous batteries of our later Civil War. Battery B is indeed its true army designation on the muster-roll and monument; but with many it will always be associated with its first leader, and be known as Pettit's Battery still.

While this recalls its organizer and leader, its registered name reveals the quickness with which its men responded to the call to arms. It was of the First Regiment of New York Light Artillery; it was Battery B of that regiment. Raised in the county where most of my life has been passed, and in the village where I have lived ever since the war ended, it was mainly composed of Onondaga men. Mustered into the State service at Baldwinsville, August 24, 1861, just one week later it was received into that of the United States at Elmira. The first of our volunteer batteries to be fully mounted, it served efficiently for nearly four years, being mustered out June 18, 1865. It was always in the Army of the Potomac, and in two years and a half fought in twenty-two engagements, some of them of several days' duration. In more than half of these Captain Pettit commanded; and the fortune of war, before and after his resignation, brought many changes to rank and file.

A small addition of brave and tried soldiers was made from the Fourteenth New York Battery in 1863, and other men came in at various times. This was a natural result of hard fighting and many losses. The engagements included seventy-eight days of actual battle, encouraging or the reverse, before and after Gettysburg; but in scenes of success or disaster, in many and severe trials of discipline, courage, and skill, it did much in making a reputation for the volunteer artillery, which was not at first highly estimated by general officers of the regular army. They well knew that it required good drill to make artillery effective; that it needed wise teaching to learn how best to use shot

and shell. Courage was not enough. Scientific principles and good judgment were absolutely needed. That all right qualifications could be found in new batteries was not to be supposed.

The result merely proved how men of experience may sometimes be mistaken. The American mind readily adapts itself to circumstances under wise direction, and those high in rank soon saw their error. A battery to be relied upon in all emergencies, one that never failed to do its work well, one that never fell back without orders, had an inspiring effect on all around, and was a treasure to any commander. In no long time did prejudice disappear, and the skillful artillerists and their fearless commander had due praise. It was the natural result of common-sense training on brave and intelligent men. Each one understood, not only what to do, but why. If one fell at his post, another was competent to take his place, and if the losses were deeply felt they were not disastrous. It is the present testimony of the first commander of Pettit's Battery, that there were men in his company as cool and brave as any in the army. He could safely tell a general officer that they would not run until he did, and that never happened.

Some here may remember the first target practice at Washington, with two smooth bore cannon, and the firing of a regular battery at the same mark with rifled guns, with the results of each. It was but the beginning of a splendid career, which soon attracted universal attention. For deliberate firing and precise aim, Pettit's Battery soon became famous. Whether it were a salute or a battle, it was all the same. The men understood their work and did it well.

It is a matter of record that this was a surprise to veteran artillerists and others. General Howard feared that men who were allowed to pick their way on a muddy but peaceful march would not act unitedly in the field, but he had only to give them a chance, to remove his doubts. The hour of battle told the whole story, and those who had been treated well, fought well.

In Walker's "History of the Second Army Corps," there are several references to this feeling. In speaking of the new spirit infused into the artillery by Hooker when he took command of the Army of the Potomac, he says, that then, "The artillery was carried to a pitch of perfection in all exercises never before thought of. Our volunteer gunners had, indeed, from the first been wonderfully expert; but it is not merely shooting straight on certain occasions which makes a battery useful." After specifying some of these needs, he adds, "There were a hundred exigencies with artillery, beyond those known to infantry, which render first-class training and discipline enormously profitable in a campaign. Under Hooker, for the first time, the differences between regular and volunteers ceased to exist so far as this arm of the service was concerned. Up to that time, notwithstanding the rare excellence of certain batteries like Hazard's, Arnold's and Pettit's, with their peerless gunners, that difference was still perceptible, clearly so at the beginning of a campaign, and more so at the close of one. Under Hooker it ceased and disappeared entirely. Amid the forty-eight guns which formed the battery of the Second Corps in April, 1863, no eye, however skilled, could discern which belonged to regular and which to volunteer batteries."



Of Battery B, at Falmouth, when it drove the Confederates from their guns on the other side of the river, the same writer says, that Pettit "had cannoneers who could hardly be matched in any battery of the regular army." I may add that their commander appreciated them, but I can conceive the vexation with which he and his men saw those deserted guns silently disappear, one after another, while the river flowed steadily on between.

Your minds will recall exciting episodes of battle in many places. It was not a pleasant spot to be in at Chancellorsville, however stirring the work, when assailed by cannon on every side. We do not care to remember Burnside's disastrous fight at Fredericksburg, and there were other equally heroic struggles which brought no victory to our arms. In these the battery suffered in varying degrees. The first man was killed at Antietam, while at Gettysburg, 27 men were killed or wounded. This was the greatest loss the battery sustained in any one engagement, and certainly the largest that befell any New York battery in this battle. Some had no losses at all, but the aggregate was 144 for the sixteen New York organizations on the whole field. Of these but twelve lost men, while your killed alone numbered 11 against 14 for all the other New York batteries.

There was a reason for this in your situation, here and near Little Round Top. Hunt says, in speaking of Pickett's charge: "The steady fire from McGilvery and Rittenhouse on their right, caused Pickett's men to 'drift' in the opposite direction, so that the weight of the assault fell upon the positions occupied by Hazard's batteries." Had you been well supplied with long-range projectiles, instead of having to reserve your fire until the enemy was within canister range, he expressly says that he does "not believe that Pickett's Division would have reached our lines." The men and guns were there, but the needed ammunition was lacking. Your position was here on the left of those placed in this part of the field. Near by were those of Brown, Cushing, and Arnold on the ridge above us, while a little farther north, close by Ziegler's Grove, was stationed Woodruff's Battery. Like your own, Brown's had been to the front on the 2d, had been severely handled, and at the time of Pickett's charge it was ordered from the field, Cowan's New York Battery taking its place. Even before the great charge the position was a perilous one, and it is well to remember what spectators have said of those who were too busy to see all that was going on. I quote again from Walker on this great artillery duel: "The main fury of the cannonade fell, of course, upon the batteries of the Second Corps, occupying the ground which Longstreet's columns were even now forming to assault; and well did those gallant officers and men stand in their place, and make answer that day for their cause. The volunteer batteries of Arnold, Brown, and Rorty (Pettit's) vied with the splendid regular batteries of Woodruff and Cushing in cool bearing and scientific precision of fire. Out of those batteries were killed 250 horses, and men fell by scores at the guns, or while bringing ammunition up through a literal storm of shot and shell. But not a cannoneer left his post. There was no flurry and no fuss. Monotonous discharges followed the command, 'Number one, fire! Number two, fire!' as regularly as if the battery were saluting an inspecting officer."

I can understand this, for I have known both officers and men of your battery, and can add also, that their courage and skill have only been equalled by their modesty. It is very easy to hear about them from others, but if one wishes to know their personal experience, he can only do it by point-blank questions, as directly aimed as their own balls. It was not a retiring battery in the strife, but may be called very retiring when its own deeds are in question. It volunteered for war in the field, but has little to do in the war of words. I am only sorry that on this historic field so little of its history can be given.

By a curious but thoughtful device of Captain Pettit, you were properly prepared for the use of horses before they were furnished. He forgot not that you were Americans by birth or training, and, therefore, intelligent and teachable men. So in showing you how to work efficiently he remembered to tell you why, and when men have learned principles thoroughly, they apply them readily. He understood how a cool demeanor on his part would give coolness to others, and it is not too much to say that your steadiness more than once prevented a disastrous panic. Nothing is more terrible than to have brave men figuratively "lose their heads," for the energy of courage may be transformed into the energy of fear, and the force which might have saved becomes as powerful to destroy. In the calm presence of tried men it is the most natural thing in the world for others to say, "If you are not afraid we need not be." The presence of one man may rally a flying host, and one who makes haste slowly, but wisely and effectively, may give force and precision to every movement around. I have always valued this cool effectiveness highly, and have seen many instances of its good results. Seldom has it been better exemplified than in Pettit's Battery. It did not pound away vigorously and accomplish nothing. It fired with no uncertain aim. The exact direction and distance were found, the exact fuse used, and the explosion came at the right place and time. If this took a few moments more at the outset, it was time well spent. One ball that hits the mark is worth a dozen that go astray. So, great commanders at last ceased to be impatient. They learned, by trial, that when Pettit's Battery began to fire something was sure to happen. Even the rank and file knew how sure and deadly was its aim, and lost not their confidence while it was by. It stopped the advance of the enemy on many a bloody field, silenced batteries where others had failed, and gave opportunities for movements that could not have been performed without it.

You will recall that incident in White Oak Swamp, when some of our best batteries were disabled, and you took their place. Your old friends, the Irish Brigade, cheered as you came in, for they knew you would soon stop the balls and railroad iron coming from the Rebel guns. Captain Pettit lit his pipe at a smouldering fire, and as a cannon ball passed between his feet, covering him with ashes, promised to pay the enemy for it—a promise quickly fulfilled. Between the army and the enemy you lay that night, some hardly hoping to see you again. The same deliberate preparation, the same cheerful aim was seen when, at Fair Oaks, the Confederates pushed a heavy gun on a platform car through the woods. The first shot disabled the engine, and then there was no more trouble with that battery.

Many such instances could be related of a coolness that was never disturbed, and a precision that never missed its object. There was no hesitation in meet-

ing danger, and into the hottest of the fire at Chancellorsville the battery went with a cheer, though return seemed impossible.

Lee turned northward with swift and secret movements, left the old battlefields behind, crossed the Potomac, and entered Pennsylvania. The ablest of the Southern generals, trusted by all, his army was not perplexed by those varying counsels which so often changed the leadership of the Army of the Potomac. Yet that army rallied at once, and marched quickly forth to meet the foe. How and where he was found has now become a matter of history, and need not be repeated. July 1st, saw the first encounter at Gettysburg, the opening of the great battle. A score of miles away was Battery B when the order came to hasten here, and the forced march began. Its veteran commander had resigned, leaving it under Lieutenant Sheldon, but a welcome rest had placed it in admirable condition. Its horses numbered 110 fine animals, of which 65 were hit before the fight was over, and all its equipments were in good order. But the way was long, the day hot, and when evening came a wheatfield was reached behind Little Round Top. The wearied men threw themselves down, glad to rest anywhere. There was no call for camp comforts, but each man speedily found sleep as best he could. So the night quickly passed away, that night which was to be the last earthly rest of many. Day dawned, and the preparations for battle went on; but hour after hour passed quietly, until late in the afternoon. In the following fight near the Round Tops that day, Battery B found itself in a spot where its guns could not be used with full effect, while any close approach of the enemy might prove disastrous. A worse disaster was averted by its own intelligence and decision. Our infantry fell back in parallel lines on either side, appearing like opposing hosts, and for such some mistook them. Not so your gunners. By their coolness and decision they prevented a terrible mistake, and in time to prove their wisdom the enemy appeared in front, giving the desired mark for guns. At that critical moment a deadly discharge of any part of our artillery upon our own infantry might have lost the battle. The infantry would have been shattered and disheartened, the enemy would have profited by the disorder, the Round Tops would have doubtless been seized by them and a vast advantage gained. To the intelligence and instant action of officers and men in Battery B is due more of the successful issue at Gettysburg than appears on the page of history. Had the disaster happened it never would have been forgotten. It was quietly averted and no one received praise. Attracting no attention outside of a small body of men, it was one of the important acts of a great battle. Other noble batteries were on the spot, and it is the opinion of intelligent Southern soldiers that the true battle was there fought. When they found artillery before them they received a check and discouragement from which they did not recover. If Culp's Hill was the key to the position on the north, Little Round Top certainly was on the south, and its occupation was the precursor of victory.

At this time you were in the Artillery Reserve, but returning from this stubbornly-contested ground to its old place in the Second Corps, on the third day Battery B found itself in the front of the fight, on the extreme left of the corps, and where it was exposed to the direct fire of the enemy's artillery, the

general position forming the objective point in Pickett's grand charge. Before it was a low wall, protecting some of our infantry; behind it other lines waited their opportunity. So the morning here wore away in preparation and expectation; a morning which was to have no evening for thousands.

The striking features of the artillery duel which preceded Pickett's charge have been so well described by officers on the opposing sides, that I make no apology for quoting some of their words. Looking from his post in the right wing of the Southern army, General Law said, as the fire opened: "The cannonade in the centre soon began, and presented one of the most magnificent battle scenes witnessed during the war. Looking up the valley towards Gettysburg, the hills on either side were capped with crowns of flame and smoke, as 300 guns, about equally divided between the two ridges, vomited their own hail upon each other. Dense clouds of smoke settled over the valley, through which the shells went hissing and screaming on their errand of death. Numbers of these from opposite directions exploded midway over the valley, apparently with venomous impatience, as they met each other in mid air, lighting up the clouds with snake-light flashes of lurid lightning."

Very like this is the account of our own chief of artillery. He had found things in good condition at Culp's Hill, and went to Cemetery Ridge late in the morning of the third. "Here a magnificent display greeted my eyes. Our whole front for two miles was covered with batteries already in line or going into position. They stretched apparently in one unbroken mass from opposite the town to the Peach Orchard which bounded the view to the left, the ridges of which were planted thick with cannon. Never before had such a sight been witnessed on this continent, and rarely, if ever, abroad." He foresaw the charge which was to follow the cannonade, and gave necessary directions from right to left, to all the artillery commanders along the line. He continues, "I had just given these orders to the last battery on Little Round Top, when the signal gun was fired, and the enemy opened with all his guns. From that point the scene was indescribably grand. All their batteries were soon covered with smoke, through which the flashes were incessant, while the air seemed filled with shells, whose sharp explosions, with the hurling of their fragments, formed a running accompaniment with the deep roar of the guns." It was, indeed, the prelude to that famous charge which practically ended the battle of Gettysburg, and which marked the high tide of the Great Rebellion. At one o'clock the cannonade commenced, and at this hour twenty-five years ago you were hotly engaged. Before two, the Union guns ceased firing awhile and awaited the assault, which soon followed. Some movements of artillery had deceived the enemy, and their heavy fire, they thought, had silenced our own. They were soon to know the true situation.

There is little need to describe Pickett's charge across the fields before us, so often described by actors and spectators, and so well remembered by some of you. Checked here and there by the fire of infantry and artillery, seriously impeded by Stannard's attack on their right flank, this column of brave men had yet impetus enough to reach the spot at which they aimed. Only to reach it but not to conquer. As they came up one of our own men loaded his gun with a three-fold charge of canister and discharged it, overturning the

gun in its recoil, but dealing death amid the opposing ranks. Double canister was fired by you and the neighboring batteries until the last moment, Walter Bogan, now present, having the honor of firing the last gun. These rapid, deadly discharges opened great gaps in the advancing host, only to be filled up again. The enemy swept on over all obstacles and around the pieces, and for the first and last time in the history of Pettit's Battery, the hands of the foe were laid upon its guns. It was to be but for a moment, but one brave man could not even endure that brief possession. Sergeant Darveau fired his revolver at the foe as they came on, and when an officer planted his colors on a gun, exclaiming, "This is ours!" he retorted, "You lie!" seized a trail hand-spike, and struck him full across the forehead, killing him on the spot. Darveau himself fell instantly, riddled with bullets. It was a daring deed, if a needless sacrifice. For now the Union lines closed fast around the brave Confederate remnant, escape was cut off, and there was no aid at hand. A few moments more, and all who were not dead were prisoners. The men took their places again at their guns, but no second charge followed, and no further storm of shot and shell swept across the valley. The battle of Gettysburg had been fought and won.

It is easy to talk of it now, but it was an experience no one wished to repeat, on either side. The marvel is how either, victor or vanquished, lived through it. Thousands did not. In the Second Corps batteries one commander only was left at his post. Captain Rorty fell on this spot. Scarcely was he down before Lieutenant Sheldon was wounded and carried from the field, and Lieutenant Rogers took his place for the time, succeeding him as captain afterwards, and holding command when the battery was mustered out at the close of the war. Of those belonging to our battery, I find the names of the following killed at Gettysburg: Barry, Darveau, Gavin, Halloran, Kelley, Maynard, Radue, Rorty, Rosegrant, Twitchel and Wright, making 11, or 1 in excess of the number usually reported. The names of 16 wounded I also find, who were Buckley, Campbell, Childs, Denoyer, Hooker, Mallory, McGowan, Perine, Robb, Rodgers, Scoville, Sheldon, Sherman, States, Thorn and Wallace, making an aggregate loss of 27.

A peaceful night succeeded a bloody day, the groans of the wounded and the hum of camp life alone being heard. A peaceful day followed, and with all that might have been gained by immediate action it seems now a happy thing that on the day of their country's independence Americans were not fighting each other. Heaven itself seemed to interpose, and the stormy day was no time for hostile operations. Far away in the west on that day a long siege had happily terminated. Vicksburg was surrendered, and the only guns heard were those that welcomed the Nation's birthday. In both places there were guarantees of a reunion of States, and a new and better life. In both the peace of the day prophesied of that which should follow. And here we stand a quarter of a century later, realizing how great in its consequences this heroic struggle was. From it came peace, though not at once; from it came that mutual respect for every portion of our land which may prove the best security for lasting peace. With no feeling of shame for the courage of his State, north and south, east and west, does any man stand here now. All

who fought were brave alike. So well matched were the armies in every way, that it was one of the most equal struggles of the war, and the gallantry of those defeated only increases the glory of those who held the field against them. It was not fought in swamps, or a tangled wilderness, or spread over a wide extent of country broken up by woods and ravines. It was a fair field, a fair fight, and as such its results have been accepted. Had this or that been done, some things might have been changed, but we do not know that they might have been bettered. All's well that ends well, and if the North fought for Peace and Union for the whole land, it gained both for all. From the hour when the last hostile sound was heard at Gettysburg, the result was never uncertain.

In one respect it is a field to which the Empire State will always turn with interest. It lies within the Keystone State, and if the keystone breaks the arch may fall. The thought may have given vigor to many an arm twenty-five years ago. Gettysburg lost or won meant the Union destroyed or preserved. Few doubt this now. So from the hills of my native neighboring State many came to repel the invader. Three hundred and seven commands officially report losses here of 22,990; and of these, 87 New York commands lost 6,777 men. How much sadness and joy, therefore, this field brought to our State. Others were as brave; but it suffered most severely, its loss being nearly one-third of the whole. It has not forgotten this. The best monument for those who made history is in history, but the visible record on the spot has a great value also. Many will be the pilgrims here from our State, and many will come from the hills of Onondaga and the banks of the Seneca. They will seek the spots of greatest interest and peril indeed, but some of these will be where stood the Onondaga men. Almost side by side among the infantry on Culp's Hill, fought the One hundred and twenty-second and the One hundred and forty-ninth, in whose ranks were some of my earlier and later friends. On this spot thundered the guns of Battery B, with some of whose members I have been in so many scenes of joy and sorrow since. It is well that monuments mark these spots, for talk as we will of the horrors of war — and least of all would soldiers have these return — there is a sense of elevation when we stand where men have laid their lives down for their land and fellow men. Our estimates of heroism may differ, but the heroic we admire. And certainly men have seldom shown more warlike heroism than on this spot. Here literally it was a storm of shot and shell, against which men bent their heads as they would before driving hail, holding their own as best they might. If some did this selfishly or inconsiderately, more fought for higher motives.

And the result is that we are, and are still to be, Americans all. The national anniversary to-morrow will not dawn upon a disunited people, but it will still be one Nation among many States, looking forward to a peaceful and glorious future. Linked with the birthday of the Nation there will always be the memory of the spot and day. Pennsylvania saw the Declaration of Independence; on the soil of the same State was fought the battle which determined that the Union should be perpetual. Here we can celebrate both if we will.

It is well that this feeling of union has been strengthened even in battle.

State monuments are here intermingled, as troops from various Northern States here fought side by side. Your guns kept time with those of the gallant Rhode Island Battery stationed just above you, but the importance of the States made no difference in the bravery and effectiveness of the men. Regular batteries gallantly united their fire with yours, but with mutual admiration and emulation. All fought for their country. In a similar way there were heroes here from all ranks of life, conscious only that they were all children of one land. We honor them to-day as others will do hereafter.

On these slopes, and on yonder rocky heights, men bravely fought and fell, and later years will brighten their memories. Their faults will disappear, their virtues will seem greater. Others may write, but they made history, as we may do in many ways. Remembering our heroes gratefully, in their best sense I may conclude with Schiller's lines:—

“Whate'er the goods of earth, of all  
The highest and the holiest — Fame!  
For when the form in dust shall fall,  
O'er dust triumphant lives the Name.  
Brave men, your light of glory never  
Shall fade, while song to man shall last;  
The living soon from earth are passed,  
The dead — endure forever!”

Revering our dead heroes, grateful to those who survive, we now dedicate this monument to the memory of great deeds, trusting that if danger ever again assails our land, these silent, enduring witnesses will stimulate later men to heroic, patriotic, and unselfish action. May the memory of those who fought here be perpetual; may the blessing of God rest upon it now and evermore; and to these good wishes may every loyal heart respond.







J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

**BATTERY C, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.**

On west side of Sedgwick Avenue, north of Little Round Top.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(*Front.*)

BATTERY C.

(BARNES')

1ST NEW YORK  
LIGHT ARTILLERY.

5TH CORPS.

(*Reverse.*)

ENGAGEMENTS

ANTIETAM

TO

APPOMATTOX.

(*Right Side.*)

HELD THIS POSITION

FROM ABOUT

5.30 P. M. JULY 2,

TO 4 A. M.

JULY 3, 1863.

(*Left Side.*)

ON THE MORNING

OF JULY 3,

TRANSFERRED TO

THE LEFT FLANK

OF BIG ROUND TOP.

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## BATTERY C — "BARNES' "

## FIRST REGIMENT LIGHT ARTILLERY.

July 2, 1893.

## HISTORICAL SKETCH, BY CAPT. ALMONT BARNES.

Battery C, First New York Light Artillery, was raised in Watertown, Jefferson County, during the latter part of August, 1861, under the call for 300,000 men for three years' service. The initiative was taken by Mr. Almont Barnes, a journalist twenty-six years of age, who placed his name first on the roll as a volunteer on August 8th, and who, with the co-operation of ex-Senator John W. Tamblin and friends in near towns, had the required minimum number of men for a company ready before September 1st. Delay occurring in the receipt of transportation papers, Mr. Barnes arranged for transportation to Rome, and then paid personally for the transit to the rendezvous at Elmira, hoping that the company might become the first in the regiment, but arriving too late, on the 3d. On the 5th, an election of officers was held, at which the first place was offered to Mr. Barnes, but he declined in compliment to Mr. Tamblin, who was too old to go into the field; the former was elected unanimously as first lieutenant, and, later, Mr. William S. Cooper was elected second lieutenant. After the organization of the regiment, and equipment and camp drill, the whole body of twelve companies arrived at Washington, October 31st, and went into winter quarters at Camp Barry, on Capitol Hill.

Captain Tamblin resigned and left the service, January 27, 1862, and Lieutenant Barnes, then on recruiting service, was commissioned captain. On April 26th he was assigned to the command of the company, which was soon mounted and received its guns, four 3-inch rifled pieces, known as "Ordnance" guns, being chosen. After about a month of mounted drill the completed battery was stationed near Fairfax Seminary, in the defences of Washington, where it was assigned to General Sturgis' provisional brigade. Here a section of two guns was temporarily detached and sent, with infantry, to guard a bridge across Bull Run, near Manassas; but all were "gathered in" by the enemy in the advance to the second battle of Bull Run, August 26, 1862, only a few of the men escaping on horseback, in the darkness.

During its subsequent movements the battery was assigned to Humphreys' Division (Third), of the Fifth Corps, and arrived on the field of Antietam in time to fire the last cannon shots of that contest, from a point between Sharpsburg and the river, under direction of Gen. E. B. Tyler, of the Third Brigade. After this battle, because of changes, Sergts. James B. Hazelton and William H. Phillips were promoted to second lieutenantcies, the former being transferred soon to another battery, and, later, promoted to a captaincy before he was twenty-one years old. Battery C was in action next at Fredericksburg, where one section, under Lieut. William H. Phillips, Captain Barnes being absent under orders to equip a second section, crossed the river

on the centre pontoon bridge, and went into position on the outskirts of the town.

On April 30, 1863, the battery, under command of Captain Barnes, left its winter camp at Stoneman's Switch, near Falmouth, Va., and proceeded to Chancellorsville, where it arrived at 5 p. m., the next day. On the following day, May 2d, it was placed in position on the left of the army, but was not actively engaged in the battle, and sustained no casualties. Recrossing the Rappahannock with the army, the battery returned to its camp on the 6th, where it remained for a month, and then started on the Pennsylvania campaign.

The Artillery Brigade of the Fifth Corps, to which Captain Barnes' guns were attached, arrived on the battlefield of Gettysburg on July 2d — the battle of the second day. Battery C arrived at 5:40 a. m., and at 6:15 a. m., took position in a wheatfield near the Musser Farm, on Rock Creek. At 11 a. m., the position of the battery was changed to one nearer the centre, in reserve, with several other batteries. At about 4 p. m., the chief of the corps artillery, Capt. A. P. Martin, directed Captain Barnes to "Follow the Regulars," General Ayres' Second Division, then passing towards the left and Little Round Top; "and don't let Sickles get you!" was added, warningly, that corps being hard pressed, and we having to pass its rear. As fast as the Fifth Corps came up it became engaged, and Battery C went into position without other orders than the foregoing, in the first available place it could occupy, on a line with Gibbs' First Ohio and Hazlett's, D, Fifth U. S., to the left. The position was on the right of Little Round Top (north), near a large rock which gave cover to its caissons. With the bloody struggle in its immediate front (see War Department maps), the charge of the Pennsylvania Reserves through it, and its guns nearly on a level with the fight they covered, although under continual musketry fire, there was no opportunity to reply until the enemy was driven back. Captain Barnes then reported in person to General Sykes his action and position, which were approved, Captain Martin not having appeared at his position. With remarkable good fortune his battery escaped loss in men and horses, although some of the harness, etc., was cut with bullets and had to be replaced at once.

At daylight on the morning of the third day's battle, Captain Barnes was ordered to report with his battery and the Third Massachusetts Battery, Lieutenant Walcott (Martin's), to General Howe, a division commander of the Sixth Corps, and the guns were moved to the extreme left of the line, where they remained in position without being engaged, though exposed to artillery fire at times, and expecting attack, until the close of the battle.

The battery participated in the movements following Gettysburg, going with the Fifth Corps to Manassas Gap, and being the only battery of that corps which reached that point with all its guns, and organization complete. Forage trains being delayed, most of the horses were without feed on that hot, rapid, mountainous march; but, notwithstanding "orders," the horses of this battery were fed and kept efficient. This brought a threat of arrest to the captain; but it ended at General Hunt, chief of artillery of the army, who remarked: "I suppose Captain Barnes knows what the orders are; but by G—d, I like to see a man take care of his horses!"

The battery participated in the movements of the army to the Rappahannock River and Mine Run, in the latter gaining an enfilading fire on a three-gun battery near a railroad cut, at close range, and nearly destroying it and its guns in a few rounds. After this campaign it went into winter quarters at Bealeton Station, near the Rappahannock.

In May, 1864, it was present, but like most of the artillery not engaged, at the battle of the Wilderness; and was at Spotsylvania, North Anna, and Bethesda Church. At Spotsylvania, May 17th, it was restored to the Fifth Corps, from the Reserve Artillery, where it had been only a few weeks, and on the 19th, celebrated its return in the severe, independent action at the Harris House, a mile to the rear of the Fifth Corps headquarters, on the Fredericksburg Road. Sent back to that point about noon with orders to report to Colonel Kitching, commanding a brigade of heavy artillery, troops all new to field service, Captain Barnes reported for duty, and found the men going into camp, putting up tents, the officers much at ease, and not a picket post or sentry out. Later, while reconnoitring on horseback, he saw over a near line of low woods the enemy approaching from a second woods, in line of battle, and gave the alarm to the colonel commanding. After showing the latter a rail fence in the woods, behind which to form line, he divided his battery, placing a section under Lieutenant Phillips to command a road entering the Fredericksburg Pike from the direction of the enemy, posting another on the highest ground close to the Harris House, opening fire at once with both through the trees and tree tops upon the advancing line, and sending back for reinforcements. General Grant says in his history: "Tyler had come up from Fredericksburg, and had been halted on the road to the right of our line near Kitching's Brigade of Warren's Corps. Tyler received the attack with his raw troops, and they maintained their position, until reinforced, in a manner worthy of veterans."

The fact was, however, that the attack began on Kitching, and was repulsed after a stubborn fight at close quarters, all along his line. A second attack found Battery C reinforced by Hart's Fifteenth New York Battery, and the brigade by that of Gen. R. O. Tyler, with Birney's Division of Hancock's Corps upon his right, and Crawford's, of Warren's Corps, upon the left of Kitching. The attack was made by Ewell's Corps, with Early in reserve, and in both charges was repulsed. Although Battery C fired at medium and short range eighty-six rounds from the Harris House and fourteen from the road, and was in line of the hail-storm of bullets that beat upon the house, it reported no casualties.

In the engagement near Bethesda Church the position of Battery C was the same as that previously occupied earlier in the day by Battery D, Fifth U. S., and the Third Massachusetts, successively, both of which lost several men and horses, and expended all the ammunition in their limbers, the caissons being left, owing to want of room, behind the edge of the woods where the guns were stationed. In this position, open to sharpshooters in a house in the open field and to the fire of two twenty-pounder guns in front, and two to the right, half enfilading, both batteries behind heavy works, Battery C began firing with the first gun in position (by hand) and receiving fire in return. Its third shot dismounted one of the two hostile guns in front, turning it over

endwise, and raising a cheer on the picket line. This had fired two shells, a fragment of one wounding the bugler's horse, slightly, in the neck; but no more shots coming from that redoubt it was reasonably supposed both its guns were disabled. But the two twenty-pounders to the right took up the fight at once, and were finally silenced, and left 18 dead horses upon their field. The sharpshooters were also driven from the house in the field with percussion shells, and the battery finally withdrew in the evening after using 498 rounds of ammunition, without a man wounded or a horse disabled. Captain Barnes, whose recent arrest was suspended during this fight (charged with seizing a cart for a mess wagon, in default of other means of transportation), was soon released, but his name does not appear, in official reports, as in command during this action, although he directed every movement, and aimed the first gun in the beginning of the action.

Accompanying the Fifth Corps as usual, the battery was actively engaged in the battle before Petersburg, June 18th, silencing two batteries from different positions, having 1 man wounded, 1 gun dismounted, and 1 horse killed in the last fight, after which it entered on the long and arduous duties incidental to the siege of that place. At the battle of the Weldon Railroad, August 18-21, 1864, the guns occupied a prominent place on the line, where the effective service rendered by them elicited favorable mention in the official report of Colonel Wainwright, the chief of artillery of the Fifth Corps, and the open commendation of General Warren, commander of the corps.

During its service the battery participated in all the movements, engagements and battles of the Army of the Potomac, under the organization with which it entered the field practically, up to September 5, 1864, when most of the original three years' men who had not re-enlisted, including the captain, were mustered out by reason of expiration of term of service, and after the active operations of the campaign had ceased; the last action of the old organization being that which secured possession of the Weldon Railroad, at the Yellow Tavern, near Petersburg, August 21, 1864.

Up to this date Battery C had never been outmarched, stalled in the mud, or otherwise balked in movement; had never failed to reach on time and in complete form any designated objective point; had never been driven from a position; never failed to silence an opposing battery; and never lost a gun, the capture of the section mentioned not being a battery or battle loss. Its losses of men were remarkably light, so that it gained the designation of "Lucky," as, also, did its commander. But 3 of its men had been killed, less than half a dozen wounded, and not over 15 lost by all casualties during these two years and a half of operations, which culminated in more than twenty engagements and battles. Not a dozen of its horses were killed or wounded. Of 1,004 horses drawn, the 82 last turned in were, after a recent inspection of all artillery horses of the army, pronounced the best battery lot in the Army of the Potomac; and 28 more were turned in, first and last, than were ever drawn from the government. It, perhaps, was not all "luck" which produced such a record; but possibly the reasons may be partly surmised from the current fact that almost every surviving soldier of old Battery C is now a prosperous and honored member of the community in which he survives.

Good soldiers make good citizens; and these soldiers were equal in intelligence, reliability, and courage to those of any like organization in the army.

It may not be out of place to mention here also the tribute of Maj. Gen. A. A. Humphreys, late chief of engineers, U. S. A., to the commander of the battery, and which concludes as follows: "Capt. Almont Barnes served in my command as captain of one of the batteries of field artillery. He participated in the operations and battles that the division (and corps) took part in, exhibiting intelligence and industry in the instruction and discipline of his battery, and skill and courage in using it." It is a further significant fact that of the first men enlisted who went together to Elmira, nine became commissioned officers.

Upon the muster out of the officers and men indicated, a new force of men was assigned from outside, and the command of the reorganized battery given to Lieut. David F. Ritchie, of Battery H, who was commissioned captain, and under whose command it completed its service with the army at the close of the war, the next spring. It was actively engaged in the operations culminating at Appomattox, and kept well its arduously earned and honorable record. Like many batteries tied up to a regimental organization, it was unfavorably hampered at times by that absurd and false relation.

During the fall and winter after reorganization Battery C remained in position near the Weldon Railroad, and for a part of this period it occupied an earth-work on the lines called Fort Conahey. Before entering the spring campaign of 1865 the four rifled guns were exchanged for four brass guns,—light twelves.

Under command of Captain Ritchie, Battery C participated in the battle of April 2, 1865, which resulted in the capture of the Confederate lines at Petersburg and termination of the long and bloody siege. Early in the morning Captain Ritchie was ordered to take his cannoneers into the Rebel works that had just been captured, and man the enemy's guns which had been abandoned.

These guns were exposed to a heavy fire, and while the men of Battery C were working them they lost 2 men killed and 2 wounded. Captain Ritchie in his official report speaks in high praise of his officers and men, their coolness and gallantry in this action, and mentions several by name.

After marching to Washington at the close of the campaign, the war-worn veterans of Battery C returned to Elmira, where they received their final pay and discharge, June 17, 1865.







J. B. LYON PRINT.

BATTERY D, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

In the Wheatfield, looking north. The J. Welkart House is in the background.

F. J. SEYBENCE, PHOTO.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(*Front.*)

BATTERY D

1ST N. Y.

LIGHT ARTILLERY

ARTILLERY BRIG. THIRD CORPS.

(*Reverse.*)

THIS BATTERY (WINSLOW'S)

HELD THIS POSITION DURING

THE AFTERNOON OF JULY 2, 1863

CASUALTIES

10 WOUNDED; 8 MISSING.

MUSTERED IN SEPT. 6, 1861

ENGAGED IN 32 BATTLES

MUSTERED OUT JUNE 16, 1865

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## BATTERY D — "WINSLOW'S"

## FIRST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

July 2, 1888.

ADDRESS BY COL. THOMAS W. OSBORN.

## COMRADES:

On this anniversary of a great, historic battle we have convened to dedicate the monument which marks the site where the battery, of which we were at some one time members, performed heroic deeds,—Battery D, First New York Light Artillery.

It was a magnificent organization, composed of superb officers and the bravest of men. Each man who was at any time a member of it is to-day proud of its record, and dwells with pride upon the many daring and reckless deeds performed upon many battlefields during those years of carnage.

It may be of interest to the survivors of Battery D to learn a little of the origin of the company, how it came to be organized, and how it came to choose the branch of the service it did. It is in my power to give this information, and I will do so.

From August, 1860, to September, 1861, I was a law student in the office of Starbuck & Sawyer, Watertown, Jefferson County, N. Y. My home was in North Wilna, in the same county. Before, and until danger threatened, and after the breaking out of the war, I had no thought or intention of entering the military service. I took no interest whatever in military affairs, or in the military organizations then forming. The service had no charm for me, but the opposite. It was repulsive. This sentiment in no way changed until the battle of Bull Run had been fought and lost. Then, from a sense of duty alone, I determined to enter the army. I was not alone in this sentiment. Thousands of men shared it with me.

I was a farmer's son, and a law student. I was without political or other controlling influences to aid me. Regiments, battalions, and companies were being organized all around me; but they were all of them under the patronage, supervision, and control of men of State or local prominence. All of these organizations, too, were indorsed and aided by powerful committees of citizens, who exerted themselves to their utmost to aid the enlisting officers to secure the men required in each respective command. It was everywhere said and generally conceded, that no man should organize even a company who was not sufficiently prominent to enable a committee of citizens to indorse him, and whose own personality should be a guarantee that the men whom he might enlist would have superior care and opportunities.

I was not able to answer all these requirements; nor had I a county committee of influential men to vouch for and aid me. I had no knowledge of military affairs or organizations, or even of the several branches or arms of

the service. I gave a few days to examining the subject from such sources as I could command, and with the trifling information so acquired, determined to seek admission into the artillery arm of the army. To accomplish this I must enlist a company. This I determined to do. Until my plans were fully, though crudely, matured, I consulted no one, nor did any person know that I contemplated entering the army. When, however, my plans were matured, I laid them before Mr. Sawyer.

Mr. Sawyer then informed me that his personal friend, Lieut. Guilford D. Bailey, of the regular army, had been authorized to organize a regiment of light batteries, of which he was to be commissioned colonel. This was the first I had ever heard of Lieutenant Bailey, or of the proposed regiment of light batteries. Mr. Sawyer at once wrote to Lieutenant Bailey, inquiring if a company I might enlist would be received into his regiment. He replied that it would. I then undertook to enlist the necessary men.

I required 100 men, and to secure them I had my personal efforts alone to depend upon. I returned to the farm and gave out that I intended to enter the army, and desired to enlist men sufficient for a company. Taking one of my brother's horses I rode on horseback over a large portion of Jefferson, Lewis, and St. Lawrence Counties. Whenever I heard of a man who had expressed a desire to enter the army, or who his neighbors thought might be induced to do so, I saw him and told him I was going into the service and asked him to go with me. I employed no other argument. I said nothing about the right or wrong of the controversy. I assumed every man knew as much about that as I did. I held out no special inducements for him to enlist. I told every man who were to be the officers of the company, so far as had been determined.

While making this canvass for men I called on George B. Winslow, of Gouverneur, then a hardware merchant, with whom I had previously been acquainted. I laid my plans, and the results so far attained before him. He joined me in recruiting men. In the end, I had secured about sixty and he about forty men. On the 20th of August I reported to Colonel Bailey that I had secured the complement of men; on the 25th the men reported to me at Watertown; and on the 28th the company left Watertown for the recruiting rendezvous at Elmira, where we arrived on the 4th of September. Not one man who had signed the roll was missing. Being the fourth company arriving at the barracks it was designated as "Company D."

On the 6th of September, 1861, the men were mustered into the military service of the United States, and elected their officers. These were: Captain, Luther Kieffer, who had at one time been a first sergeant in the regular army, and was presumed to know more of military affairs than the rest of us; first lieutenant, myself; second lieutenant, Geo. B. Winslow. However, our first commissions were,—Kieffer, as major; myself as captain; and Winslow as first lieutenant.

In barracks at Elmira our experience was much the same as that of other newly-enlisted companies. The organization of the regiment having been completed, on the 29th of October it left Elmira for Washington, where it arrived the evening of the 31st. On the morning of November 1st it went into

camp on East Capitol Hill, where the school of instruction for light artillery (Camp Barry) had been established. There Battery D remained until the 3d of March, 1862.

The discipline and drill of the regiment was under the immediate supervision of Colonel Bailey and his regimental field officers. Battery D there received its equipment of four three-inch rifled guns, its horses, and other ordnance and quartermaster's supplies. The first battery judged fit to go to the front was B, Captain Pettit. The second was D.

On the 3d of March it was shipped by steamer from Washington to Liverpool Point on the Maryland shore, forty miles south of Washington. From that day, March 3, 1862, Battery D was in active field service until it was mustered out, June 18, 1865,—a full term of service from the date of muster, of 3 years and 9 months, or a total of 1,380 days.

When we had been here but two days one section of the battery was detailed to do duty opposite the blockade batteries. Lieutenant Winslow was in command of the section, which occupied a small earthwork near the bank of the river. At this point the river is about a mile and a half wide. About noon I was at the section and gave the men permission to throw a few shells into the enemy's works across the river, my object being to test the shells and the accuracy in firing by the men. The first shell exploded beyond the enemy's works, and the second directly in the face of the works, upon which the enemy opened on us with their heavy guns and with great vigor. The majority of their shells fell close to us, though many of them went very wild. They threw in all twenty-three shells, mainly from eight and ten-inch guns. We threw in all twelve shells. No one of my men was hurt. The men were cool and enjoyed this, their first little fight.

On the 9th of April, the last detachment of Hooker's Division, including the battery, left the Maryland shore on transports to join the Army of the Potomac, near Yorktown, and on the 10th, it arrived in the harbor at Fort Monroe. On the 13th it reported to General Hooker, whose division had then become the Second Division of the Third Corps. There it went into the line of battle in the works before Yorktown, and there it remained during the siege.

The night of the 3d of May, the enemy evacuated their works in and about Yorktown, and fell back towards Richmond. On the morning of May 4th the battery moved with the division to take part in the pursuit of the retiring Confederate army.

As Johnston fell back from Yorktown towards Richmond, McClellan, on the morning of the 4th, undertook the pursuit. Late in the afternoon of the 4th Hooker overtook the rear guard of the enemy near Williamsburg, and early in the morning of the 5th attacked. From early morning till late in the afternoon, Hooker's Division, alone, fought the battle.

In the afternoon, when Hooker's Division was depleted and thoroughly exhausted, Kearny, with his division, reached the field. He reinforced Hooker and relieved his advanced line of battle and saved the day. Considering the number of troops engaged this was one of the most desperately fought battles of the war. The battle was confined to the front of Hooker's Division.

Battery D became engaged soon after sunrise, taking position in an open field and in an exposed situation. It was on the right of and a little in advance of Hooker's line of battle. It remained in action, and in its first and exposed position, till the middle of the afternoon. The officers and men in this, their first battle, bore themselves magnificently. The battery suffered severely. Lieutenant Stolper was slightly wounded, and young Garrison, of Gouverneur, was killed early in the morning by a solid shot. He was the first man of the battery killed.

The company on that field did not use its own guns. The first battery ordered into position was Battery H, First United States Artillery. While going into position the enemy opened upon it with sharpshooters and artillery from Fort Magruder, 700 yards in front. Two officers and several men were struck at once, when the enlisted men stampeded, leaving their guns. Major Wainwright called on Battery D for volunteers to man the guns of the regulars. The officers and cannoneers went forward and served the battery through the day.

Ed. W. Anderson recalls the following incident of the battle of Williamsburg. I also distinctly recall it.

Anderson says: "The Rebels had made a charge to the left of our position, and drove our line into the fallen timber and the woods which came close up on our left. Then they were repulsed and driven back. Our battery was not engaged at the moment. George Westcott, a gunner, had gone out alone to see how the land lay between the two lines. In returning he saw in front of him three stalwart Rebels, who, in some way, were separated from their line. They were between him and the battery. He had an unloaded gun in his hand which he had picked up. He stepped behind a tree and ordered these three men to throw down their arms, or he would order his men to fire. They, thinking he had a squad of men with him, threw down their guns. He then marched them into the battery in front of his empty gun. They were much chagrined at their ignoble capture. You then sent them to the rear under two or three of our men armed with revolvers. George Westcott was killed at the battle of Chancellorsville. He was an excellent soldier."

It was on the field of Williamsburg the battery acquired the reputation for discipline, endurance, and reckless bravery, which remained with it during the war, and which, too, from the beginning to the end it maintained.

The battle of Seven Pines opened on the 31st of May by the enemy attacking the Fourth and Second Corps in their partly-built earthworks. At that time the Third Corps was in camp on the west bank of the Chickahominy River, at White Oak Swamp Bridge.

While the battle of the 31st was in progress it was moved rapidly to the front, and in the evening relieved the Fourth Corps, which had suffered fearfully. On the morning of June 1st it moved forward and engaged the enemy. It, together with the reinforced Second Corps, gained a complete victory in the forenoon, and drove the enemy from the field. The battery again did good service.

In the battle of the 31st, Battery A, of the First New York Light Artillery, occupied a redoubt at the Twin Houses, where it was captured. Col. Guilford

D. Bailey, of our regiment, was killed in this redoubt while spiking the guns after all of Battery A's horses had been killed. In the rear of the redoubt Major Van Valkenburgh, also of our regiment, was killed. Maj. C. H. Wainwright succeeded Colonel Bailey as colonel of the regiment.

After the battle of Seven Pines, and the reoccupation of the field, the Third Corps occupied the works from which the Fourth Corps had been forced. Battery D occupied the redoubt at the Twin Houses in which Battery A had been, and where Colonel Bailey had been killed. All the works on the line were finished and made absolutely impregnable against an assault in front.

There the battery remained, now and then taking part in some skirmish in front growing out of the pushing forward of either our picket line or by the enemy doing the same, until the 25th of June. On that day it moved to the front and took part in the battle of Oak Grove. After the battle the battery returned to the redoubt, remaining there while the army awaited developments on the north bank of the Chickahominy River.

An incident occurred while the battery was in the redoubt at the Twin Houses, which might be mentioned on account of its amusing character. At our army headquarters a balloon was frequently sent up to secure information relative to the enemy's position and movements. The Richmond papers each day mentioned the fact that a mammoth balloon was being made in Richmond, and when completed would also be sent up to examine our position. On a perfectly clear forenoon we saw this balloon, probably four miles from us and well up. I asked General Hooker's permission to scare the balloonist down.

Placing one of our rifled guns in front of the redoubt, I sunk the trail to secure elevation, and giving the fuse twenty seconds, fired at the balloon. Of course I did not get more than half way to it. I gave the gun more elevation, and the fuse twenty-five seconds, and gained on the first shot. The shells exploded well. I then gave still greater elevation and thirty seconds. Upon the explosion of that shell the balloon was quickly hauled down. I had done my best, thirty seconds being the longest time fuse I had. I think the last shell exploded a mile short of the balloon. In the three shots I had each time gained in elevation and distance. The man in the balloon concluded to come down and take no more chances. We never saw the balloon again. General Longstreet, in one of his articles in the Century Magazine, speaks of that balloon as having been made from silk dresses donated by the ladies of Richmond.

The battle of Peach Orchard was fought on the morning of the 29th. It was not much of a battle at best, but the battery was in what there was of it. It delayed the advance of Magruder about five hours. About 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the same day, when the Third Corps was moving from the Peach Orchard field to White Oak Swamp, General Heintzelman ordered the battery to report to the commanding officer at Savage Station.

It was confidently believed that the enemy would attack at that point. The attack was made at 5 o'clock and the battle of Savage Station was fought. In it the battery bore an important part. It opened the fight for General Sumner by firing the first shot, which, by the way, the Richmond papers stated killed Brigadier General Griffith, of the Confederate army. The battery worked to the utmost of its ability during the entire battle.

The Richmond papers had for many days been speaking of a moving battery, and predicted for it the most profound results whenever it could be brought into position where it could be made available. This machine was made by mounting a siege gun upon a platform car, and building up around the gun an iron-clad protection. The papers affectionately denominated the whole the "Railroad Merrimac." This machine was moved to the front on the railroad in an extension of the enemy's line of battle. It was cautiously pushed through a cut until it came within the range of the guns of Battery D. This Railroad Merrimac fired one shot, when instantly the four guns of the battery were turned upon it. It fired a second shot, but before it could fire a third was disabled and was pushed to the rear.

Ed. W. Anderson in a letter says: "Do not fail to speak of how our little rifled guns knocked out that Railroad Battery the enemy ran out on a car. How we just swept that four-gun battery which was run out into the clearing on the right of the railroad gun, clean off the face of the earth. It only took a half dozen shots. We cleaned up that job and finished them before the other batteries on our left got to work."

It is true that in a very few minutes, and by a very few shots we dismounted and wrecked a battery so completely that the men deserted it. It lay where it went into action until after the fight closed. Our battery accomplished this before our other batteries got to work. The enemy during the entire fight were in the woods, while our troops were in the open field. This battle, considered as an independent engagement, was a clean victory for General Sumner.

In a letter written to my brother on the 5th of September, 1862, giving an account of the incidents of the battle of Savage Station, I wrote the following paragraph:

"As General Smith was moving off, General Sumner's Corps was occupying the ground between the Williamsburg Road and the Station. I had no orders to report to him, nor did I desire to do so. I determined to get back to General Hooker's Division as quickly as possible. To do this I was compelled to follow the main road back a mile, to strike the new road taken by the Third Corps; but the space between where I was and the junction of the roads had been entirely abandoned by our troops. I did not feel safe in taking the two batteries back over so exposed a situation. With only an orderly I rode back, and when near the junction of the roads I saw the enemy's skirmishers moving in splendid style over our second line of works. As a skirmish line they were moving rapidly. I was within easy musket range of them when I first saw them, but for some reason they did not fire. I turned to go back, and when passing the timber on the north side of the road, where I had no thought of the enemy being, a full battery opened fire on me at a distance of not more than 200 or 300 yards. The fire was at me and the orderly only, the shells passing uncomfortably near our heads. Had canister been used we could not have escaped. I had often been a target for infantry sharpshooters, but to be a target for sharpshooting by a whole battery was new to me.

"Upon reaching my battery I found it had been ordered into position by General Sumner, as his attention had been attracted by the firing at me. My



battery had been ordered in while his own had not. So you see borrowed artillery like other borrowed property is to be used up before the borrower uses his own."

As the succeeding paragraph, in my letter to the one quoted above, contains some items of interest, as well as the relation of an amusing incident, I will insert it here. It also gives a glimpse of a personal characteristic of a prominent corps commander and a most excellent general officer.

"General Sumner and staff were upon a rise of ground just in front of his own infantry, and a little way in rear of my own battery, as it then stood ready for action. They had no intimation of the enemy's approach, except the artillery fire spoken of. My military address had been acquired in my service under Generals Heintzelman and Hooker, neither of whom could be forced to express surprise or excitement under any circumstances, regardless of what the condition or surroundings might be, or how great the momentary pressure. The voice must not be raised above the usual tone, or any personal anxiety shown. The quiet address and conversation of gentlemen must always be observed. Being about to address a new commander I was exceptionally on my guard. Riding up to the general, I raised my cap, and said, 'General, I am just from the front and the enemy are moving against you in force.' The old man looked at me in astonishment for an instant, and then with apparently the greatest excitement, shouted at the top of his voice, 'What do you say? How do you know? Who are you?' With the same manner and tone as before I explained in as few words as possible. Again, he in the same manner and tone of voice said: 'Where is Heintzelman? Where has he gone? Where did he get his orders to move off and leave me exposed? Why did he not give me notice? If there is a reverse to our arms this evening there will be a fearful responsibility resting on some one.' (Meaning Heintzelman.) So he ran on, not waiting for a reply. But the conversation, if it could be called such, was cut square in two in the middle of the sentence, by a shell dropping within a few yards of us, when he said to me, 'Silence that battery.' Of course I opened fire on it."

I have since seen accounts in the Richmond papers stating that the first shell fired by us that evening killed Brigadier General Griffith, of Mississippi, commanding the brigade which opened the fight. If this report is correct he was killed by the first shot I fired after this remarkable exhibition by General Sumner. It is stated that General Griffith's brigade was supporting the battery which first opened fire on us.

At the close of the battle General Sumner ordered the battery to report to its own command. In doing so it moved on the main road across White Oak Swamp Bridge, past Glendale, and on towards Malvern Hill. At Charles City Cross Roads it reported to General Hooker in person at the moment the battle of Glendale opened. The general said the battery was being overworked, and directed it to move on to Malvern Hill, and report to any officer found in command.

It had moved about a half mile when the battle raged with great fury. I halted the battery without orders and went into position where, under the direction of the nearest brigade commander, it did effective service. An hour

later a prolonged lull occurred at the front, where the advantage appeared to be with our line. The battery then proceeded, in compliance with General Hooker's instructions, to Malvern Hill, which it reached between one and two hours before sunset.

Early the next morning, July 2d, the enemy made a dash from the woods directly in front of the battery, evidently believing they could secure the crest of the hill upon the main road from Glendale. At that moment I was absent with General Hooker. General Griffin refused to give Lieutenant Winslow instructions to open fire, and Winslow, acting upon his own judgment, opened. He was joined in the firing by Captain Bramhall, who was a quarter of a mile to the right, without orders. Winslow and Bramhall secured an admirable cross-fire on this body of infantry, and both fired rapidly. They broke up the enemy's lines and they fell back into the woods. Two other batteries joined in this firing but fired very slow and aided but little, if any, in the results. Our infantry did nothing in this affair, as the enemy fell back under cover of the forests.

When Hooker's Division went into position on the brow of the hill, the battery joined it and went into position with it, and, of course, had its ordinary share of work to do until the main battle of Malvern Hill had been fought and won.

Anderson furnishes the following reminiscence of the battle: "The position of our battery was on the right of the line of several batteries. Almost directly in our front and three-fourths of a mile from us, was a farmhouse surrounded by more than the usual number of outbuildings, old stone and rail fences grown up to bushes, all of which made a most excellent cover for sharpshooters. A large number of these had taken advantage of the cover thus afforded. An aide came to you from some general and requested you to clear out that nest of sharpshooters. You opened fire with the right gun, Corporal Sterling as gunner, giving him directions for cutting fuse. He first opened fire and was followed by the other guns. As Sterling just then was doing the fancy shooting, you ordered him to put a shot or two into a large barn to the right of and beyond the house. The first shot went through, and the second exploded inside of the barn setting it on fire. It burned with great rapidity. A few more shells cleared the sharpshooters out from that locality. As you ceased firing I was directed to go with three or four men to a ravine on our right for water. A few rods away from the battery I was hailed by a general officer, surrounded by his staff. He asked me whose battery that was. I answered Osborn's Battery, First New York. He said to the staff, 'That is the Third Corps Battery detailed for the rear guard of the army, and which we supported at Savage Station. I never saw such deadly work done by a battery as I witnessed at Savage Station, and now here to-day. Thank you for the information.'"

The battle of Malvern Hill was a desperate one. The crest on which it was fought was narrow. The several assaults made by the enemy on our position were made in rapid succession. They struck with marvelous force and the staying power of our line was equal to the force by which it was struck. It was but one of the seven days battles, yet considered independently it should rank high among the great battles of the country.

After the battle the army continued its march to that almost natural fortress, Harrison's Landing. There it went into camp and intrenched, and there the Army of the Potomac remained until it returned to Alexandria to take part in the campaign in Northern Virginia under General Pope.

On the 11th of August, while in camp, Lieutenant Winslow, whose health had been seriously broken by the hardships of the campaign, left the battery under orders to enlist men for it.

While we were in camp at Harrison's Landing the equipment of Battery D was exchanged from three-inch regulation rifle guns to light brass twelve-pounders. This battery was selected, as we were notified, as being the best one in the division.

General McClellan in his final report of the operations of the Army of the Potomac on the Peninsula, in speaking of the battle of Savage Station, says:

"Osborn's and Bramhall's (Smith's) Batteries also took part effectively in this action, which was continued with great obstinacy until 8 or 9 p. m., when the enemy was driven from the field."

When the Army of the Potomac left Harrison's Landing, General Hooker marched his division to Yorktown, where it was shipped on transports to Alexandria.

At the close of General Pope's campaign the Third Corps was detailed to garrison the defences of Washington, south of the Potomac. It had suffered so severely in the previous campaigns that it was considered best to allow it time to recuperate. For this reason it, and the battery with it, were not in the campaign and battle of Antietam. The corps did not move from the defences until after the army had fought the battle and recrossed the Potomac into Virginia, when the corps moved south on the line of the railroad to Bristoe Station. There it remained until the army passed south of and around it, and concentrated at Falmouth. At Falmouth the Third Corps rejoined the army.

While in the defences of Washington Battery D received ninety-eight recruits, who were enlisted by Lieutenant Winslow. Among these were several men, who subsequently became commissioned officers. Among them was L. J. Richardson, who succeeded to the command of the battery when Captain Winslow was wounded, and who commanded it through the greater part of the Wilderness campaign. He, in turn, was seriously wounded at Peebles' Farm, and thereafter ceased to be actively connected with the battery.

While we were lying at Bristoe Station, on the 20th or 21st of November, and after the army had passed the Third Corps on its way to Falmouth, an alarm was received at corps headquarters that a large body of the enemy was approaching from the south. General Sickles ordered Gen. Frank Patterson, with his brigade and Battery D, to move four miles south and report what was in front. Patterson reached his position about sunset. The night was cold and clear and the moon shone bright. Between 9 and 10 o'clock the enemy was seen going into position on two sides of us. Their strength could not be determined, but of their movements there was no doubt. I, with Lieutenant Winslow, looked at them a half hour, saw them come up and go into position for attack. There was no doubt an attack was to be speedily

made. Patterson believed the enemy too strong for his small force to withstand their charge and ordered his command to fall back on the main body of the corps. This it did in perfect order.

For retiring without orders Sickles placed Patterson under arrest. This greatly humiliated him, and the next night he shot himself, while in his tent, through the heart. He was a good officer and a kind and genial gentleman. Battery D had been with him in this unfortunate and misunderstood movement, and at his burial it fired the military salute, to a brigadier general, at his grave.

The battle of Fredericksburg was fought on the 13th of December. The battery lost one man killed and one wounded. The most charitable comment that can be made on that battle is that the strategy and grand tactics were simply foolish, and that the losses resulting to the army and the country from that foolishness were enormous.

General Hooker was assigned to the command of the army on the 26th of January, 1863. By special order, dated February 6th, the battery was returned to the Second Division, Third Corps. That is, it was returned to the command from which Burnside had taken it. Upon the return of the battery to the Third Corps, I was assigned to duty on the staff of General Berry, then commanding the division, as chief of artillery. First Lieut. George B. Winslow took command of the battery. At that time my immediate official connection with Battery D ceased.

The battery remained in its camp until the corps commenced its march to Chancellorsville, on the 29th of April. On the 30th it took position on the north of the Rappahannock River, near the United States Ford, to sweep the plain on the south side, if it should become necessary. On the 31st it crossed the river, and on the 2d of May, about noon, moved to the Chancellorsville House. There it halted until the results of the collision between Jackson's command and the Eleventh Corps could be known.

Late in the afternoon General Berry was ordered, with his division, to the front to cover the retreat of the Eleventh Corps. The division went into position across the plank road in the edge of the forest, three-fourths of a mile from the Chancellorsville House. I assigned the battery to a position on a slight elevation 200 yards in rear of the division line of battle. The enemy's pursuit of the Eleventh Corps was promptly checked by the Third Corps, the principal factor in accomplishing which was the artillery of Berry's Division, Battery D being very active in this work.

Early in the evening heavy firing occurred, during which Stonewall Jackson received the wounds from which he died. He received those wounds directly in front of Battery D and not more than 300 yards from it. The battery took an active part in all the operations of the evening.

The fiercest fighting during that battle occurred in the morning of the 3d of May, immediately in front of the battery, and in easy play of its guns. The battery fought to the utmost of its ability, until its ammunition was exhausted, and the enemy's infantry were within 100 feet of its line. It then withdrew with all its guns, with the same good order, regularity, and precision as if on

drill. In this battle the enemy gained the victory, and the Army of the Potomac returned to its camp at Falmouth.

General Sickles, in his report of the battle, speaks in general terms of his artillery and as a whole, and does not individualize batteries. He says:

"Osborn, Berry's chief of artillery, placed Dimmick's and Winslow's Batteries on the crest of the hill perpendicular to the road and 300 or 400 yards in rear of the line of battle. A section of Dimmick's was thrown forward on the plank road near the infantry, a most admirable disposition, promptly made."

Captain Randolph, the Third Corps chief of artillery, in his report says: "Lieutenant Winslow commanding Osborn's Battery handled his command very creditably."

Lieutenant Winslow, in his report, speaking of the closing scenes of the battle on the line where the main battle was fought, the morning of the 3d, says:

"Just before the last charge of the Jersey Brigade, in front of my battery, the enemy came down in solid masses, covering, as it were, the whole ground in front of our lines, with at least a dozen stand of colors flying in their midst. I immediately ordered my guns loaded with solid shot, and, as our infantry fell back and wheeled to the left, unmasking the battery, fired at about one and a half degrees elevation. The effect was most terrible. A few rounds sufficed to drive the enemy in great confusion up the hill, whereupon our infantry again charged and took several stands of colors.

"The enemy then crossed the road and came down in the woods upon our right. Meanwhile the enemy continued to advance, our own troops slowly retiring before them. In a few moments the former came out of the woods not more than 100 yards from the muzzles of my guns, planted their colors by the side of the road and commenced picking off my men and horses. When a sufficient number had rallied around their colors, my guns having been previously loaded with canister, I gave an order to fire. In this way they were repeatedly driven back. They were, however, rapidly closing around us in the woods upon our right, not more than twenty-five or thirty yards from my right gun, when I received your order to limber up and retire. My ammunition was exhausted. I limbered from the left successively, continuing to fire until my last piece was limbered."

A few days after the battle of Chancellorsville, I was commissioned to a higher grade, and Winslow became captain of the battery. I was assigned to duty in another corps, and Battery D passed out from under my command. I think I saw it but two or three times after I was assigned to duty elsewhere.

The battery remained at Falmouth with the Army of the Potomac until Lee's army entered upon the campaign which culminated in the battle of Gettysburg. The army on the 13th of June started in pursuit of the Army of Northern Virginia, while at the same time it covered the city of Washington from an attempt to capture it by Lee's army. On this campaign the battery crossed the Potomac River at Edwards Ferry, June 21st, moving with the Third Corps. It arrived on the field of Gettysburg on the 2d day of July, twenty-five years ago to-day.

The corps at once went into position on the extreme left of the line of battle. As the line was being formed the battery took position on the left of General

Ward's Brigade. This was the left of the corps line. At noon, however, the battery was withdrawn from the extreme left and placed in position on the right of Ward's Brigade, which rested in a wheatfield. The position it then held was the exact site on which this monument now stands. The Wheatfield has since become historical.

The battery commenced firing about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, and continued active until the enemy forced our line of battle from its position. The enemy's infantry was in speaking distance of the men of the battery when it retired. It suffered severely, yet not one man flinched or failed to perform his whole duty.

Captain Winslow commanded the battery. Lieutenant Crego commanded the right, Lieutenant Richardson the centre, and Lieutenant Ames the left sections, respectively. Of these officers Captain Winslow died from disease resulting from wounds received in the Wilderness; Lieutenant Ames was shot dead at Cold Harbor; and Lieutenant Richardson received wounds at Peebles' Farm, from which he has never recovered.

As they fought on this field, they were a corps of brave and gallant officers, who commanded as brave and obedient a body of men as ever faced the enemy in the heat and danger of battle. American soldiers never had braver or more honorable representatives on any battlefield, than were the officers and men of Battery D, who twenty-five years ago to-day fought on the ground where we now stand.

Captain Randolph, chief of artillery of the Third Corps, in his report of the part taken by the artillery of the corps, says:

"On the right of Smith's (Battery), after passing a belt of woods, was an opening, in which I placed Winslow's Battery of light twelve-pounders. This position was surrounded by woods, but, in my opinion, the line was materially strengthened by this battery of short-range guns.

"The attack, on the left of our line, involved Winslow's Battery. From the position of the battery and of the infantry supporting, it was deemed best for a time to fire solid shot into the woods over our troops, who were fighting in front, under protection of a stone wall. This fire was very effective, and was continued till our troops in front fell back of his battery, when Captain Winslow used case shot, one and one and a half second fuse, ending with canister.

"When the enemy had gained two sides of the woods and the position was no longer tenable, Captain Winslow, by command of General Birney, retired handsomely by piece, losing heavily during the movement. The position of Captain Winslow's Battery did not seem to be very good, owing to the nearness of the woods on all sides, but the result proved that the battery was able to do good service, and Captain Winslow deserves credit, not only for the good working of his battery, but for the handsome manner in which he withdrew under trying circumstances.

"Although in this battle of July 2d each of my batteries was compelled to retire, I may be permitted to claim, in view of the grand results of the three days' fighting, that they contributed in no small degree to the success of our arms."

The left section, Ames', retired first; the right section, Crego's, second; and the centre section, Richardson's, last. Thus, in this desperate struggle and untenable position, Richardson, the junior officer of the battery, withdrew last from his position. It is true the battery lost heavily while retiring; but of the three sections, the centre lost the most heavily. No more brave and skillful act could have been performed than that of withdrawing the last two guns from under the heavy firing of the artillery and the concentrated musketry fire of the enemy from three sides and at short range.

Captain Winslow, in his report of the part Battery D took in the battle of Gettysburg, says:

"On the afternoon of July 1st my battery was left with a brigade of the First Division at Emmitsburg.

"At 3 o'clock on the morning of July 2d I received orders to march with the brigade and rejoin the corps at Gettysburg. When within about three miles of the latter place the command halted for a brief rest; but, being informed by citizens that the enemy's skirmishers were only a mile distant, and advancing towards the road upon which we were marching, we immediately pushed on, reaching the corps about 11 a. m. My battery was put into position in the line of battle then being formed by the corps. An hour or two later the line was moved to the left and front. The position assigned my battery was near the left of the line, in a small wheatfield near the base of Little Round Top hill.

"A battery of the enemy, posted nearly in my front, opened between 3 and 4 p. m. upon our lines. I could only see the smoke of their guns, as it rose above the tree tops, but, by command of General Hunt, fired a few rounds of solid shot in that direction, probably with no effect, as it was evidently without the range of my guns. Soon after, the two lines of infantry became hotly engaged; but I was unable from my obscure position to observe the movements of the troops, and was compelled to estimate distances and regulate my fire from the reports of our own and the enemy's musketry.

"By direction of Major General Birney, I opened with solid shot, giving but sufficient elevation to clear our own troops in front, and firing in the direction of the heavy musketry, lessening the range as our troops fell back and the enemy advanced. Our line of skirmishers fell back on their supports at the edge of the woods, little, if any, more than 400 yards from the front of my guns. This line was a weak one and soon fell back, but by using shell and case shot at about one degree elevation, and from one to one and a half second fuse, I kept the enemy from advancing from the cover of the woods. Having just been directed by General Birney, through an aide, to closely watch the movements and look for a route upon which I might withdraw in case it became necessary, I rode through the woods, on my left, perhaps 200 yards in width, and found our line there formed perpendicular to my own, instead of parallel as I had supposed, facing from me and closely pressed by the enemy. This line soon fell back irregularly, but slowly, passing in front of and masking my guns. A portion of Smith's Battery, on my left, also withdrew by my rear.

"The enemy's advance being within twenty-five yards of my left, and covered by woods and rocks, I ordered my left section limbered, with a view to moving it a short distance to the left and rear. Before this was accomplished, the enemy had advanced under cover of the woods upon my right, and was cutting

down my men and horses. Having no supports in rear, and being exposed to a heavy fire of musketry in front and upon both flanks, I deemed it necessary to withdraw, in order to save my guns, which was done by piece in succession from the left, continuing to fire until the right and last piece was limbered. Several horses were killed and disabled before moving twenty-five yards. In one instance it became necessary to use a limber of the caisson to secure the piece. By impressing two passing horses of Captain Smith, not in use, the former was secured. Meeting, immediately after leaving the field, Major General Sickles and Captain Randolph, I was ordered by them to move my battery to the rear and refit as far as possible. My battery was moved to the front next morning, but was not engaged in the action of that day.

"On this, as on former occasions, my officers and men, with scarce an exception, manifested a coolness and bravery highly commendable, the latter in more than one instance rendering valuable aid after being severely wounded. The casualties were 10 men wounded and 8 missing; 10 horses killed and disabled. All of my pieces could not have been brought off had my men been less brave."

The desperate character of the battle of Gettysburg I am familiar with. I was in command of the artillery brigade of the Eleventh Corps, in position on Cemetery Hill, on the identical ground now occupied by the National Cemetery, and where the stately monument in memory and honor of the officers and men of New York, who fell in the battle, will to-morrow be dedicated by our comrades. From the morning of July 1st, until two hours before sunset, I fought the artillery beyond the village, and from that hour until the close of the battle my command held that hill. It took part in all the fighting on all that part of the field during the three days. During the heavy cannonading preceding Pickett's grand charge, I had, in addition to my own command, several batteries drawn from the Artillery Reserve of the army.

So far in this narrative I have been able to confirm its correctness by reference to and extracts from the War Record published by Congress. From this point forward I have used such reliable nonofficial information as I could obtain,—such as letters written in the field, memoranda made at the time, and diaries kept in the field. In addition I have had the kind co-operation of officers and men in giving me facts as they remembered them. The narrative may be relied upon as substantially correct in all particulars.

The battery remained on the field of Gettysburg with the Third Corps two days after the battle. It then took up the march and followed the trail of Lee's retreating army, until Lee had crossed the Potomac at Williamsport.

On the 23d of July, the battle of Wapping Heights was fought. Sergeant Thayer says of this fight that it could hardly be rated as a battle, estimated by the standard of most of the battles in which the battery was engaged. The Third Corps passed through the gap in the Blue Ridge Mountains, with the intention of intercepting the rear of Lee's column. At Wapping Heights the corps came in sight of Lee's wagon train, but was not able to reach it.

Winslow was directed to take one section of the battery to the top of Wapping Heights, and from there shell the retreating column. This he did, but reached the summit with great difficulty. It required twelve horses to



draw a single gun to the top of the hill. When he had reached his position the enemy was too distant for his fire to be effective. He remained in position with his section during the afternoon.

After crossing into Virginia the army of the Potomac moved slowly and by easy marches. The Third Corps reached Brandy Station on the 1st of August, where it remained in camp until the 16th of September.

While in this camp two years of the three years term of service for which the original 100 men of the battery had enlisted expired. There they re-enlisted for a second term of three years or during the war. They had already performed three years of extraordinary severe service. Many of their comrades who had enlisted with them in 1861 were already dead or disabled. Many had been killed in battle or had died of wounds received, or by disease contracted in the field through exposure, overwork, or other causes. Yet those who lived and were still able to perform their duties, re-enlisted to serve until the war should close and the country be restored to its original unity.

On November 26th, the army broke camp to move to Mine Run. After a tedious march the battery crossed the Rapidan River, and on the morning of the 27th was ordered into position on the right of the corps. During the day the corps was not engaged and the battery, at night, went into park close to its position. It was a bitterly cold night; too cold for officers or men to sleep. The morning of the 28th, the battery was shifted to the left of the corps to relieve another battery occupying a small redoubt. This position brought it directly under the enemy's artillery stationed on the opposite side of the river. Their guns were in plain view, and far too strong for this battery to withstand. Consequently, it did not draw the enemy's fire. The battery remained in this position till near dark when it received orders to draw out as quietly as possible. This showed the officers and men that Mine Run was a failure. On the 3d of December, the battery reoccupied its old camp at Brandy Station, where it went into winter quarters and rested until April 30, 1864.

March 5, 1864, the battery was assigned to the Fifth Corps. The army was now ready to undertake the campaign of the Wilderness. The battery moved to Warrenton Junction, and left that camp the afternoon of May 2d. It then moved with the Fifth Corps to near Culpeper. May 3d, orders were received to move at midnight, at which hour it started for the Wilderness, and upon the final campaign for the destruction of Lee's army. At 2 o'clock, on the morning of the 4th, the corps crossed the Rapidan River, and in the afternoon went into camp a mile and a half from Robertson's Tavern.

At that time it was believed the enemy was in close proximity to the division. Events proved the enemy was even much closer than our commanding generals thought. The next day, the 5th, at 5 o'clock in the morning, the battery went into position on the ground where it had gone into camp, to repel an expected advance of the enemy. The assault not having been made immediately, a little later it was advanced 500 yards to the front. At this time the battery, by order of General Griffin, was separated into sections, and most of the day the sections fought separately. At first our line of battle secured an advantage, but the enemy was reinforced heavily and the fortunes of the field changed. Our line was driven back. While the centre section of the

battery was being moved back the enemy made a rush for the guns. In five minutes they had killed all the horses except one, which was cut loose and ridden out by the driver.

It was at this juncture that Captain Winslow received the wound which permanently disabled him, and which in the end was the cause of his death. At the time he was on foot, his horse having been shot. He did not again command the battery in the field. At the same time Lieutenant Shelton was taken prisoner.

Captain Winslow was a magnificent officer, as brave a man as the war developed, a gentleman of high order and a most genial companion. There were scores of general officers in the army whom, as competent military officers he outranked as far as they outranked him in official grade, while as an officer and a gentleman no man in the army outranked him. The friendship and love his officers and men bore him remained firm while he lived. In the affections of those who knew and served with him, his memory will be fresh while each one shall live.

The command of the battery devolved upon Lieutenant Richardson. The remaining two sections, the right and left, fought through the day. At the close of the day the battery was again upon the ground where it had camped for the night, twenty-four hours before. Meanwhile, it had done desperate fighting and had suffered greatly in the loss of officers, men, horses and material.

The evening of the 6th, an aide rode into the battery and reported that the right of the Sixth Corps had been turned by the enemy and in a few minutes the enemy would be in the battery. The guns were instantly put into position and the cannoneers ready. The infantry on the immediate left of the battery stampeded, fired their guns in the air, and started for the rear. Here is an extract from a memorandum made at the time.

"Here the brave men of old Battery D showed their character as soldiers. Not a man stirred from his place. The artillerymen called to the infantrymen, 'Cowards! shame!' until they came back and took their places in the line. The alarm proved to be false. The enemy did not get upon us, but they did force the right of the Sixth Corps from its position. General Wadsworth was killed in front of the battery."

On May 8th, the battle of Laurel Hill was fought. The enemy again attacked our line in front of the battery, and it opened fire on them. It was soon, however, ordered to cease firing, but it remained in position during the day. At daylight of the 9th, the battery reached Todd's Tavern. As it had no orders beyond reaching this point it halted for instructions. After some delay Major Roebling ordered the battery into position on the right of the road leading to Spotsylvania Court House, and to open fire on the enemy's line. The position was found to be such that while the enemy's guns could reach it, its guns could have no effect on theirs. This fact was reported and the battery withdrawn.

Later in the day, the 9th, the battery moved farther to the front and took position on the right of Battery H, Captain Mink, of the First New York Light Artillery. There it was exposed to a severe fire from sharpshooters. Neverthe-

less, under the orders of General Griffin the battery opened with solid shot and started the enemy from their position. A bayonet charge then drove them from their rifle pits. While firing, the trail of one of the guns was broken and the gun was taken to the rear for repairs. Repairs being made, it was soon returned.

The battle of Laurel Hill was fought on the 10th, 11th and 12th of May. Under the immediate orders of Colonel Wainwright, the battery reached the front at daylight. There it was met again by a galling fire from the sharpshooters. These kept the men quiet until 10 o'clock, when Griffin ordered the battery to open fire. This it did and continued it through the day, "with a right good will." This battery, with the others in line, was able to keep the enemy's guns quiet or nearly so. When one of the enemy's batteries opened it was promptly silenced by our guns. We dismounted one of their guns by a solid shot, and this finally quieted them. The sharpshooters were very annoying and did much damage. From them the battery suffered its full share. That day it fired 354 rounds of ammunition.

The next morning, the 11th, the enemy assumed the offensive with their artillery, but were soon effectively silenced. Griffin then directed that the artillery should shell the woods in front. This fire by the battery was continued all day.

On the 12th, the battery opened fire at 7 in the morning, the immediate object being to cause a diversion in favor of the Second and Sixth Corps. These two corps were preparing to charge the enemy's line. Consequently the firing of the artillery was steady and rapid. The charge was made and failed. General Griffin then notified the batteries that they must protect their front and hold their position. If the enemy intended to counter-charge, the incessant fire prevented their massing in our front. No charge was made. During the day the battery fired 237 rounds of ammunition.

During the battle of Spotsylvania Court House the battery changed position several times to either aid in the advance of our infantry or to resist the advance of the enemy. It was active during the entire engagement, though its losses were not heavy. In a military sense it suffered more at Spotsylvania from overwork and exhaustion of the men and horses, who were, during the battle, worn down to the last degree, than from the fire of the enemy. One man (Leonard) only was seriously wounded. Several horses were killed.

On the 18th, Lieutenant Richardson, then in command of the battery, who had become exhausted by overwork, applied to Colonel Wainwright for the return to the battery of First Lieutenant Matthewson, then on staff duty with the colonel. Upon this application he was ordered to report to the battery and as senior officer took command.

The battle of the North Anna was fought May 23d, and — I will give Captain Richardson's brief account of it:—

"We came up on this side of the river and went into park. We could see our infantry advancing upon the other side and going into the woods out of sight. Soon the three batteries, H, First U. S., and D and H, First New York, were ordered to cross the river, which we did upon a pontoon bridge, and reached the top of the hill on the opposite side of the river without difficulty and again went into park.

"We had no sooner dismounted the drivers than the enemy opened fire on us and at the same time broke our line of infantry, and drove them back on us. The batteries opened out like a fan, Battery D being upon the right. The infantry were coming back much disorganized and in all shapes upon the double-quick. We urged them to stay by the battery, assuring them if they would do so we would stop the enemy. We succeeded in getting a few of them around us and as soon as we could get into position commenced firing.

"Almost at the first shot Lieutenant Matthewson was wounded in the leg and sent to the rear. He did not again serve with the battery during the war. The command again devolved upon me. This proved to be a most desperate battle, though short. The enemy were finally repulsed and withdrew from the field. At the time the battle was at its height the enemy were crowding the infantry and artillery so hard that it looked as if all would be captured or driven in the river. The officers of Battery L, First U. S. Artillery, were preparing to run their guns into the river, and the officers of Battery H, First New York, were ready to spike theirs. I called Lieutenant De Mott to me and asked if he would remain with me if the battery was captured, and be taken with the guns. De Mott replied, 'Yes, sir.' The battery was ready then to fight to the last minute and go with their guns, if necessary. But the artillery decided the fight in our favor and turned, what appeared to be a defeat, into a victory."

General Warren complimented the batteries very highly in his report of the engagement, saying, "The artillery saved the army."

At this battle Captain Davis, who was the orderly sergeant of Battery D, and the first enlisted man to receive promotion, was killed. Much of the efficiency of the battery was owing to Orderly Davis while serving in that capacity. Physically he was one of the most perfect young men I ever saw. He made a superior commissioned officer and was recognized by all who knew him, not only as a superb officer, but also as a refined and cultivated gentleman.

The battery moved on the 29th, and on the road came across the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery. A memorandum made at this time says: "They were tired of it. No rations, no sleep, no nothing, and all wanted to go home." This regiment belonged to Northern New York. Many of the men of the battery and the regiment were acquainted. Captain Kieffer, who was originally elected captain of Battery D, was a captain in the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery. He was soon after this killed in battle.

This regiment was originally organized into three independent battalions and each battalion was to be commanded by a major. I was commissioned to command one of these, then stationed in New York Harbor. This commission I declined, preferring to serve in the field with the battery. Subsequently the three battalions were consolidated into the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery, and I was again commissioned major of that regiment. That commission never reached me. It was stopped somewhere, probably at the headquarters of the army, and the Governor of New York was asked to commission me to the same grade in my own regiment. This was done. I learned these facts after I had been commissioned major in the First New York Light Artillery.

The battle of Totopotomoy Creek was fought on the 31st of May. In Captain Richardson's personal account of it he says:

"We were ordered to move to the front in the rear of Ayres' Brigade. We moved slowly until within one mile of our skirmish line, where we halted. I reported to Major Fitzhugh, who gave me instructions to remain where I was. This was at 1 p. m. At 2 o'clock, a very brisk musketry fire opened on our left and soon orders were received to move to the rear and left. I started the right section out at a trot leaving the left to follow at a walk. I soon got the right section into position, and had fired ten rounds of solid shot when General Griffin ordered me further to the front. I limbered up and at a trot moved forward 200 yards. There I found the enemy in plain sight, with their battle flags floating in our faces. I immediately brought my guns to bear upon them. They then moved to the rear and right; still I was told to hold my fire on their column.

"All this time my left section had not put in an appearance. I learned that some staff officer had ordered the guns with all the caissons to the rear. I at once sent for them. In the meantime I had expended all my ammunition and I was hard pressed by the enemy. Under this pressure I sent an orderly to Captain Mink, Battery H, a half mile in the rear, for ammunition. This he kindly gave me. Still I was very cautious and sparing of ammunition until the left section and the caisson reached me. This, however, was in a short time. I then gave the enemy all I could to advantage.

"The enemy's artillery now opened on my right section and that, in addition to their infantry fire, made it decidedly uncomfortable for us. So much so, in fact, that I gave orders to cease firing and for the men to lie down. All this time the enemy had perfect range on us and were bursting shells directly in front of us in our faces. The pieces of shell were humming all around us. I had four horses killed in as many minutes, leaving in that section only four horses to a gun.

"I now received notice that the enemy were massing their forces in our front and on our right preparatory to making a charge. My battery at the time was as quiet as if every man in it had been killed or wounded. Soon the Rebel yell broke loose. Their line of battle moved forward in perfect order, every man as brave as the bravest. The movement to a soldier's eye was splendid. Not a break in their line at any point. They moved *en echelon*, as splendid a line as I had ever seen; not a man wavered. I held the fire of the battery until they were within canister range and then opened upon them with case shot and canister. It was veteran against veteran and we looked each other in the eyes before we struck.

"Before this charge was made upon us, I had reported to General Crawford my situation and asked for men to carry ammunition for me. He refused me the men, but said: 'You must hold this point at all hazards.' I resolved to do so, but at the same time my respect for a general officer made out of a physician was not augmented by the incident.

"We fired rapidly and steadily on the advancing line, but seemingly without much effect in so far as stopping them went. We mowed them down, but they closed ranks and moved steadily forward. At this moment I received

.

orders from Crawford, the same man who had refused me a little aid and had ordered me to hold the point at all hazards, to get my battery out of the way or it would be taken. I sent word he was too late, that I could not now get out and would stay where I was. I kept up my fire on the enemy and they kept advancing. The thought came over me that I would save one of my guns if possible. I limbered it to the rear and had started it while I kept the others at work. All at once a long and loud cheer broke from our line. The enemy was in full retreat. The gun I had started to the rear was instantly run to the front and at work again. We drove the enemy entirely from the field. As the sun set that night all were tired and we laid down to rest after our hard day's work.

"This battle of Totopotomoy Creek was the hardest fought of any which the battery had then been in. It was the one place above all others that I distinctly saw the effects of artillery playing upon a line of battle. It was a place, too, where the men of Battery D could show of what stuff they were made. No other gun of our army fired a shot during this engagement, as no other battery was where it could be made available. Before us, the Confederate General Ramsey was killed by a canister shot.

"General Griffin complimented the battery highly for the work it had done and said it saved the road from being occupied by the enemy. The members of the battery may well be proud of the work it did at Totopotomoy Creek."

June 2d, the battery was assigned to duty with General Griffin's division together with one other volunteer and one regular battery. Griffin was an old artillery officer. In making selection of his batteries he gave Battery D the preference over all others. He frankly stated this. It was certainly a high compliment.

Another severe battle was fought June 3d, near Bethesda Church. It was in part a continuation of the fighting of June 1st and 2d. I will again quote from Captain Richardson's reminiscences:

"The battery had been put into position late in the evening of the 2d. In the forenoon of the 3d, the enemy's artillery opened on Griffin's batteries. They replied and soon drove the enemy's guns to cover. A little later the enemy's artillery shifted position, opened fire, and was again silenced.

"This artillery duel cost the battery very dear. Lieutenant De Mott was struck by a shell and instantly killed. At the same time 1 man was killed and 3 wounded.

"Lieutenant De Mott was an able, brave, and efficient officer. He was always ready and willing to perform any duty and he always performed his duty well. His death left me alone with the battery. Four officers have now been either killed, wounded, or made prisoners since we started on this campaign only four weeks ago. How soon I was to follow them was a serious thought. I did not have very long to wait. At the time of Lieutenant De Mott's death the battery was being shelled by both a front and enfilading fire. It was red hot. How anyone of us escaped is beyond comprehension.

"Soon, however, our line advanced and the battery held its fire until our infantry was out of harm's way. We then again opened fire upon the enemy's

artillery, which was making sad havoc with our advancing line of battle. We soon silenced their guns and our line made the desired advance without further trouble. During this time the other two batteries of the division were in line with us. As soon as our line of battle, the infantry, reached the position for which they had made the charge, the batteries were ordered to advance to an open field.

"Just before this order was given, Griffin rode up to me and said: 'Can you take your battery out into that open field?' I replied, 'Yes, sir, I can take this battery anywhere.' He then ordered me to advance. I did this under a terrific canister fire from the enemy's batteries. Fortunately we reached the position assigned us with the loss of but one man. We returned the enemy's artillery fire and soon silenced their guns. The enemy's sharpshooters annoyed us much all day. But we had won the fight." In this engagement 2 men were wounded and 2 were killed.

June 5th, the battery moved into our advanced works, but was not engaged. In the evening it again drew out, and the morning of the 6th, started on the movement to cross the Chickahominy and James Rivers and forward to Petersburg. This movement was made by short marches, but always the battery was in position to turn to the front and in a few minutes, or at most a few hours, to meet the enemy. On the 13th it crossed the Chickahominy River. On the 15th, passed the Charles City Cross Roads, where two years before it fought at the battle of Glendale. On the 16th, it crossed the James River on a pontoon bridge, and in the evening camped near Petersburg. On the 18th, it moved into our second line of works in front of Petersburg. A memorandum made by a member of the battery at the time has these sentences:

"Surely a deadly struggle has taken place here, for before me lie many brave men yet unburied. In the space of two square rods I have counted 25 dead men, who are lying as they fell yesterday."

Captain Richardson says of the battle of the Norfolk Railroad, which was fought on the 18th of June:

"After having remained in the second line of works about an hour, I was ordered into position. I went in under fire. The enemy did the battery no harm, yet the fire was a little demoralizing, but we soon got our guns to work. It remained in this position, at work, a half hour when I was ordered to advance the guns. I moved up one at a time, going forward 200 yards and to the right 100 yards. I commenced firing as soon as possible, as the enemy was firing rapidly at us, but, in fact, doing us no damage. We finally secured the position I desired literally by advancing the guns by inches. We would fire the guns and then after each discharge run them forward a little more than they recoiled. This we continued until we secured the position assigned us. When, however, the desired position had been secured we did good execution and completely silenced the enemy's guns. We were engaged more or less all day and slept by the guns at night. Three men were wounded,—one fatally."

The campaign up to this time appears to have been a little too severe on Captain Richardson. On the 20th, he went in hospital, where he remained till the 30th.

The battle of Jerusalem Plank Road was fought on the 21st, during the absence of Captain Richardson in hospital. Lieutenant Ritchie was in com-

mand of the battery during the ten days Richardson was unable to command it.

At this time Captain Winslow returned to the battery and remained with it two weeks. His health, however, was too much broken for him to command, or to perform further service in the field. Lieutenant Richardson retained command of the battery during this period that Captain Winslow was with it.

From August 17th to September 29th, the battery was in camp and comparatively quiet. That day it moved with the infantry, it being the only battery with them, to Poplar Grove Church, where a short and sharp collision occurred and a battery was captured from the enemy. The next day the battle of Peebles' Farm occurred. As this was Captain Richardson's last fight, I will give his own brief account of it so far as he knew of it.

"While at breakfast, September 30th, Major Fitzhugh asked me to go with him to the front. We were soon there. He then ordered me to bring the battery to a position he designated. I saw the position was an impracticable one, and so said to him. It was such that the enemy's fire could kill all of us and we could not hurt or even annoy them in the least. Finally he gave way to me for a few minutes and until an aide of Warren's came with orders from him to get the batteries at work immediately. Fitzhugh then ordered me to bring the battery, up. I soon had it on the ground where I had left him. He had gone forward to the skirmish line and had left orders for me to follow him with the battery. I complied with his order but had not been in position to exceed three minutes when I received the wound which caused me to be taken from the field."

From this wound the captain never recovered and from the hour of his wound his active connection with the battery ceased. Lieutenant Johnson assumed command of the battery. Mr. Conger, then a cannoneer, furnishes the following items concerning the battle:

"In this battle of Peebles' Farm, Griffin had carried the enemy's works and was holding them with great difficulty when the battery was moved to the front. To reach the position assigned, it crossed an open field 600 yards under a heavy musketry fire. This it did at double-quick, the cannoneers clinging to the traces and to whatever they could hold, and went into position where ordered. The enemy knowing the battery would probably drive them from their position did their utmost to prevent it from opening fire. Three of the men were hit before a gun was fired, and immediately after it opened Captain Richardson was struck. Much of the damage done to the battery was by sharpshooters firing from the trees. The battery did excellent service and drove the enemy from their position."

The next day, October 1st, the battle of Chappell House was fought. This grew out of an advance or demonstration to develop the enemy's position and locate their line. It appears that in this affair Battery D provoked an artillery duel in which it came out second best, and withdrew out of the range of the enemy's guns. Captain Hazelton reported and took command of the battery during this engagement.

Excepting the affair at Hatcher's Run, of November 7th, in which the battery took part, it remained in camp until some time in February. At that



time it was out on a demonstration against the enemy's works, at Hatcher's Run, for six days. This was attended with great exposure and suffering to the men and horses. It was located in a swamp, the weather was cold, snow covered the ground, and rain and sleet fell freely. To make the exposure worse and the suffering more severe, the men had orders to build no fires. After this reconnoissance the battery returned to camp, where it remained till March 11, 1865. Lieutenant Johnson was in command, Captain Hazleton being absent on leave.

That day, it left its winter camp and took position on the left of the general line, resting on Hatcher's Run. At 2 a. m., March 29th, it started on the campaign which resulted in the surrender of Lee's army.

The battle of Butler House\* was fought on the 31st of March. The battery became engaged while the battle was in progress, not at the opening. Crawford's Division had been attacked near the White Oak Road and was driven back, much broken up. Griffin's Division, to which the battery belonged, came to the relief of Crawford as that division was crossing the enemy's advance. The battery pushed its way through Crawford's men, until its front was unmasked when it double-quickened to a position overlooking Gravelly Run and the approach to it. It secured its position at the moment the enemy were moving rapidly down the slope on the opposite bank of the Run. As the battery was going into position, a spent ball hit Lieutenant Johnson in the breast and knocked him off his horse. In a half hour he was again on his feet and in command. During this half hour Lieutenant Babcock, was the only commissioned officer on duty. Here the thorough and long discipline of the battery showed its results. The men were veterans and every one knew his duty and was willing to perform it.

The fire of Battery D, and of H, on its right, checked the advance of the enemy. No better work could be done than was performed there by the two batteries. While the battle was in progress Captain Hazleton arrived and took command.

Concerning the battle of the 31st, Sergeant Thayer at the time entered this interesting item in his diary:

"Batteries D and H are the ones which must go on the extreme front at every alarm, just as they have always done in this campaign under General Grant. If there is any difficult spot where a battery is needed or supposed to be needed, or a battle in progress in which this corps is engaged, then forthwith General Wainwright sends one of his aides to order us to advance at once. It has always been so since we have been in the service.

"Last Wednesday we were used most shamefully. An infantry general ordered the four sergeants to double-quick over stumps and fallen timber to get our guns into positions. I was in a temper about it. Once or twice I ordered my drivers to go slow, and not break down. Sergeant Donnelly broke the pole of his gun while galloping over stumps and down timber. I told my men to take it cool, and act as they would if they were going to church and their best girls were looking at them. They took it cool enough and went fast enough. If the brigadier generals would mind their own business

---

\* Better known as Gravelly Run.—Ed.

and let us alone everything would move on much better. This rush was altogether uncalled for. No time was gained by it. Nor was any sense shown in giving these orders. This part of our duty we know much better than general officers commanding infantry. In the fight the men stood up to their work and did their duty like heroes, as they are. In short these men cannot be bettered in this army. The discipline of this command by T. W. Osborn, its original captain, will last till the close of the war or until the last man of us is killed. But that is all right."

The battery took part in the battle of Five Forks, April 1st, but was not so actively engaged as on the first day. It, however, shared in that great victory.

On the 1st of April, General Sheridan had captured a large number of prisoners. Between 3,000 and 4,000 of them were brought in under guard, and held over night in the immediate vicinity of the battery. They were Pickett's men, of Longstreet's Corps. The battery was detailed as part of the guard over them. One of the sections went into position within a few yards of this mass of men, the guns being already loaded with canister. Lieutenant Babcock was in command of the section, and Sergeant Thayer was sergeant of the guard. The battery was ordered to open fire on the prisoners if they should make an effort to escape. This they did not do. It was a new, and one of the irregular duties the battery was called upon to perform during the war.

The morning of the 9th, it was at Appomattox. There it was ordered to go into position in the line of battle. The drivers had already mounted when information was received that General Lee had surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia to General Grant.

Battery D had finished its fighting.

May 23d, it took part in the Grand Review in Washington of the Army of the Potomac before President Johnson.

May 30th, the order for the discharge of the command was received. The 31st, the guns were turned in, and on June 2d, the horses. June 5th, the company left Washington for Elmira, where it arrived the 7th. June 18th, the officers and men were mustered out and discharged.

The company had been in active service from September 6, 1861, to June 18, 1865. The battery had served in the field and continually in the presence of the enemy from March 3, 1862, to April 9, 1865. It had fought in thirty-six recognized battles.

This beautiful monument erected by the bounty of the State of New York, marks the sight where brave men performed brave deeds. It is an historical monument, this day dedicated to commemorate, not only the battle of Gettysburg, but more especially the many brave deeds done by Battery D, First New York Light Artillery. The noble and great State of New York has our profound gratitude for erecting it.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

ERECTED 1891 BY THE STATE  
OF NEW YORK TO COMMEMORATE  
THE DETACHED MEN OF BATTERY  
“ E ”, FIRST N. Y. LT. ARTILLERY SERV-  
ING WITH “ L ” (REYNOLDS). THESE  
WORKS WERE BUILT AND HELD BY  
BATTERY “ L ”, LIEUTENANT GEORGE  
BRECK, COMMANDING, AGAINST AS-  
SAULTS OF INFANTRY AND ARTIL-  
LERY DURING THE SECOND AND THIRD  
DAYS OF JULY, 1863  
THIS MONUMENT IS COMMITTED TO  
THE CARE OF A DEAR COUNTRY  
WE WERE PROUD TO  
SERVE



J. H. LYON PRINT.

BATTERY E, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.  
On East Cemetery Hill.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

BATTERY E,  
FIRST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY,

July 2, 1888.

## HISTORICAL SKETCH.

Battery E, First Regiment New York Light Artillery, was raised in the counties of Steuben and Livingston. Under command of Capt. John Stocum, the company went into barracks at Elmira, N. Y., where it was mustered into the United States service, September 13, 1861. Leaving Elmira in November, it proceeded to Washington, where it encamped during the winter of 1861-62. In March, 1862, it was assigned to Smith's Division, of the Fourth Corps, Army of the Potomac, and in the same month embarked on transports at Alexandria, Va., en route for the Peninsular campaign. The battery was now under command of Capt. Charles C. Wheeler, Captain Stocum having been discharged January 27, 1862.

Battery E was prominently engaged at the siege of Yorktown, in April, 1862, and was in action in the reconnoissance and skirmish near Lee's Mill, April 6th. In this affair the enemy's artillery sent a percussion shell, from a 10-pounder Parrott, which passed through the corner of an ammunition chest on a limber belonging to one of Wheeler's guns. This shell exploded twenty-nine cannon cartridges and two case shot in one compartment of the chest, and set fire to the packing tow in the other compartment. Sergt. David L. Smith and Artf. James H. Hickox promptly passed water upon the burning tow, which Priv. William H. Kershner pulled out with his hands, and thus prevented the explosion of the remaining ammunition. Gen. D. E. Keyes, the commander of the Fourth Corps, mentions this incident in his official report of the skirmish, and adds words of praise for the excellent conduct of the battery.

Wheeler's four guns were in action again on May 5th, at the battle of Williamsburg, taking position in front of Fort Magruder. Here fell the first man killed in the battery. In this engagement it acted in conjunction with Hancock's Brigade, and under General Hancock's immediate command. Upon the organization of the Sixth Corps in May, 1862, Smith's Division was transferred to that command, the battery going with it.

In company with Davidson's (Third) Brigade, of Smith's Division, Battery E was engaged on May 24th, at the battle of Mechanicsville, but without sustaining any casualties, aside from some horses which were killed. Colonel McKean of the Seventy-seventh New York Infantry, in his official report of this engagement, says that "Wheeler's Battery most effectually riddled the village, driving the enemy's sharpshooters out of the buildings, and causing his artillery to reply at longer and still longer intervals until it was silent."

Battery E suffered considerably from sickness while on the Peninsula, so much so that at the battle of White Oak Swamp, Captain Wheeler reported

that he could man only two of his guns effectively. After participating in the Seven Days' battle the battery went into camp at Harrison's Landing, on the James River, where the entire army was resting after the campaign.

The battery becoming reduced in numbers below the point of efficiency, it was attached to Cowan's First Independent Battery in August, 1862, with which it served during the Maryland campaign, at Antietam and Fredericksburg. Captain Wheeler received an honorable discharge, January 22, 1863. On June 20, 1863, Battery E was transferred to Reynolds' Battery — L, First N. Y. L. A.— with which it fought at Gettysburg, the Wilderness, and Spotsylvania.

Capt. Henry W. Davis, formerly an officer in Winslow's Battery — D — was assigned to Battery E in May, 1864, but he was killed at the battle of the North Anna River, May 23, 1864, while endeavoring to rally a line of infantry behind Mink's Battery.

While before Petersburg, in June, 1864, Battery E was reorganized under the command of First Lieut. James B. Hazelton, and assigned to duty in the trenches, where it was placed in charge of some Coehorn mortars. It was now in the Fifth Corps, and formed part of Major Fitzhugh's Brigade of the Reserve Artillery. Lieut. Angell Matthewson, of Winslow's Battery — D — was commissioned captain and assigned to the command of Battery E.

Under command of Lieut. George H. Barse, the battery participated in the final campaign, taking an active part in the assault which resulted in the fall of Petersburg, after which it accompanied the Fifth Corps to Appomattox.

It returned to Elmira, under the command of Captain Matthewson, where it was mustered out June 6, 1865.

---

## CAMPAIGNING WITH THE LIGHT ARTILLERY.

BY CAPT. EDWARD H. UNDERHILL.

Battery E, First New York Light Artillery, was raised at Bath, Steuben County, New York, under the inspiration of Hon. Robert B. Van Valkenburgh, then Representative in Congress from that district, and a former officer of the State Militia, having been a lieutenant of the "Bath Artillery." At the time of the organization of Battery E, General Van Valkenburgh was the commanding officer of the State rendezvous at Elmira; and, later, in connection with Congressman Alexander H. Diven, of Elmira, he raised the One hundred and seventh Regiment of New York Volunteer Infantry. The general was in after years United States Minister to Japan, and his career of public service ended only at his death, which occurred while serving as Chief Justice of the State of Florida.

General Van Valkenburgh sought a recruiting officer among the members of the late "Bath Artillery." First Sergt. John Stocum of that company was his choice. On September 6, 1861, Sergeant Stocum, formerly of Company A, Sixtieth New York State Militia ("Bath Artillery"), began raising a battery for a regiment then forming at Elmira, of which Capt. Guilford D. Bailey, Second

United States Artillery, had been commissioned colonel. Captain Stocum possessed the qualities most desirable in a recruiting officer, and to his efforts was due the speedy acceptance of the organization. On September 11th Battery E left Bath for Elmira with sixty-six men. On the 20th fifteen more men came to the rendezvous, under the charge of Charles C. Wheeler, who relinquished his duties as Principal of Haverling Academy at Bath to take part in more stirring scenes.

Capt. William Rumsey, assistant adjutant general of the State rendezvous at Elmira, accepted the position of adjutant of the regiment. The regiment was mustered into the United States service, October 7, 1861, by Major Lee, U. S. A. At that time the officers of Battery E were Capt. John Stocum, First Lieut. Charles C. Wheeler, and Second Lieut. Robert H. Gansevoort. In completing the regimental organization, two other persons who had been active in recruiting for Captain Stocum's company were added to the regiment, to wit, Maj. David H. Van Valkenburgh and Reg. Com. Sergt. Edward H. Underhill. By the time the regiment was ready to proceed to Washington the battery had been recruited to one hundred and three men. On the 29th of October it proceeded from Elmira, via the Northern Central and Baltimore & Ohio railroads, to Washington, going into camp on the Bladensburg Road, about a mile and a half east of the Halls of Congress, on the plain designated by the chief of artillery of the Army of the Potomac as a camp of instruction, and made memorable by its name,—“Camp Barry,” in honor of the chief of artillery on the staff of Gen. George B. McClellan.

General Barry was an excellent organizer, a strict disciplinarian, and a most admirable chief of artillery. He directed the commissioned officers to attend schools of instruction in tactics and gunnery. This schooling was fortunate for some, but discouraging to others. Colonel Bailey, but lately from West Point, made a very rigid schoolmaster. In common with many others, Captain Stocum and Lieutenant Gansevoort did not qualify at this examination. Early in January, 1862, the War Department directed that all adjutants and quartermasters of artillery regiments should be lieutenants of companies. Accordingly, Adjutant Rumsey became first lieutenant of Battery E; First Lieutenant Wheeler became captain, vice Stocum, and Commissary Sergeant Underhill was mustered in as second lieutenant, to date from January 4th, the date of Lieutenant Gansevoort's resignation.\*

This battery was one of the few new organizations whose men early appreciated the value of a competent company cook. A citizen of some local repute as a restaurateur was hired by the company, and paid from a fund raised by a voluntary assessment of twenty-five cents per man, per month, the officers contributing sufficient to make up the deficit. Such unheard of things in camp life as roast beef, baked ham, fried doughnuts, good, wholesome ginger-bread, and the like, made camp life much more agreeable to the men from Steuben than to any of their associate companies.

The battery had also, less than the usual fatalities from camp disorders. The

---

\* Gansevoort enlisted subsequently in the 107th N. Y. Infantry, in which he rose from the ranks by successive promotions to a captaincy, and was known as a gallant and efficient officer. [Ed.]



discipline under Captain Wheeler was most rigid, even verging on the unduly severe; but through enforced cleanliness, well cooked rations and regular hours, only four men out of the original one hundred and three were lost to the service. But by slow degrees the number present for duty lessened, so that when, on February 25, 1862, Battery E was ordered to join Gen. William F. Smith's division, there were for duty but two officers and ninety-five men. The hope of making it a six-gun battery was never fulfilled. On the 1st of March, 1862, Battery E was incorporated in the artillery brigade, Smith's Division, near Lewinsville, Virginia, a few miles south of Chain Bridge. Capt. Romaine B. Ayres, Fifth United States Artillery, afterwards made a general, was the chief. The brigade was made up of Battery F, Fifth United States, Cowan's First New York Independent Battery, Third New York Independent Battery, and Battery E. The men from Steuben soon found that if Colonel Bailey was strict and Captain Wheeler rigid, Captain Ayres was more than strict, and less yielding than any officer they ever served under.

March 10, 1862, the entire command moved on Manassas. The extreme point reached by the battery on this march was Flint Hill, a few miles beyond Vienna. There an order was received, turning us toward Alexandria, and the rumor soon spread that there was nothing left at Manassas but Quaker guns and empty entrenchments. March 14, 1862, found Battery E encamped near Convalescent Camp, at Alexandria. At this point First Lieut. Robert J. Parker, of Ogdensburg, joined, and before leaving the same camp First Lieut. Samuel R. James, of Washington, reported for duty. Three days after, Battery E sailed from Alexandria for Fort Monroe on the steamer "Agnes," with its horses on board of two schooners which were in tow. These schooners gave us no end of trouble, especially at Hampton, Virginia, where they were moved hither and thither to make room for disembarking troops, until they were apparently "lost in the shuffle." Embarrassing as this was to the commanding officer, it afforded one of his subordinates a chance to steam out into Hampton Roads, to and around the little Monitor. Later, the same junior officer had a view, somewhat obscured by the smoke, of the fight, when the Merrimac sunk the Congress and Cumberland.

So far as Battery E was concerned, the march up the Peninsula began March 27th, only a part of its horses having arrived. This march proved too much for the few animals, and the second section stuck in a slough, while the first section moved forward, April 5th, to a position in front of the outlying defences of Yorktown, near Winn's Mills. At 1 p. m. of that day it first came under the fire of the enemy. On the morning of Sunday, April 6th, the entire four guns were in position, and the early part of the Sabbath was spent erecting embankments to shelter the gunners from sharpshooters, who made things a trifle unpleasant. The infantry detail engaged in this work shrank from the fire. One member of the battery took up an exalted position on a large stump and held his white-lined rubber overcoat out for a target, his own body, in dark blue, being distinctly visible to a few men with telescopic-sighted rifles who were in the Rebel entrenchment, about eleven hundred yards distant. This hazardous piece of bravado reassured the entrenching party; but the novice, who

scarcely knew what risk he was running, was called down by a prominent general, with a severe admonition.

On this notable Sunday, while the infantry were at work extending our lines, Battery E opened fire upon the Confederate entrenchment. This drew upon the little four-gun organization the fire of both the forts in its front, the larger fort being 1,800 yards distant. During this exchange of projectiles a well-directed shot from the nearer fort exploded the limber chest of gun No. 4, scattering the broken limber — exploding and unexploded projectiles, implements and equipments in all directions. The sound was deafening, but, although a dozen members of the company were within two rods, and Gens. William F. Smith, Barry, Davidson and several of their staff officers were within six rods of the dangerous explosion, no one was hurt.

Probably no more gallant action occurred in the course of the war than that performed by Sergt. (afterward First Lieut.) David L. Smith, chief of piece (No. 4 gun) at this time, who, while shells were still exploding, and the two divisions, in which projectiles in a limber or ammunition chest are always packed, were still smoking, seized a pail of water standing near, and running up, dashed it over the smoking ruins. Others there were, Privates Hickox and William H. Kershner, that followed Smith's brave example; but to him particularly belongs the honor. The generals all personally commended him, and in due time Sergeant Smith became a second lieutenant and finally first lieutenant, and with Battery M of his regiment participated in all the glorious campaigns of Sherman from Chattanooga to Raleigh. Many pieces of the exploded limber were sent home as relics, in the shape of boxes, crosses, rings and other mementoes.

After leaving Winn's Mills, as named by the Confederates, or Warwick Court House, as known to the Federals, the battery lay for something over a week opposite, but nearly two miles from the Rebel fortifications at Lee's Mills. On April 16th, at an early hour, reconnoitring parties of infantry demonstrated the fact that an extensive fortified line existed from the York to the James River, the most assailable part of which was supposed to be in the immediate front of Smith's Division. It received orders to reconnoiter in force. The advance consisted of the celebrated Vermont Brigade and the Third New York Independent Battery, which force no sooner appeared at the edge of a clearing in front of Dam No. 2, as the works immediately in front of us were named by our engineer officers, then the enemy opened several guns upon them. The Third New York Battery having been, at a distance of 1,000 yards, rather severely handled, General McClellan being present, and near a gun on which seven out of nine men were killed or wounded, it was deemed advisable to concentrate a heavier artillery fire, and at closer range, upon the works. For this purpose, in addition to the Third New York Battery, Battery F, Fifth United States, and Battery E were formed in line in the edge of the cleared field, 1,000 yards wide, Battery E in the center, the regular battery on its left, and advanced in the same order until within 350 yards of the enemy's entrenchment, without a shot being fired upon them. What blindness, carelessness, or fancied security was the cause of this, is not known, but in less than thirty minutes not a shot issued from the Rebel works, except during the charge of the Vermonters, until night, save occasionally a random and

defiant shot of some two or three adventurous Rebs, who bravely ran, now and then a howitzer up to an embrasure in their works, and fired excitedly and with ineffective aim.

After this delusive lull on the part of the enemy, the belief began to gain ground that they were abandoning their works. It was, therefore, determined to send part of the Vermont Brigade across the marshy flat, dignified by the title of "river." How these brave men fared, how the flood gates of the dam were opened upon them, how they fought and fell, and retreated discomfited but not disgraced, belongs to the history of the Green Mountain Boys.

During the charge, however, the First New York Battery (afterwards Cowan's) was added to the artillery force, and a tempest of cannon shot from twenty-two guns kept many a prudent Rebel's head below the earthworks, or hurried and rendered faulty the aim of others more daring, saving in this way the life of many a boy in blue, if not annihilating many Johnnies in gray.

At dusk, all of General Smith's force except two regiments and the First New York Battery withdrew; and in the morning daylight revealed to the astonished enemy a line of works for ten guns, completely commanding theirs, which works were afterwards increased to accommodate sixteen guns.

Here daily and nightly, for nearly three weeks, occurred various little skirmishes and night alarms, in which the casualties were few, except the deaths resulting from exposure. Battery E had its share of this tedious duty, being in the trenches about six days and nights out of every ten.

During the exciting days when Battery E lay in this position, some remarkable movements were noticed within the enemy's entrenchments, and brisk fusilades occurred between the sharpshooters. Some of these infantrymen on our side, as a protection to themselves, had thrown up brush and rails so as to completely destroy the range of two of Battery E's guns. These had to be removed. No one coveted the job, but a junior lieutenant, with Otis C. Billings, and an infantryman whose name does not appear in any of the records, volunteered to remove them. The infantryman was killed at once. Billings afterwards lost his life at Gettysburg. The lieutenant lived through the war, and for many years afterward.

The first death of the company occurring after going to the field was that of William F. Payne, a resident of the town of Bradford, Steuben county. He was never a strong young man, and his failure to survive the exposures of camp life was not surprising.

The siege of Yorktown was in reality a siege of an intrenched line. By the York or James rivers lay the route by which the position must be flanked to be taken. Yorktown and Gloucester controlled the one; the other, the navy failed to open. A force landing at Urbana, and marching overland to West Point, would have opened the way.

The siege of Yorktown terminated very abruptly on the morning of May 4, 1862. Already the gunners had taken their places at the siege pieces, preparatory to a grand bombardment, and only awaited the morning to open a furious cannonade upon the Rebel intrenchments, preliminary to a grand assault, when information was received that the forces of Johnston and Magruder were withdrawing from their line.

Battery E crossed "Dam No. 2," the first of the artillery of Smith's Division, and during a pause on the west bank of the Warwick were gratified by observing the marks of their previous firing. Just where they fell, lay the mules and one of the men that E's cannoneers greeted with a storm of shot and shell on the memorable 16th of April, while they were endeavoring to drag a disabled gun from under fire.

In due time the column had crossed; then commenced the hurried chase for the next battle-field. It seems now, that no such haste was desired by the general commanding, and that no engagement was anticipated; it being his plan by not hurrying the enemy's movements to be enabled to place a force via York River in their rear at West Point. The subordinate generals, however, eager for the fray, pressed on entirely independent, the one of the other.

Keyes' and Heintzelman's columns collided at a point on the Williamsburg and Yorktown Pike, about four miles east of the field of the coming battle, and the dispute for possession of the road occurred just at that point in Keyes' column (Smith's Division being then in Keyes' Corps) that Battery E happened to occupy. High words occurred between staff officers and the commander of the battery, who finally gave way only by the appearance and personal orders of General Heintzelman himself.

Generals Keyes and Smith stormed and raved at the interruption, and in return cut the Third Corps' column before a brigade had passed. At another point in the line of march, General Sumner was crowding General Hooker's column, so that by night the army lay sadly mixed, angry, wet, and cold, mud-clogged and weary near the banks of Skiff's and Queen's creeks, the first line of the defences of Williamsburg.

Gen. William F. Smith, in defiance of orders, quietly dispatched Hancock's Brigade and Cowan's Battery to take possession of the abandoned works of the enemy on Queen's Creek, which opened a route completely flanking Longstreet's position at Fort Magruder. Shortly afterwards the Vermont Brigade and Wheeler's Battery were ordered to join Hancock, and Battery E, being nearest the road, started off on a gallop, urged on by one of General Smith's staff officers, who knew that if General Keyes found out the fact it would be immediately recalled.

Not so fortunate were the Vermonters, who could be easily overtaken by orderlies on horseback, and they, murmuring, returned to their position; but, ere orders could reach Hancock and his artillery, they were sharply engaged with the enemy, and withdrawal was impossible. For this assumption of authority, General Smith was about being placed in arrest, when General McClellan's order arrived (he coming himself a half hour after) that Hancock be reinforced.

While this conflict of orders and authority was going on in the rear, quite another conflict was taking place at the front. Wheeler's Battery reached the high ground beyond the commanding and strangely neglected works of Queen's Creek, to see the outer redoubts of the enemy just occupied by our skirmishers, after a little picket firing, and the noble command of Hancock marching forward in line of battle, their flags streaming, their only music the crack of the skirmishers' rifle, or the shrill whistle of the bullet.

On an elevation in the field chosen by Hancock, was posted the main part of his force, where he awaited reinforcements which he had been assured were coming, but of which only Wheeler's Battery arrived. Having been assured that other reinforcements were immediately in our rear, he proceeded to do what, without further infantry support at hand, was extremely hazardous, namely, to advance the ten pieces of artillery composing the brigade 600 or 700 yards nearer the great fort of the enemy, with a support immediately near them of only one regiment, the gallant Fifth Wisconsin. This artillery brigade was so posted that its right flank was within 600 yards of dense woods.

Cowan's Battery fired first, but who remained to fire the last shot is yet to be narrated. This opening of fire occurred at about 4 p. m., and was continued at ordinary intervals, and with careful aim for about half an hour, when an infantry force of the enemy, and a small force of, say 100, cavalry, or else the staff and escort of some prominent general, were discovered massing behind an earthwork midway between the artillery and Fort Magruder. A little rapid but effective firing drove them out of sight, and apparently back to their rifle pits near the fort; but not so, they had marched through a ravine to the cover of the woods.

Battery E had the right flank near the woods, and from the fire of the fort was sheltered both by a slight rise in their front, and some barns and out-buildings, which hid their guns so completely as to avoid much of the enemy's fire, and through the intervals of the enemy's fire a good range was obtained. To these facts are due the entire immunity from loss in Battery E at this point, while Cowan, unprotected, lost one killed and one wounded, losing two more wounded afterwards.

The infantry not arriving, General Hancock had just dispatched a staff officer to recall the artillery (who arrived when the enemy's forces were just within range, and, therefore, too late), when, shouting like demons, up a ravine on our right, to within 400 yards, came the Twenty-fourth Virginia. Simultaneously from behind the shelter of the midway earthworks, and the edge of the woods, suddenly the enemy developed two lines of battle. Through their ranks coursed the case-shot; they heeded not. Like gregarious birds before the hunter's shot, they fell under a heavy fire of canister; but on they came, caring not, apparently, for the storm of shot rained into their very faces.

Their line of battle assumed the form of a letter J, and Wheeler's Battery lay in the curve of the letter. The Fifth Wisconsin had fallen back in our rear, and fired only at the forces nearly in rear of the right of the battery. Had not the cluster of negro huts, in the yards and gardens of which we were posted, protected us, our loss must have been heavy, but only a few horses wounded, and many hairbreadth escapes as evidenced by marks on clothes and equipments, told of the fire of the Fifth North Carolina, which was immediately in our front.

Cowan had withdrawn. The enemy's line in our front (the straight part of the letter J) was coming steadily on, not over a hundred yards distant; the others were within as many feet of us, but separated from us by a fence, and checked, and somewhat broken up by the Fifth Wisconsin, when the order was given to withdraw. One gun, with an axle broken by the recoil of the firing, had been sent off the field; three remained, and of these, gun No. 2, Corp. James Bryant,

gunner, became entangled with the rubbish of the fence; ten anxious pair of hands hurriedly loosened it, and, then, supposing everything to be safe, they ran towards our supports on the eminence first referred to. As if to test the courage of its gunner, the mud-clogged carriage again refused to move. Most of the men were running for dear life; bullets whistled unpleasantly, striking everything but the few pieces of human flesh struggling to save themselves the disgrace of the loss of a piece. Finally, hatless, dismounted, the drivers ran by the sides of the horses plying the whip, and the gunner clinging to the muzzle of his piece, was the last cannoneer to leave the field, without whose courage, and almost superhuman strength, and his complete control over those who remained with him, one of Battery E's guns must have fallen a prize to the enemy. Such a soldier was James Bryant.

On the slope where, a few minutes before, lay 4,000 men, only perhaps 500 were to be seen, including the retreating and somewhat broken Wisconsin boys, that gallant 900 that stood manfully up in the face of fully 5,000. Coming rapidly into position appeared Cowan's guns; no room appeared to be allowed for Wheeler's three-fourths of a battery. A staff officer of General Smith, one but that day appointed, ordered the battery to the rear, then went to the caissons, and started them off on a canter, until Sergeant Scarvell, believing said officer slightly demoralized, disobeyed him and halted. Captain Wheeler, seeing that the infantry were only drawn behind the hill to lure the enemy on to the apparently easy prize of Cowan's guns, held out to them the extra inducement of three guns more, the nine pieces of artillery all the while demonstrating to "Johnny Reb" how efficient they were by rapid discharges of canister.

Those deluded rebels came up to within six rods, some gallant spirits to within forty feet, when over the little rise, silently and steadily came towards them a line of 2,500 bayonets, while from the redoubt about the Sixth Maine, the well-directed bullets of the "Down Easter" stung their gray jackets.

The portion of the Rebel line immediately in front of Wheeler pressed up and delivered one volley into the Seventh Maine and Battery E, mortally wounding that gallant soldier, Alexander Adams, whose superior the battery had not, and who, at the moment of injury, was earnestly struggling to get his gun out of danger. The danger of capture was imminent; the second line of battle of the enemy was steadily coming on. Between Battery E's guns and the Seventh Maine, a small party of the enemy had obtruded, when the junior officers of the battery ordered the guns limbered up, while Captain Wheeler, mounted, threw himself at the head of the almost demoralized left wing of the Seventh Maine, and rallying it, drove the enemy down the slope, following them with a few followers, while the artillery were firing into the midst of them, across several rods of the plain, and bringing in several prisoners. When the second line of the enemy saw the complete discomfiture of their predecessors, part of them, panic stricken, broke and ran, but the main body marched away as though on parade, even while the projectiles of the coveted artillery tore through their ranks.

Just too late to be of any use came up the rest of the division, and between dark and daylight two whole divisions (Couch and Casey) bivouacked near at hand; but when morning came, the golden moment had fled; 5 o'clock, p. m.,

of May 5th was gone, and 5 a. m. of May 6th was no substitute for it. The enemy had withdrawn. Thus, on the fifth day of the fifth month in the year, the Fifth Wisconsin met the Fifth North Carolina to the utter dismay, confusion and rout of the one, and the lasting recollection, fame and honor of the other.

For three days the battery lay encamped immediately upon the ground where the final shot of that memorable day was fired ere it started for new scenes and new perils. On the 9th of May the formation of the Sixth Army Corps was announced. Heretofore Battery E had been a part of Keyes' Army Corps, and the battery, in common with many other organizations, was not particularly anxious to remain under his command. Gen. William F. Smith, in charge of the Second Division of the new corps, was continued as the superior officer.

On Sunday, May 11th, while encamped near the Court House, the company lost the services of Sergt. Alson W. Davis (formerly of Avoca, N. Y.), who had the misfortune to wound himself with his revolver in precisely the same manner as Lieutenant James had done on the 5th of April preceding. He never rejoined his company, but was finally discharged after a considerable sojourn in hospital at Elkton, Md. Sergeant Davis eventually entered the service again, but in what command we are unable to state.

Marching to New Kent Court House, thence the next day to Cumberland Landing on the Pamunkey River, the new corps on the 4th of May reached the White House, a now well-known point rendered familiar by the incidents of the war. Five days were consumed in the building of wharves, repairing the railroad, and establishing a base of supplies, and on the 19th, in common with the corps to which it belonged, Battery E took up a line of march towards the Confederate capital.

May 22d found the battery at New Cold Harbor without any eventful occurrences en route, from which point, on the 23d, Davidson's Brigade, consisting of the Thirty-third, Forty-ninth, and Seventy-seventh New York, and Seventh Maine regiments, and Wheeler's Battery, moved out on the Mechanicsville Turnpike on a reconnoissance.

Some slight skirmishing had occurred between General Stoneman's command and the enemy, and a large force was deemed expedient to enable Stoneman to extend his observations farther in the direction of McDowell's expected advance by protecting a line by which he might be compelled to return. (What a sad mishap and oversight was it that that advance never was made!)

At dusk the reconnoitring party had advanced to, and immediately across, a small creek about a mile from Mechanicsville, where it relieved two guns of a regular battery and a regiment of cavalry. At daylight Captain Wheeler opened fire upon Mechanicsville at a range of about 1,500 yards, putting the projectiles through the houses, among which the enemy were ensconced, but not forcing them to abandon the town, or reply but with a few rounds of artillery ammunition.

The coolness of the foe exasperated General Davidson,—an officer always nervous in movement, and strong in the use of language,—who vehemently declared that Battery E's gunnery was sadly at fault, and very disgraceful, ending by ordering it up to within 400 yards. A very few rounds from this

new point unearthed the game, who, seeing the infantry preparing to charge, hurriedly decamped.

Upon entering the town, the general seeing around him the unmistakable evidences of Battery E's effective fire,—not one house in the town being untouched, and many completely riddled,—made the *amende honorable* by apologizing to the captain in the presence of the command. Harper's Weekly honored the battery with an illustration. The loss of Battery E was confined to two or three horses, one of these being the saddle horse of Lieut. R. J. Parker.

On the 26th, after occupying the town long enough to cover the return of General Stoneman, the battery withdrew to the vicinity of Gaines' House, up to which point the remainder of the corps had, in the battery's absence, advanced. At this point the command remained stationary for nearly two weeks. Here, within sound of the musketry and within sight of the exploding shells, lay nearly two whole corps during the hard-fought contest of Fair Oaks or Seven Pines on the 31st of May and 1st of June, unable to reach the field from which they were separated by the swollen waters of the Chickahominy.

Sad day was the 31st of May, 1862, to the First Regiment of New York Artillery. Dead, where they had so bravely yet so vainly fought, lay its beloved colonel, still young in years but old in all the noble traits that go to make up a man and a soldier. There, also, lay the junior major, a friend of every one who knew him. There, too, Adjutant Rumsey received a severe wound in the shoulder, and one captain of the regiment was severely hurt. There never were any two men connected with the regiment, from its organization to its final muster out, so generally beloved, respected and admired, as Col. Guilford D. Bailey, and Maj. David H. Van Valkenburg.

By far the most important event that ever occurred to Battery E, First New York Artillery, was the accident from lightning on the 30th of June, 1862. To this casualty was due directly the breaking up of the organization a few weeks afterwards. Deemed but of comparatively trifling consequence at first, the effects of this untoward circumstance became more apparent every day.

At about 2 a. m. of the day mentioned, in the midst of one of those astounding thunderstorms of that summer, a stroke of lightning, evidently attracted by the large amount of metal in and about the guns, apparently filling the whole atmosphere, shocking and benumbing every one of the command more or less, was fatally effective upon the body of Corp. James Bryant, and productive of infinite mischief to the nervous systems of many others of the company. From injuries received at this time the battery lost ere the 1st of August, by death, discharge, or confirmed sickness, seventeen men. Nearly every horse of the organization became utterly worthless for service, the larger number of them having been thrown violently to the ground at the time of the passage of the electrical current. No amount of studious care nor full feeding was able to revive them, and when from the losses of the Seven Days' fighting and retreat it became necessary to recruit three of the four batteries of artillery to an effective standard at the expense of the fourth, Battery E, always too small, then reduced in men and horses and equally defective with the others in ammunition and stores, with two officers unfitted by sickness for any duty, was necessarily and properly chosen for dismemberment.



Dejected by its losses, and while the men were still weak from the shock to their nervous systems, the movement across the marshes of the Chickahominy on the 5th of June began, a difficult march to even an effective command. The new position taken up by the Sixth Corps was on the south bank of the stream, not over two miles as the crow flies, from Gaines' House, but only reached at the time of crossing by the Grapevine Bridge, a march of fully ten miles, through a bottomless country if one might judge by the unaccountable disappearance of wheels, hoofs, feet, and everything animate and inanimate that endeavored to, or was caused to, travel over it. Grapevine Bridge was a structure of logs lying on the water in reality, but was supposed to be supported by cribs, which only sank in the unsoundable mud of the low marsh, and the crossing of which, with heavy pieces of artillery, was not a little hazardous.

Darkness had settled down, almost Egyptian in its density, before the tired, dispirited men of "E" threw themselves down upon the water-soaked earth of what afterwards became the site of Fort Davidson, and part of the grand camp styled "Camp Lincoln."

General Smith's Division occupied a point in our lines near the southern end of New Bridge, upon the farm of a Mr. Golding, and opposite a position of the enemy known as Old Tavern, near which was an antiquated church (Old Church), both of which buildings were visible from the Union picket line in Smith's front. From this point the enemy saluted the part of the line occupied by Battery E daily, at sunset, with one or more shotted guns, very much to the annoyance of the Bath boys, but resulting in no damage beyond the upsetting of one of Gould's kettles of some savory dish in course of preparation.

Battery E, by the 10th of June, had become reduced to fifty-three men fit for duty. The other artillery organizations were reduced in proportion, to remedy which a detail from infantry was made, and of which some eight or ten men from the Twentieth (Turner Rifles of New York City) and Forty-ninth (Buffalo), New York regiments were assigned to Captain Wheeler. The men of the Twentieth never became very efficient artillerists, yet they were of much assistance in performing the daily duties of the command, and were more self-caring and less fault-finding than the original members of the company, who, by this time, were so thoroughly tired of military life and disheartened by the reduced state of the command as materially to injure their usefulness. Captain Wheeler was far from well and Lieutenant Underhill was confined to his quarters with malarial fever. The care of the company, therefore, devolved on Lieutenant Parker. Sergeant Cunningham had just been promoted from the position of corporal to orderly sergeant, vice Scarvel, discharged for disability, whose disability had been augmented by the disastrous stroke of lightning.

On the evening of July 26th, it having been announced that General Hooker had advanced his part of the line (the left center) a half mile, as the result of the sharp firing of that afternoon, preparatory to a grand advance of our entire line, all was joy in the Union camps. Bands played patriotic airs until late in the night, and around unusually brilliant and late camp fires, regardless of tattoo and taps, sat squads of eager soldiers canvassing the probabilities of the morrow.

During the day, firing had been heard on the extreme right, but it was thought

that this might be McDowell approaching to take part in the grand finale, or a feint on McCall's part to distract the attention of the enemy. Before, however, the last eyes were closed in camp, it was confidentially whispered among staff officers and their confidants, that Lee was at work on our right.

Sleepless were the eyes of those whose responsibility allowed them no rest. Morning was ushered in by the roar of artillery and the rattle of small arms. Demonstrations in Smith's front occupied the attention of his troops, so that no general anxiety pervaded that part of the line, until late in the afternoon, when, slowly withdrawing, appeared our forces on Gaines' Hill, and steadily advancing came those of the enemy. Shot after shot was sent whizzing from Smith's front clear across the Chickahominy into the almost undistinguishable lines of gray, by a couple of Whitworth guns stationed immediately upon the left of Wheeler's Battery — the guns speaking volumes of praise for their donors, "the loyal Americans residing in Europe," and well repaying their cost.

Neither shot, nor shell, nor volley, nor charge, was able to stop the overwhelming forces of the enemy, and by dusk masses of fugitives, bodies of organized troops, and scattered pieces of artillery, poured over New and Alexandria bridges into the camp of the Sixth Corps. Before dawn every organized body of the unsuccessful contestants of yesterday's conflict were south of the Chickahominy and the bridges were destroyed.

On the morning of the 28th, under a heavy fire resulting in wounding two of the Twentieth New York recruits, and the disabling of two or three horses, Battery E, Cowan's, and the Regular Battery withdrew from the works occupied by them for something over three weeks; but when the last battery of the corps, the Third New York, and the infantry, attempted to withdraw, the enemy made a charge, compelling them to hurriedly reoccupy their position. Colonel Lamar of Georgia, commanding the assaulting brigade, was wounded and captured. A sharp engagement ensued, known as the battle of Golding's Farm. The battery just mentioned bears the name upon its colors, and was highly complimented by the general of division for its gallantry.

That night Battery E bivouacked near Savage Station, withdrawing in the afternoon to White Oak Swamp bridge, which, having been constructed for offensive purposes, proved the salvation of a large part of the Army of the Potomac.

Having crossed the swamp during the night, Franklin's Corps formed in line of battle upon the heights on the southwest of the swamp, commanding the bridge, over which poured an apparently endless throng of organized and disorganized masses until late in the forenoon of the 30th. By that time the enemy having reconstructed the Chickahominy bridges, overtook the rear guard of Franklin.

Silently the enemy, finding the crossing impracticable, placed a great number of guns upon the opposite heights, and without any premonition, there burst upon the tired and exhausted men, who lay lounging in the shade or sleeping off the weariness occasioned by the night's march, a most terrific cannonade. Before the artillery of the corps could be brought to bear upon them, the concentrated fire of the enemy rendered the position untenable to any but infantry

hidden from the enemy's view. These, however, aided by a flank fire of the artillery of the Second Corps, completely swept the bridge, and prevented any crossing until night, when the commands, marching on that road, withdrew to Malvern Hill, or the neighborhood of Charles City Point House,—Franklin to the latter named locality.

In the battle of Malvern Hill, on the 1st of July, Franklin's troops were not engaged, and although part of Battery E, together with other of the Sixth Corps artillery, reported to General Richardson, of the Second Corps, for assignment to a position, no room was to be found on the crowded field for them.

On the 2d, after marching through the terrible mud,—that no participant in those scenes will ever forget,—tired, sleepy, hungry, and with all that depression that results from the realization of failure and defeat, the battery encamped about two miles from Harrison's Landing in sight of the large brick church at Charles City.

For services during these trying days Captain Wheeler and Lieutenant Underhill were recommended for brevets by Maj. Gen. W. F. Smith, and Corp. John Richardson was recommended to Col. C. S. Wainwright for promotion; but none of these recommendations seem ever to have been acted upon.

On arriving at Harrison's Landing it was found that private Louis H. Covert was very severely wounded in the hand on the 30th. Privates Ingersoll and Thomas were missing. They afterwards rejoined the battery via Richmond under flag of truce.

Priv. George D. Breck, having been somewhat delicate since his sickness in Washington in February, 1862, and still further debilitated by the effects of the lightning on the 3d of June, died suddenly and quite unexpectedly in hospital near General McClellan's headquarters at Harrison's Landing, July 6th. He was universally beloved and respected. Priv. Thos. F. Wilcox and Maynard Smith, who were in the hospital at the time of the commencement of the retreat, and who could not be removed, were captured at Savage Station on the 29th of June.

By reference to a report made to the chief of artillery on the 10th of July, 1862, it appears that Battery E had one officer (Captain Wheeler) and forty-two men for duty. This only gave a sufficient force to furnish drivers for the thirty teams and eight non-commissioned officers; thus leaving only four men to man the guns, making no deductions for blacksmiths, saddlers, wheelwrights, etc. General Smith refused to draw further upon his infantry for recruits for artillery, and so the dismemberment of this artillery organization became necessary.

On the 19th Lieut. R. J. Parker left the battery on sick leave, never to return. He died at home about the 25th of July. A noble-hearted, rough but generous man, of a tall and athletic frame, and although but slightly versed in book knowledge, his fund of hard-bought experience seemed never failing. He was certainly the least unpopular officer of the battery.

Captain Wheeler probably led the way, though quite innocently, to the disruption of the command. He represented, so forcibly, in his report of July 10th, his deficiency in men and material, as to induce the authorities to give him leave to recruit.

The following long-expected order came at last, having been received two days subsequent to the date thereof:

Special Orders, HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
No. 219. Camp near Harrison's L'g, July 30, '62.

Wheeler's Battery E, First New York Artillery, serving in Smith's Division, will be broken up under direction of the division commander. The enlisted men will be transferred to Cowan's First New York Battery. The lieutenants will be equally distributed between Cowan's First New York Battery and Kusserow's Third New York Battery.

Captain Wheeler is detailed on recruiting service and will report for instruction to the superintendent of recruiting service for New York.

The guns, harness, and all the ordnance material will be turned in to the ordnance department. Such horses as are not required by the other batteries of the division will be turned in to the quartermaster's department.

By command of

MAJ. GEN. McCLELLAN.

S. WILLIAMS, A. A. G.

This order was respectfully referred to Captain Wheeler, who was ordered "not to turn over the men now," and some attempt was made to annul the whole proceeding, but without effect.

While the battery still existed as an organization, though shorn of its equipments and guns, Captain Wheeler, Sergeant Cunningham, and Corp. Chas. W. Wright left Harrison's Landing on the 2d of August, on recruiting service, and arrived at their field of labor on the 9th of the same month. Adjutant Rumsey, who had returned, was temporarily sojourning at battery headquarters, not being able to find, at that particular time, any headquarters of the regiment at which to report.

On the 8th of August the last sad hours to the hearts of E's old members came, bringing an order for the enlisted men to report to Captain Cowan. On the 10th, Lieutenant Underhill was sent home on sick leave.

By direction of General Smith, Captain Cowan assumed to transfer to his company all of those "present for duty" which, although never contemplated by General Barry, the chief of artillery of the Army of the Potomac, yet it was made to come within the letter of the clause of the order, "broken up under direction of the division commander." The "present sick," together with all "absent" were carried on Captain Cowan's returns as "temporarily attached," giving to that command an increase of fifty-nine men as follows:

Transferred .....	31
Temporarily attached, present .....	28
	<hr/>
Total .....	59
	<hr/>

There were also "temporarily attached" twenty-five who were "absent sick."

The effort to recruit the company up to the required standard was unsuccessful. Of the original 101 enlisted men that left Elmira in October, 1861, there had been killed, died or discharged for sickness or wounds, 13 men; 3 were absent without leave, and before January 1, 1863, at least 15 of the absent had been discharged. So that when the general recruiting service was broken up, Captain Wheeler, with an available force of only 14 recruits out of 22 which he had enlisted (only being allowed to receive again the 28 men mentioned above, less those lost by death and discharge, and such others as might be in hospitals throughout the North), could only muster about 60 men and officers, thus being some thirty short of the minimum strength for an organization. After first reporting to Gen. Wm. F. Smith on the 3d of January, 1863, and going from authority to authority in the Army of the Potomac and at Washington, without any favorable results, Captain Wheeler, in disgust, tendered his resignation, which was accepted January 21, 1863. He left such of his recruits as he had brought with him with Captain Cowan, two of whom, Michael Canfield and Adolphus S. Goodrich, of Rochester, N. Y., became lieutenants in the regiment. Sergeant Cunningham, after serving out his term of enlistment, having re-entered the regiment as a sergeant in Battery L, also became a second lieutenant a few weeks previous to the surrender of General Lee.

Of the men transferred to Cowan's Battery, Philander P. Thorp eventually became the orderly sergeant of that company; Francis M. Wedge became a sergeant of the same organization; Matthew McGinnis was badly wounded at the battle of Cold Harbor, in June, 1864, and was discharged in consequence. Harris Butler, while serving with a regular battery, was wounded at Cold Harbor, in June, 1864, from the effects of which he subsequently died.

Of those joining Battery L, Robert D. Brown of Post Creek, Steuben County, became orderly sergeant; John C. Prentiss was wounded at Cold Harbor, in June, 1864, but continued to serve until the expiration of his term of three years; and Wm. A. Towle, wounded at the same time and place, was discharged.

The further history of the survivors of Battery E requires an examination of the records of Cowan's First New York Independent Battery and of Battery L, First New York Light Artillery. After some time a new Battery E was formed of which the compiler of this account has no reliable data at hand.

The subsequent history of the officers of the battery, other than details before given, shows that Capt. Chas. C. Wheeler, was afterwards brevetted as colonel by the State of New York; Lieut. Edward H. Underhill afterwards served with Cowan's Battery, Batteries B and A of the First New York Light Artillery, and returned to New York State as captain of Battery M, First New York Light Artillery, being mustered out with the latter organization at Rochester, N. Y., in June, 1865.





J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

**BATTERY G, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.**

In the Peach Orchard, on the east side of the Emmitsburg Road. Big Round Top in the distance, on the right.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(Front.)

BATTERY G

(AMES)

1ST N. Y. LIGHT ARTILLERY.

---

ENGAGED HERE WITH 3RD CORPS

3 P. M. TO 5.30 P. M. JULY 2, 1863.

JULY 3, ON CEMETERY RIDGE

WITH 1ST DIV. 2D CORPS

---

CASUALTIES, 7 WOUNDED

(Reverse.)

MUSTERED IN SEPT. 22, 1861

PRINCIPAL ENGAGEMENTS.

FAIR OAKS,	AUBURN HILL
PEACH ORCHARD	BRISTOE STATION
SAVAGE STATION	ROBERTSON'S TAVERN
WHITE OAK SWAMP	WILDERNESS
MALVERN HILL	PO RIVER
ANTIETAM	SPOTSYLVANIA
FREDERICKSBURG	NORTH ANNA
CHANCELLORSVILLE	TOTOPOTOMOY
GETTYSBURG	COLD HARBOR

PETERSBURG JUNE 16, 1864, TO APRIL 3, 1865

MUSTERED OUT JUNE 19, 1865



## BATTERY G — "AMES"

## FIRST REGIMENT LIGHT ARTILLERY.

## HISTORICAL SKETCH, BY CAPT. NELSON AMES.

There were no formal exercises dedicating the monument to Battery G, First Regiment, New York Light Artillery, on the battlefield of Gettysburg, July 3, 1893. But thirteen of the survivors of the battery were present, and we dedicated the noble monument in silence and in tears. No one wanted to make a speech, and none was made. Our meeting was like the meeting of a family, and formalities seemed out of place. We dedicated the monument with our tears, prayed for our dead comrades and for each other, and indulged ourselves in loving each other and the flag under which we fought so long and so faithfully.

Battery G, First New York Light Artillery was recruited at Mexico, Oswego County, New York, by Marshall H. Rundell and Nelson Ames, in September, 1861. It joined the regiment at the general rendezvous at Elmira, and was there mustered into the United States service for three years, September 24, 1861, by Captain Tidball, United States army mustering officer, with the following officers: Capt. J. D. Frank, First Lieut. Nelson Ames, Second Lieut. Marshall H. Rundell.

The battery remained at Elmira, engaged in drilling with the rest of the regiment, for a short time and then went by rail to Washington, D. C., where we arrived October 31st, and went into camp on Capitol Hill east of the Capitol. While encamped here, one section of Busteed's Battery, Chicago Light Artillery, was permanently assigned to Battery G, making it a full six-gun battery. At Washington, we drew from the department, six ten-pound Parrott guns, caissons and implements complete, including ammunition and horses for the same.

The battery remained at this place a short time, drilling and preparing for actual service, when we received orders to join Major General Sumner's command, ours being the first battery ordered to take the field, from the regiment of twelve batteries.

We joined General Sumner's command, which was encamped on the Orange and Alexandria Turnpike, some three miles out from Alexandria, Va., in what was known as Camp California. We remained here during the winter of 1861-62, drilling and preparing for the spring campaign. While in this camp during the winter, we had a considerable amount of sickness, and several deaths, as the men were not accustomed to camp life.

The battery advanced, with the other troops, in the spring of 1862, on Manassas, and followed the enemy as far as the Rappahannock River, being engaged at the latter place with the enemy's rear guard. With the rest of the troops we returned to Alexandria and took transports for the Peninsula, disembarking at Fortress Monroe and advancing with the rest of the troops on Yorktown, where we took part in the siege and capture of that place.

While before Yorktown one section of Hogan's Battery, A, Second Battalion, New York Light Artillery, was assigned to Battery G, making us a full eight-gun battery with 6 officers — 1 captain and 5 lieutenants.

On the evacuation of Yorktown we advanced with the army, but did not arrive at Williamsburg in time to participate in the battle. We continued on up the Peninsula, and went into camp on the north side of the Chickahominy River. We remained there until Sunday, May 30th, when the battle of Seven Pines was opened.

Just as the battery came into camp from Sunday inspection, we received orders to march and cross the Chickahominy River at Grapevine Bridge. The Chickahominy River had overflowed its banks and much of the way was nearly a mile wide, and no roads. We were from 1 p. m., Sunday, until 7 a. m., the next morning, making eight miles. All night long we were wallowing and floundering through the mud and water. Much of the way we were obliged to unhitch the horses, although we had ten on each gun, and drag the guns by hand, one at a time, with drag ropes. In many places water and mud were from one to three feet deep, and when we crossed the river, we were obliged to hold the bridge in position, it being all afloat, and soon after our crossing it was swept away.

Arriving at the front, we were soon in position, supported by the Irish Brigade commanded by General Meagher. At times during the day the fighting was heavy, the enemy repeatedly charging our lines; but each time he was driven back with heavy loss. From June 1st to the time the Seven Days' Battle began, one section, if not more, of the battery was kept on the extreme front with the infantry pickets.

When the army began the flank movement to Harrison's Landing, we were most of the time in the rear, with General Sumner's Second Corps, covering the rear of the army.

At Malvern Hill, July 1st, we were heavily engaged, the enemy charging our battery three times, massed in several lines of battle, and charged nearly up to the muzzle of our pieces, but was each time driven back and finally gave up the attempt to take our guns. In this engagement, in order to save our guns, we were obliged to overload them, and so much so, that we ruined them.

Four guns of our battery were detailed to remain in the rear under command of Colonel Averell with his own regiment, the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, and one small brigade of regular cavalry. We remained on the field until some time after noon, July 2d. Our small rear guard was kept constantly on the move from one position to another, there being a heavy mist and we were enabled to move from one position to another, unobserved by the enemy. In moving over the low ground we found in many places the dead and wounded so thick that we were obliged to send the cannoneers in advance to clear a passage for the guns. The hardest part of a battle is after the fighting is over, in being obliged to pass over the field and see the fearful sights that meet the view on every hand.

While at Harrison's Landing, we drew a new battery of light twelve-pound guns, our Parrott guns having been ruined by overloading as before stated.

We remained at Harrison's Landing until the army retired, when we fell back with the army to Fortress Monroe, where we embarked on transports for Alexandria. We arrived there September 2, 1862, but not in time to be engaged with Pope's army, as it fell back on Washington.

We crossed the Potomac River into Maryland, September 6th, passing through Rockville, Clarksburg, Frederick City, and Petersville, Md., and arriving near Antietam, September 16th.

September 17th, the battery was engaged, together with the rest of the Second Army Corps, under General Sumner. The fighting at times during the day was desperate and some of the time at close quarters, the enemy charging our line; but we held our position, although the loss of our troops was heavy.

September 22d, we marched from the battlefield and camped at Harper's Ferry; September 24th, crossed the Potomac River and camped on Bolivar Heights; October 1st, crossed the river and took part in General Hancock's reconnoissance to Leesburg, Va.; October 17th, took part in General Hancock's reconnoissance to Halltown, Va. We left camp on Bolivar Heights, October 31st, passing through Snickersville, Upperville, Salem and Warrenton, Va., and arrived near Falmouth, Va., November 17th. We remained here until December 12th, when we crossed the Rappahannock River on pontoon bridges into Fredericksburg, losing 2 men in crossing, from the fire of the enemy.

On the 13th the battery was advanced and was heavily engaged with the enemy in front of the town until our ammunition was expended, when we retired and recrossed the river, December 14th, and took position to cover the crossing of our infantry, when we returned to our old camp, where we remained until our army advanced on the Chancellorsville campaign.

January 13, 1863, Capt. J. D. Frank left the battery, while in this camp, on sick leave and was shortly afterwards discharged on surgeon's certificate. First Lieut. Nelson Ames was promoted to captain and took command of the battery.

We crossed the Rappahannock River on pontoons at United States Ford, April 29, 1863, and moved to the front. We took position in line of battle, at the right of the Chancellorsville House, where we were engaged more or less during the battle. While in this position, the Eleventh Army Corps retreated and a portion of it ran through the battery with the enemy close in their rear. When our front was clear of our own men, we soon made the enemy about face by a well-directed fire. May 5th, at night, we fell back and recrossed the river at United States Ford. We returned to our old camp near Falmouth, where we remained until May 18th, when we joined the Artillery Reserve, Army of the Potomac.

June 4th, we broke camp and started on the Gettysburg campaign. We crossed the Potomac River at Edwards Ferry on pontoon bridges, June 24th, and marched to the left of Sugar Loaf Mountain, Md., and camped near Frederick City, June 28th.

June 29th, we camped near Taneytown. July 1st, we camped near Harney. July 2d, we marched to a point near Gettysburg where we parked for a short time. The battery was soon ordered to report to Major General Sickles, who

commanded the Third Army Corps, and as the enemy under General Longstreet advanced to the attack, we were ordered by General Sickles to advance and take position on the angle of our line in the Peach Orchard and hold the position at all hazard, as that was the key to that portion of the line of battle. We were engaged in this position from 4 to 7 p. m., and were supported by General Graham's troops of the Third Corps.

Our lines having been broken both on our right and left, and being short of ammunition, it was doubtful if we could save our guns, but after desperate fighting we were able to save them, and also brought off our wounded with us.

During the night of the 2d we refilled our ammunition chests and refitted the battery ready for action. July 3d we were in position with the Second Corps on the front line of battle, and took part in the terrible artillery duel, also in repelling Pickett's charge, and thus ending one of the most fearful battles of the war.

July 4th we left the battlefield, with the balance of the army, in pursuit of the enemy, and finally came up with them near Falling Waters on the Potomac River. We went into position July 14th, but were not engaged, as the enemy fell back and crossed the Potomac River during the night. We continued the pursuit and crossed the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers at Harper's Ferry, and passing through Ward's Grove, Bloomfield, Ashby's Gap, Petersburg, Macon Station, White Plains, Manitou Junction, and Elktown, arrived at Morrisville, July 31, 1863.

We remained in camp near Morrisville until August 31st, when we moved to Banks's Ford. We broke camp at various times up to October 14th, when the battery was engaged at Bristoe Station, as our army fell back on Centreville.

The battery advanced with the army from Centreville and finally went into winter quarters near Brandy Station, Va., where we remained during the winter, drilling and preparing for the spring campaign, which all hoped would close the war. While in this camp seventy-two of the men re-enlisted as veteran volunteers.

We broke camp on the night of May 3, 1864, and took up line of march with the rest of the Second Army Corps for the battle of the Wilderness. We crossed the Rapidan River on pontoon bridges and marched via Chancellorsville to the Wilderness, where the battle was in progress, but on account of thick woods and the nature of the ground we were not engaged, as it was impossible to manoeuvre the battery in such a dense thicket.

May 8th we marched to the left, with the rest of the troops of the corps, about four miles, and went into position, where we had a pretty sharp artillery fight, in which we silenced the enemy's battery. May 12th, at 3 a. m., we marched to the left about five miles, and at break of day advanced with Barlow's, Gibbons', Mott's, and Birney's Divisions, as they charged the enemy's works at the Bloody Angle at Spotsylvania Court House, and at once became hotly engaged with the enemy at close canister range. In a few moments, fearing in the smoke and fog we might injure our own men, I asked permission of General Hancock to advance the battery to the extreme front, which was granted. Reaching that position, we at once engaged the enemy,

much of the time not fifty rods away. Some of the artillery of the corps not having reported, General Hancock sent a staff officer to me, asking if I could work some of the twenty-two guns we had captured from the enemy. I informed him I could if he would give me some infantry to take the place of the drivers and aid in bringing up ammunition. He readily gave us all the men we wanted, and from then on we fought not only our own six guns, but also nine of the enemy's, using the enemy's ammunition. It seemed to madden the enemy to desperation to be thus slaughtered by their own guns and ammunition. Charge after charge was made by the Confederates to retake the position and guns they had lost, but our men stood firm as a rock, determined to hold the position or die in the attempt. Thus the battle was fought from 4 o'clock, a. m., May 12th, to 3 o'clock, a. m., May 13th, when the enemy relinquished the attempt to retake the position and fell back to a new line in their rear.

But what a sight met our eyes! The dead lay in piles. Trees sixteen inches in diameter were cut off by musket balls and canister. Of the infantry that helped work the guns, several were killed and wounded; and I regret that I am unable to give their names or regiments. We brought off from the field our own guns as well as nine captured from the enemy.

May 14th, we were engaged on the same ground, but were unable to drive the enemy from their position. May 17th we were engaged again in attempting to carry the position the enemy had fallen back to on the 12th inst. May 21st we marched to the left, passing through Bowling Green and Milford Station. May 23d marched to where the railroad crosses the North Anna River. May 24th we were engaged covering the bridge over which our infantry crossed. May 26th we were engaged again with the rest of the troops of the corps. May 30th we were engaged at Totopotomoy Creek in pretty sharp fighting. June 1st we arrived at Cold Harbor and took position in line of battle, and were engaged more or less each day; some of the time very heavy fighting, but being well protected by earthworks our loss was light.

We remained here until June 12th when we withdrew from the works and marched to the left, crossed the Chickahominy River and arrived at Wilson's Landing on the James River on the night of June 13th.

June 15th we crossed the James River on pontoon bridges. June 16th marched with the rest of the Second Army Corps and arrived before Petersburg, Va., at 7 o'clock, p. m., and were engaged until 10 p. m. July 16th to July 25th, we were engaged more or less in front of Petersburg. July 26th marched from in front of Petersburg to Jones' Landing on the James River and were engaged with the rest of the corps. July 29th we marched from the north side of James River to front of Petersburg, where we were held in reserve just in time to see Burnside's great mine exploded. Horses, cannon, and men were hurled hundreds of feet into the air, a sight once seen never to be forgotten. August 12th we marched to near Bermuda Landing. August 13th we marched to Deep Bottom and crossed the James River. We were engaged here and returned to near Petersburg on the 19th. August 24th we were engaged in front of Petersburg. We were engaged more or less during the balance of August and September, in front of Petersburg, first on one

flank then on some other portion of our line, until we were called "Hancock's Cavalry."

September 27th twenty-seven of the old men of the battery were discharged, as their term of service, three years, had expired. October 15th Capt. Nelson Ames was discharged, as his term of service, three years, had expired.

First Lieut. S. A. McClellan was promoted to captain and took command of the battery and remained in command until the battery was mustered out.

From October, 1864, to April 9, 1865, when Lee surrendered his army to Grant, the battery was engaged more or less, being most of the time stationed in the works before Petersburg.

May 5, 1865, it broke camp near Jones' Farm, eight miles from Richmond, and marched through the city of Richmond, and the following places on its way to Washington: Harvard Court House; crossed the Pamunkey River and marched through Bowling Green; Fredericksburg, Aquia Creek, Wakefield and Annandale, and camped near Washington, D. C.

The battery remained in camp until the Grand Review of the Army, and then turned the battery, horses and quartermaster's stores over to the proper officers.

June 6, 1865, the boys took the cars for Elmira, N. Y., where the battery remained until June 19th, when it was mustered out of the United States service.

The battery was engaged with the enemy in every battle the Second Army Corps participated in during the war, as shown by the company records. We had 11 officers and men killed, 31 men wounded, and 15 died of disease, a total loss of 57 officers and men. Capt. Nelson Ames and Lieut. S. A. McClellan were also wounded during the terms of their service.

Battery G was never driven by the enemy's fire from a position it was ordered to hold, never fell back until ordered, and never lost a gun or carriage of any kind during its term of service.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

BATTERY I, FIRST REGIMENT N. Y. LIGHT ARTILLERY

CAPTAIN M. WIEDRICH COMMANDING

2D DIVISION, 11TH CORPS

JULY 1, 2, &amp; 3, 1863

*(Reverse.)*

CASUALTIES

**3 KILLED, 10 WOUNDED**

J. E. LYON PRINT.

BATTERY I 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

On East Cemetery Hill, overlooking the town. Scene of the conflict, on the evening of the 3d, with the "Louisiana Tigers."

J. D. BEVERIDGE, PHOTO.







DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.  
BATTERY I — "WIEDRICH'S"  
FIRST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

May 20, 1889.

ADDRESS BY CYRUS K. REMINGTON.

FRIENDS AND COMRADES:

We assemble here to-day from distant portions of this great country to dedicate the monument erected by a generous State to the memory of those who contended for a great principle.

The silent witnesses which we behold around us, resting upon the places cemented by the life-blood of over 5,000 sons of the Empire State, and more than 15,000 in addition from other loyal States of the Union, tell eloquently of the gratitude of a reunited people and of the obligations due from them to true heroism.

Here, to-day, in the name of freedom and equality we give thanks for the inestimable privileges enjoyed by us as a nation.

Comrades, twenty-six years ago you stood upon this hill, this very spot, to repel an enemy who was seeking to destroy this Union — brother against brother, a fratricidal contest. Those who yielded up their lives rest peacefully here. Well may we envy them their glory, for it is imperishable, and their memory shall be held in grateful remembrance.

No Caesar returning from his conquests could have vied with you, for in after years the nation will say of you, — "He was at Gettysburg," and your badges will become more honored and cherished as the years roll by.

Comrades, I have an interest in this victorious army. My only brother was the adjutant of the Third Michigan Infantry, and in that division which successfully opposed the famous charge of General Pickett.

A recital of your gallant deeds has lately been given through the press. Let me briefly recount it:

Your baptism of fire was at Cross Keys; then you fought at Waterloo Bridge, the Second Bull Run, Chancellorsville, and at *this* place; and were in that desperate fight with General Early, who had sworn that he would take and hold these hills. Did he with his "Louisiana Tigers" accomplish the feat? And after the guns were so heated by rapid firing that you were unable to use them, what did you do? Run away? No; you stood your ground, beating back the foe with ramrods and whatever came to hand — a not very artistic style of fighting, but effectual. These same men you had met at Chancellorsville a short time previous, and after this repulse they were heard to say that you must have been the same Dutchmen of the Eleventh Corps that they had encountered at that place.

Do you recall the "Battle in the Clouds," upon Lookout Mountain? At Allatoona, where General Corse, with a few gallant men, held at bay a large force of the enemy, — where General Sherman, hearing of the situation, said:

"If General Corse is in command he will hold it—I know the man;" and immediately signaled him to "Hold the Fort." From Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Ackworth Station, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Millen, Savannah, Fayetteville, Bentonville, Goldsboro, and Raleigh,—through plains and swamps, across streams and over mountains, you followed your great leader to the finish.

All honor to you and all soldiers of the Union. Providence has generously lengthened your days that you might behold this joyous occasion. You now hear no roar of hostile cannon or call to repeated assaults, see no mixed volumes of smoke or flame, no dead or dying. All these you have witnessed, and now a company of sincere friends greet you and thank you in the name of liberty for these heroic deeds.

In the past ages of the world's history, the admiration of the people for their military heroes has sought expression in costly monuments. Now the disposition is to commemorate the virtues and services of its citizen soldiery, upon whom the brunt and burden of our Civil War mainly fell. The cornerstone of that fabric which the leaders of the Rebellion sought to erect on human bondage is forever crushed, and bright days of a glorious future are before us to make us a happy Nation. These columns will turn to dust, time will with its finger erase all impress from this crumbling stone, but the fame of those heroes will remain evermore.

Comrades, it would have befitted the occasion had you been permitted to have with you the colors you carried in that campaign; but their custodian, the State of New York, has so honored them, that by an act passed by the Legislature, it took charge of them. To insure their safety, a clause was inserted which forbids their ever leaving its custody. Thus, in honoring your banner, they honor you. To-day a duplicate of it waves over this impressive scene.

The dedication of the National Cemetery here took place November, 1863, and, after an eloquent oration by the Hon. Edward Everett, Abraham Lincoln, then President of these United States, spoke as follows: "Four-score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth on this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation, or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battlefield of that war. We have come to dedicate a portion of that field as a final resting-place for those who here gave their lives that the Nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this. But in a larger sense we cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our poor power to add or detract. The world will little note, nor long remember, what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have thus far nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us,—that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion, that we here highly resolve

that these dead shall not have died in vain, that this Nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom, and that government of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

For me to add to these immortal words would be presumptuous; but I can urge all true patriots to treasure up in their hearts the noble sentiments contained therein.

---

## HISTORICAL SKETCH.

BY SERGT. FREDERICK SMITH.

Battery "I," First New York Light Artillery, better known as "Wiedrich's Battery" during the war, was originally a militia battery, attached to the Sixty-fifth Regiment, New York State Militia, of Buffalo, N. Y., and was composed of German Americans.

On January 18, 1861, at a meeting held at the arsenal, it was unanimously resolved to offer their services to the governor of the state. Such resolutions were sent, and in due course of time the following reply was received:

"State of New York, Adj't Gen.'s Office,  
"Albany, January 21, 1861.

"Captain Wiedrich, 65th Regiment:

"Sir.—The Commander-in-Chief directs me to thank you and your command for the tender of their services to aid in enforcing the laws and protecting the Union. Your letter of the 19th inst. informing him of such tender, by unanimous vote of the company, will be placed on file, to be referred to if the services of the military of the State should be required for that purpose.

"Yours, etc.,

"D. CAMPBELL,

"A. A. General."

During the following months the men were actively engaged in perfecting their organization, recruiting, and drill; but it was not until August 21st that the general government sanctioned their request to be assigned to the command of General Fremont, then in Missouri. Col. William P. Carlin, of the regular army, formerly stationed at Buffalo, and at that time in command at Pilot Knob, Mo., hearing of the decision, and knowing Captain Wiedrich well, forwarded an urgent request that the battery be sent to him. This was, however, not to be, as on the 25th of October an imperative order was received from Albany to report immediately to Adjutant General Hillhouse at that place; and within twenty-four hours after the order had been received the battery was well on its way to the Capital.

On November 15th the battery left Albany, N. Y., for Washington, where it was attached to General Blenker's Division, remaining in camp during part of the winter at that place, and later, at Hunter's Chapel, Va.

Their "baptism of fire" was at Cross Keys, June 8, 1862, with the "Louisiana Tigers," where they, the battery, suffered a loss of 3 killed and 6 wounded;

thence to Waterloo Bridge, August 22d, where they lost 1 killed and 3 wounded. They were also engaged at White Sulphur Springs, Warrenton, and other places, in General Pope's campaign, without serious loss, and on August 30th at the second battle of Bull Run, they sustained a loss of 15 wounded, including Lieutenant Schenkelberger, who lost a leg by a fragment of shell. In this engagement the battery was almost entirely disabled, one gun only of the six being fit for duty. Some of the limbers and caissons had to be left on the field; but, by desperate exertion, the disabled guns were rescued. The company was now so completely used up, through sickness and losses in battle, as to necessitate their returning to Washington for recuperation and new outfit. During the time General Pope had command of the Army of Virginia, the battery was in General Sigel's corps.

The battery received a new outfit of six three-inch Rodman rifled guns, and a squad of forty recruits. It was encamped on the heights opposite Washington, where it remained during General McClellan's Antietam campaign, assisting in guarding the approaches to the Capital. It did not take any active part in General Burnside's campaign against Fredericksburg, being with the reserves under General Sigel. At the time of the battle, December 13, 1862, it was in the vicinity of Stafford Court House. It remained in the immediate vicinity of Falmouth during the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac by General Hooker, when it was placed in the Eleventh Corps, under Gen. O. O. Howard, in the Second Division, under General von Steinwehr.

On May 2, 1863, the battery was engaged in the battle of Chancellorsville, having 4 men killed and 10 wounded, being compelled to leave two of the guns on that field, all the horses of one gun being shot, and nearly all the men on the other wounded.

The battery was refitted near Brooke's Station, Va., where it received the three-year men from the Second New York Independent Battery, the term of enlistment of the majority of the men of the latter battery having expired, it being a two-years' organization. On June 12, 1863, it left camp at Brooke's Station, and started on the march for the campaign which ended at Gettysburg.

In the morning of July 1st, the battery left its camp at Emmitsburg, Md., taking the road which led to Gettysburg, called the Emmitsburg Road. The morning was beautiful and warm; cherries were ripe, and the men picked them as they went along. At about noon the bugle sounded, "Cannoneers mount!" This had been expected for some time, and created no surprise, for shell had been seen exploding in the distance for some time; but not a sound could be heard, either of artillery or bursting shell. "Trot" and "Gallop" was sounded, and off they went towards the smoke and exploding shell, which seemed to be three or four miles distant. When nearing the town of Gettysburg, the battery cut across the field near the junction of the Emmitsburg and Baltimore Roads at a gallop, up the hill on the latter road, and took the position on East Cemetery Hill which they held through the three days' battle.

As the battery was cutting across the angle formed by the two roads above mentioned, part of the Eleventh Corps could be seen coming through the town on the retreat. Dilger's Ohio Battery was coming up Baltimore street in column of pieces, with prolonge rope fixed for firing in retreat.

A few incidents of this first day may be worth relating. When the battery took the position on East Cemetery Hill, General Howard was there, and, addressing himself to the men said, "Boys, I want you to hold this position at all hazards. Can you do it?" When a chorus responded, "Yes, sir." Just then a shell from a Rebel battery came screeching over the hill, and, as was natural, and from force of habit, some of the men ducked their heads. General Howard, noticing it, exclaimed: "Don't be alarmed, boys, that was an elevated shot, fired at random." That Rebel battery was soon silenced, and then the firing was directed at some masses of troops in the distance, towards the York Road, which were evidently part of Ewell's Corps, when a man on horseback, who appeared to be a courier or staff officer, rode up to the officers of the battery, and ordered them to cease firing, that the troops in the distance were our own men, and that the shells were doing much execution. The order came, "Cease firing," but was resumed after a few minutes. It looked very suspicious to the men of the battery, and a good deal of grumbling was done, for it was thought that the rider was a Rebel who came through the lines during the retreat of the Eleventh Corps through the town.

The men now commenced to fortify the position by building redans or lunettes for each gun, to protect themselves against the Rebel sharpshooters, who were posted in a steeple in the town.

Orders also came towards night for one section to take a new position west of the Cemetery. Lieut. Christopher Schmidt, with the left section, was ordered there, where he remained to the end of the three days' contest, taking part in the great artillery duel on the 3d, and assisting in repelling Pickett's charge the same day.

On the 2d, in the evening, when Ewell made his attack on the right, the battery was for the second time attacked by the "Louisiana Tigers," of Hays' Brigade, Early's Division; but this time they were nearly annihilated, and were but little known as an organization thereafter. About 9 o'clock, p. m., they made a desperate assault on this position. It was so sudden and violent that the infantry in front gave way, and the enemy got within the battery; but only for a moment, for assistance was at hand, and the cannoneers, using sponge-staffs, handspikes, and stones, forced them back, following it up with doses of canister. One Rebel planted his colors on one of the lunettes of the first section (which was on the left), and demanded the surrender of the gun. He was promptly knocked down with a handspike, and the flag captured.

The sharpshooters in the church steeple were very annoying, having wounded several of the men and two of the officers, viz., Lieuts. Nicholas Sahm and Christian Stock, and killed some of the horses. The gunner of the third piece, notwithstanding the orders not to fire into the town, loaded his gun with a shell and fired it at the steeple; it had the desired effect.

On the 3d, during the great artillery duel, Wiedrich's men, assisted by a Pennsylvania battery on their right, silenced a Rebel battery, posted on a hill near the Bonaughtown Road, about 1,800 yards distant. A shell from this Rebel battery exploded over the horses of the limber of the fourth gun. The horses became frightened, and started off on a gallop down the Pike, through our pickets and into the Rebel lines.

The casualties of the battery for the three days were 3 killed and 9 wounded. Of the latter, 2 were officers.

On the 5th, in the evening, the battery left with the rest of the army, in pursuit of Lee.

From their camp at Catlett's Station, Va., in September, 1863, the battery was sent to the west, with the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, to the relief of General Rosecrans at Chattanooga. It took part in opening the "cracker line" for Rosecrans, and was engaged at Wauhatchie, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and all the important battles of the Atlanta campaign,—then in the Twentieth Corps,—and particularly distinguished itself at Kolb's Farm and Peach Tree Creek. At Kolb's Farm, June 22, 1864, unsupported by infantry, it assisted the other batteries of the corps in repelling an attack by the Rebel General Hood; also, at Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864, where the enemy made six successive and desperate assaults on its position, without success.

It took part in the siege of Atlanta, and entered that city with the Twentieth Corps. It participated in Sherman's March to the Sea, where little fighting was done, but much foraging. Two of its members were killed by bush-whackers while out foraging.

When Sherman's army invested Savannah, the battery held a position on the banks of the Savannah River, where it engaged a Rebel gunboat and two tenders which came down the river from Augusta. The gunboat and one tender was disabled by shot, and was captured.

The battery entered the city with the Twentieth Corps, and was encamped there until the campaign of the Carolinas opened, in which it took part. It was engaged at Averasborough and Bentonville, and was at Raleigh, N. C., when the news of the assassination of President Lincoln and the surrender of Lee was received.

Besides the battles mentioned in this account, the battery took part in innumerable small affairs and skirmishes in each of which the loss was small, but the aggregate in wounded was large. It took part in the Grand Review at Washington, D. C., in May, 1865, and on June 23, 1865, it was mustered out of service at Fort Porter, Buffalo, N. Y., after a service of nearly four years.

In March, 1864, when the battery was in Lookout Valley, Tenn., Captain Wiedrich resigned to take command of the Fifteenth New York Regiment of Heavy Artillery. First Lieut. Nicholas Sahm was promoted captain, but died a month later. First Lieut. Christopher Schmidt resigned about the same time. Charles E. Winegar, first lieutenant of Battery "M," First New York Light Artillery, was promoted captain of Battery "I," and the following were at different times lieutenants:

Nicholas Sahm, Diedrick Erdman, Christopher Schmidt, Jacob Schenkelberger, Christian Stock, Francis Hennen, George F. Schwartz, Edward P. Newkirk, Warren L. Scott, Joseph W. Adle, George W. Freeman, and one or two others whose names cannot be recalled at present.

The losses of the battery during its term of service were: Killed and died of wounds, 1 officer and 16 men; died of disease, 1 officer and 17 men; total, 35. This loss is larger by 5 than that of any other battery of the First New York Light Artillery. No record has been kept of the wounded.







J. B. LYON PRINT.

BATTERY K, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

On Cemetery Ridge, at the intersection of Pleasanton Avenue. Looking east.

F. J. SWEENEY, PHOTO.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(Front.)

BATTERY K

1ST N Y LIGHT ARTILLERY

(11TH NEW YORK IND. BATTERY ATTACHED)

ARTILLERY RESERVE

(Reverse.)

BATTERY K (FITZHUGH'S)

HELD THIS POSITION

JULY 3, 1863, AND ASSISTED

IN REPELLING PICKETT'S CHARGE

CASUALTIES, WOUNDED 7.

ORGANIZED AT FORT PLAIN, N. Y.

MUSTERED IN OCT. 10, 1861

---

PRINCIPAL ENGAGEMENTS

BOLIVAR HEIGHTS

BEVERLY FORD

RAPPAHANNOCK STATION

CHANCELLORSVILLE

GETTYSBURG

MINE RUN.

MUSTERED OUT JUNE 20, 1865.

DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.  
BATTERY K — "FITZHUGH'S"  
FIRST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

July 2, 1888.

HISTORICAL SKETCH.

This battery was recruited at Fort Plain, Montgomery County, and for awhile was known as the "Fort Plain Battery." Recruits were also received from Canandaigua, and from Jasper, a village in Steuben County. The company rendezvoused at the Albany Barracks, and upon the organization of the First Regiment, New York Light Artillery, it joined that command, receiving the designation of Battery K. Lorenzo Crounse was commissioned captain, and the company was mustered into the United States service, November 20, 1861, at Albany. Leaving the State in November it proceeded to Washington where it went into a camp of instruction near the Capitol, remaining there until spring, when it was ordered to the front. It proceeded to Harper's Ferry, Va., in April, 1862, and was actively engaged in the Shenandoah campaign of that spring.

The battery was assigned to Banks' Corps of General Pope's army, with which it participated in the battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862. Banks' Corps became the Twelfth Corps of the Army of the Potomac, and Battery K was assigned to Williams' (First) Division. Captain Crounse resigned September 9, 1862, and Lieut. Robert H. Fitzhugh was commissioned by Governor Morgan to fill the vacancy. The armament of the battery at this time consisted of four three-inch rifled cannon.

On April 29, 1863, the Twelfth Corps, with its artillery, left the camps at Stafford Court House, and started for the field of Chancellorsville. Captain Fitzhugh was in command of the Artillery Brigade belonging to Williams' Division, leaving Battery K under the immediate command of Lieut. Edward L. Bailey. Under his direction the four guns did good service from their position near the Chancellorsville House. Captain Fitzhugh, in his official report, speaks of Lieutenants Bailey and Davis as deserving great credit for their gallant bearing under a severe fire, and the excellent judgment displayed by them in the management of their respective sections. He also makes favorable mention of the good conduct displayed by Sergeants Keller, Duane, and Mosher, and Corporals Pitts, Fairbanks, Evans, and Miller. In this battle the battery sustained a loss of seven men wounded.

At the battle of Gettysburg the battery was in the Reserve Artillery of the Army of the Potomac, in the Fourth Brigade, which was commanded by Captain Fitzhugh. Prior to the battle, the men of the Eleventh New York Independent Battery were attached temporarily to Battery K, and two more guns — three-inch rifles — were added to the equipment. During the first two days of the battle the men were not actively engaged, but on the third day the battery went into position, with the horses on the gallop, at the angle in Han-

cock's line, where the guns did good service in assisting to repel Pickett's charge. Seven men were wounded during the battle.

The important services rendered by Battery K at Gettysburg are well described in the official report of Captain Fitzhugh, from which the following extract is made:

"Arriving on the field from Taneytown about 8 A. M., July second, I was ordered to take two batteries (K, First New York Artillery, and A, First New Jersey Artillery) and go into position on the Baltimore turnpike, near General Slocum's line.

"The two batteries left with me remained unengaged until 1 P. M., of Friday, July third, when by order of General Hunt, I put them in position near the stone fence in front of General Webb's division of the Second Corps, Battery A, First New Jersey Artillery, on the left of K, First New York Artillery.

"At this time the enemy were making a strong effort to break the Second Corps line, their infantry having charged up to the stone fence near a small wooded knoll about 75 yards on my right, while their artillery fire swept the ground occupied by the two batteries. Just then there were no other batteries at that point and there seemed to be a good deal of confusion. The rebel artillery fire, from near a house and barn about 1,000 yards on my left and front, was especially severe, but soon materially slackened, and became very wild under a fire of percussion and time shell from Battery K. In the meantime, Lieutenant Parsons poured about forty rounds of shrapnel into the flank of the rebel infantry charging the Second Corps, and in about half or three-quarters of an hour the enemy abandoned the attack on that point altogether.

"After a pause of about an hour, the rebel infantry began forming on the right of the house and barn before spoken of, while from the same quarter their artillery opened upon us a brisk but poorly directed and inefficient fire, to which, by direction of General Hunt, I made no reply, but awaited the attack of their infantry, who soon charged over the open field toward some broken ground about 500 yards on my left, as they did so giving the two batteries an opportunity to pour in an enfilading fire, which they did with great effect, for the enemy did not reach the point, but broke and gave way in all directions when about the middle of the field.

"After this we remained in position on the same ground until about 10 A. M., July fifth, when I was ordered to join the Artillery Reserve. Of the conduct of officers and men, I cannot speak too highly. Coming into position at a critical point of the rebel charge on our centre, and under a galling fire, the guns were worked with great deliberation and a most decided effect. Casualties in Battery K: Wounded, 7; loss in horses, 5. Ammunition expended: Percussion shell, 57; shrapnel, 15; and time shell, 17; total, 89."

Captain Fitzhugh was promoted to be major of the First Artillery, September 7, 1863, and Solon W. Stocking succeeded to the captaincy. After serving in the Army of the Potomac until March, 1864, Battery K was stationed in the defences of Washington, where it formed part of the Twenty-second Corps. It remained there until the close of the war. It was mustered out of service June 20, 1865, at Elmira, N. Y.

## (INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

 (Front.)

BATTERY L,	"REYNOLDS"	ARTILLERY
1ST N. Y. LIGHT		BRIGADE.
ARTILLERY.		1ST CORPS.

(Reverse.)

CASUALTIES

JULY 1, 1863

NEAR CHAMBERSBURG PIKE

1 KILLED

15 WOUNDED

1 MISSING

JULY 2 AND 3 ENGAGED WITH ENEMY

FROM POSITION ON CEMETERY HILL.

ORGANIZED AT ROCHESTER, N. Y.

SEPT. 17, 1861

MUSTERED OUT JUNE 17, 1865



J. B. LYON PRINT.

BATTERY L, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

On Seminary Ridge, battlefield of First Corps, first day. Lutheran Seminary in the distance, on the left.

T. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.



DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.  
BATTERY L—“REYNOLDS”  
FIRST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

September 17, 1889.

ORATION OF GEN. JOHN A. REYNOLDS.

COMRADES:

We have assembled to accept and dedicate this monument, which, through the generosity of the State of New York, we have been enabled to erect to the memory of those of our number who gave their lives for the blessings we are now enjoying. It is to commemorate the sacrifices, not only of those who died on this field, but wherever we contested with the armed hosts of treason, on all fields reddened with the blood of our members. And not only of those who yielded up their lives “mid the carnage of battle,” but to include the memory of those who, from disease and exposure, incurred in the faithful performance of duty, are equally entitled to our tribute.

We recall with pride, mingled with sadness, the memories of those two faithful ones on that memorable night fight at Groveton—John Smith and John Van Zandt; of Myron Annis, always prompt and willing; of James D. Morrison; of Charles E. Carpenter, loved by every member of the battery, the pride and only son of his widowed mother; of the brave Costello, and the genial John P. Conn; of the generous, whole-souled Garry Minnamon; of the fearless and intrepid Myron H. Matthews; the ever-pleasant Alfred Wood; of the loyal and true Lieut. Charles De Mott; together with the equally honored memories of James Sprague, Joseph J. Castleman, John Moore, Jabez A. Southard, Riley Benedict, George I. Alling, John Worthing, Oliver M. Jones, Pulaski M. Shipman, Jonathan Ouston, William E. Truesdale, George Blanchard and William F. Sheldon; and of this list I must not omit to mention our well-loved and generous associate, William H. Bower, who sacrificed in our first engagement an arm and was otherwise fearfully mangled, from the effects of which he now lies sleeping in our beautiful Mount Hope. Others, from exposure and disease, now rest in honored graves, while yet many more are suffering from wounds and disabilities never to be relieved while life lasts. Of all those suffering from wounds and disease, I have never heard one regret that they gave the best part of their lives for their country, or for the sufferings they were undergoing in consequence. Then men enlisted from a sense of duty, willing to give their lives if called upon; they were imbued with the patriotic impulses which lead one to the greatest of all sacrifices, if needed. They believed we had the grandest government ever founded by man; and knew that if these institutions were blotted out, civilization might be retarded for centuries.

It may not be inopportune at this time to give a brief review of Battery L. An organization of a company of light artillery was effected in Rochester in April, 1861, under the first call of President Lincoln for 75,000 troops, and



tendered the government. The proffered offer was declined, with the information that "no more artillery was needed." In August following, Guilford D. Bailey, then a lieutenant in the regular army, was given authority to raise a regiment of light artillery in the State of New York; and recruiting was commenced in Rochester the latter part of August. At this time the fallacy of the Rebellion being put down in ninety days had been exploded; and it was fully expected that those who enlisted would meet the dread realities of war. A sufficient number having been recruited, the company was inspected and accepted September 17th, and sent to join the regiment then forming at Elmira. It was here assigned as Battery L. From Elmira the men were sent to Albany, where they were joined by Battery M, and the two batteries proceeded to Washington.

In May, 1862, the battery was sent to join General Banks in the Shenandoah Valley. It was first assigned to General Saxton, then to General Sigel's command, and from the latter assigned to General McDowell. It was in reserve, though under fire, at Cedar Mountain. The first engagement was at Rappahannock Station, where Sergeant Bower and John O'Leary were wounded; then followed White Sulphur Springs, and Second Bull Run. In the latter engagement the battery bore a prominent part; had a number of men wounded and eight horses killed. It was here assigned to a position with a regular battery and another volunteer battery, both on our immediate right. Owing to the severe firing of the enemy the other batteries withdrew. Battery L retained its position, returning the sharp fire of the enemy's artillery, and also repulsed a charge of infantry by a rapid discharge of canister, retaining the position till near sunset, when directed to retire by a general officer. The battery from here was ordered to Centreville, Chantilly, thence to Washington, and participated with the First Corps, under General Hooker, at Antietam, remaining with and taking part in all the battles of the corps, and that memorable march from Virginia to this bloody field.

General Bachelder, the historian of the battle of Gettysburg, states that when you were ordered to this position twenty-eight of the enemy's guns at once opened on you. This overwhelming number was enough to annihilate you; yet ordered here, you knew it was a soldier's duty to obey. With two of your number killed, many more wounded, your captain wounded in the side, and with the loss of an eye, not a man faltered; you faithfully worked your guns until the order came to retire. With the enemy closing in on all sides, with fearful oaths to emphasize their cry of surrender, you eluded their grasp, saving all but one of your guns, on which the horses were shot down, rendering it impossible to take it farther. General Hunt, chief of artillery of the army, speaking of this engagement, said, "Guns can be lost with honor," adding, that this was such an instance. This gun was afterwards recaptured, and is now in your possession at Rochester. Can we who know its history wonder at your affection for it, and that you feel it a sacred duty to follow it in parade on Memorial Day?

After the three days' bloody fight on this field, and the repulse of the hordes of Lee, though weakened by losses, yet confident of success, you followed the sullen and defeated foe back to Virginia. You shared in all the marches and battles of

the glorious old First Corps until its consolidation with the Fifth, with which you remained, taking your part with honor until the final surrender at Appomattox. A warm regard for each and every other, officers and men, existed from the organization of the battery till its muster out. A pride and a special *esprit de corps* was felt by you all. Your readiness, prompt and cheerful obedience to orders, your unflinching courage in times of trial inspired your officers, and led them to believe the command equal to any emergency. This feeling was engendered at the outset; at the first engagement you were compelled to go into action under a heavy fire from the enemy's batteries. Your coolness and efficiency during that engagement won the warm and hearty commendation of our superiors, and the fullest confidence was afterwards placed in you. The record you have made is a rich legacy to leave to your children and those who shall come after you. Let it be the aim of each and every one, from this time onward, to so conduct himself that no stain or blot shall tarnish that bright escutcheon, and to show to the world that the American volunteer soldier is the true type of an American citizen, in civil as well as military life.

And now, as we unveil and dedicate this monument to our dead comrades, let us do so with a greater and higher value of the sacrifices they have made, and warmer and more tender regard for their memories; and as we leave this place, let us renew our obligations of loyalty and fidelity to our country, with a pledge of stronger regard for her institutions.

---

#### ADDRESS OF MAJ. GEORGE BRECK.

##### COMRADES OF BATTERY L:

It is exactly twenty-eight years ago to-day since this organization was formed in the city of Rochester, and more than a quarter of a century since we fought here, as Lincoln declared on this historic field that, "A government of the people, for the people, and by the people, should not perish from the earth." In this long interval of nearly a generation, I believe that few, if any, of us have ever set foot on this scene where for three days raged one of the fiercest battles of modern times, and where our desperate, courageous, but misguided foes fought for their last great stake on Northern soil. As you recall your activity amid the death throes and din of that tumultuous strife, you may well feel proud that Battery L was permitted to do its appointed share in securing the great victory which settled the fate of the Republic. You may well reflect too that this triumph was not easily purchased nor cheaply won; and had we suffered a reverse here of the magnitude of some of those which overcame the Army of the Potomac in its earlier history the face of modern civilization might have been changed.

Suppose, for instance, the army of General Lee, with its sullen resolve and impetuous daring to strike panic into the Northern heart, and hence to secure influential political allies in our rear, had successively occupied Harrisburg, Philadelphia, and New York,—what might not have been the termination of the war? It is perhaps idle to speculate upon such a contingency. Yet we,

who passed through the greatest civil war in all history, all know that there is no such thing as certainty in the result of the clash of conflicting armies, such as we witnessed here. But the victory was priceless all the same; and the survivors of this field, remembered by a grateful people, have written over this undulating surface, in granite, and marble, and bronze, the story of that three days' triumphant struggle, making this battlefield unique for all time. Pass over the fields of Waterloo, of Austerlitz, of Sadowa, or Gravelotte, and you behold nothing to mark the gigantic strife of nations on those famous theatres of war. It has remained for America to remember her sons who fell, as we see them, commemorated on these diversified acres; and certainly we cannot feel otherwise than proud that not the least among the commands who have a monument here is our veteran battery, which I had the honor to command during the latter part of the battle.

In keeping with the proprieties of this occasion I have prepared, with the assistance of Lieutenant Shelton, a sketch of the part which this battery took in the action. I have also prepared a brief sketch of Battery "L," and a complete roster of the command from the date of its organization until it was finally mustered out of service at Elmira, June 17, 1865.

Most of the data for the following sketch of Reynolds' Battery at Gettysburg are taken from the official report of General Wainwright to General Hunt, chief of artillery, and bearing date July 17, 1863. We are indebted to the politeness of Major Cooney, at the New York headquarters of the Gettysburg Monuments Commission, for access to the advance sheets of a government work on Gettysburg not yet published, and which contains the report aforesaid.

On the night of June 30, 1863, Reynolds' Battery was encamped with the batteries and troops of the First Corps, about two miles from Emmitsburg, along the Pike leading to Gettysburg. Marching orders were received about 8 o'clock on the morning of the 1st of July. We were soon apprised of the presence of the enemy by the sound of skirmish firing ahead, and between 10 and 11 o'clock the battery was drawn off the road and parked in a field, but a short distance from the Seminary Grove. Those of us who were present at that time, will remember the clouds of cavalry skirmishers which, having been relieved by the infantry, were falling back down the hillsides which hid the village of Gettysburg from our view. Leaving the caissons at this point, the battery advanced into the fields between the town and the Lutheran Seminary.

The first mention of the battery in the report says: "Directing Captain Reynolds to move his battery of six three-inch guns forward, I rode up onto the ridge, but finding that the battery would be exposed and totally without support, I withdrew it before it reached the crest." After occupying one or two positions advancing, Battery L was ordered to relieve Tidball's Horse Battery, and it was during the execution of this movement that Captain Reynolds was wounded and the command of the battery devolved upon Lieutenant Breck. Captain Reynolds is mentioned in the report as gallantly refusing to leave the field. At this point the battery was certainly without infantry support and subjected to a severe cross-fire from our right. "Both batteries," says the report, "were obliged to retire." Many of us can remember the

plunging shots of the enemy throwing up the black earth in rear of the carriages as they fell back across the soft stubble field to the next ridge. General Wainwright continues: "Receiving another request from General Wadsworth for some guns in his front, I posted Lieutenant Wilber, with a section of Company L, First New York, in the Orchard on the south side of the Cashtown Road, where he was sheltered from the fire of the enemy's battery on his right flank by the intervening houses and barn, and moved the remaining four pieces around to the south side of the wood on the open crest."

Some confusion about the Seminary and Cemetery Ridges seems to have prevailed at this stage of the battle, and Colonel Wainwright, understanding the former instead of the latter was to be held at all hazard, proceeded with his usual tenacity of purpose to post his batteries at this end. The enemy's infantry, meanwhile, in two columns, having outflanked us to the left, formed in double line of battle and came directly up the crest. \* \* \* "The firing of Lieutenant Breck's guns was much interfered with by our own infantry moving in front of his pieces. \* \* \* I withdrew Lieutenant Breck's two sections when the first line was within about 200 yards, and ordered him behind a strong stone wall on the Seminary Crest." At this juncture the infantry support was rapidly withdrawn by conflicting orders, and it was not until such support was seen in full retreat towards the town that the limbers were ordered to the rear, and the batteries moved at a walk down the Cash-town Road until the infantry had all left the road and passed behind and under cover of the railroad embankment. By this time the enemy's skirmishers had lapped our retreating column within fifty yards of the road. "The Pike being clear the batteries broke into a trot, but it was too late to save everything. Lieutenant Wilber's last piece had the off wheel-horse shot, and as he had just disentangled it, three more of the horses were shot down and his own horse killed, so it was impossible for him to bring it off. It affords me pleasure to say that not the slightest blame can be attached to Lieutenant Wilber in the loss of this gun."

After passing through the village of Gettysburg the enemy was checked, and the national forces seized and held a position of great importance on the Cemetery Ridge. At dusk the batteries outside the Cemetery Gate were reposted: Battery B, Fourth United States, with four guns, across the Baltimore Road facing the village. Next it four guns of Battery I, First New York, Captain Wiedrich; next Cooper's four-gun battery, and on the extreme right of this line, Reynolds' Battery, with five guns. This turn or refusal of the line of batteries thus mounted thirteen three-inch guns and four Napoleons, and breastworks of the horse-shoe form were at once constructed before the pieces. The Fifth Maine Battery is described as posted to the right and some fifty yards in front of this line, on a small knoll, whence it commanded a flanking fire at close range upon any column attacking this front. "During the morning several moving columns of the enemy were shelled at intervals, but no engagement occurred until about 4 p. m., when they planted a battery of four twenty-pounders and six ten-pound Parrotts in a wheatfield in our immediate front, at about 1,300 yards, and opened the most accurate fire I have ever yet seen from their artillery."

This engagement lasted for an hour and a half, when the enemy retired, hauling two of their guns off by hand. A portion of their guns maintained a brief fire from a new position a little to the right, but were soon silenced. After this engagement Cooper's Battery was relieved by Ricketts' Battery, giving the line two additional guns. About dusk (of the 2d) there was a general attack on our position from the direction of the village by General Hays' Louisiana Brigade, and Hoke's North Carolina Brigade.

Quoting again from the report: "As their column filed out of the town they came under the fire of the Fifth Maine Battery at about 800 yards. Wheeling into line they swung around, their right resting on the town, and pushed up the hill, which is quite steep at this point. As their line became fully unmasked all the guns which could be brought to bear were opened on them, at first with shrapnel and afterwards with canister, making a total of fifteen guns in their front and six on their left flank. Their centre and left never mounted the hill at all, but their right worked its way up under the cover of the houses and pushed completely through Wiedrich's Battery into Ricketts'. The cannoneers of both these batteries stood well to their guns, driving the enemy off with fence-rails and stones, and capturing a few prisoners. I believe it may be claimed that this attack was almost entirely repelled by the artillery. My surgeon, who was in town, and dressed many of their wounds, tells me that they reported their loss in this engagement as very great."

On the third day the battery was not engaged, and from its position could take no part in the heavy cannonade which preceded the great Pickett charge. From our sheltered position we could see gray figures moving among the guns and monuments along the Cemetery crest, and listen to the awful chorus of batteries that ushered in the last act on this great field.

The following is a list of the casualties at this great struggle, as reported at the time to headquarters: Capt. G. H. Reynolds, lost his left eye and bruised in left side; taken to hospital in town; taken prisoner, and found in Gettysburg on its evacuation by the enemy. Edward Costello, killed. Michael Elringer, wounded in head. John Vallier, wounded in right foot and missing. Patrick Gray, wounded in back by piece of rail, a shell striking it; missing. Edward Foster, wounded in left foot. George Morris, wounded slightly in side. John P. Conn, fatally wounded. George Gavitt, wounded in face and leg, and missing. William Cronoble, wounded in the right shoulder. Sergt. Charles A. Rooney, slightly wounded, and missing. Amos Gibbs, wounded in left wrist. Victor Gretter, slightly wounded in leg. William Wood, slightly wounded in ankle. Corp. George Blake, slightly wounded in left side. Most of the above were taken prisoners in Gettysburg, and found there on our army occupying the town. Isaac Weinberg, the battery's guidon, was captured while attending to Captain Reynolds, but was released with him.

Battery L, or Reynolds' Battery, as it is always better known, was organized in the city of Rochester, September 17, 1861. Thirteen men enlisted that day for three years' service in the volunteer army, forming the nucleus of an organization which in a few weeks was filled to the maximum number of a six-gun battery, consisting of 150 men. The company, before its full completion, departed for Elmira, October 7th, and the event was duly celebrated by the

old Union Grays of Rochester firing a salute, and by Hill's Union Blues acting as an escort to the depot. On the 25th of October, the company was mustered into service, numbering then 81 men, with John A. Reynolds as captain, Edward A. Loder, first lieutenant, and Gilbert H. Reynolds, second lieutenant. On the 13th of November the company left Elmira for Albany, where it received a sufficient number of recruits to entitle it to two additional commissioned officers. Charles L. Anderson, of Palmyra, and George Breck, of Rochester, were made second lieutenants, G. H. Reynolds being promoted to be one of the first lieutenants. The company remained at Albany until November 21st, when it was ordered to Washington. Here it was quartered at Camp Barry for about three months, during which time the battery was fully equipped with horses, six three-inch rifled cannon, caissons, forge and battery wagons, and everything to perfect its organization.

On February 25, 1862, the company received orders to proceed to Baltimore, and the following day it encamped in that city at Camp Andrew, or Stewart's Mansion, where it remained some three months, pleasantly located, doing holiday soldiering and practicing almost daily in artillery drill. On the 25th day of May, on a bright Sabbath afternoon, the company received its first marching orders for active field service. It was ordered to Harper's Ferry from Baltimore, with all possible despatch, and at an early hour the next morning it had reached its destination. Stonewall Jackson was making his famous raid in the Shenandoah Valley, repulsing General Banks's army and threatening the capture of Harper's Ferry and the city of Washington. The whole North was in commotion over this strategic movement of the Rebel forces, and there was a hurrying of Federal troops to Harper's Ferry to avert the impending danger. It was then and there that Reynolds' Battery first began to soldier in good earnest; and not until the close of the war was there any suspension, for any length of time, of hardship, marching, and fighting. Its halcyon days of military life, as experienced in Baltimore, were at an end. Henceforth it was to confront "grim-visaged war" for the preservation of the Republic, and how well the company did its work is a matter of record. It was an organization of which Rochester and Monroe County could be and were proud.

From Harper's Ferry the battery began to move up the Shenandoah Valley, attached to General Sigel's Division, in pursuit of Jackson's army. It was a long and hard chase, attended with many incidents; but the day came when disaster was turned into victory. Then followed the great retreat of the Union army upon Washington, one of the leading events of the war. Reynolds' Battery took an active part in it. At about the commencement of the retreat the battery was near the Rappahannock River, which stream it crossed and re-crossed several times in the movements of the army. It was at Rappahannock Station, about half-way between Culpeper and Warrenton Junction, that the battery engaged in its first real fight. It fought in company with General Patrick's Brigade, of McDowell's Corps, and performed efficient service. The first member of the company who was wounded in the battery's service was Sergt. William H. Bower, then acting as lieutenant, and subsequently promoted to a lieutenantancy. It was here he lost his left arm by the fragment of a Confederate shell.

The company's next engagement was at White Sulphur Springs, Va., where John F. Deitz was badly wounded. Then followed the battle of Gainesville or Groveton, one of the hottest and severest engagements which the battery ever participated in. Here brave John Smith and gallant John Van Zandt were killed.

Then occurred the second battle of Bull Run, and here the battery won additional credit for gallantry and efficiency. The company could muster now but seventy men and needed new recruits. For several months there had been almost constant marching and fighting, and the severest hardships had been experienced. And then occurred the battle of South Mountain, where the battery was held in reserve; and, following this, was the great battle of Antietam, on the 17th of September, 1862, just one year from the date of the organization of the company. In this fierce and bloody conflict the old colors of Battery L were conspicuous from the commencement of the struggle until its close. Here Myron Annis was killed and Peter Proseus had both legs badly shattered.

With the grand Army of the Potomac the battery again turned its face in the direction of Virginia in the latter part of October, 1862, and "Onward to Richmond" was once more the cry. In November, General Burnside was placed in command of the army, and in December following, the battery was engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg. Here David Morrison, of Scottsville, was mortally wounded. Then followed the "masterly retreat" from that historic battlefield, and the battery went into camp for four or five months at Waugh Point, the monotony of which was relieved for a little time when General Burnside made his famous mud movement in the latter part of January, 1863, in which the battery took an active part.

Shortly after this General Hooker assumed command of the Army of the Potomac, and the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville were fought May 2d, 3d, and 4th, in which the battery, still in the First Corps, was hotly engaged, particularly below Fredericksburg, three or four miles on the south side of the Rappahannock, where brave Charles Carpenter was killed and several of the men were wounded. The attacks of the enemy's batteries were gallantly repulsed, two of his caissons being blown up and two guns dismounted. It was here that General Reynolds, commanding the First Army Corps, came on the ground where the battery was in action and complimented it by remarking: "If that battery continues to stand such a fire as it is receiving, it will stand anywhere." It was in the latter part of May, that John A. Reynolds, the chief organizer of, and for more than a year and a half the captain of the battery, was commissioned as major in the First New York Light Artillery Regiment, and subsequently was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland as chief of artillery of the Twentieth Army Corps. First Lieut. G. H. Reynolds was commissioned as captain and took command of the battery. George Breck was made first lieutenant; Charles L. Anderson, second first lieutenant; and William H. Bower was promoted from first sergeant to a second lieutenantcy.

About six weeks after was fought the greatest battle of the war—the battle of Gettysburg. In this terrible conflict Battery L was an active participant from the first to the close of the third day's fighting. In this en-

gagement the battery lost its first gun, on the first day's encounter with the enemy, a detailed account of which, with the operations of the battery through the three days' fight, has already been described.

Following the battle of Gettysburg was a multiplicity of incidents and movements culminating in the battle of Mine Run, where the battery was closely engaged. It lay at Culpeper in winter quarters until May 4, 1864, when the last great general movement of the Army of the Potomac, under command of General Grant, was begun. The battery took part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, North Anna, Totopotomoy, Cold Harbor (where Lieutenant De Mott was killed), Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, and Peebles' Farm; and upon its colors are inscribed the names of these battlefields and others in which it participated.

On the 31st of May, 1865, the company broke camp near City Point, Va., and made its first movement homeward bound. The orders disposing of the battery as one of the batteries of the volunteer artillery of the Army of the Potomac were issued about May 30th, and on the 6th of June following, the company bade adieu to Washington and started for Elmira, the original place of mustering into service, arriving there two days subsequently. On the 17th of June, Reynolds' Battery was duly disbanded and the members, with glad hearts, went to their respective homes. Of the number of men who originally joined the battery, twenty-five remained at the time it was mustered out of service. One hundred and sixty joined in 1861, 44 joined in 1862, 100 joined in 1863 and 1864; 11 men were killed or died from wounds received in action and 29 died from sickness contracted in service.

Thus, comrades, have I sought to briefly trace the succession of events, when, as citizen-soldiers, we first took service in the artillery, at the very threshold of manhood, until we again disappeared in the civic pursuits of life. If we have regrets to utter to-day, it is over the memories of those who did not live to enjoy the fruits of that great struggle which left us a permanent Union, but fell upon this and other fields. Nor is it probable that we shall ever again be gathered in such a reunion and amid such surroundings as these; but true as that may be, each for himself will long cherish the recollection that on the twenty-eighth anniversary of the formation of this battery, neither our patriotism nor our estimate of heroic deeds was inadequate to the true appreciation of the sacrifices made here at Gettysburg.



*(INSCRIPTIONS.)**(Front.)*

BATTERY M,  
1ST N. Y. LIGHT ARTILLERY,  
1ST DIVISION, 12TH CORPS

HELD THIS POSITION

JULY 2D-3D, 1863.

*(Reverse.)*

BATTLES.

WINCHESTER	NEW HOPE CHURCH
CEDAR MOUNTAIN	DALLAS
BEVERLY FORD	KOLB'S FARM
ANTIETAM	PEACH TREE CREEK
CHANCELLORSVILLE	ATLANTA
GETTYSBURG	AVERASBOROUGH
RESACA	BENTONVILLE
<i>(Right Side.)</i>	<i>(Left Side.)</i>
ORGANIZED	RE-ENLISTED
LOCKPORT, N. Y.	DEC. 10, 1863
MUSTERED IN	MUSTERED OUT
OCT. 14, 1861	JUNE 24, 1865



J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

**BATTERY M, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.**

On the westerly slope of Powers' Hill, about 250 yards from the Baltimore Pike



DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.  
BATTERY M—"COTHRAN'S."  
FIRST REGIMENT NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

June 18, 1889.

HISTORICAL SKETCH BY PRIV. WILLIAM H. HOLMES.

In September, 1861, an organization was formed at Lockport, Niagara County, N. Y., with the expectation of becoming an independent light artillery company. It was composed mostly of men recruited in Niagara County by the efforts of George W. Cothran of Lockport; but with them were quite a number of men recruited in Orleans County, by Charles E. Winegar, of Shelby, in that county. They soon moved to Rochester, N. Y., where they were mustered by Captain Marshall into the service of the United States, on the 14th of October, 1861, to serve for three years. Some recruits joined them here — mostly sent on from Lockport, together with a few residents of Rochester.

About November 1st, they were ordered to Albany, N. Y., and soon after, on the 20th of November, to Washington, D. C., where they were sent into Camp Barry. Against the wishes of the officers and men they were incorporated with the First New York Artillery, commanded by Col. Guilford D. Bailey, and became Company M of that regiment. The officers that had been chosen and commissioned were; captain, George W. Cothran; sr. first lieutenant, Charles E. Winegar; jr. first lieutenant, James H. Peabody; sr. second lieutenant, George B. Eggleston; jr. second lieutenant, John W. Woodbury. John H. Gormley was appointed first sergeant, and R. Wilson Oliver, quartermaster sergeant.

In January, 1862, the battery, having received horses and equipments and six ten-pound Parrott guns, was ordered to Frederick City, Md. In the early spring, one section under Lieutenant Peabody was stationed at Point of Rocks, Md., and from there shelled the enemy on the other shore of the Potomac. When, in March, the movement was made to cross into Virginia at Harper's Ferry, by the army under General Banks, this battery was placed upon Maryland Heights, and after covering the crossing they came down and accompanied the army to Winchester. Being ordered elsewhere, the battery, with Banks' Division, moved through Charlestown and Berryville, when the attack of the enemy under General (Stonewall) Jackson, upon our forces under General Shields, at Winchester, caused the recall of General Banks' Division. Then pursuing Jackson — as a part of Banks' army up the Shenandoah Valley — the battery took part in several skirmishes, shelling the enemy at Middletown, Cedar Creek, Woodstock, and Edenburg, and going on to Harrisonburg.

In falling back from Harrisonburg to Strasburg, this battery, with General Hatch's Cavalry, covered the movement with the rear guard. In the retreat from Strasburg to Winchester — after Jackson's attack upon Front Royal — the battery assisted in protecting the long wagon trains, and held, each section

by itself, very important positions upon the line of battle at Winchester the next morning. Two men were killed there, and several men and some horses wounded. Lieutenant Winegar and his men showed especial coolness and bravery in getting one of their guns loose, and saving it when it had become fast against a post in passing through a gateway after our infantry had left the field and the enemy were very close. Lieutenant Woodbury with his section and one gun of Lieutenant Peabody's section again rendered efficient service under General Hatch in covering the rear of our army, retreating towards Williamsport, and holding the advancing and pursuing columns of the enemy in check by shelling the head of their column from every little hill along the Pike. At Williamsport the same section was on the picket line on the Virginia side of the river for several days.

With the cavalry and Tenth Maine Infantry it made a reconnoissance from there to Falling Waters. The battery soon moved up the Valley again to Newtown; thence to Front Royal, and thence across to the vicinity of Warrenton, when General Banks' command — to which this battery was still attached — became a corps of General Pope's Army of Northern Virginia. The battery was on the extreme right of the Union line at Cedar Mountain, and took an important part in silencing the enemy's artillery, which was doing much damage during the evening of that day. The battery assisted in the defence of the line of the Rappahannock, having a severe duel with two of the enemy's batteries at Beverly Ford; also a skirmish at White Sulphur Springs. At the time of the battle of Second Bull Run, the battery, with the rest of the corps, was engaged in the effort to save the wagon trains of Pope's army, and several railroad trains which were cut off by the burning of bridges by the enemy. In the reorganization of the army under General McClellan, this corps became the Twelfth Corps of the Army of the Potomac, under the command of Major General Mansfield.

At the battle of Antietam, Battery M and Knap's Pennsylvania Battery were ordered to the front from a point just in rear of the East Woods, just after the killing of General Mansfield and wounding of General Hooker, and just as the Union forces were driven back out of the West Woods, across the Hagerstown Pike, past the Dunker Church, and across the open fields and into the East Woods. Passing rapidly through the East Woods the batteries took position under a severe musketry fire from the enemy advancing across the Hagerstown Pike, — Knap's, across the road leading from the East Woods to the Dunker Church — and Battery M, with the leading gun 200 yards to the right of this road and 120 rods from the church, forming line by inversion, the left gun on the right, about 80 rods from the Hagerstown Pike. By the use of canister, and without aid from the infantry, these batteries stopped the enemy's advance, and drove them back across the Pike into the West Woods, holding this line for about five hours against repeated charges of the enemy, who on one or two of the charges were assisted by a Rebel battery on high ground on our front and right. When these batteries were finally relieved and ordered back to Keedysville to refill their ammunition chests, everything was quiet on that part of the line, the repulse of the enemy having been complete. When, three days after, the battery crossed this field "that had

been in their front," the large number of the enemy's dead that lay, almost in rows, showed the efficiency of that fire of canister.

After camping in Pleasant Valley some time, Battery M, with General Kane's Brigade, was twice upon the summit of Loudoun Heights. Then with the Twelfth Corps, under command of Major General Slocum, at the time of Burnside's attack on Fredericksburg, Battery M moved to and past Fairfax Station. When Burnside's second ("stick in the mud") movement was begun, this corps moved again through Dumfries to Stafford Court House, where the battery camped under command of Lieutenant Winegar until it started for Chancellorsville.

Here after considerable moving about, Battery M, in position to the right and front of the Chancellorsville House, had a severe artillery duel with one of the enemy's batteries. When the giving way of the right wing was seen, the battery changed front, facing to the right, and a large portion of the stampeded men of the Eleventh Corps passed between its pieces as they went to the rear. As soon as they were past, the battery opened fire on the advancing enemy. Other batteries were brought up and placed on the right and left till a line of thirty guns or more was formed. The left of Battery M was just in front of the old loghouse. The battery took an active part in the severe fighting during that night and the next forenoon, and all its guns moved off the field, among the very last to leave. One, if not two guns, were drawn off by two horses only, and two caissons were left on the field — the horses having been killed. Lieutenant Winegar and one of his men were captured by the enemy while trying to see if there was not an opportunity to secure the lost caissons.

Returning to their old camp at Stafford Court House, and then camping awhile at Aquia Creek, the battery moved with the rest of the army until Gettysburg was reached, a little before night on July 1, 1863. Being unable to find a useful position in the line of the Twelfth Corps on Culp's Hill, during the forenoon of July 2d, the sections of the battery — (there were only two sections since the severe losses of men and horses at Chancellorsville) were placed, — one, the right section, under Lieutenant Woodbury on Powers' Hill, and the other, the left, under Lieutenant Smith, and accompanied by Lieutenant Winegar, commanding battery, upon the McAllister Farm on the hill just in the corner of the Apple Orchard, a few rods to the right of the road leading from the Baltimore Pike to the McAllister House. The position of the right section on Powers' Hill was considerably farther to the left and front of that indicated by the battery's monument. Both sections aided the infantry of the Twelfth Corps in retaking their breastworks — (lost while they went to the assistance of the left wing, just at night on July 2d,) during the forenoon of July 3d, by firing in the direction of Benner's Hill. The right section fired over the heads of the men of the Twelfth Corps, and the left section past the right flank of the infantry. During the fight the enemy's sharpshooters occupying a stone house, said to belong to Zeb. Taney, did great damage to some of our infantry regiments, especially the Twenty-seventh Indiana, under Colonel Colgrove. At his request one or both guns of the left section were moved across the Baltimore Pike to a level spot of high ground, just back of a piece of woods, from which point an unobstructed view of this stone house

was obtained. A few well-directed percussion shells knocked the front out of the house, killed or wounded many of the sharpshooters concealed in it, and relieved our infantry from further danger or annoyance from that source. Neither section came under musketry fire at this battle; but both were right in easy range of the shells that, fired by the enemy from Seminary Ridge, passed over our men on Cemetery Hill. Lieutenant Woodbury received his commission as captain just as the battery was leaving this field, on the morning of July 4th.

After accompanying the Army of the Potomac to near Raccoon Ford, on the Rapidan River, the battery with the rest of the Twelfth and the Eleventh Corps, returned to Washington and was sent by rail via Maryland, Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, and Tennessee, to Murfreesboro. Thence Battery M marched to Decherd and camped awhile. It then moved to Bridgeport, Ala., and spent the winter guarding the railroad bridge, steamboat landing, and accumulated stores.

On February 6, 1864, a sufficient number of the original number of Battery M signed papers to "veteranize," and a few days after sixty-three men were mustered out of their old enlistment, and mustered in for a new period of three years. In the fore part of March, the veterans received their furlough, and went home, returning about the middle of April. They were preceded a few days by some forty recruits enlisted mostly in Niagara County for service in that company. About twenty-five recruits had joined the battery just after the battle of Antietam. Five men who enlisted in Jefferson County for another battery of the First New York Artillery were permanently assigned to Battery M before that, in July or August, 1862. One recruit was received in the Shenandoah Valley, a man mustered out with the Seventh New York Cavalry at Washington, D. C., March 30, 1862.

Moving to Chattanooga, the battery received a new armament of six brass twelve-pounder, smooth-bore guns, and necessary number of horses. As a part of the Twentieth Corps (Eleventh and Twelfth consolidated) under General Hooker, Battery M took an active part in General Sherman's Atlanta campaign, being almost daily under fire for over two months. It took part in engagements at Resaca, Ga., May 15th; Pumpkin Vine Creek, May 25th; New Hope Church, June 16th; Kolb's Farm, June 22d; Dallas, June 28th; Peach Tree Creek, July 20th; near Atlanta in the breastworks during July and August; and entering the city September 2, 1864. The Twentieth Corps, including Battery M, occupied the city until starting on the "March to the Sea."

Arriving at the end of this march, in rear of Savannah, the battery took part in the operations against that city, and in guarding the river against attempts to send assistance to the city from Augusta. About January 1, 1865, the battery crossed into South Carolina, and moving as part of the Twentieth Corps across that State and into North Carolina, took an active part in the battles of Aversboro, March 16th, and Bentonville, March 19th. At Goldsboro, N. C., a rest was taken. Then the march continued to Raleigh, N. C. While near this city the war was practically closed by the surrender of General Johnston's army, the army of General Lee having already surrendered to General Grant.

Some thirty more recruits were received by the battery at Atlanta, shortly before starting on the "March to the Sea." From Raleigh the battery accompanied Sherman's army on the march to Richmond, and thence to Washington, where it took part in the Grand Review. It turned in its horses and equipments, came by rail back to Rochester, N. Y., where the men were mustered out June 23, 1865. Captain Woodbury resigned at Atlanta, in September, 1864, and Lieutenant Smith was in command for a time, after which Lieutenant Newkirk was assigned to its command. About the time of the review at Washington, Captain Underhill was assigned to the battery, and took command.

The battery had, all told, 262 officers and men. Of these, 2 were killed in battle at Winchester, Va., May, 25, 1862; 4 at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; 1 at Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; 1 at New Hope Church, Ga., June 16, 1864; 1 at Kolb's Farm, Ga., June 22, 1864; and 1 in the works before Atlanta, July 30, 1864. One died of wounds received in battle at Winchester, Va., dying at Hagerstown, Md., July 4, 1862; and 1 died at Dallas, Ga., June 28, 1864, of wounds received in battle; 20 died of disease; 39 were discharged for disability; 2 were transferred to the Navy, and 5 to the Invalid Corps; 14 were mustered out at expiration of time of service of three years; and 16 are supposed to have deserted. Five officers resigned; 1 was promoted and transferred; 2 sergeants received commissions and were assigned to other companies; and 1 officer was discharged.



*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*COWAN'S FIRST NEW YORK BATTERY  
ARTILLERY BRIGADE — SIXTH CORPS

JULY 3, 1863

DOUBLE CANISTER AT TEN YARDS

*(Reverse.)*

ERECTED IN MEMORY OF OUR COMRADES, JULY 3, 1887.

"THE WORLD CAN NEVER FORGET WHAT THEY DID HERE."

DURING THE CANNONADE PRECEDING LONGSTREET'S ASSAULT, THE BATTERY WAS ENGAGED A SHORT DISTANCE FARTHER TO THE LEFT, BUT BY ORDER OF GENERAL WEBB, IT MOVED AT A GALLOP TO THIS POSITION, WHICH BATTERY B, 1ST R. I. ARTILLERY HAD OCCUPIED. SKIRMISHING HAD JUST COMMENCED. THE CONFEDERATE LINES WERE ADVANCING AND CONTINUED THEIR CHARGE IN THE MOST SPLENDID MANNER UP TO OUR POSITION. THE ARTILLERY FIRE WAS CONTINUOUS AND DID MUCH EXECUTION. OUR LAST CHARGE, DOUBLE CANISTER, WAS FIRED WHEN SOME OF THE ENEMY WERE OVER THE DEFENCES AND WITHIN TEN YARDS OF OUR GUNS. OUR LOSS WAS FOUR MEN AND FOURTEEN HORSES KILLED, TWO LIEUTENANTS AND SIX MEN WOUNDED. THE BATTERY WAS RELIEVED ON THE MORNING OF JULY 5, AND RETURNED TO THE 6TH CORPS.



J. B. LYON PRINT.

1ST NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

On Cemetery Ridge, adjoining the Clump of Trees. The Codori Farm is seen in the distance on the right.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 1st INDEPENDENT BATTERY — "COWAN'S."

July 3, 1887.

ADDRESS BY HON. SERENO E. PAYNE.

Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, marks the grandest page in history. How difficult to carry ourselves back and live over again the events of that day. The sun rose upon two hostile armies; in numerical strength they were nearly equal, a small percentage possibly favoring the Union side.

Over there they were flushed with their recent victory at Chancellorsville, and under their great leader of many battles, they were for the second time invading their enemy's country. They were an army of veterans, confident in each other, and in the leader under whom they had served for two long years.

Here too was an army of veterans, which had proved itself, as has been well said, "its own hero." It had unbounded confidence in itself; but confidence in its new-found leader of less than a week was a thing hardly born.

On the 1st day of July, while the two armies were literally searching for each other, 18,000 of our men engaged about 30,000 of the Confederates, and, with the hardest and most gallant fighting, held them in check, until the balance of our army could come up. The first day's battle was marked by courage and sacrifice unequalled, and rendered possible a line of battle on Cemetery Ridge for the next day.

On the second day our army met the fiercest assaults, first on our right flank at Culp's Hill, and then on the left at Little Round Top, names that have become historic for the deeds of that day. To do full credit to the courage and devotion of our troops on these two days, volumes might be written, and yet the story would be half untold. But the ceremonies of this day have to do with the third day of the fight, and it is impossible to speak in detail of the prior days. The whole history of the three days' battle at Gettysburg is so full of grand achievement, of personal acts of heroism, that it is impossible, at this distance, to make just distinction or to give due credit. It seems as if each part depended so fully upon the other, that the whole achievement depended so critically upon the courage, devotion, and fortitude of each regiment and battalion, that had anyone failed at an important moment, all would have been lost. And thus it is the highest meed of praise, to say that each performed well its part. Never before were issues so momentous, involved in a single battle. The South had struggled gallantly for two long years, at great odds, and on many a battlefield had successfully repelled the assaults of the Union forces, in their "On to Richmond." With pluck and determination never excelled they had organized vast armies, and with a devotion and sacrifice that reached the verge of starvation, they had equipped and maintained them in the field. For two days they had vigorously assaulted the enemy, upon his own soil, and now the decisive hour was come. Into the balance they had thrown their fortune, their honor, and their lives. To them defeat

meant the sure loss of property, of life, of honor. But victory would bring the recognition of the Confederacy by England and France, with final intervention and aid. It would secure peace to their homes, prosperity to their fortunes, and happiness to their lives. Rebellion would become accomplished; revolution, and even their new-born flag would be a thing of honor.

Behind them was a people that had advanced from a reluctant acquiescence in the beginning of the Rebellion, to an earnest loyalty to their States, and a firm faith in the justice and future triumph of their cause. After weary months of waiting and of privation, they thought they saw the first bright rays of hope and promise, while public sentiment in the South was forcing the Confederate general to renew the attack, against his own better judgment and contrary to the advice and counsel of his trusted lieutenant. The dread consequences of defeat, the magnificent fruits of coveted victory, the flush and enthusiasm of recent success, confidence, and courage,—all conspired to put the Southern army on its mettle on that memorable day.

On this side was an army that had been a prey to divided counsels. Its leaders had been hampered by orders and restrictions of generals not in the field. It had been goaded by the cry "On to Richmond," until in sheer desperation, it had worn itself out in costly attacks upon the enemy, in his own chosen intrenchments.

Again and again it had marched bravely up to battle with heroic courage, only to meet disheartening repulse, or win a useless victory at a fearful cost. But this grand Army of the Potomac had never faltered or flinched. Disciplined by adversity, trained on many a gory field, with alertness and courage its rank and file went forth to battle on that eventful day. In this great army there was a thinking mind behind each musket. Each man knew something of the momentous issue at stake. From the mutterings in the rear, they knew there were traitors at home. They too heard the dismal whispers of foreign recognition, and they knew that their defeat presaged intervention by the foreign enemies of the great Republic. But more than all this, they were inspired with the same feeling that the other army had left behind them in old Virginia; they were to fight on their own soil, before their own doors, in defence of their own hearthstones.

The sun had passed the meridian, while each army awaited the movement of the other. Boys, you will remember that hour. On the two previous days the enemy had directed his attack on either flank; on this, the onset was to be upon the centre. One hundred guns were posted on yonder ridge, converging towards Meade's left centre, while the Union general had only room to place in position eighty guns.

Wrote an eye witness at the time: "Suddenly we were startled by the report of two guns. For a moment all was still again; and then burst upon us the most terrific storm of iron we had ever witnessed. The artillery fire at White Oak Swamp, we had always deemed impossible to be surpassed for fierceness, but this was far more terrible."

That grand artillery duel lasting for two mortal hours, you will never forget. The continuous and deafening roar was heard forty miles away. The huge furrows ploughed through the fields with shot and shell, the broken grave-

stones whose flying fragments carried death and destruction among our ranks, the exploding caissons and dismantled guns, the dead and wounded horses and men lying here and there among the batteries,—all added horror to the scene.

After two hours of unequalled cannonading, General Hunt, our chief of artillery, give the order "Cease firing," with the double object of cooling the guns and reserving ammunition for the expected infantry assault. Nor had you long to wait. Lee deceived into the belief that he had accomplished his double purpose, both in demoralizing the enemy, and exhausting his ammunition, quickly ordered the charge.

How well you remember those 14,000 picked men, including Pickett's Division just arrived for the fight, as they emerged from the woods. Formed in double column, they moved with the steady tread of veterans forward to the charge. Instantly our artillery reopened their terrible fire, and plowed great gaps through their ranks. With what consummate coolness they closed up the gaps, and with unwavering lines marched to the charge. What fearful destruction of human life as they move steadily onward, and across this mile of open field! When within 300 yards of our line your guns were charged with the deadly canister, and then the destruction becomes more fearful. They fall in great swaths, mown down by the hundreds. Still on they come. The remnant that is left at last penetrate the breastworks, and are scarcely ten yards away. You remember that last charge of canister, what fearful destruction it wrought; the rally of the infantry by the gallant Webb; how eagerly all rushed to the point assailed, until a line was formed like a solid wall that the remnant of Pickett's men could not penetrate? And right here in our lines they surrender, and the field of Gettysburg is won.

Right here, on the crest of Cemetery Hill, Cowan's men stood bravely to their guns all through that terrible day. As on every battlefield all through that terrible war, they did their full duty bravely and well, and performed a soldier's manly part. Distinctions are invidious on a field where thousands of heroes appeared; but it is fitting that this beautiful monument should mark this spot, as a tribute to true and manly courage, and that the truth of history may be vindicated through coming generations.

Over the sickening sight that marked the pathway of Pickett's men with its thousands of mutilated men all mangled and torn, wounded and dying, let us draw the veil, and thank God that there is no longer war within our borders.

In Gettysburg, the cause of secession met its Waterloo. Indeed, the parallel between these great battles is most striking. The numbers engaged in each army was about the same on each of these battlefields. At Waterloo the victorious army lost 23,185 men and the vanquished about 30,000. At Gettysburg, the Union loss was 23,190, and the Confederate loss, although never officially reported, is estimated at about 30,000. The result at Waterloo preserved intact the map of Europe, while at Gettysburg was settled for all time the Union of the States.

What a glorious awakening was there on the 4th of July, 1863. On that day the Declaration of Independence had a new meaning. For at Gettys-

burg had been fought the decisive battle of a war which forever settled three things — the downfall of secession, liberty throughout the land, and the equality of all men before the law.

“Put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground,” were the words that nearly forty centuries ago rang out from the burning bush to the great liberator of the Hebrew race. From out the smoke and fire of battle, down through a quarter of a century, there comes to us a voice that should inspire us, as with uncovered head and reverent step we survey yonder Cemetery — the silent bivouac of the dead. There lie men who were as brave as ever shouldered musket, who fell in a cause as grand as ever called for the sacrifice of human life. What scenes have these fields witnessed! A husband gazing for the last time upon the features of his young wife, a son murmuring for the last time the magic name of mother, a father yearning in his death agony to hear again the innocent prattle of his little ones, so soon to be turned upon the cold mercies of the world! Friend and foe, the Blue and the Gray, lying side by side! For death levels all, the victor and the vanquished.

How many a brave man, when told that his wound was mortal, peacefully composed himself, and waited with Christian resignation the coming of the grim monster. To him death had no terrors. Well might he exclaim, “I have fought a good fight.” From such a death scene there comes a voice to us living, in the busy battle of life:

“So live, that when thy summons comes  
To join the innumerable caravan that moves  
To that mysterious realm, where each  
Shall take his chamber in the silent halls of death,  
Thus go, not like the quarry slave at night,  
Scourged to his dungeon; but, sustained and soothed  
By an unfaltering trust, approach the grave  
Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch about him  
And lies down to pleasant dreams.”

On this field died the Confederate General Barksdale, in the presence of a Union general, who afterwards said of him: “He died like a brave man, with dignity and resignation.” And here on this battlefield the cause of secession perished; and, as Americans, we may all proudly say, fighting grandly it fell with dignity, if not with resignation.

But time has brought resignation also. Now and then we hear a croaking voice mourning the fate of the “lost cause;” but those wailing notes are drowned in the new song of the New South. The patriotic utterances of a Grady, and more recently of a Lamar, are doing much to cement the body of the whole Union, and bring about a more universal acquiescence in the results of the war. The time is not far distant, when from the East and the West, from the North and the South, all men shall everywhere admit that the war for the Union was right, eternally right; that the cause for secession was wrong, everlastingly wrong.

And while I say this, I want here to put on record my respect for the men of the South who risked all, who dared all, who sacrificed all, for a cause which they believed to be right and true. Born of their ancestry, reared with their surroundings, wedded to their institutions, educated to a belief in State sovereignty and the right of secession,—as I remember all this, as I recall their heroic struggles, as I behold again that unequalled charge of Pickett's men, as the rank and file close up gap after gap, to be mowed down again and again by our artillery,—I cannot repress the proud exclamation, "These, too, are Americans!"

The last battle has been fought, the last charge has been made, and more than a score of years have passed since the final surrender. Children then unborn are American sovereigns to-day, doing their part in administering the government of the people. Time has healed many wounds, and we of the North and you of the South have come to understand each other better.

Alas, the scars remain; and there is much that, although forgiven mayhaps, cannot be forgotten. And yet pressing forward to the things that are before, let us endeavor to forget the things that are behind. Better that the captured emblems of that memorable struggle be hidden away, until the slow tooth of Time shall have eaten away the last shred, than that they brought into the light of day, to awaken dying enthusiasm of other days, or to enkindle old animosities. Let our anger slumber with these embattled flags.

One bright, glorious, significant flag — the Stars and Stripes — is enough for us. Its thirteen stripes, reminding us of the throes of the Revolution, its thirty-eight stars not one lost or clouded or dim, all set in the field of Union blue,—these are all potent to inspire the coming rulers of America with courage, wisdom, and patriotism. "Old Glory" covers beneath its mighty folds this whole broad land of ours. I have no fear for the future of the Republic. You of the South have lived to see the day that the defeat against which you prayed, has brought you the choicest blessings. The victories and defeats of the war, on many a field, brought a new and mutual respect. The throes of the reconstruction period gave birth to mutual forbearance. The developments of new industries, the interchanging of population, new commerce, new lines of trade, the binding together of the two sections by a network of steel, the interflashing of thought along the electric wire, new social and religious ties, have bound us together into one common country. Sectional hate is giving away to national love.

The principles for which our fathers fought have become a living reality. God reigns, and this government of the people shall not perish.

" Oh beautiful and grand,  
My own, my native land,  
Of these, I boast.  
Great empire of the West,  
The dearest and the best,  
Made up of all the rest,  
I love thee most."



## HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The First New York Battery was recruited at Auburn, N. Y., and there entered into the service of the United States, November 23, 1861. The battery numbered 156 officers, artificers and privates. The examining surgeon, Dr. L. D. Briggs, declared that he had never examined a finer company of men. They were all picked men, mostly farmers and sons of farmers, with a good sprinkling of city-bred boys who proved to be as brave and sturdy and as able as the best to bear the hardships of the war.

The commissioned officers were Capt. T. J. Kennedy, and Lieuts. Andrew Cowan, William P. Wright, James O. Woodruff, and William H. Johnson. Captain Kennedy and Lieutenant Cowan had served in the Nineteenth New York Volunteer Regiment as captain and first sergeant of Company B, from April 16, 1861, when they were ordered to return to Auburn and recruit for the regiment.

Captain Kennedy obtained authority from the War Department, October 18, 1861, to raise a battery of light artillery, of which he became captain. Sergeant Cowan assisted in recruiting and organizing the battery, and was appointed to be its senior first lieutenant. Captain Kennedy resigned the captaincy of the battery, near Yorktown, Va., about April 6, 1862, to accept a major's commission in the Third Regiment, New York Artillery. Then upon the recommendation of Gen. William F. Barry, chief of artillery of the Army of the Potomac, Lieut. Andrew Cowan was promoted to captain, to date from January 23, 1862.

The battery re-enlisted, at Brandy Station, Va., in January, 1864, almost in a body,—but one officer and a few enlisted men declining. Numerous recruiting agents from Northern counties and towns were with the Army of the Potomac at that time, offering bounties for re-enlistment on condition that the men were credited to the place paying the bounty, the object being to furnish their quota of volunteers and avoid the draft. The amount usually offered to each man was \$300, but none of the officers or men of this battery accepted of bounty. The battery was mustered out at Syracuse, N. Y., June 23, 1865, by reason of the close of the war.

Captain Andrew Cowan, who had been brevetted major, "for gallant and meritorious services, in the battles of the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Gilbert's Ford on the Opequon Creek," and lieutenant colonel "for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign terminating with the surrender of the insurgent army under Gen. Robert E. Lee," was the only officer left of the five who went out with the battery in 1861.

Captain Kennedy, as has been stated, was made a major of the Third New York Artillery Regiment. Lieutenant Johnson was wounded at Gettysburg, and died of wounds received at Winchester, Va., the following year. Lieutenant Wright was shot through the body at Gettysburg, when the Confederates were less than twenty yards from the section he commanded. His recovery, after so desperate a wound, was no doubt due to his temperate habits and vigorous constitution, but he was disabled for further service. At his own request,

afterwards, he was honorably mustered out of the service by order of the Secretary of War, on account of permanent disability caused by wounds. Lieutenant Woodruff had resigned, after more than a year's sickness, the results of exposure in the service. Captain Cowan had been severely wounded, but had recovered sufficiently to return to duty in about six weeks. Eight noncommissioned officers of the battery had been promoted to lieutenants. Of these new officers, Lieut. Henry D. Vaughn was killed at Cedar Creek, Va., and Lieut. Edwin Hiser was mustered out at the expiration of the three years for which the battery had originally enlisted. Lieutenants Atkins and Kelly resigned. Lieut. O. R. Van Etten was severely wounded at Cold Harbor, and was afterwards brevetted captain for gallant and meritorious services at Cedar Creek. He commanded the battery while Captain Cowan was disabled for duty by reason of wounds, and also throughout the last campaign of the Army of the Potomac. Captain Cowan was appointed chief of artillery of the Sixth Corps, before Petersburg, Va., and continued in command of its Artillery Brigade until the corps was disbanded at Washington in June, 1865. He then rejoined the battery at Syracuse, N. Y., relieving Brevet Capt. O. R. Van Etten, who had ably commanded the battery during the periods named. Lieut. William H. Johnson was in command of the battery in the battle of Winchester, where he was fatally wounded. The commissioned officers mustered out with the battery at Syracuse, N. Y., June 23, 1865, were Capt. and Brevet Lieut. Col. Andrew Cowan, Lieut. and Brevet Capt. O. R. Van Etten, and Lieuts. William Sears, Lewis Tallman, and Milton J. Kinney.

The losses of the battery in battle were 2 commissioned officers and 18 enlisted men, killed or died of wounds, and 4 officers and 35 enlisted men wounded.

Thirty-eight enlisted men died of disease. It is claimed that but one battery of all the volunteer batteries in the war sustained a greater aggregate loss.

Smith's Division, to which the battery was attached at Camp Griffin, Va., in February, 1862, became the Second Division of the Sixth Corps, when that corps was organized. With the famous Sixth Army Corps, the First New York battery served continuously from Yorktown on the Peninsula to Appomattox Court House, Va., where the Army of Northern Virginia surrendered. The last engagement of the battery was at Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865, where the Sixth Corps and part of Sheridan's Cavalry captured Ewell's Corps, numbering 7,000 men and 11 general officers. In that battle the artillery was very effective. General Ewell, in his official report, states that the enemy's artillery approached within 800 yards and "opened a terrible fire." The distance was really under 500 yards at the centre.

The battery served with the Second Corps also, in two great battles, viz.: before "the Bloody Angle" at Spotsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864, and at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863. The part borne by the battery in the battle of Gettysburg is briefly told in Captain Cowan's official report, addressed to the chief of artillery of the Sixth Corps. For the report of the New York Monuments Commission, the following account of the battle at Gettysburg and its part in repulsing the assault of Pickett's Division upon Webb's Pennsylvania Brigade, with Cushing's Regular Battery and Cowan's First New York Battery in support, on the right and left of "the clump of trees," is told by Colonel Cowan, who has resided at Louisville, Ky., since the close of the war.

"The Sixth Corps had halted for the night near Manchester, Md., about thirty-five miles from Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. About 8 o'clock, p. m., news of the fighting at Gettysburg and the death of General Reynolds, commander of the First Corps, reached our headquarters. The corps was put in motion at once, and by forced marching reached the vicinity of the battlefield about 2 o'clock, p. m., July 2d. Most of the infantry was moved to support the left flank of the army, when heavily assailed by Longstreet's entire command. The battle of that afternoon, between the Third Corps and Longstreet's, was most stubbornly fought and was probably one of the bloodiest of the war. The Third Corps suffered immense losses, but it broke the right arm of Lee's army.

The First New York Battery was placed in position on the left of the Baltimore Turnpike, near the bridge over Rock Creek, about 6 o'clock, p. m., July 2d, and the men were kept at the guns all night. A Confederate division had advanced and entered the Union rifle pits, at the extreme right of the line from which troops of the Twelfth Corps had been taken to reinforce the left, and the Sixth Corps Artillery was kept in readiness to prevent a movement by the enemy across the Baltimore Pike, if it should be attempted during the night. The Confederates, however, were driven out by the Union troops early next morning; and soon after daylight, July 3d, the First New York Battery was ordered to report to General Newton, commanding the First Corps, near the base of Little Round Top. It was placed in position, at the extreme right of this corps, when the cannonade was opened by the Confederate batteries. In that position, partly overlapping the left of the Second Corps, the battery fought until the order "Cease firing; hold your fire for the infantry!" was shouted by an officer who galloped on towards the left without halting. A few moments later another officer, coming from the right, rode through the battery shouting "Report to General Webb at the right with your battery!" Captain Cowan hesitated a moment before deciding to obey an order coming from beyond the line of the First Corps; but looking in the direction indicated he saw an officer, standing upon the higher ground, waving his hat to hasten the battery forward. The officer was Gen. Alex. S. Webb. It was also seen that a battery was withdrawing from its position on the left of a clump of trees where General Webb stood. That was Brown's Rhode Island Battery, the second battery to the right of the First New York, the first on the right being Battery B, First Regiment New York Artillery, commanded by Captain Rorty. Brown's Battery was crippled and had exhausted its ammunition, having also been actively engaged in the battle of the previous day. One of its guns was disabled by a shell from the enemy that struck the gun and lodged in its muzzle. The withdrawal of that battery, before an assault from the Confederate infantry, was, therefore, made necessary.

The First New York Battery immediately galloped into the place vacated by Brown, on the left of "the clump of trees." The Rebel battle flags could be plainly seen from this position, and skirmishing had begun. On the right of "the clump of trees" was Cushing's Regular Battery. The leading gun of Cowan's six was carried, in the furious gallop, to the right of the trees and crowded upon the left gun of Cushing's Battery. Lieutenant Cushing was

then wounded in the thigh, but not disabled. He ordered the left guns of his battery to be pushed by hand to a low wall about twenty yards forward, where our infantry were crouching for shelter from the enemy's shells that were striking and exploding on all sides. Lieutenant Cushing was killed at the wall, where the enemy seized two of his guns, which they held for a few moments. The Confederate line of battle advanced in the most splendid manner, exposed to a destructive artillery fire, and to volleys of musketry when at a closer range. After crossing the Emmitsburg Road their line was somewhat broken, and numbers of them lay down behind large rocks and bushes about 100 yards short of the Union line. These men mostly directed their fire at Rorty's Battery B, First New York Artillery,—which was withdrawn, leaving Captain Rorty and a number of the men lying dead on the field. But the majority of the Confederates, gallantly led by their officers, pushed forward to the wall, which numbers of them crossed on both the left and right of the trees. This low stone wall had been thrown down in places to let the guns through on the second day, and at these gaps and in other places rails had been used for additional shelter. That was the only breastwork or fortification that protected Webb's infantry, on the left of the trees. Cowan's guns on the left and Cushing's on the right, except the two or three that had been pushed forward to the wall, had no defence of any kind. The next morning, however, orders were given to throw up breastworks; but on the ridge where the guns stood it was found to be impracticable, owing to the scanty soil that covered the rocks to a depth of but two or three inches. When the enemy had advanced about half the distance between the Emmitsburg Road and the Union position, the troops that were posted behind the wall and rails, about twenty yards in front of Cowan's guns, rose up suddenly and moved to the right of the trees with much confusion. An order of some kind was given at the right, which the officers at the left of the regiment may have misunderstood, for this movement exposed the entire front of the First New York Battery. The enemy came rushing forward, shouting "Take the guns!" while the guns were being rapidly loaded with double canister. Lieutenant Wright was shot through the body while Captain Cowan was giving him the order to have the guns dragged back by hand, as soon as they were discharged. The man that shot Lieutenant Wright was at the wall, from which another, at the same moment, fired a ball through the skirt of Captain Cowan's coat. Lieutenant Johnson had been wounded earlier in the action, and Lieutenant Atkins had been disabled by sunstroke. Lieutenant Kelly was left in charge of the caissons near the foot of Little Round Top.

A number of the enemy had already crossed the wall, in front of the battery, led by a young officer waving his sword and shouting, "Take the guns!" when five guns loaded with double canister and depressed to the lowest were discharged and then dragged back by hand. The effect of the canister was so terrific that no attempt was made to take the guns, which were restored to their position, except the gun on the right of the trees that got away entirely and was not returned until an hour afterwards. The young officer with the sword lay dead on the ground with many others about him. His sword was returned to Pickett's survivors by Colonel Cowan on the same spot twenty-four

years afterwards. He was buried by Captain Cowan's men, behind the crest where their own dead were buried. A cracker-box board was placed at the head of his grave, on which Captain Cowan wrote about as follows:

"A Rebel major, killed while gallantly leading the charge near this spot, July 3, 1863." Captain Rorty, of Battery B, First New York Artillery was buried by Captain Cowan's orders on the right of the Confederate major, and his grave was also marked with a head-board bearing his name and rank.

On the right of the trees the enemy had broken through, led by General Armistead. Part of our infantry fell back in disorder, but were rallied by General Webb and others around several stands of colors, all bunched together on the crest. Most of the Confederates who had crossed the wall were soon killed or wounded, and the rest attempted to retreat. But few were successful, and hundreds on both sides of the wall threw down their arms and surrendered. Captain Cowan had always declared that the victory was due to the personal courage and gallantry of General Webb, in a degree far greater than has been acknowledged. When the result of the assault was seen from the Confederate side, one of their batteries galloped forward to the Emmitsburg Road to assist in covering the retreat. The guns of the First New York Battery, one aimed by Captain Cowan and the other by Sergeant Van Etten, exploded two ammunition chests of that battery in quick succession, whereupon it was hurriedly withdrawn.

The First New York Battery had 4 men and 14 horses killed, and 2 lieutenants and 6 men wounded, 1 of the latter dying on the field. General Webb sent Captain Cowan a detail of ten men from an infantry regiment to assist in manning the battery. Soon after the firing had ceased, Mr. Wilkeson, the correspondent of a New York paper, was passing along the line and halted at Cowan's Battery, where the evidence of very desperate work in front of the guns had attracted his attention. He asked Captain Cowan to walk down to the wall with him, and point out how the enemy had advanced. The dead and wounded, both Union and Confederate, covered the ground between the guns and the wall, while at the wall and just beyond it the scene was dreadful to look upon.

The battery was relieved July 5th and then returned to the Sixth Corps. General Webb expressed regret at having to part with the battery, and spoke warmly of the service it had performed. Captain Cowan, therefore, expected that the battery would be officially mentioned in a suitable manner, notwithstanding that it belonged to a different army corps. It was not known until more than twenty years afterwards that very slight mention of the battery had been made in General Webb's official report. Indeed, it was mentioned only as Wheeler's First New York Battery, and was given about the credit due to a section from Wheeler's Thirteenth New York Battery, that had been brought from the Eleventh Corps, by Captain Banes, General Webb's assistant adjutant general, and placed in the position vacated by Rorty's Battery. Wheeler's two guns had arrived too late to take part in repulsing the assault, and after firing a few rounds in the direction of the enemy the guns returned to the Eleventh Corps. Captain Cowan's official report, addressed to the chief of artillery of the Sixth Corps, could not be found in the War Depart-

ment, but it was discovered, after a diligent search, directed by Col. Robert N. Scott, then in charge of the Rebellion records, who became much interested in Colonel Cowan's contention for the proper recognition of the battery. General Webb's attention being called to the matter he readily recognized that, in fact, Cowan's Battery had not been mentioned at all, and he promptly asked permission to correct his report, which was granted by the adjutant general of the army.

The members of the Battery Association, however, were very unhappy and indignant when it became known that the battery had not been given the proper credit for its great service at Gettysburg; so they began to discuss the question of erecting a monument on the battlefield in honor of the battery and in memory of their comrades who had fallen there and in other battles of the war. The result was a reunion of the battery at Gettysburg, July 3, 1886, and the adoption there of the following resolution:

"Resolved, That we, the surviving members of the First New York Independent Battery, assembled at Gettysburg, Pa., on this twenty-third anniversary of the battle, express our determination to erect on Cemetery Ridge, at the "High Water Mark" of the Rebellion, an appropriate monument in commemoration of the services of the battery on this great battlefield, and in memory of more than fifty of our comrades who on this and other battlefields gave their lives for their country.

"Resolved, That we pledge our hearty support to this noble work, and we confidently rely on all survivors of the battery, together with the citizens of Cayuga County,—who have not forgotten the splendid deeds of her sons on thirty battlefields,—for generous assistance."

While at Gettysburg attending the reunion Captain Cowan discovered, in a guide-book to the battlefield, written by J. Howard Wert, A. M., and published by R. M. Sturgeon & Co., Harrisburg, Pa., an extract from Samuel Wilkeson's description of the assault and repulse of Pickett's Division. Mr. Wilkeson was the newspaper correspondent who, as has been related, stopped at Cowan's Battery to examine the ground in its front, after the assault and before the wounded had been removed, or any of the dead had been buried.

That he had mentioned the battery was unknown to Captain Cowan, or to any one of the battery. It was startling to find, in this manner, twenty-three years after the battle, this extract from that famous war correspondent, written on the battlefield for his paper, "The New York Times."

Writing of the charge he says: "There never was better fighting since Thermopylae than was done by our infantry and artillery. The Rebels were over our defences. They had cleared the cannoneers and horses from one of the guns and were whirling it around to use upon us. The bayonet drove them back. From Cowan's Battery the service of grape shot and canister was awful. It enabled our line, outnumbered two to one, first to beat back Longstreet and then to charge upon him and take a great number of his men prisoners."

The effect of the canister from Cowan's guns was truly "awful," as Wilkeson wrote. The last charge of "double canister" was fired at the crisis of the charge, when the enemy had broken through on the right of the trees, and

had crossed the wall in front of Cowan's guns, after our infantry had withdrawn to the right of the trees, as had been described. The battery does not claim to have performed more than its duty. But it should not be forgotten that when the battery on its left had withdrawn, leaving its captain and many others dead on the field, and Cushing's guns on the right of the trees, at the wall, had been seized by the enemy,—when our troops at the right of the trees were rallying around Webb and the colors on the crest, the First New York Battery, without infantry support, stood fast, and swept the already exultant foe from before it with "double canister," fired at the supreme crisis of the assault. The battery is entitled to whatever credit is due for that service.

The Battery Association having resolved to erect a monument at the place where the battery had fought, on the left of the clump of trees, accepted the proposal of the Smith Granite Company, of Westerly, R. I., for a granite monument, with an inscription, briefly describing the service of the battery, to be cut upon the side of the monument, and to have affixed to the opposite side a bronze tablet, representing in high bas relief, one of the guns, at the moment when firing "double canister at ten yards." The suggestion for this bas relief was given in a letter by Colonel Cowan to the secretary of the Association, in which he described the appearance of one of the guns at the crisis of the charge upon the battery, as follows:

"Young McElroy had thrust the canister into the muzzle and fell dead in front of the wheel, with three rifle balls in his face. Gates rammed the charge home and springing back, fell shot through both legs. Bassenden sprang forward to seize the sponge staff. Sears (W. A.) pricked the cartridge and was ready to fire at the word. Little "Aleck" McKenzie, the corporal, was running down the sight, to meet the enemy just crossing the demolished stone wall ten yards away, and as he signaled "Fire!" he fell across the trail of the gun, wounded. The leading horses of the gun were both down. The nigh horse of the swing-team was also shot, but the wheel-team stood unhurt; and mounted there was the driver, that 'wild Irishman,' 'Mike' Smith, crazy with excitement.

"Mike Smith was a hero then for the only moment of his whole life. He had doubtless scrambled upon his horse with a confused idea of escaping, when he caught sight of an Irish flag at the right of the trees. Instantly raising himself in the stirrups and waving his whip, with wild excitement, he shouted, 'Hurrah for the ould flag.' An Irish flag carried by a regiment\* of Webb's Brigade, had just then appeared where Webb and others were gallantly rallying their men."

The monument was erected according to contract. The survivors of the battery came from widely-separated sections of the country, but chiefly from Cayuga County, of New York, to witness the dedication. The Second Separate Company, National Guard, State of New York, Capt. W. M. Kirby, escorted the surviving members of the battery from Auburn to Gettysburg, and formed a brilliant part of the pageant which was gathered about the monument when the dedicatory exercises were commenced. There were present, as friends and

---

\* Sixty-ninth Pennsylvania.

invited guests, Gen. Henry J. Hunt, the distinguished chief of artillery of the Army of the Potomac; Gen. William F. Smith, who commanded the division and afterwards the Sixth Corps, with which the battery had served throughout the war; Major General Carr, of the New York Monuments Commission; Colonel Bachelder, historian of the battlefield of Gettysburg; Mrs. Gen. George Pickett, widow of the great general who had led the assault; and also Gen. W. R. Aylet, Major Crocker, and other survivors of Pickett's famous division; Col. J. M. Schoonmaker, of Pittsburg, Pa.; and several citizens of Auburn, N. Y., the home of the battery.



(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(*Front.*)

3RD N. Y.

INDEPENDENT BATTERY

ARTILLERY BRIGADE

SIXTH CORPS

JULY 2 & 3, 1863

(*Reverse.*)

FORCED MARCH 36 MILES. SECOND POSITION.

NO LOSSES

MUSTERED IN MAY 21, 1861, PARTICIPATING

IN ALL THE CAMPAIGNS OF THE ARMY OF

THE POTOMAC TO THE END OF THE WAR



J. B. LYON PRINT.

3D NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.  
On the east side of the Taneytown Road, adjoining the National Cemetery.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 3D INDEPENDENT BATTERY — "HARN'S."

July 3, 1888.

HISTORICAL SKETCH BY SERGT. WILLIAM A. MOORE.

Prior to the war of 1861-65 it was considered the proper thing for a militia regiment of infantry to have one of its companies equipped and drilled as artillery, or some other arm of the service. In accordance with this custom Company D, of the Second Militia Infantry, was organized as a howitzer company, and when the regiment enlisted for the war it enlisted also. Under command of Capt. Thaddeus P. Mott, this company left the State, May 19, 1861, accompanying the Second Militia (Eighty-second New York Volunteers) to Washington, where it was mustered into the United States service for three years, on June 17, 1861. It was detached from the regiment soon after and organized as a battery of light artillery; for, the combination of different arms of the service in one regiment was not tolerated in the organization of the army.

The company was known temporarily as Battery B, New York Artillery; but on December 7, 1861, it was designated by the State authorities as the Third New York Independent Battery, Light Artillery. It received an equipment of six field pieces, four of the guns being ten-pounder Parrotts, and two of them brass Napoleons, or twelve-pounders. The battery was stationed at Chain Bridge, Va., and assigned to Smith's Brigade, with which it went into its first action, a reconnoissance on September 11, 1861, at Lewinsville, Va. No casualties were sustained in this affair.

After spending the winter within the defences of Washington the battery embarked March 17, 1862, at Alexandria, Va., and sailing down the Potomac landed at Fort Monroe, preparatory to the Peninsular campaign. It was now attached to Smith's Division, Fourth Corps, with which it served at the siege of Yorktown and in the engagement at Lee's Mills, on the Warwick River, April 16, 1862. In the latter affair Captain Mott's gunners distinguished themselves by the accuracy of their fire and the efficiency with which the guns were served. The first loss of life in the company occurred here, 3 of the men being killed and 7 wounded in this action. The 3 who were killed were cut down by the explosion of a shell that struck a wheel of one of the guns, others being wounded by the same shell. The battery received flattering mention in the official reports of Generals McClellan, Smith, Brooks, and Hancock, for its admirable conduct under fire.

It was engaged soon after at the battle of Williamsburg, where it rendered good service, but without sustaining any losses. In May, the division was transferred to the newly-organized Sixth Corps,— "that magnificent body of fighters"—and the battery served in this corps until the close of the war, with the exception of a few weeks in September and October, 1862, while it was with Couch's Division in Maryland.

It was actively engaged during the Seven Days Battle, at Golding's Farm and at White Oak Swamp, where it encountered a severe fire, losing at the latter

place 5 men killed, 2 wounded, and 3 missing. On the following day, although greatly reduced in numbers, it took position in the front line at Malvern Hill. On arriving at Harrison's Landing Captain Mott resigned, and Lieut. William Stuart succeeded to the command, receiving a commission as captain. Upon the withdrawal of the army from the Peninsula the battery returned to Alexandria, Va., whence it started on the Maryland campaign. On September 15, 1862, it was attached to Couch's Division of the Fourth Corps, with which two sections of the battery marched to the relief of Harper's Ferry, while the other section, under Lieut. Alexander S. Thompson, took an active part in the battle of Antietam. But in a few weeks the entire battery was ordered back to the Second Division (Howe's) of the Sixth Corps.

Under command of Lieut. William A. Harn, of the First New York Artillery, the battery participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13-14, 1862. Its armament in this action consisted of four ten-pounder rifled guns (Parrotts). It took position on Stafford Heights, on the north side of the Rappahannock River, overlooking Fredericksburg, from which position it aided in the assault of Sumner's Grand Division on the impregnable works of the enemy on Marye's Heights. After this battle the army went into winter quarters, the Sixth Corps occupying the ground in the vicinity of White Oak Church, where it remained until the Chancellorsville campaign. General Sedgwick succeeded Franklin in command of the Sixth Corps, and General Hooker was placed at the head of the Army of the Potomac. Under Hooker's care the army was better fed, clothed, and drilled than at any time during the war, and attained the highest degree of efficiency. The battery shared in the general improvement, and among other things received two additional ten-pounder Parrotts, bringing its armament up to the maximum strength again of six guns, all of them rifled pieces.

The battery was engaged in the battle of Marye's Heights, May 3, 1863, having crossed the river and taken a position in the town — Fredericksburg — on the right of the railroad near the gas works. It was the first battery to reach the enemy's position when the infantry carried their works. The assault of the Sixth Corps on the Heights proving successful, the troops pushed on towards Chancellorsville, and encountered the enemy again at Salem Church, where Lieutenant Harn and his men again brought their guns into action with marked effect. Here the battery repulsed a charge of the Confederate infantry.

On June 4, 1863, Harn was commissioned captain of the battery, Stuart having been dismissed April 13th.

Leaving its camp at White Oak Church, the Sixth Corps started June 5th on the series of movements and long marches that culminated in the battle of Gettysburg. The march proper commenced on the 14th, at which time the battery left Stafford Heights, Va., and marched northward through Dumfries and Fairfax. Captain Harn received his commission on June 20th while the battery was resting at Fairfax, where it encamped for five days. Leaving Fairfax on the 24th, and moving via Centreville, Dranesville, Edwards Ferry on the Potomac, Poolesville, Md., Hyattstown, Westminster, and Manchester, the battery arrived on the battlefield of Gettysburg about noon of the second day, having accompanied Sedgwick's men in their famous night march prior

to their arrival on the field. The Sixth Corps marched from Manchester to Gettysburg, a distance of thirty-seven miles, with scarcely a halt. On the afternoon of the third day it was hurried into position, as Pickett's charge developed, on the right and rear of Hays' Division, Second Corps, which received the brunt of that attack. On July 5th it joined in pursuit of Lee's retreating army, and in company with the famous Vermont Brigade, of the Sixth Corps, opened fire on his rear guard at different times during the day. At Fairfield Pass Harn's guns concentrated their fire on Lee's troops, as they were defiling over the mountain. On the 10th it was engaged again with the rear guard of the enemy at Funkstown. Recrossing the Potomac on July 19th, the battery accompanied the Sixth Corps and the army in the movement through Virginia to Warrenton. In the Gettysburg campaign it numbered 4 officers and 115 enlisted men present for duty.

The battery was present at the battle of Rappahannock Station, and took part in the Mine Run campaign, after which it encamped for the winter at Brandy Station, Va. Here Captain Harn, with the most of his men, re-enlisted for the war, and returned to New York on a "veteran furlough" of thirty days.

On May 4, 1864, the battery, now equipped with six brass guns — twelve-pounder Napoleons, smooth bores — started on the Wilderness campaign, leaving its winter's camp at daylight. The campaign was one in which for a year the army was to know no rest or respite, and during which they were to be for eleven months under fire almost daily. The battery was not in action at the Wilderness, the forest preventing the use of artillery to any extent; but at Spotsylvania, May 12th, it was actively engaged and fired 843 rounds. Private Arnutt was killed in this battle. Harn's cannon opened fire again on the 14th at Po River, where they fired 120 shots. On the 16th, orders were issued reducing the batteries of light artillery to 4 guns, whereupon Captain Harn turned in 2 guns and limbers and 12 horses. On the 21st the men fired 121 rounds at Anderson's Farm, near the Po River.

On June 1st the battery was engaged at Cold Harbor, in the evening, where Private Russell was killed. On the following day the guns were in action all day, during which Corporal Connelly fell dead beside his gun, and Private Johnson was wounded.

The battery moved out of its works at Cold Harbor at 1 o'clock in the morning on June 13th, marching with the rear guard of the army on its way to the James River and Petersburg. Crossing the James, June 16th, on the pontoons, the men marched all night, and the next day placed their guns in battery before Petersburg. On the 19th and 20th Harn's gunners were actively engaged, firing 344 rounds of shell and solid shot. On the 29th the battery accompanied the corps in its movement to the Weldon Railroad.

The Sixth Corps having been ordered to the Shenandoah Valley, the battery accompanied it to City Point, on the James River, and embarked, July 13th, on transports for Baltimore, whence it went by cars to Camp Barry, at Washington. But it was immediately ordered to return to City Point, and re-embarking, arrived there on the 19th. Returning to Petersburg, the guns were placed in the exposed position known to the troops as "Fort Hell", and trained on the enemy's works. It was here that General De Trobriand noticed

the accuracy of its fire, and invited Lieut. George P. Fitzgerald, then commanding, to show his skill in firing. Out of six attempts the lieutenant struck the Rebel flagstaff with a twelve-pound solid shot three times at a distance of 600 yards. During the period from May 4 to July 31, 1864, including the campaign from the Wilderness to Petersburg, the battery fired 2,635 rounds of ammunition, of which 855 were fired at Cold Harbor. For his gallant and meritorious services during many campaigns, Captain Harn was honored with a commission as brevet major.

The battery was prominently engaged in the fighting which resulted in the fall of Petersburg, April 2, 1865. In the advance of the line of the Sixth Corps, on March 25th, one section of the battery under Lieut. George P. Fitzgerald rendered effective service, and received honorable mention in the official report of Colonel Damon, of the Tenth Vermont, who says: "At about sunset, by direction of General Seymour, I proceeded to the left of the picket line with a section of the Third New York Independent Battery and 150 men of the Fifth Vermont, for the purpose of dislodging a body of the enemy's sharpshooters, who were in and about a house situated on the Rebel picket line, from which position they were enabled to annoy our men by an enfilading fire. This section of artillery was placed in position on an open piece of ground at about 600 yards from the house, and opened fire with both solid shot and shell, riddling the house and driving everything from it."

On Sunday, April 2, 1865, the battery broke camp at Fort Urmston, at 3 a. m., and reported to General Getty, commanding Second Division, Sixth Corps, it having been designated as one of the five batteries that were to assist in the assault on Fort Fisher. The men of the battery moved, without their guns, with the infantry of the Sixth Corps in their grand charge upon the lines of Petersburg, and turned the enemy's guns upon their fleeing owners. In this affair two men in the battery were wounded, one of them, Louis Adam, losing his right arm. The battery accompanied the corps in its pursuit of Lee's retreating army, and at Sailor's Creek aided greatly in securing the decisive victory of that day.

Of the 338 batteries which the United States had in the field, this battery ranks seventeen in point of losses, while in efficiency and discipline it was unsurpassed. Gen. Charles H. Tompkins, chief of artillery, Sixth Corps, in a letter written April 17, 1888, says: "The war record of the battery is second to none in the Army of the Potomac. Every surviving officer and man is justly entitled to feel a pride in having been one of its members. I recall with pleasure the valuable services which it rendered during the time I had the honor of commanding the Artillery Brigade of the Sixth Corps."

The Third New York Independent Battery participated with honorable record in the following battles and skirmishes: Lewinsville, Va., September 11, 1861; Lee's Mills, Va., April 16, 1862; Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; Golding's Farm, Va., June 28, 1862; White Oak Swamp, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862; Crampton's Gap, Md., September 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862; Marye's Heights, Va., May 3, 1863; Salem Church, Va., May 4-5, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2-3, 1863; Fairfield, Pa., July 6, 1863; Funkstown, Md.,

July 8, 1863; Rappahannock Station, Va., November 7, 1863; Mine Run, Va., November 29, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5-6, 1864; Spotsylvania, Va., May 10-12, 1864; North Anna, Va., May 23, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864; Siege of Petersburg, Va., June, 1864 — April, 1865; Fall of Petersburg, Va., April 1, 1865; Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; and Appomattox, Va., April 9, 1865.

At the close of its service the battery's officers were: William A. Harn, captain and brevet major; and Lieuts. Alexander McLain, George W. Kellogg, George P. Fitzgerald and Leon Rheims. First Lieut. Henry M. Fitzgerald was mustered out previously, October 6, 1864, at the expiration of his term of enlistment.

The war was over, and the veteran artillerists of the Third Battery, who had served from the beginning to the end, returned to New York, where they were mustered out June 24, 1865. The men resumed their citizen life, and the gallant old battery ceased to exist except on the pages of history.



*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

4TH NEW YORK

INDPT BATTERY

(SMITH'S)

ARTILLERY BRIGADE

3D CORPS.

JULY 2, 1863 — 2 TO 5 P. M.

*(Reverse.)*

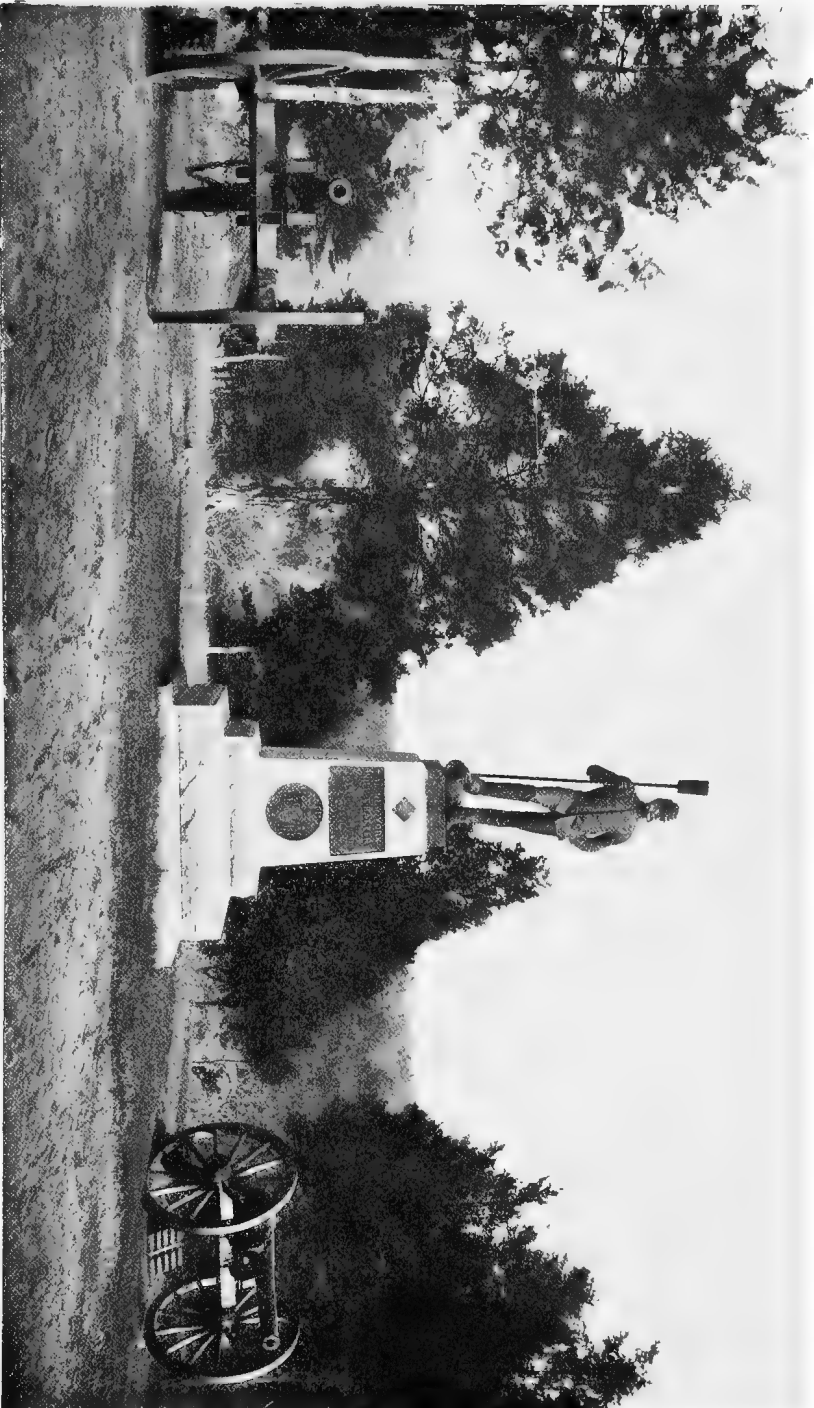
CASUALTIES

2 KILLED, 10 WOUNDED

1 CAPTURED

---

AT THE TIME OF THE ASSAULT  
BY HOOD'S DIVISION OF THE  
CONFEDERATE ARMY THIS  
BATTERY SUPPORTED BY THE  
FOURTH MAINE INFANTRY  
FORMED THE EXTREME LEFT  
OF THE THIRD CORPS LINE.  
THREE GUNS OF THE TWO SECTIONS  
IN ACTION ON THIS CREST WERE  
CAPTURED BY THE CONFEDERATES.  
THE THIRD SECTION WAS IN  
POSITION TO THE RIGHT AND  
REAR AND CONTINUED THE ACTION  
UNTIL NEARLY 6 P. M.



J. B. LYON PRINT.

4TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

F. J. SEYFENCE, PHOTO.

On hill overlooking the Devil's Den. The guns are pointing south, from which direction came the opening attack in the battle of the second day.



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 4TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY,—“SMITH’S.”

July 2, 1888.

## THE FOURTH BATTERY AT GETTYSBURG, BY CAPT. JAMES E. SMITH.

It was June, 1863. The march through Maryland was the most delightful we had made during our service. It was harvest time; the weather was superb, and the roads fairly good through a beautiful country which had tasted but little of the destructive havoc of war. The old familiar sights of great fields of yellow wheat, orchards loaded with fruit, wide, green stretches of pasture and meadow-land, snug farmhouses and huge, red-roofed barns, made it seem a pleasure trip after the hardships of the campaign in Virginia. Then the boys very soon discovered that there was a very fair supply of most excellent apple-jack along the route, as this was considered by the farmers a prime necessity in the arduous labors of harvest. It is true it was a little difficult to get at, as these rural citizens had doubtless heard of the partiality ever shown by soldiers towards this famous Southern commodity. It was usually hidden in various out-of-the-way places about the farms, and it required much ingenious diplomacy to ascertain the whereabouts of the concealed treasure.

A source of constant enjoyment was the Third Corps Band, which appeared to be ubiquitous. They were always in the lead on the march, and yet when passing through the numerous villages on our route we would find them located on some balcony or front porch or grouped around the town pump discoursing lively martial airs as we gayly passed by with banners flying and singing loyal songs, while ladies and children would, sometimes, be waving handkerchiefs from their door-yards.

It was, indeed, a gay and jolly march, such as seldom fell to our lot; but to many brave boys it was a march to death, for its end was the bloodiest field of the war — Gettysburg, and but two days away.

We reached Emmitsburg, Md., in the afternoon of July 1st, and after a short halt the corps moved forward towards the Pennsylvania line, while my battery and Winslow's were left here with Burling's and De Trobriand's Brigades to guard the Hagerstown Road.

About 1:30 on the morning of the fateful 2d of July, orders were received from General Meade to rejoin the corps at Gettysburg, eleven miles away.

It required some time to withdraw the pickets, therefore, it was 4 a. m. before we were ready to move forward, rejoining the corps and division at 9 o'clock, a. m.

As we approached the ground between the two armies in the vicinity of the "Peach Orchard," I noticed that the fences had been cleared away, and all preparations made that usually precede a battle; even then the pickets and skirmishers were uneasy and kept up a desultory fire, little puffs of thin blue smoke dotting the plain before us, indicating quite distinctly the respective lines of the two greatest armies on earth, at this hour.

Before reaching the "Orchard" an aide came towards us from the direction of the "Wheatfield," riding at great speed and waving a white handkerchief to attract our attention. A halt was made in consequence, and we then learned that our position was equi-distant between the two lines and somewhat critical.

No time was lost in leaving the Emmitsburg Road, moving due east as far as the "Wheatfield," into which the battery was taken and parked. About 1 o'clock, p. m., Capt. G. E. Randolph, chief of Third Corps Artillery, piloted the battery to "Devil's Den," pointing to a steep and rocky ridge running north and south, indicating that my guns were to find location thereon.

From the termination of the ridge at the "Den" to the woods dividing the "Wheatfield" from the valley of Plum Run, the distance was not more than fifty yards. Here I could not place more than four guns on the crest. In rear of this ridge the ground descended sharply to the east, leaving no room for the limbers on the crest; therefore, they were posted as near to the guns as the nature of the declivity permitted. The remaining two guns were stationed in rear about seventy-five yards, where they could be used to advantage, covering the Plum Run Gorge passage, which lies to the south of and below the crest.

The four guns could not be depressed to reach troops moving through the gorge, hence the necessity for this arrangement.

Two regiments of infantry, viz., the Fourth Maine, Colonel Walker, and the One hundred and twenty-fourth New York, Colonel Ellis, were formed so as to cover the open space between the woods and the base of Round Top, the former being on the extreme left, while the latter, the "Orange Blossoms," were directly in rear of the four guns.

I felt anxious about our left flank and made an effort to get some infantry posted in the woods along the base of Round Top, but as the enemy gave little time for reflection, my attention was occupied in looking after the battery, and replying to the concentrated fire of a number of guns.

This artillery battle began about 2 p. m., and was a trial of skill between artillerists. The accuracy of the enemy's aim was astonishing, while that of the gunners of the battery may be judged from the reports of those who have the best right to know. (See Confederate reports.)

About 3:30 o'clock the enemy's infantry appeared in line of battle, moving directly upon the Round Tops. The four guns were now used to oppose and cripple this attack, and check it as far as possible. I never saw the men do better work; every shot told. The pieces were discharged as rapidly as they could be, with regard to effectiveness, while the conduct of the men was superb; but when the enemy approached to within 300 yards of our position, the many obstacles in our front afforded him excellent protection for his sharpshooters, who soon had our guns under control. At the fence at the base of the slope, which gently declines to the west in front, they make a short halt, then press on; we use canister without sponging, but are firing at a disadvantage for the reason just stated, to save the guns. Colonel Ellis and Colonel Walker now advance their commands, and, dashing through the battery, charge upon the Confederates with great impetuosity. My fire is withheld until the front is uncovered by the falling back of the "Orange Blossoms" and the Fourth

Maine; again the artillerists spring to their guns; the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers move along a point in rear of the guns, and boldly take position above the Den.

The Fourth Maine on the left, with a line across the mouth of the Gorge, have been forced back; the situation is most critical; I ask for assistance. General Hunt has told me how important it is to hold this position to the last. The enemy are pressing on the left, while those in front and to the right-front are advancing skirmishers. My guns are again in danger of capture.

The brave "Orange Blossoms" have been withdrawn; the Fourth Maine and the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania have retired. In reply to my earnest plea for help I have been asked to hold on for thirty minutes, when succor would surely come; if the guns are to be saved it must be done now at the risk of exposing our weakness. What is best to do under the circumstances becomes a momentous question.

I finally determine to consume the time it will take to remove the guns in fighting them, and thus trade them for time, if it becomes necessary. The men are instructed to remove all implements if they are compelled to fall back, so that our pieces may not be turned against us. The bold front presented by the battery causes the enemy to approach it gingerly; but alas; we are flanked by the enemy moving through the Gorge by the right flank; our four pieces are now useless, but the two in rear can be of service. I run with all the speed in me and open fire with these two guns on the troops coming through the Gorge.

The enemy are taken by surprise; their battle flag drops three different times from the effect of our canister. Thrice their line wavers and seeks shelter in the woods, but in a moment they return in a solid mass. The Sixth New Jersey moves forward from the "Wheatfield" across my front, cutting off the fire of the two pieces; then the Fortieth New York passes through the park of the horses and carriages stationed near the position occupied by the two guns, and attacks Benning's Brigade.

I now conclude to save the balance of the battery, if possible, and have the fence lowered that it may pass through to the "Wheatfield," but still hold it ready to make a further sacrifice, if deemed necessary. The four guns remain suspended, as it were, on the crest between the lines. I appeal to Colonel Egan to save them; he promises, but fails to fulfill his promise; the odds are too great against us.

The men have faced every danger. Two brave men can do more than one; the one is on our side, the two are opposed to us. Finally, the Federal infantry fall back. I have sent the carriages into the woods, and closely watch the enemy's movements.

At this time the report of Hazlett's guns, from the summit of Little Round Top, announces the arrival of assistance; none too soon, for Benning's Brigade, after pushing through the Gorge, is about to cross the "Valley of Death" to take possession of the goal for which he has been fighting for more than two hours. The race is a sharp one; the Federals win it. The two guns are run through the woods, and, seeing Winslow's Battery in position, I take position on his right just as he limbers up and retires.

Looking for the cause, I perceive the enemy swarming from the woods, and I lose no time in falling back.

Before the crest was abandoned one of the four guns, having been disabled, was withdrawn; this left but three, and these were taken off by the enemy after dark.

I mistook the "Orange Blossoms" for the Fourth Maine, who were in our immediate rear when the artillery duel was opened, and in my official report make no mention of this gallant regiment, whose daring charge rendered such valuable and timely assistance.

At no time during the day had we more than two regiments of foot at one time engaged in defending this important point. The battery was on the ground from 2 until 6 o'clock, p. m.

By a careful comparison of the official reports herewith, it is shown that the impression of many of the Confederates is erroneous as to Little Round Top's occupation by Federals, and that they suffered from the fire of guns on its summit while advancing to the assault of Devil's Den. If this was true, then those who were on the line at the Den must have known it, as the fire from Little Round Top would have to pass over their heads.

In conclusion, let me say in further explanation of the loss of my guns, that three times during the day I could have withdrawn them without giving grounds for censure. It has usually been considered proper to retire a field battery when its infantry support falls back. Had this course been adopted the guns might have been saved, but the delay imposed upon the enemy was of inestimable value to the Federal army and more than offset the loss of the pieces. For instance, forty minutes elapsed between the departure of the infantry from the ridge and the arrival of the two regiments at the position in rear of it. Every one of those minutes contained sixty seconds and into each second was crowded a lifetime.

It had not occurred to me to save the battery; indeed, I could not see how I was to do it without abandoning the defence of the Valley and Little Round Top, but the arrival of the Sixth New Jersey and the Fortieth New York Volunteers changed the situation somewhat. I felt that the responsibility was, at least, divided.

A few minutes before leaving the last position my horse was killed, which led to a ludicrous incident at my expense. I wore boots with a stiff leg to the knee, and a light calf leg lined with white morocco reaching to the hip. When dismounted the upper part was rolled in a manner to form a top-boot; becoming disarranged during the battle the roll relapsed so that from the knee to the ankle the appearance was that of boots with white legs. Lieutenant Goodman, seeing that I was without a mount, kindly gave me the use of his horse so that I might reach the head of the column then moving through the woods. While moving back from the position taken on Winslow's right, one of the men caught me by the leg, exclaiming, "Captain, you're shot!" Glancing down I saw that the boot was covered with blood, and located the supposed wound in the calf of the right leg. The limb began to pain, and I plainly felt the blood running into the boot. I moved my toes and the red liquid swashed between them. The foot and the limb were much swollen, I imagined, and I

became anxious to ascertain the extent of the damage; therefore, at the first available moment I was down. Calling one of the men to assist in drawing off the boot (scolding him for causing, unnecessarily, extra pain by his carelessness, while doing so) I patiently and calmly resigned myself to the inevitable. The boot being removed, and no sign of blood found, I quickly glanced at the man who had drawn it and saw on his face a broad grin. I hastily said, "Let me tell this story first, please."

Searching for an explanation, it was discovered that the horse was shot in the flank, and by spurring, the boot-leg had come in contact with the blood which flowed from the wound. Imagination accomplished the rest.

Another incident occurred which, under the circumstances, was amusing, and goes far towards displaying the comic side of the Irish character. At a time when the Rebel riflemen were annoying the artillerists from their concealed shelter behind the large boulders, etc., Michael Broderick, detailed from the Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, and placed as driver on the battery wagon, left his team, which was out of danger, and came forward to the crest where things were a little lively, and, picking up a musket which had been dropped by one of the infantry, he was soon engaged with a foe who was evidently behind one of the boulders in front. Mike was oblivious to the bullets flying carelessly about; he simply had an eye on his man, and, to even up chances, he too sought the friendly protection of a large rock. His strange antics first attracted my notice, and when I took him to task for leaving his team, his reply was: "Let me stay here, captain, sure there are plenty back there to look after the horses." I said no more, and Mike again commenced to dance, first on one side of the rock and then on the other, challenging his man to come out and face him; then he would dodge behind the rock to avoid, I presume, the privilege of stopping a bullet; then out he would jump again, shouting "Come on, now, if you dare, bad luck to you." He was thus engaged when I last noticed him. At night Mike was reported missing, but early on the morning of the 3d he reported, with a Rebel musket and cartridge belt, stating that he had been taken prisoner and placed in a belt of timber with other Federal soldiers. Watching his chance, he noticed the guards were few and far between, and when opportunity offered he quickly found a belt and musket and commenced to march up and down like the Confederate guards (his slouch hat and old blouse, together with his general make-up, aroused no suspicion, as many Rebels were dressed similarly). When night came on he marched into the Federal lines and reported as stated.

The battery was parked on the Baltimore Pike. I sent to the Sixth Corps for a surgeon to care for the wounded. Early on the morning of the 3d I reported three guns for service and was assigned position in the second line near the Third Corps, but was not again engaged during this battle.



## HISTORICAL NOTES.

The Fourth New York Independent Battery of Light Artillery was recruited and organized in New York City by Capt. James E. Smith, who had previously served as a lieutenant in Varian's Battery, which was attached to the Eighth New York Militia. This battery — Varian's — enlisted April 19, 1861, for three months, and went to the front immediately. On its return some of the men re-enlisted under Captain Smith.

It was the intention that the newly-recruited battery should be attached to Serrell's Engineers — First New York Engineers — as an artillery company, with engineer's pay at \$17 per month, and many of the recruits were enlisted under this inducement. But the War Department refused to sanction the arrangement.

The company left the State, October 26, 1861, and went to Washington, where it encamped on East Capitol Hill. In November it received its guns and horses, an equipment which belonged previously to a Chicago battery that had been broken up. By this arrangement Captain Smith obtained four ten-pounder Parrotts and two six-pounder brass guns.

Drill and instruction was commenced, and when the spring campaign opened both officers and men were proficient in their duties and skillful in executing the various tactical movements peculiar to their arm of the service. The winter was spent in camp at Budd's Ferry, Md., on the lower Potomac, the battery having been assigned to Hooker's Division, Third Corps.

In March, 1862, the command moved to the Peninsula, three schooners being used to transport the cannon, men, and horses. After taking an active part in the siege of Yorktown, the battery under Captain Smith was hotly engaged at the battle of Williamsburg, where it lost six men killed and wounded. It participated in all the campaigns of the Third Corps prior to the Gettysburg campaign, during which it was commanded by Lieut. Joseph E. Nairn, Captain Smith having been appointed chief of division artillery. But in June, 1863, Captain Smith resumed command, and handled the battery at Gettysburg. In that action it lost thirteen men killed and wounded, and through the bravery of the commander and his men rendered most valuable service. Its efficiency on that memorable field is fully attested in the official reports of the Confederate generals.

A few days after the battle General Hunt, chief of artillery, ordered the battery to Washington, where it was to exchange its ordnance stores and refit with an armament of six twelve-pounder brass guns. The men and horses were transported from Sandy Hook, Md., to Georgetown, D. C., by canal boats, a quiet, pleasant trip, which the men enjoyed. The battery rejoined the army at Warrenton, Va., in August, 1863.

Owing to the irregularity and dissatisfaction caused by the original enlistment of part of the men for Serrell's Engineers, the battery was disbanded December 4, 1863. Lieut. J. S. Clark and forty men who enlisted originally as engineers were transferred to the First New York Engineers (Serrell's), and the remainder were assigned to the Fifth and Fifteenth New York Batteries, and to Battery B, First New York Light Artillery.





J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

#### 5TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

In the National Cemetery, near the Baltimore Pike. This battery had four guns also in the old village cemetery, along the Baltimore Pike.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(*Front.*)

FIFTH NEW YORK  
INDEPENDENT BATTERY

(TAFT'S)

2D BRIGADE, ARTILLERY RESERVE

(*Reverse.*)

THIS BATTERY

HELD THIS POSITION FROM

5 P. M. JULY 2, TO 5, 1863.

CASUALTIES

1 KILLED, 2 WOUNDED.

## 5TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

## "TAFT'S BATTERY."

HISTORICAL SKETCH, BY CAPT. ELIJAH D. TAFT.

The Fifth New York Independent Battery of Light Artillery was organized at Brooklyn, N. Y., August 15, 1861. At its organization it was intended that it should form a part of Sickles' Excelsior Brigade.

It was mustered into the United States service November 8, 1861, with Elijah D. Taft as captain, and, leaving Brooklyn on the 16th, was ordered to Washington. It was stationed near the Capitol until March, 1862, when it accompanied the army to the Peninsula, although it was not equipped or mounted. It was attached to the Artillery Reserve of the Army of the Potomac, composed at that time almost entirely of regular batteries.

Col. (afterwards general) H. J. Hunt, commander of the Artillery Reserve, says in his official report: "Captain Taft, finding his battery could not be mounted in time to take part in the campaign, volunteered its services for the Artillery Reserve, among the batteries of which the officers and men have been distributed. Captain Taft, his officers, Lieutenants Henderson, Denike, and Russell (the latter wounded at Yorktown), his non-commissioned officers and men, have served faithfully, efficiently, and usefully." The officers and men, while serving thus with other commands, took an active part in the fighting at Fair Oaks, and in the Seven Days Battle. Embarking at Harrison's Landing, Va., August 9, 1862, it sailed to Aquia Creek, Va., where it landed and marched to Falmouth, Va., near Fredericksburg, and reported to General Burnside. After being under his command about fifteen days the battery was re-embarked and proceeded to Alexandria, Va., reporting to Colonel Hays, commanding Artillery Reserve, Army of the Potomac.

Its equipment of four twenty-pounder Parrott rifled cannon was received in time for the battery to join General McClellan's army on the Maryland campaign, the men being afforded an ample opportunity to test the efficiency of these heavy field pieces at the battle of Antietam. In this campaign the battery was attached to the Reserve Artillery of the Fifth Army Corps, which, at that time, was under the command of Gen. Fitz John Porter.

At Fredericksburg, Captain Taft was stationed with his four heavy guns on the left of the Union line, from which position he shelled the enemy on the opposite side of the river. Although his command sustained no casualties in this battle his guns rendered good service, having thrown 221 shells during the action. In December, 1862, the battery was placed in the Artillery Reserve of the Army of the Potomac. At the battle of Marye's Heights, May 3, 1863, it occupied a position during the preliminary fighting near where it stood at the previous battle.

At the battle of Gettysburg, Taft had six twenty-pounder Parrotts, or three full sections; and his guns were the only ones in General Meade's entire army on that field which were heavier than the ten-pound rifles or twelve-pound Napoleons used by the other batteries. At this time Captain Taft was in command of the Second Brigade of the Reserve Artillery, Army of the Potomac.

Leaving Taneytown, Md., on the morning of July 2d, the battery arrived at Gettysburg about 10:30 a. m. In the afternoon it was ordered to report to General Howard on Cemetery Hill, where it went into position about 5 o'clock in the old cemetery, and engaged one of the enemy's batteries on the north, with four guns; and one on the west with two. Taft was engaged also on the third day at intervals during the greater part of the day. One of his guns burst at the muzzle, and became useless. In the two days' fighting the battery fired 557 rounds of shell and shrapnel.

Private John C. Begg was killed by the explosion of a caisson limber while coming on the battlefield, July 2d; Private Anton Thalheimer was shot through the bowels with a rifle bullet in the third day's fight, and died that night. Sergeant Dillon and Private Wittenberg were wounded, the latter severely.

In the fall of 1863 the majority of the men re-enlisted for the war, and returned to New York on a thirty days' furlough. Rejoining the army in time for the spring campaign of 1864, the battery was actively engaged at Spotsylvania, where three of the men were killed. An order having been issued for a reduction of the Reserve Artillery, the Fifth New York Battery was ordered to Washington, and on May 19, 1864, left the front. It was stationed at Fort Craig, in the defences of Washington, south of the Potomac River, until July 12, 1864, when it reported to General Wright, commanding Sixth Army Corps, in Maryland. In August it was transferred to the Nineteenth Army Corps, commanded by Gen. William Emory, and with that corps participated in the following battles: Opequon or Winchester, September 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, Va., September 22, 1864; New Market, September 24, 1864; and Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864.

On June 5, 1863, Captain Taft was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade, Artillery Reserve, Army of the Potomac, holding that position until February, 1864, during which time the battery was commanded by First Lieut. J. P. Denike.

On August 7, 1864, Captain Taft was assigned to duty as chief of artillery, Nineteenth Army Corps, then in the Shenandoah Valley. During General Sheridan's victorious campaign the battery was commanded by First Lieut. J. V. Grant.

The battery remained in the Shenandoah Valley until the close of the war, and was mustered out of service at Hart's Island, New York Harbor, on July 6, 1865, after a continuous service of nearly four years.

The following officers were in command of the battery when it was mustered out: Capt. E. D. Taft, First Lieut. J. V. Grant, Second Lieuts. Thomas Riker and T. J. Skallon.

Gen. H. J. Hunt, chief of artillery, Army of the Potomac, in a private letter, says: "Captain Taft organized his battery under my direction in the fall and

winter of 1861-62, and he served during the whole war under my command, except for a short period when detached. He was in every respect an excellent officer, brave, skillful, painstaking, a good administrator and disciplinarian. *His battery was among the best in the Army of the Potomac.* It did its full share of the fighting and did it well. Its excellent service was due to the character and qualities of the captain, and I had frequent occasion to commend him for gallantry and good conduct. His battery being an independent one, he could not receive the promotion usually conferred on an officer of his character and merits."

Among the casualties which occurred in the battery the following were taken from the muster-out-rolls on file in the office of the Adjutant-General, at Albany, N. Y.:

Anton Thalheimer: Killed in action, July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa.

Adolph Wittenberg: Killed in action, July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa.

John C. Begg: Killed in action, July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa., by the accidental explosion of a caisson.

Thomas Newman: Killed in action, May 18, 1864, at Spotsylvania, Va.

Durando Russell: Wounded, April 19, 1862, at the Siege of Yorktown, Va.

Michael Ryan: Wounded in action, September 16, 1862, near Antietam, Md.

James H. Biggs:\* Wounded in action, May 18, 1864, at Spotsylvania, Va.

Edward Flynn: Wounded in action, May 31, 1862, at Fair Oaks, Va.

Stephen Wagner: Wounded, June 27, 1862, at Glendale, Va., while serving with Battery E., Second United States Artillery.

George Woods: Wounded in action, November 29, 1863, at Mine Run, Va.

August Zehorsh:\* Wounded in action, May 18, 1864, at Spotsylvania, Va.

James Sullivan: Missing in action, June 26, 1862, at Mechanicsville, Va., while serving with Battery K, Fifth United States Artillery.

James H. Lyon: Captured, May 9, 1864, at Hawkins' Church, Va.; died, September 10, 1864, in Andersonville Prison.

Frank Hoffmeyer: Drowned, May 28, 1864, while bathing at Arlington, Va.

Laban C. Bertram: Died of disease, December 19, 1862, in hospital, at Washington, D. C.

Theodore G. Cook: Died of disease in camp, at Harrison's Landing, Va.

Josiah Crowley: Died of disease, in hospital, at Washington, D. C., September 3, 1862.

John J. Snediker: Died of disease, August 20, 1862, in hospital, at Baltimore, Md.

John Terbitt: Died of disease, July 15, 1862, while in camp, at Harrison's Landing, Va.

Henry E. Halsted: Died of disease, July 6, 1862, while in camp, at Harrison's Landing, Va.

James Higgins: Died of disease, February 5, 1864, in hospital, at New York city.

There were several others who were killed or wounded while serving temporarily with the Fifth New York Battery; but as they were on detached service their names and records are borne on the rolls of the respective batteries to which they belonged.

---

\* Reported, also, as killed at Spotsylvania.







J. B. LYON PRINT.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

6TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

On west side of Taneytown Road near General Meade's headquarters.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(*Front.*)

6TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY  
NEW YORK ARTILLERY,

(*Reverse.*)

OCCUPIED THIS POSITION

JULY 3, 1863.

**M**USTERED INTO SERVICE

JUNE 15, 1861.

**M**USTERED OUT OF SERVICE

JULY 8, 1865.

(*Right Side.*)

**1ST** BRIG. HORSE ARTILLERY.

(*Left Side.*)

CAVALRY CORPS

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 6TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

July 4, 1891.

ADDRESS OF REV. WILLIAM ROLLINSON.

GENTLEMEN OF THE SIXTH INDEPENDENT BATTERY:

The historic ground where we stand, made memorable by the grand event of which it was the theatre, awakens long slumbering emotions, and calls up vividly one of the most exciting episodes in our past experience. Twenty-eight years ago this day, the wires of every telegraphic circuit in the North bore to all portions of the loyal States tidings of the victory here won. The battle of Gettysburg had been fought, and the flag of the Union floated proudly over the conquered field! Millions of Northern hearts thrilled with responsive exultation as the news went flashing through the land.

With the beginning of July the two great armies of the North and South met at this place. Alike brave, alike determined, and, we may charitably concede, alike sincere in their convictions, the two sections, represented by the flower of their manhood, met here for a decisive struggle for supremacy. This the whole country knew. For days the North had heard of the unresisted advance of the Southern forces under General Lee, and to many it seemed as if the thundercloud of war, till then confined to the South, was also to spread its shadow over the fair, free North.

With no apprehensions as to the final result, yet not knowing how far or wide the storm might spread before the invasion should be checked, there was widespread anxiety. Then came the tidings that Lee had been brought to bay, and that, like two athletes stripped for a death struggle, the armies of the Union and the Confederacy had met at Gettysburg.

Hour after hour, through the first, the second and the third days of July, every rumor, report or bulletin, which told of the contest here was eagerly received. The suspense of these three days was even more trying to those distant from the field than to the men engaged in battle, so much depended on the issue; and when, on the morning of the 4th of July, came the welcome tidings of the Union victory, the relief was like that felt in awakening from a nightmare dream. And when to this was joined the tidings of Vicksburg's fall, that Independence Day became one never to be forgotten.

Fitting indeed was it that the return of the day on which our country took its place among nations should be thus brightened by victories destined to perpetuate the liberty for which our fathers fought and the Union which they formed!

So many years have passed since the war for the Union ended, that to justify the purpose of your assembling here, it will be well to recall and restate the cause of that contest, and the objects sought by the North in taking up arms. It was a war without a parallel in modern times, both in its purpose and in its spirit. It was not a war of conquest. No desire to enlarge the Nation's power

or possessions nerved the arms of the soldiers of the Union. Nor was it fought to cripple the power of a prosperous rival. It was not even a defensive war. Had there been no higher motives than these to influence the North, the battle witnessed here would have had no place in history.

Never has an appeal to arms been made with reluctance equal to that felt by the people of the North in 1861. Never before nor since has such forbearance been displayed by a government towards those in revolt against its lawful authority. The necessity thrust upon the Northern people was most unwelcome to them, and when war was accepted by them as the only alternative to disunion, it was with heaviness of heart.

For months, while in state after state of the South the standard of secession was being raised, the government and the people waited, hoping even to the end that war might be averted. I recall these things as illustrative of the spirit which pervaded the North. Men looked for the sober second thought of the people of the South to rebuke the demagogues who had seized the reins of power in the revolted states, and the patient inactivity of the Federal Government proved its reluctance to draw the sword.

Yet, back of all this, moveless and strong as the imperishable rock, was the determination to preserve intact a Union which the blood of our fathers had cemented. The words of New England's greatest orator, in reply to Senator Foote, found an echo in every Northern breast: "When my eyes shall be turned for the last time to behold the sun in heaven, may I not see him shining on the broken and dishonored fragments of a once glorious Union; on states dissevered, discordant and belligerent; on a land rent by civil feuds, or drenched, it may be, in fraternal blood." "Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable."

Notwithstanding this unalterable purpose the Northern millions hoped and waited. One thing only was dearer to them than peace — that one thing was the life and honor of the nation; and not till the gauntleted hand of the misguided South struck at the nation's life; not till with shot and shell and cannon's defiant roar she violently assailed the flag of the Union, was a Northern hand lifted or a Northern gun fired to coerce or even to restrain the "wayward sisters." But, when through Sumter's baptism of fire the demon of war was invoked, the patriotism and the manhood of the North made prompt answer to the challenge. Like a lion rising from his lair the sturdy North arose in response to this bold defiance.

It was no thirst for vengeance even then. The sole impulse was to preserve the government, to prevent the dismembering of the nation, and to keep flying the flag of the fathers without the loss of a single star from its blue quartering. If incidentally other motives came in, this purpose was the bond which fused all hearts into one and fired the nation with a common purpose, a purpose never better spoken than in the lines of Gen. George Morris:

"The union of lakes, the union of lands,  
The union of states none shall sever;  
The union of hearts, the union of hands,  
And the flag of the Union forever!"

In the twenty-four hours which followed the lowering of our flag at Sumter the patriotic spirit of the North gathered the force of a cyclone. Before that exaltation of feeling, money, business interests, love of life itself, became but as chaff before the whirlwind.

It was grand to be living in such a time; to be taken as men then were out of the narrowness of self and the pettiness of personal interests, into the grand current of a people's strongest life, to feel the mighty pulse of the nation's heart beating in unison with one's own, and thus be lifted above self by the enthusiasm which, in its baptism of holy fire, enabled and exalted the nation.

What followed you well know, who were among the men to earliest respond to the call of the government for volunteers. The South had crossed the Rubicon. Of her own choice she made the appeal to arms, and thenceforward the only possible arbiter was iron-handed war.

From near the beginning to the very end of the protracted conflict, the Sixth Independent Battery of New York Artillery was in the field. Of the reputation which it had already won when the battle of Gettysburg was fought, and its guns stood about the spot now crowned by this monumental stone, I need not speak. Your guidon tells the story. That reputation was never diminished.

The battery kept the field till the flag of a restored Union floated in unchallenged supremacy over every portion of the land, the unity of which it had gallantly aided in preserving. Then, when the great task had been accomplished, the enginery of war was laid aside and the soldier became the citizen again.

More than a quarter of a century has passed since. With a restored Union, peace was re-established. During all those years the guns of this battery have been silent. Few, if any, of the men who manned them on this battlefield, have ever before revisited this spot. But the twenty-eighth anniversary of that victory finds the battery again on the field of Gettysburg, with its old commander at its head.

You are here with no hostile feelings. The bitterness of the past has long since gone from all Northern hearts, and in revisiting a scene in which you once stood as defenders of your country's flag, you come for a pacific purpose. It is to unveil a monumental shaft which indicates the place your battery occupied when here the battle's smoke obscured the sun as the thunder of artillery filled the air; but, with all the memories evoked by the occasion, the scene on which we look to-day, so beautiful with summer's glory, and so peaceful in the holy calm of nature's silent repose, does no more than symbolize the temper of the Northern soldier towards his former foes.

Rejoicing though you do, in the victory here won, you have not visited this spot to exult in your triumph then. What you are here to perform you would welcome your old opponents in doing should they desire, as some have done, to mark the positions occupied by them on a field which is consecrated by the blood and bravery of two great armies. You come to dedicate to the country a memorial of the spirit of her sons and to mark the spot where you, soldiers of the Union, stood in defence of her holy cause.

It is well to rear such monuments as this one now to be unveiled, and such as those which have been already reared upon the hills around us. Silent, yet

eloquent reminders of the purpose of one of the greatest wars of modern times, they tell a story of devotion to principle and of fearless performance of duty, and thus they will serve to impress on coming generations lessons of the patriotism which is the life and glory of a nation.

Every stone that rises on this battlefield has its own special tale to tell, but the voices of all unite in proclaiming the devotion of Northern hearts to their government, their country and its flag, and speak of that uprising of the people which exalted the life of the nation it preserved. Unpretentious as any of these monuments may be, the humblest of them gathers greatness from its design and becomes impressive by the pathetic narrative it relates; for one and all, they speak not only of the victory here won, but of the cost of life and suffering at which the victory was purchased.

Unveil, then, your monument to-day on the spot where, twenty-eight years ago, grimed with smoke and dust of battle, you stood to defend the laws and government of the country that you loved. Here let it stand through summer's heat and winter's cold, to declare the part you took in a war made sacred by its object. It will remain, when you are gone, a silent witness for you; and what it will repeat and what its fellow monuments will say to the visitor of this scene, may be summed up in the words of the Master of us all: "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."

---

#### HISTORICAL NOTES.

The Sixth New York Independent Battery was commanded originally by Capt. Thos. W. Bunting, who was soon succeeded by Walter M. Bramhall, one of the lieutenants. The latter commanded it during the Peninsular campaign where, as Bramhall's Battery, it achieved honorable distinction. Captain Bramhall, who resigned February 16, 1863, was succeeded by Joseph W. Martin, promoted from a lieutenancy. Martin was honorably discharged at the expiration of his term of service, February 16, 1865, and was succeeded by Lieut. Moses P. Clark, under whose command the battery returned at the end of the war. Although first recruited at Rahway, N. J., it was organized in New York City as Company K, Ninth Militia (Eighty-third N. Y. Vols.), to serve as an artillery company attached to that regiment; but it was detached Aug. 25, 1861, and designated the Sixth Battery. In the fall of 1861, it was stationed at Harper's Ferry and Ball's Bluff; during 1862, it served in the Third Corps; in March, 1863, it was equipped as a "horse battery," having been transferred to the Cavalry Corps, with which it remained during the rest of its service. It participated in the battles of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Seven Days, Malvern Hill, Chancellorsville, Beverly Ford, Gettysburg, Bristoe Station, Wilderness, Sheridan's Raid, Cedar Creek, and the Shenandoah Valley campaign. The Sixth was always known as a reliable and efficient battery.

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

10<sup>TH</sup> INDEPENDENT BATTERY  
NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.  
1<sup>ST</sup> VOLUNTEER BRIGADE  
ARTILLERY RESERVE

JULY 2, 1863

ATTACHED TO 5<sup>TH</sup> MASSACHUSETTS

LIGHT BATTERY " E "

CASUALTIES

KILLED 2, WOUNDED 3.

ORGANIZED AS THE 2D

EXCELSIOR BATTERY

MUSTERED INTO U. S. SERVICE

APRIL 9, 1862

CONSOLIDATED WITH 6<sup>TH</sup>

N. Y. INDEPENDENT BATTERY

JUNE 21, 1864

MUSTERED OUT JUNE 22, 1865



J. E. LYON PRINT.

10TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

On north side of road leading from the Peach Orchard to the Wheatfield and Little Round Top.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.





## 10TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

## ‘SECOND EXCELSIOR.’

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

The Tenth New York Independent Battery of Light Artillery was recruited in New York City pursuant to orders of the War Department, dated October 1, 1861. Organized originally as a part of General Sickles' famous Excelsior Brigade it adopted the title of Second Excelsior Battery; but on being mustered into the United States service, April 9, 1862, it was designated by the State authorities as the Tenth New York Independent Battery. The Third Excelsior Battery having failed to complete its organization the men who had been recruited for that command were transferred to the Tenth Battery.

Under command of Capt. John T. Bruen, the company left the State April 10, 1862, and proceeded to Washington, D. C., where it encamped a short time while undergoing the drill and instruction necessary to enable it to enter active service in the field. It was equipped with six brass guns, of the pattern known as "light twelves."

In June, 1862, it joined Banks's Corps with which it was present at Cedar Mountain, Manassas, and Antietam. In December it was transferred to Whipple's Division of the Third Corps, with which command it participated in the battle of Fredericksburg. During this time it adhered to its original name, that of the Second Excelsior Battery.

Under command of Lieut. Samuel Lewis the Tenth Battery was actively engaged at Chancellorsville. General Sickles, the corps commander, says in his official report of that battle, that "Lewis established a high name for his battery." Captain Randolph, chief of artillery, Third Corps, says in his official report for Chancellorsville: "It gives me great pleasure to speak in terms of the highest praise of Lieutenant Lewis and his battery, especially as it had been, unfortunately, somewhat under a cloud. Nothing could be more praiseworthy than his conduct from first to last." The losses of the battery in this battle were, 13 enlisted men wounded, and 5 missing or captured.

At Gettysburg the Tenth New York was attached to Phillips' Fifth Massachusetts Battery and with that command fought in the battles of the second and third day. Of the 21 men killed and wounded in Captain Phillips' command, 5 were from the Tenth New York Battery. In the second day's battle, Phillips was stationed with his six guns on the road leading from the Wheatfield to the Peach Orchard, where he was hotly engaged. On the third day his battery was in position on Cemetery Ridge, where it participated in the grand cannonade of that day.

In July, 1863, after Gettysburg, the battery under command of Lieut. T. C. Bruen, was stationed in the defences of Washington, where it formed a part of the Twenty-second Corps. On June 21, 1864, it was transferred to the Sixth New York Independent Battery.

Lieutenant Lewis describes the action at Chancellorsville as follows: While Jackson was marching along the flank of the Union Army to attack its rear, the Third Corps was ordered to Catherine Furnace to find out what he was doing. General Sickles, the corps commander, ordered three batteries left at Hazel Grove, a slight elevation near a dense wood.

After 6 P. M. the well-known Confederate yell, with a rattle of musketry, was heard in the woods. Private Willicot was ordered to climb a tree, that overlooked the woods and clearings, to see what was going on. He said our men were running towards us, and that the rebs were after them on the double-quick. Seeing we must act at once, I asked Captain Huntington, whose battery was parked closely in my front, to open intervals and uncover me, as the enemy was close upon us. He wheeled and formed on a rise of ground, and the Eleventh New York Battery formed beside him. I formed the Tenth to protect them while going into position. There was hardly time to do this, when the enemy, swarming from the woods, over an intervening stone wall, rushed towards the guns. The Tenth opened with canister, and in a minute the other two followed. The enemy came up in crowds, and went down in heaps under our concentrated fire. With us it was a matter of life and death; with them, the game was to bag Hooker and cut off the Third Corps. Our three batteries held the key of the position, though we did not know it at the time.

While this was going on, General Sickles galloped up, his horse covered with foam, and shouted, "What battery?" I said, "Tenth New York." "Hello, Lewis, is that you? Hold your position!" "I cannot hold it five minutes without supports." "Hold on, at all hazards! I will send you a regiment." "That won't do," said I, "you must send a brigade." He galloped away, but the brigade — two small regiments — did not come until the danger was nearly over.

At daylight I was ordered to the Chancellorsville House, and we dragged our guns over the swamp. During the time I was at Hazel Grove I neither saw nor heard of General Pleasanton. The highest officer among us was a battery commandant.

Soon after we left Hazel Grove the Confederates crowded that rise of ground with batteries, opening a terrible fire on us at Chancellorsville. The Tenth New York, stationed opposite the northwest corner, which covered Hooker's line of retreat, received their principal fire. After staying there a long time, unable to return the fire for want of ammunition, I stated the fact to a general officer, asking permission to retire the guns. He said, "No! If they see you retire, they will advance." Waiting quite patiently some time longer, he said, "You may now withdraw your guns by hand; your horses would only attract attention." Asking whom I had the honor to address, he replied, "General Hancock."

My battery fell back to another position, and received ammunition. Soon our enterprising friends in gray made their appearance. Seven times they charged into the open, to be driven back with canister. \* \* \* After all the other batteries had moved for the river, I was told to leave my guns and take the horses. The men refused, saying, "If our battery goes to Richmond, we go too." There was no further attack on that night, so we saved both horses and guns.



J. B. LION PRINT.



F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

11TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

On Cemetery Ridge.

(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(*Front.*)

11TH INDEPENDENT (HAVELOCK)

BATTERY

NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY

4TH VOLUNTEER BRIGADE

ARTILLERY RESERVE

JULY 3, 1863

ATTACHED TO BATTERY K

1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY

CASUALTIES

WOUNDED, 5

ORGANIZED AT ALBANY, NEW YORK

OCTOBER 26, 1861

MUSTERED INTO

UNITED STATES SERVICE

JANUARY 6, 1862

PARTICIPATED IN ALL THE BATTLES

OF THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC

FROM SECOND BULL RUN TO

APPOMATTOX, EXCEPT ANTIETAM

MUSTERED OUT JUNE 13, 1865

## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

11TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILLERY,  
"HAVELOCK BATTERY,"

July 3, 1893.

ADDRESS BY CAPT. JOHN E. BURTON.

## COMRADES:

On an occasion like this words seem weak and inadequate. The monument which we dedicate to-day in memory of the brave men who fought and suffered here,—this monument, standing so near the "High-Water" mark of the Rebellion, is more eloquent in its record of the deeds of thirty years ago than any words of mine can be.

Many things that happened then are indistinct in our memory, but the events of the 3d of July, 1863, will never be forgotten by any of us. You remember how, after being moved from one position to another so many times on the 2d, and up to noon on the 3d of July, we finally had orders to move at once to that terrible part of the line where it seemed as though hell had broken loose. We moved lively, and came into position on a gallop. I really believe it was the moral effect of three batteries coming up at that critical moment that caused the wavering of the line and the disastrous retreat of Pickett's men. Can we ever forget that wild exultant feeling that took possession of us when we knew the victory was ours? Or the shout that went down the line when the headquarters' band broke out with "Hail Columbia! Happy Land?"

I want to relate a little incident that happened just after the hard fighting of that day. I walked a short distance to the right of our guns to look over the ground. Scarcely a square yard of this immense field in front of us but was covered with either dead or wounded. As the firing began again I was about to return to our battery when a wounded Confederate sitting behind the stone wall, almost at my feet, beckoned to me, and made motions for something with which to write. Giving him a pencil and envelope he wrote this message: "Tell my mother I died trusting in the Lord." He signed it, John T. Burton, Thirty-eighth (I think) Virginia Infantry. I took the poor fellow, who seemed to be shot through both cheeks, by the hand, and told him that was almost my own name. I assured him that I would get the message to his mother if possible, and hoped his wounds would not prove fatal. But he shook his head, and his anticipations were no doubt correct, for a search through all the hospitals and prison camps of the East, after the campaign, failed to reveal any record of him, and he no doubt lies with the many thousands of dead on this very field.

I wrote a letter of sympathy to his mother, as soon as the campaign was over, and got it through by flag of truce. Her address was Mrs. John Burton, White Plains, Va. In a few weeks I received an answer thanking me for send-

ing them the last message of "an idolized son and brother." In November, 1867, I received a beautiful and touching letter, inclosing some pathetic verses entitled, "Strangers Tell Me Where You've Laid Him!" from Miss Annie, a sister of Lieutenant Burton. Her address at that time was P. O. Box 172, Petersburg, Va., care of Miss Lou. Brown.

New York's part in furnishing men and money for the great conflict of 1861-1865 was a glorious one. Sacrifices that seemed great and grievous then, now seem light compared with the glorious results achieved. As New York gave the best she had in those trying times of war, so now, by these beautiful monuments, she shows her gratitude for the noble work done by her soldiers thirty years ago.

I was proud to enlist with the Eleventh Independent Battery as a New York soldier in 1861; and I am proud to-day that I am a citizen of the State of New York. We can safely leave these beautiful shafts and blocks of enduring granite to the care of future generations.

---

#### HISTORICAL SKETCH, BY CAPT. GEORGE W. DAVEY.

The Eleventh New York Independent Battery of Light Artillery, known as the "Havelocks," was organized by the consolidation of two incomplete companies, each of which had been recruited for this arm of the service. In 1861, Gen. Gustavus A. Scroggs, of Buffalo, endeavored to organize five regiments which were to constitute and be known as the Eagle Brigade, for which a large number of recruits were enlisted. In addition to the infantry regiments which were to form this brigade, the organization of a light battery was attempted, and recruiting for the same was commenced. But the infantry regiments were ordered to the front as fast as organized, and recruiting for the battery became slow and difficult. The Eagle Brigade was never organized.

The men who enlisted in this battery were recruited by Capt. Robert C. Wormington, of Ashtabula, Ohio. They came mostly from that town, although some were from Buffalo. But they were all enlisted in Buffalo, and credited to the quota of Erie County, N. Y.

About this same time, at Albany, N. Y., the formation of a light artillery company was attempted under the auspices of the Young Men's Christian Association. Physically and morally the standard of membership and enlistment was high. It was intended that profanity, intemperance, and gambling should be unknown within its ranks; and that in camp, religious meetings should be held daily as well as Sundays. It was hoped that the battery would in every respect prove worthy of the famous Christian soldier whose name it bore. The Rev. Albert A. von Puttkammer, a German Baptist clergyman, who had received authority, October 26, 1861, to recruit a battery, was elected captain. But the religious advantages thus offered failed to attract the average recruit, and the officers found difficulty in obtaining the 150 men necessary for a fully-manned battery of light artillery.



The State authorities becoming impatient at the delay in completing an organization by the two batteries mentioned, ordered their consolidation, for the recruits were needed at the front. This order was carried into effect, January 15, 1862, and the newly-formed battery was mustered into the United States service for three years, from January 6th. The consolidated organization was officered as follows:

A. A. von Puttkammer,	Captain.
Robert C. Wormington,	First lieutenant.
James Rodgers,	First lieutenant.
Galen A. Knapp,	Second lieutenant.
John E. Burton,	Second lieutenant.

The battery left Albany, N. Y., January 17, 1862, arriving at Fort Ellsworth, near Alexandria, Va., on the 25th, where it remained, occupied in drill and garrison duty until July 21, 1862, when it took the field, having been ordered to join Pope's army.

On June 23, 1862, it received its armament, which consisted of four 3-inch rifled cannons and two "light twelves." The latter were brass cannons known as twelve-pounder "Napoleons." The equipment included, also, six caissons, one battery wagon and forge, with six horses each for the guns, caissons, forge, and battery wagon, and sixteen saddle horses for the sergeants, artificers, buglers and guidon bearer. The officers purchased their own horses.

The organization of the battery was composed of 5 commissioned officers, 2 staff sergeants, 6 line sergeants, 12 corporals, 2 buglers, 6 artificers, and 131 cannoneers and drivers; a total of 164 officers and enlisted men.

The battery left its camp near Fairfax Seminary, Va., August 23, 1862, and marched to Manassas, arriving there on the afternoon of the 24th, and camping near the junction. Nothing of importance occurred until about 9 p. m. of the 26th, when firing was heard on the line of the railroad, which was ascertained to have been a volley fired at a train of cars. Immediately four guns were ordered to the station, as it was thought that a party of guerrillas were coming to attack the depot in which were stored supplies for Pope's army. The battery was placed in position on the right of the road without any support or pickets in front. About 11 p. m., the Confederate cavalry under General Stuart, made their appearance, and charged upon the battery, but meeting with a warm reception fell back. They soon rallied, and striking the left of the line, flanked us.

The horses unused to such hubbub became unmanageable, and the guns could not be limbered up. We were forced to retreat without them, carrying the ammunition with us. The battery retreated to the ford, where it remained until daylight, when, having been reinforced by the Second Regiment, New York Heavy Artillery, it again started for Manassas. We met the enemy's pickets, and drove them back. On reaching the field, the remaining two guns were unlimbered, and for three hours we held the enemy at bay. Being outnumbered we were again forced to retreat, falling back to Centreville, where

we made a stand. But it was of no use. Panic had seized the troops, and all was confusion. At this critical moment we met a Massachusetts regiment, Colonel Green, who took command and formed his men in an adjoining woods with our two guns in position, and awaited the enemy, who, finding that we had received reinforcements, retired after firing a few shots.

General Longstreet, in an article published in the *Century Magazine*, entitled "Our March against Pope," says:

"The next day (August 26) he (General Jackson) passed through Thoroughfare Gap, and when sunset came he was many miles in the rear of Pope's army, going in the direction of Washington City. When he arrived at Bristoe Station, just before night, the greater part of the Federal guard at that point fled, and two trains of cars were captured. Jackson sent a force forward seven miles, and captured Manassas Junction, arriving there himself on the morning of the 27th."

The battery lost in this, its first battle, 5 men wounded, and 20 taken prisoners. In the night attack it fired twenty rounds of canister and one fuse shell. During the month of September, the battery received four 3-inch rifled cannons, and was again ready for the field. On October 17th, it was assigned to Whipple's Division, Third Corps, with which command it participated in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville.

December 9, 1862, Lieutenant Wormington resigned, and Sergt. James T. Wyatt was promoted to second lieutenant. January 2, 1863, Lieut. G. A. Knapp resigned, and Sergt. W. Redhead was promoted to second lieutenant.

The battery left its winter quarters, January 19, 1863, and participated in the famous "Mud March," returning to its camp on the 23d. On April 29th, it marched from its winter quarters at Falmouth, Va., to below Fredericksburg, moving on the 30th, and crossing the Rappahannock River, at the United States Ford, May 1, 1863. On the 2d, after being placed in several different positions, the battery marched past the Chancellor House to an opening in the woods known as Hazel Grove, and was ordered to rest and feed the horses preparatory to another night's march. The men were making their coffee, and the horses were enjoying their grain, when the ball opened on the right. "Stonewall Jackson" had surprised Howard's Corps, and driven it back. The firing coming nearer, the guns were placed "in battery." Soon all was confusion and disorder. Some of the men of the Eleventh Corps came rushing down the road and through the batteries, shouting, "Get out of the way, the Johnnies are coming!" Here is where the true grit and metal of the men of the battery was shown, when, in the face of a charging enemy flushed with success, and under the demoralizing effects of broken, routed troops rushing through their lines, they stood to their guns, and as soon as the fugitives had passed opened fire with canister, pouring death and destruction into the ranks of the enemy. The Confederates formed three times to charge, but each time were driven back with great loss.

Gen. J. C. Tidball, U. S. Army, in an article on the "Artillery service in the Rebellion," writes: "This fire, evidently unexpected, caused the enemy to retire hastily to the cover of the woods from which they just emerged, and from which they at once opened a heavy fire of musketry. Nothing but the

timely and gallant conduct of these batteries prevented the enemy from gaining the flank and rear of the Twelfth Corps, as it had that of the Eleventh Corps. The batteries that did this invaluable service were Huntingdon's "H," First Ohio, and the Tenth and Eleventh New York Independent Batteries, commanded by Lieutenants Lewis and Burton respectively. Martin's Horse Battery, the Sixth New York, of four pieces, acted in conjunction with the others. These batteries (22 guns), entirely alone and unsupported, maintained their positions, holding the enemy in check until the arrival, considerable time afterwards, of Birney's and Whipple's Divisions from the front."

The Eleventh Battery was placed in several important positions the next day, and was under fire all the time, doing good execution. On May 5th, it recrossed the river, and returned to its camp at Falmouth. Its losses at Chancellorsville were 11 men killed or wounded, besides losing a number of its horses.

On May 23d, the battery was transferred to the Reserve Artillery, and attached temporarily to Battery "K," First Regiment of New York Light Artillery. Captain R. H. Fitzhugh, being the senior officer, was placed in command of both batteries.

On June 13th, the battery left camp at White Oak Church, Va., at 4 p. m., marching night and day until it arrived at Fairfax on the 15th. Remaining there until the 24th, it resumed its march, crossing the Potomac River at Edwards Ferry and arriving at Taneytown, Md., on the 30th, where we heard that Lee's army had been found near Gettysburg, Pa. We arrived there on the morning of July 2d, and went into position on the Baltimore Pike, in support of the Twelfth Corps line. In the evening we were sent to reinforce the line to the left of the "Clump of Trees," returning to the Reserve on the morning of July 3d.

About 1 p. m. the enemy opened with his artillery, and for two hours the mighty duel raged in all its fury, making the air hideous with the shrieks of the shot and shell which ploughed the earth in furrows, many of the shells falling among the reserve batteries, causing them to change their positions for a more sheltered place. Soon the command was given for the drivers of the Eleventh Battery to mount, and it galloped to the front, moving along the line of battle into position near the "Angle," where it assisted in repelling the charge of Pickett's Division. While awaiting Pickett's charge a shell from the enemy's artillery struck one of the lead horses of a gun squarely in the breast. It staggered and fell with its rider to the ground. The lieutenant in command of the section called out, "Bring up another horse!" The driver looking up to him and saluting said, "Lieutenant, hadn't you better bring up another man too?"

Captain von Puttkammer, having been dismissed from the service, Lieut. John E. Burton was promoted to the captaincy, in July, 1863. After participating in the fall campaign of the Army of the Potomac and the operations at Mine Run, the battery went into winter quarters near Brandy Station, Va. While here most of the men re-enlisted for the war, and went home on a "veteran furlough" of thirty days. Recruits were received in number sufficient to make up the full complement of men.

On May 4, 1864, the Eleventh New York Battery, under command of Captain Burton, broke camp and moved with the Army of the Potomac on the Wilderness campaign. It was now a four-gun battery, and formed part of Fitzhugh's (Third) Brigade of the Reserve Artillery. On May 17th, it was transferred to the Artillery Brigade of the Second Corps. It was present, but not engaged, in the battles of the Wilderness and Spotsylvania; but it was under fire at North Anna, Totopotomoy, and Cold Harbor. The battery crossed the James River, June 15th, moving with General Barlow's Division to near Petersburg, Va. It was actively engaged from June 16th to June 24th, when it was relieved, and was held in reserve until July 26th. Then it moved with the Second Corps, crossing the James River at Deep Bottom, remaining there until the 28th, when it returned to Petersburg to await the result of the "Mine Explosion." August 12th, the battery was again on the move for the north side of the James River. On the 14th, it was actively engaged at the battle of Strawberry Plains, its efficient service on that field eliciting favorable mention in the official report.

During the months of September and October it was stationed in Forts Prescott and McGilvery, on the Petersburg line of fortifications, where it had a warm time of it, and was busily engaged every day. Captain Burton's term of enlistment having nearly expired, and his health being greatly impaired, he resigned his commission, October 14, 1864. He had served with the battery from its organization, in 1861, was a capable and efficient officer, faithful in the discharge of his duties, and thoughtful of those under his command.

The battery was now under the command of Lieut. James T. Wyatt. Having received a number of recruits it was equipped as a six-gun battery, and Sergt. George W. Davey was promoted to second lieutenant.

In November, Sergt. G. W. P. Gale was mustered as second lieutenant, vice Lieut. W. Redhead, whose term of service had expired. From November 29th to December 8th, the battery occupied Fort Emory, after which it was transferred to Fort Welch. During the winter many of the men went home on furlough, those remaining enjoying themselves as best they could under the circumstances, not forgetting the Christmas festivities which were cheered by the receipt of "Christmas Boxes" from home.

In January, 1865, Lieut. James T. Wyatt's term of service expired, and having declined the captaincy, he was mustered out. Lieut. George W. Davey succeeded him in command of the battery, and on March 2d he was mustered as captain. In the meantime, Sergt. James A. Manning, A. G. Graves, Jr., and Sergt. William Hastings were promoted to lieutenants.

March 29th, the battery broke camp, moving with the Third Division, Second Corps, and took an active part in the closing campaign of the war. The work of the battery during this campaign was very severe. The roads for the most part were deep with mud, necessitating an immense amount of labor on the part of both officers and men. It lost 23 horses, killed or disabled, and fired 640 rounds of ammunition, firing its last shot during the fighting that immediately preceded the surrender of Appomattox.

On May 31, 1865, the following order was received:

General Order  
No. 19.

Headquarters Artillery Brigade,  
Second Army Corps, May 1, 1865.

Capt. George W. Davey, commanding the Eleventh New York Battery, will proceed at 7 a. m. to-morrow, the 2d inst., to City Point, Va., and report to Brigadier General Hays, commanding Reserve Artillery.

The Brevet Lieutenant Colonel, commanding, desires to express his gratification at the courage and promptness invariably displayed by both officers and men in the discharge of their duties on the field of battle, the precision of their firing being worthy of remark.

By command of

Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Hazard.

A. M. Gordon, A. A. G.

Orders were received May 31st, to proceed to Albany, N. Y., where the battery was mustered out of the United States service. At the time of the final muster-out, June 13, 1865, the officers' roster was:

George W. Davey,	Captain.
James A. Manning,	First lieutenant.
Gabriel N. P. Gale,	First lieutenant.
Anthony G. Graves, Jr.,	Second lieutenant.
William Hastings,	Second lieutenant.

All of these officers with the exception of Lieutenant Graves had served with the battery from its original muster into the United States service.

The Eleventh New York Battery was present or engaged at the following battles:

Manassas,	Assault on Petersburg,
Chancellorsville,	Wilderness,
Fredericksburg,	Totopotomoy,
Gettysburg,	Weldon Road,
Spotsylvania,	Deep Bottom,
Cold Harbor,	White Oak Road,
Siege of Petersburg,	Fall of Petersburg,
Strawberry Plains,	Farmville,
Mine Run,	Deatonville,
North Anna,	Appomattox.

Its losses were 8 killed, and 13 who died of disease or wounds; 30 were wounded, who recovered; and 56 were discharged for disability. Its principal losses occurred at Chancellorsville, Cold Harbor, and at the siege of Petersburg.

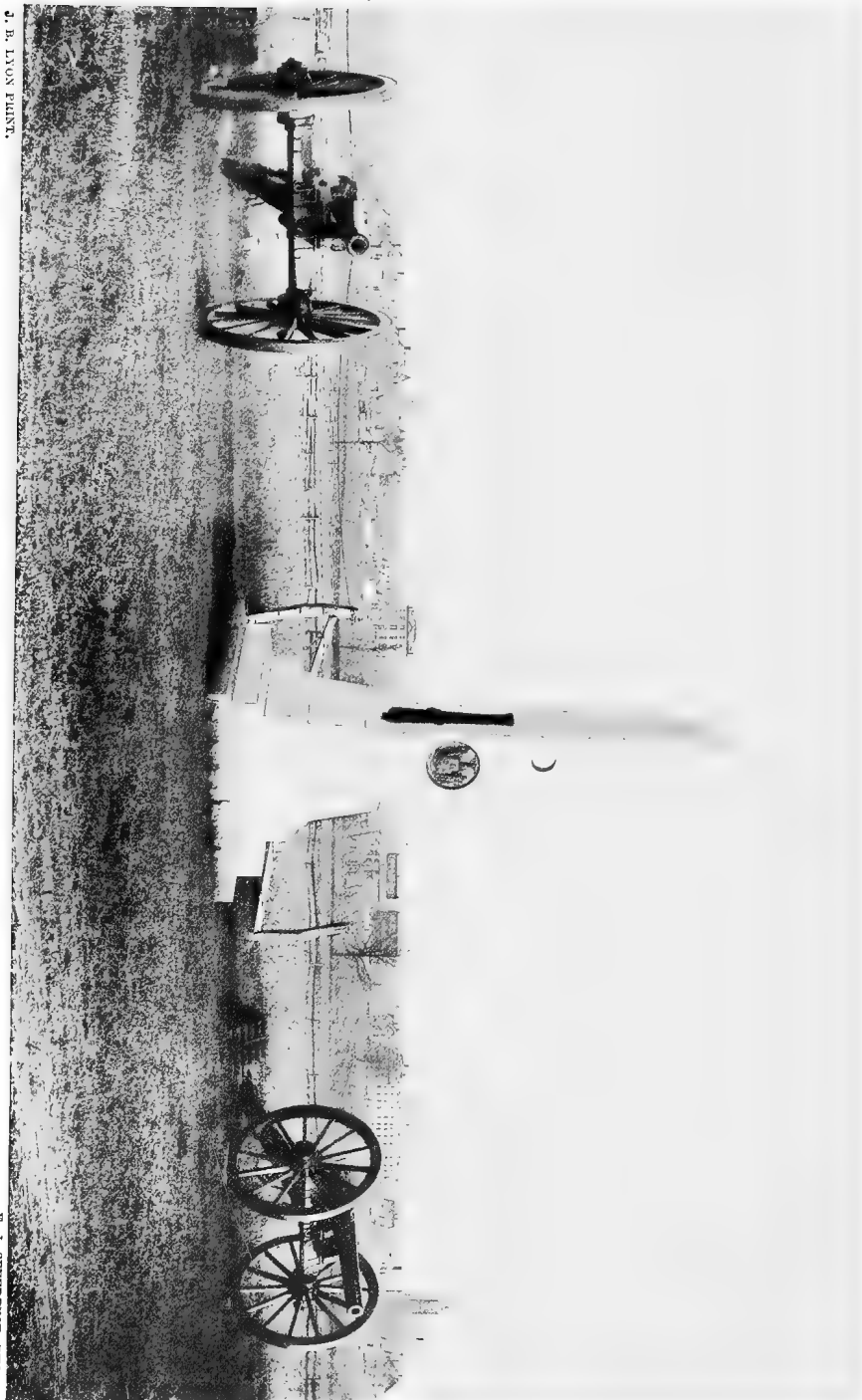


J. B. LYON PRINT.

13TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.

North of the town and about 130 yards west of the Carlisle Road. Centre of the Eleventh Corps line in the fighting on the first day.



(INSCRIPTIONS.)

---

(Front.)

13TH NEW YORK  
INDPT. LIGHT BATTERY  
(WHEELER'S)  
ARTILLERY BRIGADE  
11TH CORPS

JULY 1, 1863, ENGAGED HERE. JULY 2, ON CEMETERY HILL

JULY 3, AT REPULSE OF PICKETT'S CHARGE



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 13TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY — "WHEELER'S."

July 4, 1893.

ADDRESS OF LIEUT. JOHN P. MCGURRIN.

## VETERANS OF THE THIRTEENTH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY:

The great importance of the Union victory won at Gettysburg by the Army of the Potomac, after three days' desperate fighting, has caused the government to purchase and lay out as a National Military Park, the ground on which the Union troops fought and won that victory. The national government has also erected here a grand monument to honor and commemorate the heroism and patriotism of the men who on this battlefield gave their lives for their country.

The loyal states that were represented in the battle of Gettysburg by volunteer military organizations have shown their appreciation of the sacrifices, made by their sons, on this and other battlefields, by erecting here a separate monument to the deceased members of each organization. The State of New York had, in the battle of Gettysburg, a much larger number of volunteer soldiers than any of the other loyal states, and the number of killed and wounded of New York State volunteers was much larger than the number of killed and wounded from the volunteers of any of the other states at Gettysburg.

The people of the State of New York did not rest content with erecting a monument to the deceased members of each volunteer organization from that state, but they also erected here a grand State monument to commemorate the very important part that the sons of New York had in winning the greatest and most important of all the battles fought for the restoration of the Union.

The battle of Gettysburg was not only the greatest of the battles for the preservation of the Union; it was more than that. It was the pivotal battle of the war — the battle upon the result of which depended, to a great extent, the fate of the nation.

The Confederate army at Gettysburg was the best army of the Southern Confederacy, composed as it was of veterans of many hard-fought fields, led by the ablest generals of the Confederacy. They hoped and expected to win on the soil of the loyal State of Pennsylvania a great victory, and thus impress the people of the loyal states with the futility of a further prosecution of the war. But they met here their old antagonist, the great Army of the Potomac; and after three days of most desperate fighting the Confederates were compelled to acknowledge defeat, and to retreat from the battlefield after suffering great losses in killed, wounded, and prisoners.

This finest army of the Confederacy never won a battle of any importance after its defeat at Gettysburg. It retreated to its strongholds in Virginia only to be driven from one to another, until it reached its last ditch at Appomattox and surrendered unconditionally to the general who had hammered it unceas-

ingly until it surrendered. So we see that the tide of victory which was so strongly turned in our favor at Gettysburg was never turned back, but irresistibly rolled on until it washed out every vestige of opposition to the complete restoration of the Union. This it why the national government and the loyal states that were represented by volunteer soldiers in this battle have joined in doing honor to the men who fought and won the victory at Gettysburg, and saved the Union, which now extends from the Great Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, with all its citizens, North and South, East and West, ready and willing to defend it with their lives if necessary.

This visit to the battlefield of Gettysburg vividly recalls some of the thrilling incidents of the engagement in which, as members of the Thirteenth New York Independent Battery, we took part. It recalls the rapid march of the battery from Emmitsburg to Gettysburg, when on July 1st, it galloped all that distance to take part in the fight which was being fiercely contested by the First Corps of the Army of the Potomac and the Confederate forces. It recalls the part taken in that battle by the battery until the enemy, who then greatly outnumbered the part of the Army of the Potomac which had reached here up to that time, threatened to surround and capture our guns, when with prolonges hitched so as to fire retiring we moved back to Cemetery Hill. It also recalls the part taken by this command in the battle of July 2d, on Cemetery Hill. It recalls to us that when the Confederates under General Pickett, on July 3d, made their desperate attempt to overwhelm the Union lines, the battery was ordered to the point known as the "Bloody Angle," and there it poured canister at close range into the ranks of the advancing Confederates until beaten and baffled at every point they retreated from the field after suffering a defeat which proved a death blow to the Southern Confederacy.

Comrades, our visit to this battlefield to-day is mainly for the purpose of dedicating to our fallen comrades this monument erected to their memory by the people of the State of New York. Of the members of the battery who took part in the battle of Gettysburg, only a very few are living. Many of them gave their lives for their country on the battlefields of Georgia and Tennessee in 1863 and 1864, and many others died of wounds received in those campaigns. Of the number who returned to their homes at the close of the war, many have died of diseases contracted because of the many hardships and privations they had to suffer in the many campaigns in which they took part during their four years of service, from 1861 to 1865.

We sadly miss them to-day, but we miss more than all the gallant and brave Captain Wheeler, who commanded the battery at Gettysburg and on many subsequent fields until he gave his life for his country at the battle of Kolb's Farm, in Georgia, on June 22, 1864.

The inscription on this monument is most appropriate. "The Thirteenth New York Independent Battery — Wheeler's!" It was Wheeler's Battery; because to him, as an officer of the command from its enlistment, was due the efficiency which made it such a valuable military organization. This efficiency was continued under his successor in command, Capt. Henry Bundy. He, also, was a brave and capable officer, as was shown on

many occasions, notably at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864, when the battery repulsed several determined charges of the enemy on its front, and also drove him from its right flank by changing front with a section, bringing to the Thirteenth the thanks of General Hooker, the commander of the Twentieth Corps, for the bravery and efficiency thus displayed under most trying circumstances.

To go into any detailed account of the battles and campaigns in which you took part during your four years' service would make this address too long. We will, therefore, conclude by dedicating to our dead comrades of the Thirteenth New York Independent Battery this monument erected to their memory by the people of the State of New York. Comrades, we, who shared with them the dangers and perils of many battles, the hardships and privations of many campaigns, know how truly worthy our deceased comrades are of this tribute of respect to their memory. We know how unflinchingly and courageously they bore every sacrifice demanded of them, because they were willing to do and to suffer all things in their power for the restoration of the Union, which they all so dearly loved, and for which they were willing to suffer even death.

---

#### HISTORICAL SKETCH, BY LIEUT. EDWARD BALDWIN.

The Thirteenth New York Independent Battery, Volunteer Light Artillery, was organized in New York City. It was mustered into service October 15, 1861, and sent to Washington, D. C., and thence to Camp Observation, near Ball's Bluff, Va., but on the Maryland side of the Potomac. As the battery had not at that time received its guns, it could not take part in the battle of Ball's Bluff, which occurred on the day after its arrival, except by patrolling the vicinity of the camp, and acting as sentinels during the absence of the infantry.

The battery was ordered to Washington in December, remaining in camp near that city until February, 1862, when it was ordered to Hunter's Chapel, Va., and assigned to Blenker's Division, after receiving its six three-inch steel rifled guns. From Hunter's Chapel the battery advanced on March 17th, to Centreville, and thence to Manassas Junction.

At this time one section made a night march to the Rappahannock, and hearing the reveille sounded in the enemy's camp we shelled them. They returned the fire, but we suffered no loss.

The first commander of the battery, Capt. Edward Sturmfels, resigned about this time, and he was succeeded by Capt. Julius Dieckmann. In May, the battery was ordered to Washington to join a force then being organized for service in Western Virginia under command of General Fremont.

The battery proceeded via the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad to Petersburg, and thence marched over very rough mountain roads to the town of Franklin. After a stay of a few days at that place we retraced our route to Petersburg, thence across the mountains to the Shenandoah Valley, and down the Valley in pursuit of the Confederate forces commanded by Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson.

The battery took part in the battle of Cross Keys on June 8, 1862, and on the 9th, pursued the enemy to Port Republic; but as he had crossed and burned the bridge at that place further pursuit was abandoned. The battery remained in the Valley at Mount Jackson and Cedar Creek until July, when it marched to Sperryville to join the Army of Virginia under General Pope.

On August 8th, we marched to Culpeper Court House, and on the 9th, went to meet the enemy at Cedar Mountain, but found they had moved off during the night.

The battery also took part in the battle of Rappahannock Station, August 20th; Freeman's Ford, August 21st; Waterloo Bridge, August 22d, and White Sulphur Springs, August 23d.

On August 29th, the command arrived at Manassas Junction, and near dark was ordered to go with all speed to the aid of King's Division, which had met and engaged the enemy at Groveton. The battery galloped the entire distance, and went into action; but darkness set in, and the fighting ceased.

On August 30th, at daylight, the battery, with Milroy's Brigade, advanced on the enemy at Groveton, the men moving the guns forward by hand, and firing as we advanced. The enemy was in a strong position behind an embankment, and after a desperate fight, Milroy's Brigade, finding they were greatly outnumbered, retired under cover of the battery's fire. In this action we lost 1 officer and 7 men wounded, and a number of horses shot. Although under a heavy fire the men succeeded in removing the disabled horses from the limbers, and took the guns from the field. One gun carriage had its axle broken by a solid shot from the enemy, but the men dismounted the gun, slung it under the limber with the prolonge, and took it from the field, after destroying the wheels to make them useless to the enemy. One section was disabled through the loss of men and horses, and the breaking of the gun carriage.

After a short rest the four serviceable guns were ordered into action to engage a battery which vigorously shelled our troops as they moved towards the enemy's position. We engaged a six-gun battery of the enemy at long range and two guns at close range until they ceased firing near sundown. After dark our guns were withdrawn from the field. Our loss was 1 man killed and 3 dangerously wounded; also, a number of horses wounded and killed. The men were pretty much used up, having had hardly anything to eat for twenty-four hours, and had been fighting nearly all day.

On August 31st, the battery was in reserve. In the evening it marched to Centreville, and thence to a position several miles from the fortifications south of the Potomac. While there our disabled guns and horses were replaced, and some men received from a howitzer battery which had been disabled. Being again in condition for service the command was ordered to Fairfax Court House. While there four men with two horses and a limber went in charge of Captain Dahlgren, of General Sigel's staff, to Bull Run Bridge, and removed from its carriage a gun which had been abandoned by some battery because of a broken wheel. We slung the gun under the limber, and succeeded in getting away with it before we were noticed by the enemy's pickets, who were but a short distance away.

We next moved to Gainesville, and encamped there until December. We then made a forced march to Fredericksburg at the time of the battle there, but the battery was not called into action. We remained in camp near Brooke's Station until the movement which ended the battle of Chancellorsville. The battery was actively engaged in the battle of May 2d, and had 1 officer, Lieutenant Carlisle, and 4 men dangerously wounded, and 3 men mortally wounded. One section had to be abandoned as all the horses and most of the men were disabled.

We returned to Brooke's Station, and remained there until the opening of the Gettysburg campaign. Captain Dieckmann resigned at this time in order to accept a commission as major of the Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery, and was succeeded in the command of the battery by Capt. William Wheeler.

After very long and tiresome marches, we arrived at Emmitsburg on the morning of July 1st, and at an early hour were ready to move at short notice. When ordered forward it galloped all the way to and through the town of Gettysburg, and out on the Carlisle Road, to the left of which it took position. It attacked the advancing enemy and kept fighting until threatened on the flank and rear. Then, with prolonges hitched so as to fire while retiring, the battery fell back to Cemetery Hill. At that place it took part in the battles of July 2d and 3d. On July 3d, when Pickett made his famous charge, the battery was ordered to that part of the field. At the "Bloody Angle" it went into action and continued firing until the enemy retreated from the field.

When moving from this position we hauled off a gun that had been abandoned. This gun replaced one that had been disabled on July 1st. Our loss was 1 man killed, a number wounded, and 4 or 5 missing.

The battery marched to Catlett's Station, Va., and remained there until the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were ordered to Chattanooga to reinforce General Rosecrans, and open up his line of communication with his base of supplies. It was present at Wauhatchie Valley, when the enemy made a night attack on our position. It took part in the battles of Missionary Ridge, November 25th, Lookout Mountain, November 27th, Ringgold, November 27th, and marched to aid in raising the siege of Knoxville. On November 29th, we camped at Bridgeport, Ala., and in December, when asked to continue in service after our term of enlistment expired, the battery re-enlisted to continue in service to the end of the war.

In May, 1864, we left Bridgeport to take part in the campaign which culminated in the capture of Atlanta. The battery took part in the battles of Mill Creek Gap, May 8th, and Resaca, May 15th. After this battle the guns of the battery were exchanged for six twelve-pound brass Napoleons. The object in this change was to keep the battery close to the front of the advancing columns, where it could give the enemy canister at short range as well as shot and shell at longer distance. General Hooker caused this change to be made because the infantry liked to have a battery close at hand when in action. We also were actively engaged at New Hope Church, May 27th. At this battle our battery had 2 men dangerously wounded, and at the battle of Pine Knob, May 28th, we had 1 man killed and 2 wounded. On June 22d, our corps, the Twentieth, marched towards Kenesaw Mountain. The enemy, however, had

placed a battery in a position to sweep a clearing a mile long, over which the corps had to march to Mud Creek Gap. General Hooker ordered Captain Wheeler to take the battery to a hill about 300 yards from the enemy's position and silence that battery.

Our command galloped to the position designated, the enemy firing solid shot at us as we advanced; but they only hit the stumps of trees along the road side, and pieces of wood and dirt flew around us as we drove on. When we reached the top of the hill it was necessary to level places for the gun carriages; else they would recoil down its steep incline when firing commenced.

We loaded with case shot, and when ready opened fire with the entire battery. This broadside evidently demoralized the enemy's cannoneers as their fire slackened, and after a few more broadsides they disappeared. The infantry were advancing in line of battle now, and a tremendous cheer for the "Thirteenth" went up along the whole line. Our loss was 2 men dangerously wounded.

On June 22d, the battery was ordered to go with all speed to Kolb's Farm, and occupy a position on the right of the line which was unprotected, and against which the enemy was advancing. The battery hastened to the place designated, receiving the cheers of the infantry as we galloped past them. It quickly opened on the enemy, who were rapidly nearing the position, and succeeded in driving them back; not, however, until our brave and beloved commander, Capt. William Wheeler, was shot through the heart and instantly killed.

Captain Wheeler had been an officer in the battery from the time it was organized, and had endeared himself to every man in the company by his gallantry and gentlemanly bearing. His loss was keenly felt by the entire command.

First Lieut. Henry Bundy assumed command, and later he was commissioned as captain. He commanded the battery until it was mustered out of service. The battery took part in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, June 26th, and in the battle of Noyes' Creek.

On July 20th, we crossed Peach Tree Creek, and went into position along the edge of some woods with a large clear field on its front. Shortly after taking position the pickets came running in. We looked for the enemy, but seeing none we laughed at the boys for running. A little later, without firing a shot or making a sound of any kind, a heavy force of infantry was in our front and coming on the double-quick for our guns. The command was given, "Load with canister quick!" and the guns poured canister into the advancing ranks so rapidly and accurately that the enemy's line wavered and broke. But it was quickly rallied and again advanced only to be driven back again. But, twice again he came and was repulsed, all except a few bolder than the rest, who reached the right section. But some of our men seized handspikes, and the sergeants using revolvers drove them back. A force now came through the woods on our right flank, and gave us a volley, which killed 2 men, mortally wounded 2, and severely wounded 5. The captain, as soon as he saw this new danger, ordered the left section to change front to the right and open on the enemy on our right. This was quickly done and a

charge of canister, together with a stocking full of minie balls, of which we had probably thirty or forty stowed in our limber chests for close work (the men having gathered them at different times from fields of battle),—these were poured into them three times in quick succession. Reinforcements of infantry came to us at this time and drove the enemy from our right, when he fell back beaten at all points. The enemy's loss was very heavy, 12,000 all told; and in this were 5 brigadier generals killed and wounded. When General Sherman came to the scene of the battle, Peach Tree Creek, General Hooker took him to our position to show him the New York battery that had so courageously and successfully resisted and repulsed the successive and desperate assaults of the enemy.

The company next moved to a position about 800 yards from the enemy's fortifications before Atlanta, remaining there and taking part in the siege, until the enemy evacuated the city.

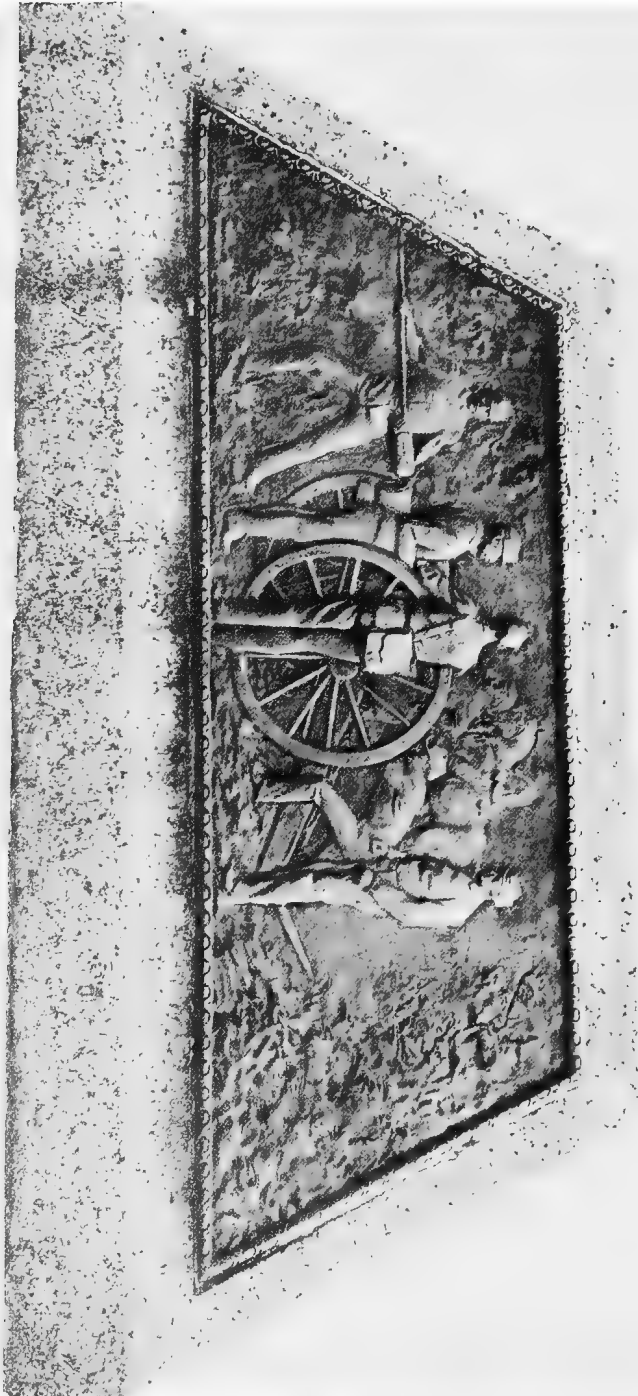
The battery entered Atlanta on the night of September 2d, and as we saw no other troops while marching through several streets we believe we were about the first to enter the city. In November, we went by rail to Chattanooga, thence to Tullahoma, Tenn., and in December, to Murfreesboro. The enemy was discovered a short distance north of Murfreesboro, when a section of our guns and a force of infantry went out to reconnoitre. The enemy's artillery opened on us, our section replying with shell for shell. A pretty little artillery duel followed, during which we blew up one of his caissons. We suffered no serious loss, having one horse killed and one gun carriage shattered. A few days later we occupied the position from which the enemy fired on us. We found there several new-made graves, showing that they lost some men. While holding this position, four guns and a force of infantry went after the enemy again, north of Murfreesboro, and after a sharp artillery fight he fell back. We had 1 man killed and 1 mortally wounded.

A few days after, the enemy was again reported advancing from the south of Murfreesboro, and again the battery and infantry went out and met him and drove him back. A week later we went through a similar performance with a like result. He disappeared and was not seen there after.

The battery returned to Tullahoma, Tenn., in the later part of December, and remained at that place until July, 1865, when it was ordered home. On July 28, 1865, it was mustered out of service in New York City; and thus ended its four years' continuous service in defence of the Union, having fought in Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Georgia, Tennessee, and Alabama.







J. B. LYON PRINT.

14TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Bronze tablet, on the Irish Brigade monument, in honor of this battery. Another tablet, on the opposite side, contains the inscription.

J. I. MUNPEE, PHOTO.

(INSCRIPTION.)

---

14TH NEW YORK IND'P'T BATTERY

IN MEMORY OF CAPTAIN JAMES MCK. RORTY AND  
FOUR MEN, WHO FELL AT THE "BLOODY ANGLE" JULY 3, 1863. THE  
BATTERY WAS MUSTERED IN DECEMBER 9, 1861, AS PART OF THE  
IRISH BRIGADE. IT WAS DETACHED THEREFROM AND AT  
GETTYSBURG WAS CONSOLIDATED WITH BATTERY B, 1ST N. Y. ARTILLERY

14TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY  
"HOGAN'S BATTERY."

HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The men composing this command were recruited in New York City, and were mustered into the United States service December 9, 1861, as part of the Irish Brigade. They were ordered to Washington the next week, where this battery was organized by the consolidation of Batteries B and D, Second Battalion, New York Artillery, with William H. Hogan as captain. At first it was known as Battery A of that battalion; but in October, 1862, it was designated as the Fourteenth Independent.

The battery was equipped with six ten-pounder Parrott guns and stationed in Washington, where it received instruction and drill until March, 1862, when it was assigned to Richardson's Division of the Second Army Corps, with which command it participated in the Peninsular campaign.

On May 26, 1862, by order of the War Department, the first section was attached to Battery C, Fourth United States Artillery; the second to Battery G,—Frank's,—and the third to Battery B,—Pettit's,—of the First New York Light Artillery. While on the Peninsula Captain Hogan served on the staff of Gen. Thomas Francis Meagher, of the Irish Brigade, from whom he received favorable mention in the official reports. He left the battery subsequently, and on April 27, 1863, Lieut. James McKay Rorty was commissioned captain.

At Chancellorsville, while in command of three guns of Battery C, Fourth United States Artillery, First Lieut. William O'Donohue, of the Fourteenth Battery, was mortally wounded. Lieut. O'Donohue commanded the section of the Fourteenth which was attached to Thomas's regular battery,—C, Fourth United States.

At Gettysburg, Captain Rorty, of the Fourteenth, commanded Battery B, of the First New York Light Artillery, to which one section of the Fourteenth Independent Battery was attached. He was killed during Pickett's charge on July 3d, while gallantly defending his guns, which were engaged with the enemy at close range.

The first section which had been attached to Thomas's Regular Battery was transferred to Battery B, First New York Light Artillery, to which the third section had already been attached. The second section remained with Battery G, First New York, and on September 7, 1863, by order of the War Department, these transfers were made permanent.

The men composing the Fourteenth Independent Battery were recruited almost wholly from our Irish citizens. On the many bloody battlefields where they fought they sustained the fighting reputation of their race, and gave ample proof of their heroic loyalty to the country of their adoption.

The services of the Fourteenth New York Battery at Gettysburg are apt to be overlooked, because the men had been previously detailed to Batteries B and G of the First New York Artillery whose officers, in their official reports make no mention of these detachments from the Fourteenth.

On July first, Battery B, including the detail from the Fourteenth, arrived at Taneytown, Md., and encamped a short distance beyond the village. The battery, which was then in the Reserve Artillery, was under the command of Lieut.

Albert S. Sheldon of B. At evening an order was received transferring it to Hazard's Artillery Brigade of the Second Corps. The battery after marching all night arrived at Gettysburg on the morning of the 2d, and went into position on the line of battle of the Second Corps to which it now belonged. While awaiting the opening of the battle, Captain Rorty of the Fourteenth New York Battery arrived and took command, he having been assigned to this duty that day.

Under command of Captain Rorty the battery was actively engaged on the evening of July second in repelling the advance of Anderson's Division, of Hill's Corps. In this fighting the combined battery lost nine men killed and wounded, and thirteen horses disabled.

On the morning of the third, Rorty's four guns — 10 pounder Parrott's — were placed on Cemetery Ridge, next to and south of the famous "clump of trees." The infantry of Gibbon's Division, Second Corps, were in line to the right, left, and rear. There was but little firing during the forenoon. But at 1 P. M., the Confederates suddenly opened a cannonade from 135 guns, the greater part of which was concentrated on the batteries of the Second Corps. The Union artillery replied with vigor, and for over an hour 200 pieces of artillery were engaged in an appalling tumultuous conflict. At no place was the Confederate fire more deadly and destructive than in the immediate vicinity of Rorty's guns. His command lost more men killed than any other battery at Gettysburg. During the action Captain Rorty was killed and Lieutenant Sheldon was wounded.

The Confederate artillery fire having ceased, a double line of gray clad infantry, 14,000 strong, advanced to the assault. Moving across the intervening plain in perfect order and steady movement they crossed the Emmitsburg Pike, and then rushed in a desperate charge against the position of the Second Corps. Pushing through an opening in the line a party of Confederates reached the guns of Battery B, but were driven back by the artillerymen, who fought with handspikes, rammers, and whatever weapons came handy. The attack was repulsed all along the line, and Longstreet's column fell back in disorder to Seminary Ridge.

Of the twenty-six officers and men killed or wounded in Battery B, Gavin, Halloran, Rorty, Buckley, and McGowan belonged to the Fourteenth New York.

While part of the Fourteenth were thus fighting in the ranks of Battery B, the others were acquitting themselves nobly at the guns of Battery G, Ames's, which, on the second day, were stationed at the Peach Orchard, while they had the honor of opening the battle. Of the men killed in this battery, George Tompkins belonged to the detachment from the Fourteenth.

Captain James McKay Rorty entered the service at the beginning of the war as an enlisted man in the Sixty-ninth Infantry. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant, November 17, 1861, in the Fourteenth Independent Battery; and First Lieutenant, December 9, 1862; and Captain, April 27, 1863. The men of the Fourteenth having been detailed for service in other batteries, Captain Rorty was left temporarily without a command, during which he served as a staff officer in the Second Corps. On the second day at Gettysburg he was assigned to the command of Battery B,— to which a large number of his men had already been detailed,— and assumed charge as it was about to engage the enemy. He was killed the next day. Captain Hazard, the commander of the artillery brigade, says in his official report:—"In the death of Capt. J. M. Rorty the brigade has lost a worthy officer, a gallant soldier, and an estimable man."

*(INSCRIPTIONS.)*

---

*(Front.)*

15TH N. Y.

BATTERY

*(Reverse.)*

15TH

INDEPT. N. Y.

LIGHT BATTERY

1ST BRIGADE

ARTILLERY RESERVE

CAPTAIN PATRICK HART

LIEUT. EDWARD M. KNOX

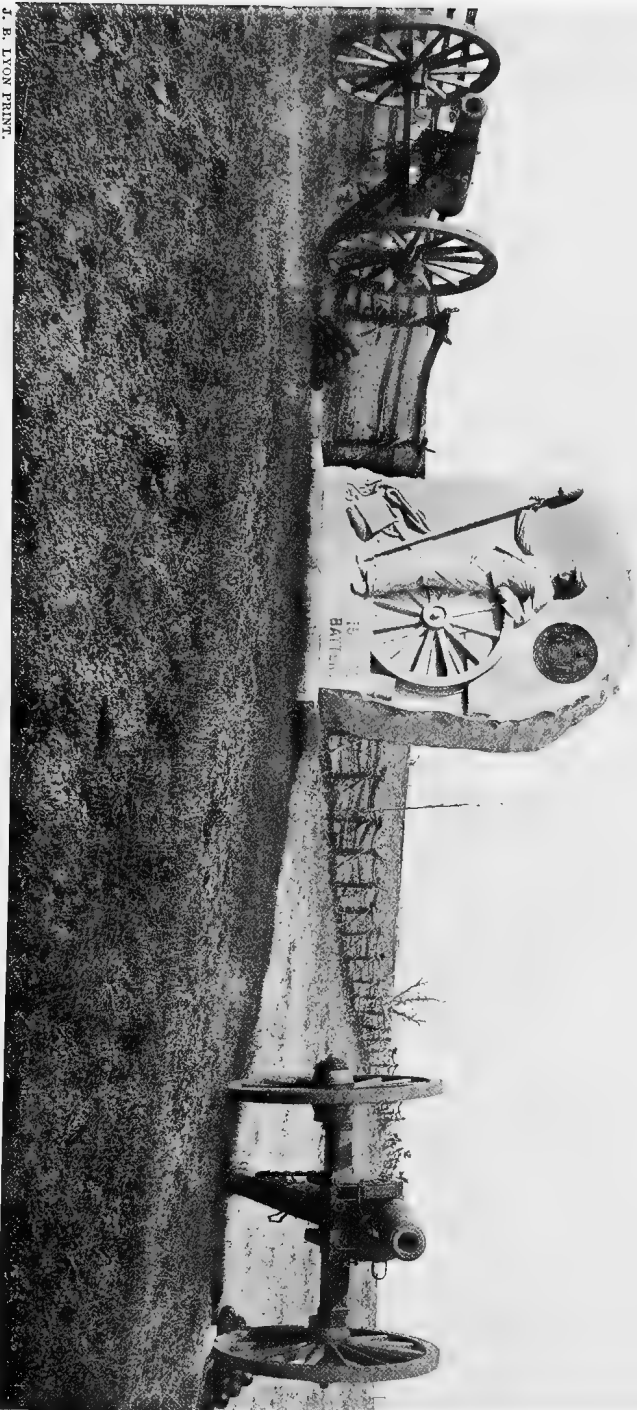
FORMERLY LIGHT BATTERY B,

IRISH BRIGADE,

JULY 2, 1863

KILLED 3, WOUNDED 13

TOTAL LOSS, 16.



J. E. LYON PRINT.

15TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

North side of road leading from the Peach Orchard to the Wheatfield and Little Round Top. This battery was in position in the Peach Orchard on the second day, where it assisted in repelling Kershaw's first attack.

F. J. SEVERENCE, PHOTO.



## DEDICATION OF MONUMENT.

## 15TH INDEPENDENT BATTERY — "HART'S."

July 2, 1888.

ADDRESS BY LIEUT. EDWARD M. KNOX.

"By piece from the right, front into column! Forward march! Trot out! Gallop! Action front! In battery!"

These, comrades, were the commands that brought us to this identical spot a quarter of a century ago, which seems as but yesterday to our lives. To-day I call the roll of the Fifteenth New York Independent Battery; but thirteen "present or accounted for." Where are the rest of the men, the gallant hundred who came into action with us here twenty-five years ago.

Soldiers, every man; sturdy of limb, strong of heart, each the peer of any monarch in Christendom. For those who died here, for our comrades who galloped into this Peach Orchard and left all that was mortal, we reverently breathe their names, recall their heroic action, and will, as long as memory is green, cherish the recollection of their bravery. We unveil this monument as an offering to their patriotic valor, and by our presence here reaffirm our allegiance to our government and our flag.

Our comrades did not die in vain. Comrades of the long ago, in those stirring days,—aye, years,—that tried our manhood and united us in that affectionate feeling that can only be enjoyed and understood by those who have drank from the same canteen, we will never meet here again; but we will forever bear in our hearts the proud, consoling thought that we did our duty to our country during our lives. When the final reveille shall sound for us, let it be found that neither were we lacking in our duty to our God.

Comrades, I greet you; I respect you; I love you all; and I will hold you in my heart until the end. The proudest leaf in my history will record the fact that I was a member of "Light Artillery B, Irish Brigade, Army of the Potomac!" Stand here, oh block of granite, against all storms of time! Stand as we stood beneath that July's scorching heat, and that rain of iron hail! Hold your place along this line of monuments that mark the graves of those who so grandly and bravely died. Hold it as our battery held the line, till victory throughout the world proclaims "Peace on Earth, Good Will to Men!"

---

HISTORICAL NOTES.

The Fifteenth Independent Battery was formed in December, 1861, by uniting Batteries A and C of the Second Battalion, New York Light Artillery, after which it was designated as Battery B of that command. This battalion was raised in New York City, the men having been recruited prior to December 9, 1861, at which time the battery was mustered into the United States service for three years. It was organized with the expectation that it would be attached



to the Irish Brigade; but, owing to the exigencies of the service, it was ordered elsewhere, and its connection with that famous organization was only nominal.

In December, 1861, the battery, then under command of Capt. Henry J. McMahon, was ordered to Washington. It remained there about four months, during which time it received its equipment and was instructed in artillery drill and camp duty. Its armament at the time consisted of six three-inch rifled guns. In March, 1862, it was assigned to Williams' Division, of Banks' Corps, and, in May, to Doubleday's Brigade of McDowell's Corps, with which it participated in the preliminary movements of the campaign to the Rappahannock. In September, 1862, the battery was ordered to Maryland, and stationed at the Relay House. While there its designation was changed to that of the Fifteenth Independent Battery, New York Light Artillery.

Captain McMahon having left the service, he was succeeded in February, 1863, by Capt. Patrick Hart, with whose name the battery subsequently became identified, and under whose command it achieved honorable distinction. Having been assigned to the Artillery Reserve of the Army of the Potomac, the battery, under command of Captain Hart, was engaged at the second battle before Fredericksburg, May 1-4, 1863, but without sustaining any loss.

During the Gettysburg campaign Hart's Battery was attached to McGilvery's Brigade, of the Reserve Artillery. It was equipped at this time with four brass guns, twelve-pounder smooth bores, known as Napoleons. Marching with the Reserve Artillery it left Falmouth, Va., on June 13th, and moving northward with Hooker's army crossed the Potomac into Maryland, arriving at Frederick City on the 27th. It halted there two days. On the 30th the brigade arrived at Taneytown, thirteen miles from Gettysburg, where it remained encamped during the first day's battle. At daybreak on the morning of July 2d, the brigade started for the battlefield, arriving there about 10:30 a. m. The batteries as they arrived were placed in reserve on a cross-road which runs from the Taneytown Road to the Baltimore Pike in rear of the position held by the Third Corps.

Everything seemed quiet along the lines, with no firing to be heard except that of some distant pickets and, at long intervals, an occasional cannon shot. At 4 p. m. Captain Hart was ordered to take his battery to the front, and go into position on General Sickles' line. General Hunt, the chief of artillery of the Army of the Potomac, placed the battery at 4:30 p. m. in the Peach Orchard, with the four guns pointed south, from which position they opened on the enemy's artillery, using solid shot and shell with such good effect that one of the opposing batteries was forced to withdraw. But the enemy brought up fresh batteries, some of which, having a cross-fire, proved destructive to Hart's men and horses.

This artillery fire was succeeded by a strong infantry advance, a part of Kershaw's South Carolina Brigade attacking the south front of the Peach Orchard, where Hart's guns were in line. He ordered his gunners to use shrapnel, which was soon changed to canister as the advancing lines of Confederate infantry came within close range. This attack was repulsed by the battery; the enemy formed for a second charge and were repulsed again. But the battery having exhausted its stock of canister, and having nothing left in the caissons

except some solid shot, was obliged to withdraw. It was in action at this place over two hours. It then limbered to the rear of the main line where it repaired damages and replenished the ammunition chests, after which it reported to General Tyler that it was again ready for action.

On July 3d,—the third day of the battle,—the Fifteenth Battery took part in the grand cannonade which was such a prominent feature of the day's contest. It was posted with the rest of McGilvery's Artillery Brigade at a point in the line about half way between Cemetery Hill and Little Round Top. When the Confederate infantry advanced, at the close of the artillery fire, the battery assisted in the repulse of Wilcox's and Perry's brigades, using double charges of canister on their ranks. During the artillery fire with which the enemy sought to cover the retreat of their infantry, the Fifteenth New York Battery achieved signal success by exploding two of his caissons and dismounting two guns by well-directed shots aimed by Sergeant Sheehy and Corporal Hammond.

The battery carried 2 officers and 68 men into action at Gettysburg, of whom 16 were killed or wounded, Captain Hart being among the latter. Lieutenant Knox, who was severely wounded, is mentioned in Captain Hart's report as one whose "noble and gallant conduct deserves the highest honor that could be conferred on him." In addition to the casualties among the men, the battery lost 25 horses killed or wounded.

After Gettysburg the battery participated in the fall campaign, being present at Rappahannock Station and Mine Run, after which it went into winter quarters with the Army of the Potomac near Culpeper, Va.

Breaking camp early on the morning of May 5, 1864, Captain Hart and his command moved with Grant's army on the Wilderness campaign, during which it was present or engaged in that long series of hard-fought battles. On May 23, 1864, the battery was in action at the North Anna, where it was under fire and several of the men were wounded.

It was attached, at this time, to the Artillery Brigade of the Fifth Corps, having been transferred from the Reserve Artillery on May 16th. At Cold Harbor further losses in killed and wounded were sustained while in the works in front of that place.

During the assault on Petersburg, June 17, 1864, the battery was actively engaged, its guns being run up well to the front and placed within easy canister range of the enemy's earthworks and artillery. Captain Hart and his men received special mention in the official reports for the courage and skill with which they handled their guns on this occasion. In addition to the losses sustained in this action, several men were killed or wounded in the trenches before Petersburg during the long siege that followed this first assault.

On the morning of August 18, 1864, the battery left its camp near the Avery House, in front of Petersburg, and, accompanying the Fifth Corps, moved to a point on the Weldon Railroad where a general engagement occurred. Hart's guns went into position near the Blick House, and west of it. Later in the day the pieces were placed about twenty rods farther west. The battle opened on the next day about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, the Confederates attacking vigorously in order to drive the Fifth Corps from its position. In this fight, Hart's

Battery, with others of the Artillery Brigade, assisted materially in checking the advance of the enemy.

But the battle was not over. On the next day, August 20th, the artillerymen busied themselves in throwing up earthworks in front of the guns, putting down platforms, and strengthening their position generally. The enemy renewed the attack on the 21st, but were again repulsed, the artillery taking a prominent part in the fighting. At no battle in the Virginia campaigns of 1864 was artillery used so effectively as at the Weldon Railroad.

The Fifteenth New York Battery did its share, as is evident from the official reports. Colonel Wainwright, commander of the Artillery Brigade, Fifth Corps, says in his report: "The advanced position held by Hart's and Mink's Batteries, especially the former, afforded these commanders greater opportunities to display their promptness in changing front, while they were also more exposed than others. The manner in which they handled their guns is worthy of the highest praise."

In the battle at the Weldon Railroad the Fifteenth Battery lost 11 men killed or wounded; a severe loss, as it only had 4 guns at this time.

Three months later, in November, the battery was ordered to Washington, where it remained for a short time in the defences of that city. During this period it was attached to the Twenty-second Corps. In December it moved to Harper's Ferry, where it was consolidated, February 4, 1865, with "Kusserow's Battery,"—the Thirty-second New York Independent Battery—Captain Hart being retained in command. The Thirty-second Battery, still under command of Captain Hart, was mustered out of service July 14, 1865, at New York City.

The guns that had thundered on so many battlefields were turned over to the Ordnance Department, and the veterans who had stood by them so bravely returned to the quiet walks of peace.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

---

NEW YORK GENERALS

AT

GETTYSBURG.

---

[The rank given in the title of each biography is that held by the officer at Gettysburg, and the sketches follow each other according to priority of commission.]







*A. M. Stoenes*  
*Major, Genl. U. S. V.*







## MAJ. GEN. HENRY W. SLOCUM, U. S. V.

Born September 24, 1826.

Died April 14, 1894.

New York may well be proud of General Slocum. Not only at Gettysburg but throughout the entire war he was conspicuous for superior military talent and successful achievement. Modest and unpretending his repeated promotion was due to the signal ability which he displayed in whatever command was assigned to him. In the extent to which he personally participated in active operations at the front, from 1861 to 1865, he was not exceeded by any other general in the war. He fought at First Bull Run, and, as commander of the Army of Georgia, rode in the Grand Review at Washington after the last battle had been fought.

In all his battles, whether a commander of a division, corps, or army, he achieved an unbroken success. Though at times defeat may have befallen the army to which he belonged, no sign of rout or disaster was ever seen in the columns under his command. His old corps is the one in all the armies that makes the proud claim that it never lost a color or a gun.

In civil and political life he displayed the same sterling worth and integrity that marked his course as a soldier and a general. It was only his refusal to sanction political methods which he considered doubtful that barred his pathway to the highest office in the Nation's gift. His entire life was above reproach, reflecting a glorious lustre on the State in which he was born, and in which he lived and died.

Henry Warner Slocum was born September 24, 1826, in the village of Delphi, Onondaga County, N. Y. He came of good New England stock, his ancestors having lived for three generations in Newport, R. I., from whence his father, Matthew B. Slocum, moved to Albany in 1812, and thence to Delphi, where he followed the business of a village merchant. He had eleven children, of whom Henry was the sixth.

Young Slocum was educated at the Cazenovia Seminary and at the State Normal School in Albany, after which he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, in 1848, having received an appointment through the Hon. Daniel F. Gott, Member of Congress. While at the Academy, Philip H. Sheridan was assigned to him as a room-mate, and General Sheridan in his *Memoirs*, while speaking highly of Slocum's character as a man, adds interesting testimony to his high standing as a cadet.

Although he had not, like many of his classmates, the advantage of a collegiate education before entering West Point, Slocum graduated seventh in a class of forty-three, and received in June, 1852, a commission as second lieutenant in the First Artillery. After serving in the Seminole War he was stationed for three years at Fort Moultrie, S. C. During his stay at the latter place he received a furlough, and, returning home, was married, February 9,

1854, at Woodstock, N. Y., to Miss Clara Rice, the engagement having been made while both were students at Cazenovia Seminary.

While in garrison at Fort Moultrie, Lieutenant Slocum improved his idle days by reading law, studying under the direction of Hon. B. C. Presley, who, subsequently, was a judge of the Supreme Court of South Carolina. In the meantime Slocum was promoted to a first lieutenantcy, but there being no prospect of active operations, and garrison life proving irksome, he resigned in 1857. Returning to Onondaga County he commenced the practice of law in Syracuse, was made county treasurer soon after, and in 1859 a member of the State Legislature.

At the first outbreak of the Civil War, Slocum, impelled by a sense of duty to the government which had educated him, tendered his services to his native State, and on May 21, 1861, he was appointed colonel of the Twenty-seventh New York Volunteers, a gallant regiment of infantry which subsequently distinguished itself on many bloody battlefields of the war.

While in command of this regiment he fought with honorable distinction at First Bull Run, July 21, 1861, in which action he was severely wounded. Within two months he was at the front again, having, in the meantime, on August 9th, been promoted to brigadier general of volunteers, and assigned to a brigade in Franklin's Division. When Franklin was placed at the head of the corps — the Sixth — General Slocum was advanced to the command of the division.

On the Peninsular campaign General Slocum achieved special distinction at the battle of Gaines's Mill where, after recrossing the Chickahominy, he promptly put his fine division into action on the double-quick, at a critical period in that memorable engagement. His division was also engaged in the subsequent actions of the Seven Days Battle, and on arriving at the James River he received, July 4, 1862, notice of his promotion to major general of volunteers. His command was next engaged at Second Bull Run, August 30, 1862, where it covered the retreat of General Pope's army.

But the most successful achievement of Slocum's Division occurred on the Maryland campaign, in which it won a brilliant victory at the storming of Crampton's Pass, September 14, 1862. This pass in the South Mountain was held by a large force of Confederate troops, posted in an unusually strong position. But Slocum, having completed his plans, gave the order for the assault, and his gallant veterans swept up the mountain side, dislodging the enemy and capturing four stands of colors, together with many prisoners.

After participating in the battle of Antietam, General Slocum's conspicuous services were further recognized by his assignment to the command of the Twelfth Corps, succeeding General Mansfield, who was killed at Antietam.

At Chancellorsville the Twelfth Corps, in company with the Third, withstood the brunt of the battle; yet amid all the rout and confusion incidental to the defeat of the army, General Slocum handled his troops with coolness and efficiency, his corps moving off the field in perfect order at the close of the fighting without a color or a cannon missing. During the flank movement preliminary to this battle, General Slocum commanded the right wing of the army, consisting of the Fifth, Eleventh, and Twelfth Corps. His own corps was the first to cross the Rapidan, and the last to recross the Rappahannock River.

At Gettysburg he commanded the entire field at one time while awaiting General Meade's arrival. He had command of the right wing also during the battle, and in the famous defence of Culp's Hill and recapture of the breastworks on the right, fought out a desperate but successful contest which was distinctively his own. Maj. Gen. O. O. Howard, himself a corps commander at Gettysburg, stated in a public address that:

"Slocum's resolute insistence, on the 2d of July, upon leaving General Greene and his brigade as just a little precaution, when General Meade asked that the whole Twelfth Corps be sent to the assistance of his left,—two miles away,—this insistence, followed by Greene's marvelous night battle, and more still, Slocum's organized work and engagement of the ensuing early morning, in my judgment, prevented Meade's losing the battle of Gettysburg. It was a grand judgment and action of Slocum's; a step all important and essential to victory."

In the long discussion at the famous council of war convened by General Meade at Gettysburg, Slocum won the heart of every soldier by his timely, laconic opinion, to "Stay and fight it out."

He furnished his corps on the third day of the battle a fresh supply to replace exhausted ammunition and rations at the culmination of the enemy's assault, to be in readiness for the expected order to follow and pursue.

After Gettysburg, in September, 1863, the Twelfth Corps was ordered to the relief of the Army of the Cumberland at Chattanooga, and General Slocum was detached soon after and placed in command of the district of Vicksburg, Miss. He returned to the front during the Atlanta campaign, succeeding General Hooker in the command of the Twentieth Corps, an organization formed by the consolidation of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps. General Slocum commanded the Twentieth during the siege of Atlanta, and his troops were the first to enter the city.

During the March to the Sea he commanded the left wing of Sherman's army, his command consisting of the Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps and designated as the Army of Georgia. After capturing Milledgeville, Slocum's army, on arriving at the sea, laid siege successfully to the city of Savannah.

Starting northward in January, 1865, General Slocum, still in command of the Army of Georgia, entered upon the campaign in the Carolinas, during which his command fought successfully the battles of Aversborough and Bentonville, the latter engagement resulting in the final defeat and capitulation of the Confederate army under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.

The war having ended, General Slocum was assigned to the command of the Military Department of Mississippi, an important and honorable trust. But with the return of peace he sheathed his sword and returned to the quiet pursuits of civic life. His resignation was dated September 28, 1865. A desirable position in the regular army was subsequently tendered him by the government, but he declined the offer, and taking up his residence in Brooklyn resumed the profession of law.

Political honors and nominations were tendered him in rapid succession and he served six years in Congress. Prior to the war he had been an outspoken anti-slavery man and a Republican. During the war he withdrew himself entirely from all connection with political affairs, and never by word or sign

recognized anything outside of his duties as a soldier. At the close of the war when preferment waited on Republican soldiers he coolly became a Democrat. The Republicans would have made him Secretary of State, but he joined the opposition for reasons "that took political pacification and not personal success into account."

He was never an office seeker, although his availability as a candidate brought frequent offers of political nominations. But he was above all intrigue, and his high standard of political integrity precluded the methods by which preferment is too often obtained. He would have been nominated for Governor in 1882 were it not for a local opposition that was creditable to him; he lacked only a few votes. Had he been the nominee he would have received the same phenomenal majority which was subsequently given to his opponent in the convention, and which proved an open door to the Presidency.

But he cared nothing for office, only so far as it afforded an opportunity to serve the State or accomplish some good work. At one time, when any office within the gift of the State could have been his for the asking, he waved aside all other offers, and accepted from Governor Lucius Robinson the appointment of President of the Board of Trustees of the Soldiers' Home, at Bath, N. Y., a position without salary or emolument, assuming its cares and responsibilities solely through a desire to do something towards the assistance of the needy veterans, whose condition appealed strongly to his sympathy and sense of duty.

He was one of the commissioners named in the act passed by the State Legislature in 1886, establishing the "New York Monuments Commission for the Battlefield of Gettysburg," and served on that Board until his death.

In the practice of his profession he displayed signal ability, through which, in connection with some special business enterprise that he undertook, he amassed a splendid fortune.

He died in Brooklyn, April 14, 1894, after a short illness, at the age of sixty-seven years, "and the good gray head that all men knew," disappeared from the walks of men.

Glorious in war, and honored in peace, he will ever live in the history of the State, and stand pre-eminent in the Valhalla of the Nation's heroes.

---

#### MAJ. GEN. DANIEL E. SICKLES, U. S. A.

Of the sons of New York who entered military life, none attained greater prominence than General Sickles. He was a conspicuous figure in many of the great battles fought by the Army of the Potomac, and any history of Gettysburg would be incomplete without mention of his name.

Daniel Edgar Sickles was born in New York City, October 20, 1825. He was educated at the University of the City of New York, after which he studied law and followed that profession in New York City, having been admitted to the bar when he was twenty-three years of age.

Becoming interested in political affairs he was elected, the following year, a member of Assembly on the Democratic ticket. He soon attained a promi-







W. H. Miller  
Maj. Genl U. S. Army





ment position in the Albany Legislature, his energy and parliamentary abilities making him a leader in his own party. In 1853 he was appointed corporation counsel of New York City, an office which he held for a short time only, as he was commissioned a few months later by President Pierce as Secretary of the American Legation at London, and accompanied James Buchanan, then Minister to St. James, on his voyage to England.

The diplomatic service offering few attractions to the young secretary, he returned two years later, and re-entering the arena of New York politics was elected State Senator in 1855, after a well-contested fight on both sides. The favorable impression which he had made in public life made him the recipient of further political favors. Before his term as State Senator expired he was elected, in 1856, to the Thirty-fifth Congress, in which he took his seat, December 7, 1857. Receiving a renomination from his constituents he was elected in 1858 to serve a second term at Washington, which expired in 1861 with the close of President Buchanan's term and the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln.

At the outbreak of the Civil War General Sickles, influenced by a patriotism that rose superior to party prejudice, gave a hearty support to the new administration. In a personal interview with Mr. Lincoln, in which he tendered his services to the government, the president accepted cordially this friendly offer from a political opponent, and the War Department granted Sickles special authority to raise a brigade of volunteers for the United States service.

General Sickles returned to New York, where he engaged promptly in the arduous work of recruiting and organizing the five regiments necessary to a proper brigade formation. He received from the president a commission as colonel, and on the state records he appears as the first colonel of the Seventieth New York Infantry, the same regiment which, afterwards, was commanded successively by Colonels Dwight, Farnum, and Holt. A camp was established on Staten Island to which all recruits or new companies were sent. Through hard work and good management Sickles soon organized five regiments which, under the name of the Excelsior Brigade, achieved an honorable distinction that reflected credit on the soldier who organized, drilled and first led them into battle.

Three regiments of the brigade left New York for the front in July, 1861, the others following soon after. The brigade was assigned to Hooker's Division. General Sickles' commission as brigadier general was issued September 3, 1861, but through political influence the Senate delayed his confirmation several months. He commanded the Excelsior Brigade — of Hooker's Division, Third Corps — during the Peninsular campaign, where it achieved a signal success, both the brigade and its commander receiving frequent and favorable mention in the official reports of the commander-in-chief, and in the reports of the corps and division generals. At Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Oak Grove, Peach Orchard, Glendale, and Malvern Hill, the brigade displayed the same courage and efficiency that characterized it on so many other hard-fought fields.

In recognition of the ability displayed by General Sickles in the campaigns of 1862 the War Department commissioned him a major general of volunteers, with rank from November 29, 1862, and General Hooker having been promoted, he was assigned to the command of that splendid division.

He commanded this division at the battle of Fredericksburg, although his commission as major general was not issued until March 7, 1863. General Hooker having been placed in command of the Army of the Potomac, General Sickles was promoted to the command of the Third Army Corps. The action of the War Department in assigning him to this important position was fully justified by the signal ability and good generalship displayed by him at the battle of Chancellorsville, in which the brunt of the fighting fell on the Third and Twelfth Corps, commanded respectively by Sickles and Slocum. The gallant services rendered on that field by these troops and their commanders furnished a redeeming paragraph in that shameful chapter of disaster and defeat.

While the first day's battle at Gettysburg was being fought, the Third Corps was at Emmitsburg, Md., having been ordered there by General Meade; but as soon as Sickles heard of the fighting at the front he obeyed his soldierly instincts, and, without waiting for orders, made a forced march of thirteen miles, arriving on the field that evening in time to render the Union position secure. General Meade, subsequently, gave his official approval to this movement.

In the formation of the Union lines at Gettysburg on the second day, the Third Corps was placed on the extreme left. During the day it became apparent to General Sickles, through a reconnoissance in force which he had made, that the enemy's troops were massing heavily on his immediate front, with the evident intention of attacking his line. Information of the enemy's movements repeatedly conveyed to headquarters by officers of the corps staff and by Sickles himself, elicited no attention or response. General Meade, impressed with an idea that the enemy would attack elsewhere, had made no personal examination of the field on the left of his line. General Sickles, selecting a strong position, met the attack, and, with the aid of reinforcements sent him, secured a victory for the Union arms. Near the close of the battle he fell from his horse severely wounded, and was obliged to undergo amputation of a leg above the knee.

General Lee in this attack, on the second day at Gettysburg, hoped to surprise the Union army as he had done at Chancellorsville, and but for the watchfulness and skillful preparations of General Sickles he would have succeeded.

Recovering from his wound he returned to the front in May, 1864, having been assigned to duty as an inspector general with Sherman's army, then actively engaged in fighting its way from Chattanooga to Atlanta. General Sickles was present on the lines at Resaca, the opening battle of that great campaign, and at several subsequent engagements.

He remained in active service until the close of the war, when he was sent by Mr. Seward, then Secretary of State, on a confidential mission to Colombia and other South American States, his services being needed in connection with matters growing out of the hostile relations between the Spanish government and the South American republics.

In 1866 he entered the regular army, having received a commission as colonel of the Forty-second Infantry. He was brevetted brigadier general of the United States Army March 2, 1867, for bravery at Chancellorsville, and major general for "gallant and meritorious service at Gettysburg."

On his return from South America he was assigned to the command of the military district of the Carolinas, where he was engaged for two years in carrying out the reconstruction policy of the general government. His strict and vigorous adherence to his instructions developed a line of action which, at times, seemed at variance with President Johnson's policy, who relieved him from further duty in that district. Before doing so, the president, who entertained a high regard for General Sickles, tendered him the mission to the Netherlands, but the compliment was declined. On leaving South Carolina he received an official letter from Governor Orr of that State, in which the justice and wisdom of General Sickles' administration of affairs in his district was fully recognized.

General Sickles was mustered out of the volunteer service on January 1, 1868; and, on April 14, 1869, he was placed on the retired list of the United States Army, with the full rank of major general.

In the presidential campaign of 1868 he took a prominent part in promoting General Grant's election. In 1869 he was appointed Minister to Spain, where he remained until 1873, when he resumed his residence in New York City.

Although he no longer sought political preferment, positions were repeatedly tendered him. In 1888 he accepted from Governor David B. Hill the chairmanship of the Civil Service Commission of the State of New York, and served on that board two years. In 1890, the sheriff of New York having been removed from office, General Sickles was appointed in his place.

For several years he has served as chairman of the New York Monuments Commission for the Battlefields of Gettysburg and Chattanooga, an honorary but responsible position, the board having been intrusted with the expenditure of several hundred thousand dollars during the course of its work. In 1892 he was again elected to Congress on the Democratic ticket, and while there he was instrumental in framing and passing the act establishing a National Military Park on the battlefield of Gettysburg.

Though holding decided opinions in political affairs, General Sickles has always avoided the narrow paths of partisanship, and, so, in the presidential campaign of 1896, his views as to a sound financial policy constrained him to give an earnest and, as it proved, an efficient support to the candidacy of President McKinley.

Few men in public life have had so long and distinguished a career, or been honored with so many important trusts, civic, diplomatic, and military. But among the soldiers throughout the land he will be best remembered as one who has always been the friend of the veteran, ever ready in public or private life to do all in his power to secure a generous acknowledgment of their services. By the men who fought under him he will be remembered as an ideal soldier,—courageous in battle, able in generalship, always kind, thoughtful, and considerate of every want among the gallant soldiers whom he had the honor to lead. With the disbandment of the army, the veterans who wore the diamond badge were scattered far and wide. But so long as they survive, at reunions and by firesides, the story will be told how Sickles and the Third Corps fought

“In the brave days of old.”

## MAJ. GEN. DANIEL BUTTERFIELD.

General Butterfield was born October 31, 1831, at Utica, N. Y. He was a son of John Butterfield, an energetic, enterprising man, who was prominent in the early organization of the American Express Company, was president of the Overland Mail to San Francisco, and built the first telegraph line from New York to Buffalo.

Daniel Butterfield, his son, was educated at Union College in the class of 1849. Graduating at the age of eighteen he entered the business of the American Express Company, in which he received an appointment as general eastern superintendent. His taste for military affairs led him to join the state militia when he was twenty years old, enlisting in the Seventy-first Regiment, a New York City organization. He was transferred to the Twelfth Regiment, in which he rose by successive promotions to the rank of colonel in 1860. At the firing of the first gun in the War of the Rebellion, the regiment enlisted, and with Butterfield at its head was among the first to march to the defence of the National Capital. It also led the column that crossed the historic "Long Bridge" into Virginia at the first occupation of the enemy's territory by Union troops. In recognition of his services and military ability he was commissioned in the regular army as lieutenant colonel of the Twelfth Infantry, and, on September 7, 1861, as brigadier general of volunteers.

During the Peninsular campaign he commanded a brigade in Morell's Division, of Fitz John Porter's (Fifth) Corps, taking a conspicuous part in the battles of Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mill, and Malvern Hill. His fine personal appearance, combined with a well-attested reputation for personal courage on the field, made him very popular with the troops in his brigade. In the battles around Manassas that year he was, for a part of the time, in command of the division.

He was promoted major general of volunteers, November 29, 1862, and assigned to the command of the Fifth Corps, with which he was present at the battle of Fredericksburg, where he participated in the unsuccessful assault on Marye's Heights. To this column was also assigned the important duty of covering the withdrawal of the army in the retreat across the Rappahannock.

When General Hooker was made commander-in-chief of the Army of the Potomac Butterfield was designated as chief of staff, in which capacity he served at Chancellorsville. At this battle the corps badges on the men's caps were worn for the first time, an admirable arrangement that originated with the chief of staff. General Meade, who succeeded Hooker, retained Butterfield. The latter was present at Gettysburg, and in the discharge of the important duties incidental to his position became prominently identified with the history of that great battle, in the course of which he was wounded.

In July, 1863, he received from the War Department his commission as colonel of the Fifth United States Infantry. Upon the transfer of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps to the Army of the Cumberland under General Hooker, he joined that command as chief of staff, and was present with these troops at the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge.



#### NEW YORK GENERALS AT GETTYSBURG.

The rank given in each title is that held at Gettysburg. Where the uniform indicates a higher rank it is because of subsequent promotion.



On the organization of the new Twentieth Corps, in April, 1864, he was assigned to the command of the Third Division, with which he was actively engaged at Resaca, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Kolb's Farm, and some battles of lesser note.

For gallant and meritorious conduct he was brevetted brigadier general and major general of the regular army, and was awarded the Medal of Honor for especial heroism at the battle of Gaines's Mill, in which he was wounded.

The war having closed he was placed in charge of the recruiting service of the United States Army, with headquarters at New York City, where he was in command of the troops at Bedloe's, Governor's, and David's Islands in New York Harbor for four years. He then accepted the position of United States sub-treasurer at New York, after which he spent several years abroad engaged in foreign travel.

His experience during the war in marshalling large bodies of troops made a demand for his services in time of peace on the occasion of great parades. As grand marshal at the celebration of the Washington centennary, May 1, 1889, he organized over 100,000 civilians into various commands, the numerous divisions moving promptly at the appointed hour, and passing over the line of march in perfect order and without a break in the long column.

He received from his Alma Mater the degrees of A. B., A. M., and LL. D., and further identified himself with the interests of the college by founding a course of lectures to be delivered before the students, known as the Butterfield Course. He is the author of the military text-book, "Camp and Outpost Duty," published in 1862. In 1891, General Butterfield was elected president of the Society of the Army of the Potomac, a large and influential organization composed of veterans who fought in that famous army. He is a member of the New York Monuments Commission for the Battlefields of Gettysburg and Chattanooga.

---

#### MAJ. GEN. ABNER DOUBLEDAY.

The historian who writes the story of the first day's battle at Gettysburg will dwell with pleasure on the brilliant services of the general who, after Reynolds fell, succeeded to the command of the First Corps, and through whose able generalship the gallant regiments of that corps withstood for hours the onset of superior forces, inflicting greater losses than they received and well nigh achieving victory.

Abner Doubleday, to whom this honor belongs, was born in the village of Ballston Spa, N. Y., June 26, 1819. He was educated at West Point, and on his graduation, in 1842, was commissioned a second lieutenant in the Third Artillery. He served in the war with Mexico, during which he fought at Monterey and Buena Vista. He was promoted first lieutenant and captain, after which he took part in the fighting with the Seminole Indians in 1856-58.

Having been assigned to duty at Fort Moultrie, in Charleston Harbor, he was present when the garrison under Maj. Robert Anderson withdrew to Fort Sumter, on December 26, 1860, where he participated in its memorable defence,



firing the first gun in reply to the enemy's attack, on April 12, 1861, the opening of the Great Rebellion.

He was promoted major of the Seventeenth United States Infantry on May 14, 1861, and during the midsummer campaign of that year served under General Patterson in the Shenandoah Valley, after which he was ordered to the defences of Washington. He was commissioned, February 3, 1862, a brigadier general of volunteers, and on the opening of the spring campaign his brigade moved with McDowell's army in its advance to the Rappahannock. He was actively engaged in the battles around Manassas, during which, on August 30th, he succeeded General Hatch in the command of the division, Hatch being temporarily disabled by a wound. At South Mountain General Hatch was again wounded, and Doubleday again took command. Three days later, at Antietam, his division was hotly engaged on the Sharpsburg Pike, where he held the extreme right of McClellan's line, encountering a destructive musketry fire that cut down over 800 of his men. In this battle Doubleday's Brigade not only held their ground, but drove the enemy from his first position, capturing several stands of colors.

On November 29, 1862, he was promoted to major general of volunteers. His division took an active part at Fredericksburg in the hard fighting on the left, and was present at Chancellorsville, where it was held in reserve.

At Gettysburg, General Doubleday distinguished himself by the signal ability which he displayed in the conduct of the first day's battle, succeeding to the command of the field on the death of General Reynolds, which occurred at the opening of the fight. He directed all the movements in that engagement until the arrival of General Howard, who outranked him. During the first epoch of that eventful day a desperate conflict was successfully waged by the First Corps alone, which, under Doubleday's command, repulsed a superior force, capturing at the same time in different parts of the field portions of three Confederate brigades. Although superseded on the field in the command of his corps, which was given to General Newton, he participated cheerfully and without complaint in the fighting of the two succeeding days, and with his old division took a prominent and effective part in the final repulse of Pickett's Division on the third day.

During the remainder of the war he was assigned to duty on courts martial and various military commissions. On July 12, 1864, when the city of Washington was in imminent danger from Early's invasion, he was placed temporarily in command of the southeastern defences of the city. For gallant and meritorious services during the war he was brevetted colonel of the United States Army; and on March 13, 1865, was brevetted brigadier and major general.

He was in command of the United States forces at Galveston, Texas, in the fall of 1866, where he remained on duty in connection with the Freedman's Bureau until August, 1867. Having been mustered out of the volunteer service he was commissioned colonel of the Thirty-fifth Infantry, September 15, 1867. In 1865, he was stationed at New York City, where he served on the Retiring Board of the United States Army; and from 1869 to 1871, at San Francisco, in charge of the recruiting service in that district. While in the

latter city he originated and obtained a charter for the first street railway operated by the cable system in the United States. He was subsequently assigned to duty in Texas, where he held important commands until December 11, 1873, when he was placed on the retired list at his own request.

General Doubleday contributed several valuable publications to the history of the war, among them, "Reminiscences of Fort Moultrie and Sumter," and "Chancellorsville and Gettysburg." In addition to articles on military affairs and army history in various magazines, he wrote also on scientific and economic subjects. He was an able writer, and his official reports during the war were models of composition, his report for Gettysburg furnishing a most valuable contribution to the history of that battle. He died January 26, 1893.

---

#### MAJ. GEN. GOUVERNEUR K. WARREN.

For biography of General Warren, see exercises at dedication of Warren monument.

---

#### BRIG. GEN. JAMES S. WADSWORTH.

James Samuel Wadsworth was a son of James Wadsworth, the philanthropist, and a nephew of Gen. William Wadsworth, who commanded a brigade of New York troops in the war of 1812. He was born in Geneseo, N. Y. October 30, 1807. He was educated at Harvard, after which he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1833. Having inherited a large estate he devoted his time to its management, and abandoned the practice of his profession. The property which he inherited was situated near Geneseo, and embraced about 15,000 acres of valuable farming land. He took an interest in agriculture and literature, was president of the State Agricultural Society, founded a public library in his native village, contributed liberally to educational institutions, and like his father was widely known as a philanthropist. Originally a Democrat, his political views underwent a change, and in 1848 he joined the anti-slavery movement. He was a presidential elector on the Republican ticket in 1856, in Fremont's campaign, and, also, in 1860, when Mr. Lincoln was elected.

He attended the Peace Convention at Washington, 1861, as a delegate, but when war was declared he promptly tendered his aid and services to the general government for the suppression of the Rebellion. Governor Morgan immediately commissioned him a major general in the State service. This commission, however, was withdrawn without prejudice to the recipient.

At the outbreak of the war when communication with Washington by rail was for a time suspended, causing a lack of supplies for the troops at the national capital, General Wadsworth, whose patriotism was aroused, chartered two vessels which he loaded with provisions and supplies at his own expense, and accompanied them to Annapolis, where he attended personally to the delivery of his cargoes.

Hastening to the front he served as a volunteer aide, with the rank of major, on the staff of General McDowell, with whom he was actively engaged at the battle of First Bull Run, and in which his horse was killed under him. He was commissioned by the President a brigadier general of volunteers on August 9, 1861, and was assigned by General McClellan to the command of a brigade composed entirely of New York regiments. On March 16, 1862, General Wadsworth was appointed military governor of the District of Columbia, his command including, also, the city of Alexandria, Va., and the defences on the south side of the Potomac in front of Washington. By McClellan's written instructions he was also intrusted with the important duty of caring for the new regiments as they arrived, forming them into provisional brigades, promoting their drill, discipline and instruction, and facilitating their equipment.\*

In the fall of 1862, he received the Republican nomination for governor of New York, but was defeated by Horatio Seymour.

After serving at Washington for eight months he took the field, where he was assigned, December 22, 1862, to the command of the First Division of the First Army Corps.

General Wadsworth distinguished himself by his courageous action at the minor engagement known as Pollock's Mill, or Fitzhugh's Crossing, an affair which occurred on the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg at the time of the second battle at that place, and the battle at Chancellorsville, May 1-3, 1863. In the affair referred to Wadsworth was ordered to send one of his brigades across the river in boats and drive the enemy out of the rifle pits on the opposite bank, so that the engineers could pontoon the stream. This dangerous movement was successfully made under the fire of the Confederate sharpshooters, General Wadsworth standing in the bow of one of the leading boats and holding the reins of his horse, which swam at the side.

The First Corps moved the next day to Chancellorsville, where it was present during the battle of Sunday, May 3d, but Wadsworth's Division was not engaged.

His fine division had the honor of opening the battle of Gettysburg, one of his regiments firing the first infantry volley on that historic field. Though forced after long hours of gallant fighting and brilliant manoeuvres to yield its ground to the forces which greatly outnumbered it, Wadsworth's troops made a noble record that will remain inseparably connected with the history of that battle. Though he had only two brigades in his command, each of them captured a brigade, or a large portion of one, the capture including a Confederate brigadier and a stand of colors. His losses were severe, some of his regiments losing over 60 per cent. of their number in killed and wounded. During the fighting on the second and third days some of his troops furnished timely aid to the Twelfth Corps in its famous defence of Culp's Hill.

On the consolidation of the First and Fifth Corps in April, 1864, Wadsworth was assigned to the command of the Fourth Division, Fifth Corps, which, with other troops, contained all the regiments of his old division. He led this division in the opening battle of Grant's campaign in the Wilderness. On the

---

\* Official Records, vol. V, p. 57.

second day of that battle, May 6, 1864, General Wadsworth, while rallying his men under a severe fire, was struck in the head by a rifle ball and fell from his horse. The Confederates, who were advancing in a desperate charge, occupied the ground before he could be removed. His wound was mortal, and after lingering in an unconscious state for two days he died in the enemy's hands. He was brevetted major general of volunteers with rank dating from the day on which he fell.

---

#### BRIG. GEN. ADOLPH VON STEINWEHR.

General von Steinwehr entered the Union army at the beginning of the war as co'onel of the Twenty-ninth New York Volunteers, a regiment which was recruited and organized largely through his efforts. His commission as colonel bore rank from May 23, 1861, and, soon after, he left the State with his regiment, *en route* for the front. He had barely time to drill and instruct his men before they were ordered to the battlefield of First Bull Run. In this engagement Steinwehr's regiment was in the reserve division; but, in covering the retreat of the army, it was under fire and sustained some losses in killed and wounded.

Von Steinwehr was commissioned a brigadier general of volunteers, October 12, 1861, and assigned to the command of the Second Brigade of Blenker's Division, a body of troops composed almost wholly of men of German birth or parentage. On the opening of the spring campaign in 1862, Blenker's forces were ordered to the Shenandoah Valley, where they joined Fremont's army, with which General Steinwehr and his brigade took part in the battle of Cross Keys. On the organization of the Army of Virginia, under General Pope, Steinwehr was placed in command of the Second Division of Sigel's Corps, with which he was prominently engaged in the battle of Second Bull Run and the preliminary actions.

When Sigel's troops were reorganized, under the designation of the Eleventh Corps, Steinwehr still retained command of the Second Division. He led these troops at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, displaying on every occasion, whether in disaster or victory, a high order of military ability and generalship. In September, 1863, the greater part of the Eleventh Corps, including Steinwehr's Division, was ordered to Tennessee as a reinforcement to General Rosecrans' army. While there General Steinwehr took an active part in the battles of Wauhatchie and Missionary Ridge. In the midnight battle of Wauhatchie, the successful charge of one of Steinwehr's brigades up a steep hill against an intrenched position of the enemy was described by General Thomas, in a congratulatory order, as one of the most illustrious feats of arms in the history of the war.

By the consolidation of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, in April, 1864, General von Steinwehr was left without a command. He remained in service until July 3, 1865, when, the war having ended, he resigned his commission.

Baron Adolph von Steinwehr was born in Blankenburg, in the Duchy of Brunswick, Germany, on the 25th of September, 1822. His father was a major

in the ducal service, and his grandfather a lieutenant general in the Prussian army. He was educated at the military academy in the city of Brunswick, after which he entered the army in 1841, having been appointed to a lieutenancy. In 1847, having obtained a leave of absence for one year, he came to the United States, where he tendered his services to the government at the time of the Mexican War.

Finding it difficult to obtain a commission in the regular army he accepted an appointment in the engineer corps, serving under the United States commissioners appointed to define the new boundary line of the Mexican frontier. While in Mobile, Ala., he made the acquaintance of an American lady, whom he married, and who accompanied him on his return to Germany. Resigning his commission in the army of Brunswick, in 1854 he came to America again.

By profession a military engineer, he was also proficient as a military architect. The State Arsenal at Albany, N. Y., was built under his supervision and according to his plans and designs.

Soon after the close of the Civil War he was appointed a military professor at Yale College, a position which he filled with distinction.

While residing at New Haven, and connected with Yale College, he continued his studies and investigations in physical science and natural history, and labored by lectures and writings to direct public attention more decidedly to these subjects. He also, about this time, projected the plan of a series of works on geography, to which science and cognate branches he had given much study and research. As a recognition of his literary and scientific qualifications, the degree of master of arts was conferred on him by Yale College. In the prosecution of his literary work, he removed to Philadelphia, where he edited "The Centennial Gazetteer of the United States," and superintended the publication of maps and other educational works. He was also for three years connected with the United States Engineer Department, engaged in making surveys in the New England States and drafting; and it was during this period that he imparted to that branch of the public service the better taste for beauty, completeness, and accurate finish in the cartography of its surveys which has ever since distinguished the works of this character published by the government. Nor was he content to labor for the government only during these years, but he also employed all of his spare time in the preparation of those school books now known as the "Eclectic Geographies," constructing on new and original principles of projections, mountain topography and more accurate and clearly defined representation of the physical features and political boundaries of the country.

During the latter years of his life, he resided in Cincinnati, where he prepared a revised edition of his works; and it was while at Buffalo supervising the engraving of maps for them that he suddenly died in his hotel. His remains were inclosed in a casket and brought to Albany by officers and friends, several of whom served under him during the war, and there his body was entombed with military honors.

Steinwehr Post, Grand Army of the Republic, assisted by the many friends and admirers of the general, erected a handsome monument at his grave in the Albany Rural Cemetery, which was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies in the presence of a vast concourse of the military, veteran soldiers, and citizens.

## BRIG. GEN. MARSENA R. PATRICK.

The historian who searches the records of the War of the Rebellion will find that the various rosters of the Army of the Potomac, from October, 1862, until the close of the war, are headed in each case by General Patrick's name as provost marshal general. Through all the changes of commanders-in-chief he held this responsible position undisturbed, his marked ability in the administration of its peculiar duties rendering his continuance highly desirable, if not a necessity. It was in command of the provost brigade that he was present on the memorable field of Gettysburg.

General Patrick graduated from West Point in 1835, and attained his captaincy in 1874. After serving with distinction in the Mexican War he was brevetted major for meritorious conduct in that campaign. The war having ended he resigned in 1850, and, returning to Jefferson County, N. Y., where he was born, he engaged in farming. In 1859, he was appointed president of the State Agricultural College.

On the outbreak of the Civil War he was appointed inspector general of the New York militia. In March, 1862, he was commissioned by the War Department a brigadier general of volunteers, and placed in command of a brigade composed of New York regiments, in King's Division, McDowell's Corps. This brigade, under his command, fought bravely and well at the battles of Manassas, South Mountain, and Antietam.

General Patrick was appointed provost marshal general of the Army of the Potomac, October 6, 1862, a position which he filled acceptably until the end of the war. In the discharge of his duties he was present with the army in all its campaigns, on the march and in the field, until the surrender at Appomattox.

He resigned June 12, 1865, soon after the cessation of hostilities, and resumed the quiet pursuits which he had left in the hour of national peril. He was again installed as president of the State Agricultural Society. In 1880 he accepted the appointment as governor of the National Home for Disabled Soldiers, at Dayton, Ohio, a position which he held until his death.

He was born March 15, 1811, in Hounsfield, Jefferson County, N. Y.; he died July 27, 1888, at Dayton, Ohio.

---

BRIG. GEN. JOHN C. ROBINSON.

The student of history who reads the story of the first day's battle at Gettysburg will note with interest that, of the six infantry divisions which fought that day, five were commanded by New York generals,—Robinson, Doubleday, Wadsworth, Barlow, and Steinwehr.

John Cleveland Robinson was born in Binghamton, N. Y., April 10, 1817. At the age of eighteen he entered the military academy at West Point, where he remained three years, and then left with the intention of studying law.

After a year of civil life he joined the regular army, in which he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Fifth Infantry. He was promoted to a first lieutenancy in 1846, the rank which he held during the Mexican War, in which he fought with distinction at Monterey, and was present, also, at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. He was commissioned captain in 1850. He served in 1856, in the Florida War against the Seminole Indians, a campaign in which he made a further record for bravery and efficient services. At the close of the Seminole War he was ordered to Utah, where he was assigned to the command of Fort Bridger.

Returning East he was placed in command of Fort McHenry, at Baltimore, where he was stationed at the outbreak of the Civil War. The Confederate conspirators contemplated a seizure of this important point, the capture of which would have inflicted a serious blow on the Union cause at that critical period. As the fort was garrisoned by only sixty men, Robinson felt apprehensive as to the result, but succeeded, through a clever ruse, in making the Confederates believe that reinforcements had arrived, and so their plans were abandoned.

With the progress of the war, promotion was rapid in the regular army. Robinson, who had been ordered on duty at Detroit as a mustering officer, was made colonel of the First Michigan Volunteers, in September, 1861; and, soon after, he received a commission as major of the Second United States Infantry. On April 28, 1862, he was commissioned a brigadier general of volunteers, having already been placed in command of a brigade at Newport News, Va. He was transferred soon after to the Army of the Potomac, where he was assigned to a brigade in Kearny's Division of the Third Corps, with which he participated in most of the battles before Richmond. General Kearny in his official report of the Seven Days' battle says:

"I have reserved General Robinson for the last. To him this day is due, above all others in this division, the honors of this battle. The attack was on his wing. Everywhere present, by personal supervision and noble example he secured for us the honor of victory."

On the withdrawal of the Army of the Potomac from in front of Richmond Robinson's Brigade moved with the rest of McClellan's army to reinforce General Pope, and was actively engaged in the battles around Manassas. With his brigade, he next fought at Fredericksburg, after which, on December 29, 1862, he was assigned to the command of the Second Division of the First Army Corps. He was present at Chancellorsville with his division, but was not in action, the First Corps receiving no orders from General Hooker to advance.

At Gettysburg his division took a prominent part in the hard fighting of the First Corps during the battle on the first day, his troops holding the right of the corps line. Robinson manoeuvred his troops rapidly and skilfully, holding a superior force in check for hours, and capturing, in an open field fight, a large part of Iverson's North Carolina Brigade. He was brevetted lieutenant colonel of the regular army for meritorious service at Gettysburg, and colonel, for services at Mine Run and the battle of the Wilderness.

On the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac in 1864, the First Corps was transferred to the Fifth, and, with it, Robinson's Division. After the







#### NEW YORK GENERALS AT GETTYSBURG.

The rank given in each title is that held at Gettysburg. Where the uniform indicates a higher rank it is because of subsequent promotion.

battle of the Wilderness, General Grant ordered the army to Spotsylvania, with the intention of seizing that point before General Lee could occupy it. Robinson's Division moved first, and arriving there found the advance of the Confederate army already on the ground. Realizing the importance of securing that strategical point, Robinson, without waiting for supports, attacked promptly and vigorously. In this engagement, known as the battle of Alsop's Farm, May 8, 1864, Robinson, while leading his men in the fight, was shot through the left knee, and was borne from the field. The wound necessitated amputation of his leg, and the gallant general, thus permanently disabled, retired from active service in the field. For his conspicuous bravery in this action, where he rode at the head of his troops in their assault on an entrenched position, he received from the War Department the decoration of the Medal of Honor, and was brevetted major general of volunteers; and, in March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier and major general in the United States Army.

As soon as his wound would permit he returned to duty, having been placed in command of the Military Department of the State of New York. After the war, in 1866, he served as military commander and commissioner of the Freedman's Bureau in North Carolina. In 1867, he was at the head of the Military Department of the South, and, in 1868, of the Department of the Lakes. On May 6, 1869, General Robinson was placed on the retired list of the United States Army with the full rank of major general, and his long military career with its honorable and brilliant record was brought to a close.

But further honors were awaiting him as a civilian, and in 1872, he was elected Lieutenant Governor of the State of New York on the same ticket with Governor John A. Dix.

He was chosen commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic in 1877, and in 1887, was elected president of the Society of the Army of the Potomac. For several years before his death he was blind, and members of the Loyal Legion will long remember the pathetic scene at one of their banquets at Delmonico's, when the white-haired veteran, standing with sightless eyes in that brilliant scene, bid his old companions-in-arms a final farewell. With hearts softened by emotion the 600 officers present at the banquet arose and gave three cheers for their departing comrade. He died a few months later, on February 18, 1897, at his home in Binghamton, at the age of seventy-nine years.

---

#### BRIG. GEN. GEORGE S. GREENE.

General Greene is to-day the oldest living graduate of the United States Military Academy at West Point.\* He was graduated there in 1823, the second in his class.

He was born, May 6, 1801, at Warwick, R. I., of an old Puritan family, that first settled there in 1635, and whose sturdy qualities of brain and body were evidently transmitted to him.

In 1836, he left the army, having served for thirteen years on garrison duty at various points, and, part of the time, as an instructor at West Point. For

---

\* Gen. Greene died Jan. 28, 1899.

twenty-five years he followed the business of a civil engineer, during which he built various railroads, and, in 1856, was connected with the Department of Water Supply in the city of New York. The large reservoir in Central Park was designed and constructed by him, and the enlargement of High Bridge was done under his supervision.

He re-entered the army during the Civil War, although he was then sixty-one years old and long past the age at which men are liable to military duty.

On January 18, 1862, he was commissioned colonel of the Sixtieth New York Volunteers, a St. Lawrence County regiment. On the 28th of April following, he was made a brigadier general, and assigned to a brigade in Banks's Corps, then operating in the Shenandoah Valley.

General Greene commanded this brigade at the battle of Cedar Mountain, where he succeeded to the command of the division when General Augur was wounded, retaining it also during Pope's campaign at Manassas. General Augur being still absent, Greene continued in command of the division — Second Division, Twelfth Corps — at Antietam, in which the general and his men distinguished themselves by the efficient and gallant services rendered on that bloody field.

Resuming command of his brigade, which was now composed entirely of New York regiments, he was actively engaged at Chancellorsville, his troops sustaining severe losses in that disastrous battle, but acquitting themselves with honor and credit.

Although the record of Greene's Brigade is replete with stories of successful achievement, it will be best remembered by its gallant and memorable defence of Culp's Hill at the battle of Gettysburg. During that engagement, on the evening of the second day, General Meade ordered the entire Twelfth Corps withdrawn from its breastworks and sent to the left of the line, over three miles away. General Slocum protested so strongly against leaving the right of the army thus unprotected that Meade permitted Greene's Brigade to remain. Soon after the Twelfth Corps had gone, Johnson's Division of Confederates occupied the vacant breastworks, making at the same time a vigorous attack on that portion of the works still held by Greene's Brigade, the only obstacle that prevented them from marching unmolested to a position in the immediate rear of Meade's army. It was a critical period in the history of that battle. Although this attack on Greene was made by vastly superior numbers, suddenly and without warning, under the cover of darkness, the gallant veteran promptly disposed his slender forces to the best advantage and held his line unbroken throughout the night, until the return of the corps, which attacked the Confederates at daybreak, drove them out of the works, and forced them to withdraw from that portion of the field. This heroic defence by Greene's Brigade, on which depended for hours the safety of the army, formed one of the most praiseworthy episodes in the history of Gettysburg.

In the September following, the Twelfth Corps was ordered to Tennessee, where it joined the Army of the Cumberland and fought at Wauhatchie, Lookout Mountain, and Missionary Ridge. In the former engagement, which occurred in the Wauhatchie Valley, near Chattanooga, at midnight on October 28, 1863, General Greene was shot in the face, the bullet inflicting a severe wound in the jaw.

During the year 1864, he was detailed at Washington on courts-martial. In March, 1865, he returned to duty in the field, joining Sherman's army in North Carolina, where he was placed in command of a provisional division in the District of Beaufort, and served in the closing campaign of the war. He was brevetted major general of volunteers, March 13, 1865. For a year after the close of the war he served on court-martial duty at Washington, and then, on April 30, 1866, was mustered out of the volunteer service and retired from the army.

Resuming the profession of a civil engineer he was connected for several years with the Department of Public Works, Croton Aqueduct, and City Reservoir of New York. His services as a consulting engineer were also in frequent demand by other cities in the construction of water works, drainage surveys, street railways, and bridges.

He was elected president of the American Society of Civil Engineers in 1875; was appointed member of the Board of Visitors to West Point in 1881; and for several years was president of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

---

#### BRIG. GEN. JOSEPH B. CARR.

The great value of the State Militia as a training school was well demonstrated at the outbreak of the war in 1861. The organization of large armies composed of volunteers, ignorant of military drill or discipline, created an urgent need of officers who had some previous knowledge and experience in this respect. General Carr at that time was colonel of a militia regiment at Troy, N. Y., and the State authorities gladly availed themselves of his services, giving him a commission as lieutenant colonel in a Troy regiment of volunteers.

Joseph Bradford Carr was born in Albany, N. Y., August 16, 1828, but at an early age was a resident of Troy. He joined the militia in 1849, receiving a commission soon after as second lieutenant, next as captain, and, ten years later, one as colonel of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, New York State Militia. In early life his educational and social advantages were somewhat limited, but, by his strong common sense and force of character, he advanced in position and in the confidence of the public. At the first sound of war he opened a recruiting office at his place of business in Troy, N. Y., and on the organization of the Second New York Volunteers, April 24, 1861, was appointed lieutenant colonel of that regiment. An officer of the regular army, Lieut. George L. Willard, Ninth U. S. Infantry, was elected colonel, and assumed command on the 25th; but as the War Department declined to grant leave of absence to any more officers for the volunteer service, Carr was, on May 10th, advanced to the full colonelcy.

Colonel Carr's regiment left Troy, May 18, 1861, and on the 22d sailed from New York City for Fort Monroe, near which it was stationed on the ground now known as Camp Hamilton. It was the first Northern regiment to encamp on the "sacred soil of Virginia." With his men Colonel Carr participated in the action at Big Bethel, June 10, 1861, and covered the retreat

of the Union troops after that unfortunate affair. On August 5, 1861, the Second New York was ordered to Newport News, Va., where it was encamped until May 10, 1862, when it returned to Camp Hamilton. While at Newport News, March 9, 1862, the regiment turned out under arms at the fight between the Monitor and the Merrimac, which it witnessed from its position on the beach, where it was drawn up in line of battle.

On May 18, 1862, the regiment was ordered into the defences of Portsmouth, Va., and remained there on guard duty until June 3d, when Colonel Carr was ordered with his regiment to join McClellan's army, then in front of Richmond. He reported at Fair Oaks, June 6, 1862, where he was assigned to the command of the Third Brigade of Hooker's Division, to which his own regiment was attached. This brigade, better known as the Second Jersey Brigade, was commanded by Colonel Carr during the Seven Days' battle, in which it was actively engaged at The Orchards, Glendale, and Malvern Hill. He commanded the same brigade at the battles of Bristoe Station,\* Second Bull Run, and Chantilly, his losses in the former engagement being unusually severe.

From July 5th to August 7th, Colonel Carr was again in command of his regiment, after which he resumed his position at the head of a brigade.

On the recommendation of General Hooker he was promoted brigadier general, September 7, 1862, "for gallant and meritorious services on the field," and was given the command of the First Brigade, in the same division. He led this brigade at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. In each of these battles it was prominently engaged, its casualties attesting strongly the gallant persistency with which these regiments withstood the deadly fire of the enemy. When General Berry, the division commander, was killed at Chancellorsville, Carr succeeded him, and the ability with which he handled the division in that terrible battle elicited special commendation in the official reports.

The reports for Gettysburg also mention his "cool courage, determination, and skillful handling of troops." In this battle his horse was killed under him, and in falling injured the general severely; but he refused to leave the field, and though suffering from the injury still directed the movements of his brigade, nearly two-thirds of whom, when the fight ended, were lying dead or wounded on the field.

In September, 1863, General Carr was placed in command of the Third Division, Third Corps, with which he was present at Auburn and Bristoe Station. His division was also engaged at Locust Grove, in the Mine Run campaign, during which nearly all the fighting fell to the lot of Carr's and Birney's Divisions of the Third Corps.

In April, 1864, when the Third Corps was merged in the Second by consolidation, General Carr was assigned to the command of the Fourth Division, Second (Hancock's) Corps. But, owing to a revocation and reissue of his commission as brigadier, which occurred in March, 1863, he found himself outranked by some of his brigade commanders, and so he was transferred to the Army of the James, where he was assigned to the command of the fortifications on the Peninsula, with headquarters at Yorktown, where he assumed charge, May 9, 1864. He was subsequently given a division in the

\* August 27, 1862.

Eighteenth Corps, and at the Mine Explosion before Petersburg he was temporarily in command of two divisions. He was transferred soon after this to another important position in the Army of the James, in which he served until the close of the war. On June 1, 1865, he was brevetted major general with rank from March 13, 1865.

Having been mustered out of service, August 24, 1865, he returned to civil life, and resumed his residence at Troy, N. Y. He soon took an active part in political affairs, and was elected, in 1879, Secretary of State on the Republican ticket. He was re-elected to this office in 1881, and 1883. In 1885 he was nominated for lieutenant governor, but was defeated with the rest of the ticket.

General Carr was one of the original members of the New York Monuments Commission for the Battlefield of Gettysburg, and served on the Board until his death.

In 1889, an illness began with a cancerous growth which developed on the inner surface of the jaw. Although he underwent repeated operations for its removal it proved incurable, and ended in his death, February 24, 1895, a result which he had long foreseen, and which he awaited with calmness and fortitude.

General Carr was a man of exemplary habits. It is said of him, by those who knew him intimately, that a profane or objectionable word was never heard from his lips. In private life his purity of character commanded wide respect; in public life his unblemished reputation was recognized repeatedly by the suffrages of the people.

---

#### BRIG. GEN. FRANCIS C. BARLOW.

One of the remarkable features of the war in 1861 was the promptness with which the New York City regiments of the State Militia moved to the front, fully uniformed, equipped, and well drilled. The roar of the cannon in Charleston Harbor had scarcely ceased when these regiments marched down Broadway amid the enthusiastic cheers of the loyal thousands who thronged their line of march. In one of these regiments marched a private soldier, who little thought that the war would last four years, and that before its close he would be a division general.

Francis Channing Barlow, this man with a musket, was a native of Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was born October 19, 1834. He was educated at Harvard, graduating in 1855, at the head of his class. He then studied law and practiced in New York City. He devoted some time also to journalism, and for awhile was on the editorial staff of the New York Tribune.

At the first call to arms, in April, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Twelfth Regiment, State Militia, which was mustered into the United States service for three months, and marched immediately to the defence of the National Capital. The regiment returned to New York at the expiration of its term, Barlow having been promoted to a lieutenancy in the meantime.

On his return he re-entered the service as lieutenant colonel of the Sixty-first New York Volunteers, a crack regiment in which Gen. Nelson A. Miles also served as a field officer. This regiment enlisted for three years or during the war. After some delay in organization it left the State November 9, 1861, and proceeding to Virginia was assigned to Howard's Brigade of Sumner's Division,—afterwards, Richardson's Division of the Second Corps.

The colonel of the Sixty-first having resigned, Barlow succeeded him while in front of Yorktown, on the Peninsular campaign. With his regiment he fought bravely at Fair Oaks and in the Seven Days' battle, achieving honorable distinction, for which he was promoted brigadier general, September 19, 1862. This commission, however, was not received by him until after the battle of Antietam, in which he commanded two regiments, his men capturing three stands of colors and 300 prisoners. Barlow was severely wounded in this engagement, and when he was carried from the field it was thought that he would not survive his injuries.

On his recovery he was assigned to the command of a brigade in Steinwehr's Division, Eleventh Corps, with which he was present at Chancellorsville, but was not involved in the discreditable surprise of its commanding officer, his brigade having been detached early in the day and sent out with other troops to attack the rear of Jackson's moving column.

At Gettysburg, he commanded the First Division of the Eleventh Corps. In the battle of the first day he was again seriously wounded, and fell into the hands of the enemy. Through the kindness of a Confederate officer, General John B. Gordon, Mrs. Barlow, who was in Gettysburg that day, was sent for and admitted within the lines, where she found her husband, and by her care and nursing aided his recovery.

As soon as his wounds would permit he reported again for duty, having been assigned to service in the Department of the South. On January 26, 1864, he was relieved from duty there and ordered to report to General Hancock at Harrisburg, Pa., on recruiting duty for the Second Corps. Upon the consolidation of the Second and Third Corps, March 26, 1864, Barlow was given the command of the First Division, Second Corps, with which he served until the close of the war, except the Appomattox campaign in which he commanded the Second Division.

In Hancock's famous charge at Spotsylvania, at daybreak on May 12, 1864, Barlow's Division was in the front line, carrying the works, capturing a large number of prisoners, including two general officers, cannon, and flags, and achieving the first real success of the campaign. He took part in the siege of Petersburg, and was present at the surrender of Lee's army. He was promoted major general of volunteers on May 25, 1865. Peace having been restored he resigned his commission, November 16, 1865, and returned to civil life.

He was elected Secretary of State in 1865, and on the expiration of his term of office, President Grant appointed him United States marshal of the southern district of New York. In 1871 he was elected Attorney General of the State, an office which he held two years, after which he resumed the practice of law in New York City.

General Barlow married Miss Arabella Griffith, who accompanied him to the field, where she rendered efficient services in connection with the hospital work of the Sanitary Commission. Mrs. Barlow was stricken with a fever contracted in the field hospitals and died July 27, 1864. The General married again, his second wife being a daughter of Mr. Francis G. Shaw. General Barlow died, January 11, 1896, in New York City. His remains were taken to Boston for burial.

The extraordinary ability and efficiency displayed by him in his military career is apparent in the official reports of the army. A few citations from the many commendatory tributes which he received may suffice:

"I desire especially to notice the coolness and good conduct of Colonel Barlow, Sixty-first New York." (From General Howard's report at Fair Oaks.)

"In mentioning officers worthy of particular commendation I cannot fail to award the highest praise to Colonel Barlow. It will be remembered that this officer distinguished himself at Fair Oaks. In every engagement since he has only added to the laurels there acquired. He possesses, in an eminent degree, all the qualities of a good commander,—intelligence, coolness, and readiness." (General Caldwell's report of Seven Days' battle.)

"I cannot forbear, however, to mention in terms of the highest praise the part taken by Colonel Barlow. Whatever praise is due to the most distinguished bravery, the utmost coolness and quickness of perception, the greatest promptitude and skill in handling troops under fire, is justly due to him. It is but simple justice to say that he has fully proved himself equal to every emergency, and I have no doubt that he would discharge the duties of a much higher command with honor to himself and benefit to the country." (General Caldwell's report for Antietam.)

"Colonel Barlow fell dangerously wounded. He was struck by a small piece of shell in the face, and a grape shot in the groin. On this, as on other occasions, he displayed qualities for handling troops under fire which are not often met." (Lieut. Col. Nelson A. Miles's report for Antietam.)

"Unfortunately, General Barlow, who had been directing the movements of his troops with the most praiseworthy coolness and intrepidity, unmindful of the shower of bullets around, was seriously wounded." (General Schurz's report for Gettysburg.)

"Entitled to high commendation for the valor, ability, and promptness displayed. The magnificent charge made by their divisions (Barlow's and Birney's) at Spotsylvania, on the 12th of May, stands unsurpassed for its daring, courage, and brilliant success." (General Hancock's report of Spotsylvania.)

The official reports of the Army of the Potomac abound with favorable notices of this gallant officer, but the few just quoted are sufficient to indicate that the successive promotions which he received were well bestowed and fairly earned.



## BRIG. GEN. J. H. HOBART WARD.

The Mexican War was a preparatory school which afforded the instruction and experience that made many of the officers in the Civil War able and efficient generals. General Ward served as a non-commissioned officer in Mexico, where he participated in the siege of Fort Brown, was wounded at Monterey, and was present at the capture of Vera Cruz.

On the outbreak of the Great Rebellion in 1861, he assisted in recruiting the Thirty-eighth New York Volunteers, and in recognition of his previous military knowledge and experience he was commissioned colonel of that regiment.

He went to the front immediately, having been assigned to Wilcox's Brigade, of Franklin's Division, in which his regiment fought at First Bull Run. In this battle Ward and his men were in the thickest of the fight, the regiment sustaining a severe loss. The brigade commander was wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy, leaving Colonel Ward in temporary command.

During the Peninsular and Rappahannock campaigns of 1862, his regiment was in Birney's Brigade, of Kearny's Division, Third Corps. It fought gallantly at Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, the Seven Days' battle, Manassas, and Chantilly, the official reports of these battles making frequent mention, also, of Colonel Ward's bravery and military skill.

He was promoted brigadier general, October 4, 1862, and placed in command of the Second Brigade, Birney's (First) Division, Third Corps. He commanded these troops at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wapping Heights, and Kelly's Ford. At Gettysburg, in the great battle of the second day, the opening attack of the enemy was made on the position held by his brigade at the Devil's Den.

In March, 1864, the Third Corps was merged in the Second, but General Ward was retained and placed in command of the First Brigade, Birney's (Third) Division, Second Corps. He commanded this brigade at the battles of the Wilderness and Spotsylvania. In the latter he was wounded in the head by a piece of shell, but refused to leave the field.

John Henry Hobart Ward was born in New York City, June 17, 1823. He came of good fighting stock, his grandfather having fought in the Revolution, and his father in the War of 1812, both of whom were disabled by wounds received in battle. Young Ward was educated at Trinity Collegiate School, but at the age of eighteen he enlisted in the regular army, joining the Seventh Infantry. Before his term of enlistment expired he was promoted through the non-commissioned grades until he attained the rank of sergeant major.

Having left the regular army he was appointed, in 1851, assistant commissary general of the State of New York, a position which he held for four years, after which he was made commissary general, and held that office until 1859. At the close of his services in the Rebellion, having been mustered out, July 18, 1864, he returned to New York City, where he now resides.

## BRIG. GEN. JOSEPH J. BARTLETT.

General Bartlett entered the army at the commencement of the Civil War as a captain in the Twenty-seventh New York Volunteers. He was commissioned major of the regiment a few days later; and, on the promotion of the colonel, Henry W. Slocum, to a brigadier, Bartlett succeeded to the command of the Twenty-seventh.

General Bartlett's war record is a long and exceptionally brilliant one. As major of his regiment he fought at First Bull Run, and from that time until Appomattox he served continuously in the Army of the Potomac as a regimental, brigade, or division commander.

On the Peninsula he led his regiment at the battle of West Point, May 7, 1862, one of the preliminary actions in that campaign. The Sixth Corps was organized a few days later, upon which Bartlett was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade, of Slocum's (First) Division. He commanded this brigade at the battle of Gaines's Mill, in which Slocum's Division went to the aid of Gen. Fitz John Porter's hard-pressed troops. In this engagement Bartlett's Brigade encountered a hot musketry fire that cut down a large percentage of its numbers; but it rendered efficient and timely service.

Bartlett, as ranking colonel, retained command of this brigade through the Seven Days' battle, Manassas, and Antietam campaign, his regiment and its gallant commander achieving glorious distinction at the successful storming of Crampton's Pass, in Maryland, September 14, 1862. He was promoted brigadier general, October 4, 1862.

At the battle of Salem Church, May 3, 1863 (Chancellorsville), Bartlett's Brigade was again engaged in the thickest of the fighting, losing 612 officers and men, out of less than 1,500 carried into action, and adding to its reputation for steadiness and efficiency under fire. Bartlett was highly commended in the official reports for his gallant service on this field.

His brigade, like most of the Sixth Corps, was held in reserve at Gettysburg; but, in the battle of the third day, it advanced as a support in the charge of the Pennsylvania Reserves. In October, 1863, he was placed in command of the First Division of the Fifth Corps, in which capacity he was present at the brilliant affair at Rappahannock Station, November 7, 1863, and in the Mine Run campaign.

On the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac by General Grant, in March, 1864, General Bartlett was assigned to the Third Brigade, First (Griffin's) Division, Fifth Corps, which he commanded throughout Grant's Virginia campaign, fighting in every battle of his corps from Wilderness to Appomattox, including Spotsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Boydton Road, Hatcher's Run, and Five Forks. Few generals, if any, saw more fighting during the war, or served so long and continuously at the front. He was brevetted major general August 1, 1864.

Having been mustered out of the service soon after the close of the war, he accepted the appointment of United States Minister Plenipotentiary to Norway and Sweden. He was afterwards appointed Deputy Commissioner of Pensions. He died in Washington, D. C., January 14, 1893, at the age of seventy-three.

## BRIG. GEN. SAMUEL K. ZOOK.

Samuel Kosciusko Zook was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, March 27, 1821. His boyhood was passed on his father's farm and in the public schools, after which he entered an academy, completing his education in his twenty-first year. He learned telegraphy while a young man, and made some discoveries in applied electricity that attracted attention at the time.

He soon evinced a liking for military affairs, joining a militia company in Pennsylvania when he was twenty-one years old. In 1848 he became a resident of New York City where, after a term of service in the State Militia, he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Sixth Regiment. This regiment enlisted in April, 1861, at the first call to arms, and went to Annapolis, Md., where Colonel Zook was made military governor of that district. The Sixth New York, like the other militia regiments, was mustered into the United States service for three months only. On its return to New York, in July, 1861, Zook assisted in raising the Fifty-seventh New York Volunteers, which was enlisted for three years. He was appointed colonel. This regiment left the State November 19, 1861, and proceeded to Washington, where it was placed in French's Brigade of Sumner's Division,—afterwards, Richardson's (First) Division, Second Corps. Zook served in this brigade, part of the time as its commander, until his death.

As colonel of the Fifty-seventh he fought in the Peninsular campaign, winning honorable distinction in its various battles, and a commission as brigadier, with rank from November 29, 1862. He was assigned to the command of the brigade in which he had served with his regiment since the organization of the Army of the Potomac, and he led this same brigade at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. At Fredericksburg his horse was killed under him in the assault on Marye's Heights.

During the desperate fighting of the second day at Gettysburg, Zook's Brigade marched with its division to the Wheatfield whither it had been ordered to the assistance of Sickles' Corps. While riding through the Wheatfield, his men driving the enemy triumphantly before them, General Zook fell from his horse mortally wounded. He died the next day. The War Department issued a commission in his name as brevet major general, dating it from the day when he fell.

---

BRIG. GEN. DAVID A. RUSSELL.

David Allen Russell was born in Salem, Washington County, N. Y., on December 10, 1820. He was educated at West Point, graduating from there in 1845. Entering the army as a second lieutenant he served in the Mexican War, during which he fought at the battle of Cerro Gordo, and was present at some minor affairs. For gallant and meritorious conduct on various occasions he was brevetted first lieutenant in 1847. A commission as captain was issued to him in 1854.

During the early period of the Civil War he was stationed at Washington, where he was on duty in the defences of the Capital until January, 1862, when he was made colonel of the Seventh Massachusetts Infantry. In command of this regiment, which was in Devens' Brigade, Couch's Division, Fourth Corps, he served with honorable distinction in McClellan's Peninsular and Maryland campaigns, fighting at Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, and in the Seven Days' battle. He was also present with his regiment, but not engaged, at Crampton's Pass and Antietam. In the meantime he was brevetted a lieutenant colonel of the United States Army, and on August 9, 1862, was promoted major of the Eighth United States Infantry.

He was promoted brigadier general of volunteers, with rank from November 29, 1862, and was assigned to the Third Brigade, First (Brooks') Division, Sixth Corps, in command of which he participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862; also, in the second battle at that place, May 3, 1863. The latter engagement is known also as the battle of Salem Church, near which Brooks' Division was engaged in a bloody conflict.

In the famous cavalry battle at Beverly Ford, Va., June 9, 1863, Russell had the honor of commanding one of the two infantry brigades of selected regiments that were ordered there in support of the mounted troops. At Gettysburg his brigade, with most of the Sixth Corps, was held in reserve, and was but slightly engaged, although under fire part of the time and sustaining a few casualties.

In the brilliant and successful affair at Rappahannock Station, Va., November 7, 1863, Russell was in command of the First Division, Sixth Corps. To his column was assigned the desperate task of assaulting the enemy's intrenchments, which were carried in a hand-to-hand struggle, resulting in a signal victory, and the capture of a long line of earthworks, 1,303 officers and men, several pieces of artillery, and eight battle flags. The corps commander in his official report of this action states that "To General Russell is due the credit of leading his troops gallantly to the attack, and of carrying the first intrenched position of importance during the war on the first assault." In recognition of his heroic and valuable services on this occasion he was designated by General Meade to go to Washington and present to the War Department the flags and trophies captured in that memorable affair.

Resuming command of his brigade, General Russell participated in Grant's Virginia campaigns, and was actively engaged at the battles of Wilderness and Spotsylvania. In the latter engagement, General Sedgwick, commanding the Sixth Corps, was killed, and in the ensuing change of commanders General Russell, who was the senior brigadier in the corps, succeeded to the command of the First Division. For meritorious services in these battles he was brevetted brigadier general of the regular army, May 6, 1864.

After taking part in the battles of the North Anna, Cold Harbor and Petersburg, General Russell and his division accompanied the Sixth Corps in its hurried movement to Washington at the time of Early's invasion, and thence to the Shenandoah Valley, where it became part of Sheridan's army. He was killed at the battle of Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864. At a critical moment in that battle he led one of his brigades in person into the thickest

of the fight, where he received a severe wound in the breast. Concealing his injury from the knowledge of his troops he refused to leave the field, and, soon after, he was struck by a fragment of a shell that passed through his heart.

The War Department issued a commission in his name as brevet major general of the United States Army, dating from the day he was killed. General Wright, commander of the Sixth Corps, in his official report of the battle pays the following tribute to his memory:

“General Russell, who lost his life while bravely leading his command into action at a critical period of the battle, was an officer whose merits were not measured by his rank, whose zeal never outran his discretion, whose abilities were never unequal to the occasion, a man tenderly just to his friends and heartily generous to his foes. In the memory of this entire command there will ever live a sincerity of admiration and respect, a richness of glorious recollections to foster the widespread influence which his life created, worthy only of such a character and of deeds like his.”

---

#### BRIG. GEN. CHARLES K. GRAHAM.

At the commencement of the Great Rebellion, General Graham, who was then employed at the Brooklyn Navy Yard as a civil engineer on construction work, volunteered for the war, his example being followed by over 400 men in his employ.

He organized the Fifth Regiment of the Sickles Brigade, at Camp Scott, Staten Island, and was commissioned colonel. This regiment, which was afterwards designated as the Seventy-fourth New York Volunteers, left the State August 20, 1861, and proceeding to Washington joined its brigade. The brigade, known also as the Excelsior Brigade, was placed in Hooker's Division, which, upon the organization of the Army of the Potomac, became part of the Third Corps.

On November 9, 1861, while encamped on the lower Potomac, Colonel Graham, with 400 picked men of his regiment, crossed the river into Virginia, at Mathias Point, and made a successful reconnoissance in the enemy's territory. He served in the Peninsular campaign, during which he participated in the fighting at Fair Oaks and the Seven Days' battle.

Upon his promotion to brigadier general, November 29, 1862, he was assigned to the command of the First Brigade of Birney's Division, Third Corps, a brigade composed of six Pennsylvania regiments. He led these troops at Chancellorsville, where they were hotly engaged, sustaining the heaviest loss in killed and wounded of any brigade on the field,—but fighting in splendid style and acquitting themselves with credit.

At Gettysburg, Graham's Brigade was posted at the Peach Orchard, on the Emmitsburg Road, where it held the angle or salient point in the Third Corps line, a position which has become famous through historical controversy. While gallantly defending this portion of the field against superior numbers, General Graham was wounded and captured.

Having been released through an exchange of prisoners he returned to duty in May, 1864, and was assigned to the Army of the James, where he was placed in command of the Naval Brigade, including a flotilla of gun boats on the James River, a position for which he was well qualified by reason of service in the navy when he was a young man. In November, 1864, he was in command of the defences of Bermuda Hundred, including over 6,000 men, and embracing all the troops between the James and Appomattox Rivers.

General Graham accompanied the first expedition to Fort Fisher, in which he had charge of the landing and re-embarkation of the troops, his successful management of this dangerous work in a heavy surf eliciting praise from the general commanding, and a recommendation for further promotion. He was brevetted major general of volunteers March 13, 1865. The war having closed he returned to New York city, where he resumed his business as a civil engineer.

Charles Kinnaird Graham was born in New York City June 3, 1824. At the age of seventeen he entered the United States Navy as a midshipman, and served in the Gulf during the war with Mexico. After seven years of service in the navy he resigned and devoted himself to the study and profession of a civil engineer. In 1857 he received an appointment at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, where he had the supervision of the construction of dry docks and landing ways, and where he was employed at the beginning of the Civil War.

In the course of his business, after the war, he was connected with the Broadway Pavement Commission, and the Beach Pneumatic Transit Company. In 1873, he was made chief engineer of the Department of Docks. In 1878 President Hayes appointed him Surveyor of the Port of New York, an office which he held until 1883, when he was made naval officer of that port.

In July, 1886, he was appointed engineer of the New York Monuments Commission for the Battlefield of Gettysburg, a position which he filled acceptably until his death. He died in New York City, April 15, 1889.

---

#### BRIG. GEN. ROMEYN B. AYRES.

General Ayres served in every campaign of the Army of the Potomac from Bull Run to Appomattox; at the former a captain of light artillery, at the latter a division general.

Romeyn Beck Ayres was born at East Creek, Herkimer County, N. Y., December 20, 1825. He was educated at West Point, where he was graduated in 1847. On leaving the Military Academy he was ordered to Mexico, having been commissioned a second lieutenant in the Third Artillery. He was stationed in Mexico for three years, after which he served on the frontier and on garrison duty until 1859, when he was assigned to duty at Fortress Monroe, Va., in connection with the artillery school for practice at that post.

Shortly after the outbreak of the Civil War, in May, 1861, he was promoted to a captaincy, and was prominently engaged at the battle of first Bull Run, July 21, 1861, as captain of Battery E, Fifth United States Artillery.

During the Peninsular campaign he served as chief of artillery in Smith's Division of the Fourth Corps; and, subsequently, upon the organization of the Sixth Corps, as chief of artillery to that corps, with which he was present at Antietam and Fredericksburg.

Having been promoted brigadier general, with rank from November 29, 1862, he was given command of one of the brigades of regular troops in Sykes's Division, Fifth Corps, which he commanded at the battle of Chancellorsville. At Gettysburg Sykes commanded the corps and Ayres the division, his division achieving special distinction by its participation in the defence of Little Round Top, and in the terrible fighting at the Wheatfield. Ayres continued in command of this division during the fall campaign of 1863 and the ensuing winter, taking part with his troops in the fighting at Bristoe, Rappahannock Station, and Mine Run.

On the reorganization of the army in March, 1864, he was assigned to the First Brigade, First (Griffin's) Division, Fifth Corps. All the regular infantry in the Army of the Potomac was massed in this brigade, together with four volunteer regiments, forming a body of troops which any general might esteem it an honor to command. Under General Ayres this brigade fought at the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, North Anna, and Bethesda Church.

On June 6, 1864, Ayres was placed at the head of the Second Division of the corps,—succeeding General Robinson, who lost a leg at Spotsylvania,—and retained command of his division until the close of the war, during which time it was actively engaged in the assault on Petersburg, the battles at the Weldon Railroad, Poplar Spring Church, Boydton Road, Hatcher's Run, and Five Forks. It was present also at the siege of Petersburg, the Mine Explosion, and the surrender at Appomattox. In the meantime General Ayres was brevetted major general of volunteers, August 1, 1864. He was also promoted in the regular army to the lieutenant colonelcy of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, and brevetted major general.

After the war he served on various military boards and commissions, and in the due course of promotion became colonel of the Third United States Artillery. He died at Fort Hamilton, N. Y., December 4, 1888, at the age of sixty-three.

---

#### BRIG. GEN. ALEXANDER SHALER.

The Sixty-fifth New York Volunteers, or "United States Chasseurs," has the honorable distinction of having graduated three generals from its camps,—Generals John Cochrane, Alexander Shaler, and Joseph E. Hamblin. The regiment left New York for the front on August 27, 1861, under command of Col. John Cochrane. Shaler, who had already been to the front with the Seventh New York, was lieutenant colonel; and when Cochrane was promoted brigadier, July 17, 1862, he succeeded to the colonelcy.

On its arrival in Virginia, the Sixty-fifth was assigned to a brigade in Buell's Division, which subsequently became famous as Shaler's Brigade, its record on many fields being an exceptionally brilliant one. During the Peninsular

campaign this brigade served in Couch's Division of Keyes' (Fourth) Corps, and was hotly engaged at Fair Oaks and at Malvern Hill. It was at the close of this campaign that Shaler attained the colonelcy of his regiment, Cochrane taking command of the brigade. While on the Antietam campaign the division was transferred to the Sixth Corps, with which it participated in the battle of Fredericksburg.

General Cochrane having resigned in March, 1863, Shaler, as senior colonel, succeeded to the command of the brigade, which he led at the successful storming of Marye's Heights, May 3, 1863. In this assault he was conspicuous for personal gallantry, for which he was rewarded by a commission as brigadier general, with rank from May 26, 1863.

At the battle of Gettysburg, where nearly all the Sixth Corps were held in reserve, Shaler's Brigade was ordered to the support of the Twelfth Corps, then engaged in its long, persistent, but successful contest to regain possession of its breastworks on Culp's Hill, which had been vacated when the Twelfth Corps was ordered away on the previous evening to reinforce the left. Shaler's regiments took an active and efficient part in this memorable struggle, rendering timely and gallant assistance to Slocum's troops in the recapture of their works, and the re-establishment of the Union lines on the right.

In the fall campaign of 1863, Shaler's Brigade took part in the brilliant affair at Rappahannock Station, November 7th, and in the movements at Mine Run. In January, General Shaler was ordered with his command to Sandusky, Ohio, to prevent an anticipated attempt to liberate the Rebel officers confined on Johnson's Island, in Sandusky Bay, where he remained until April 12, 1864, when he returned with his brigade to the Army of the Potomac.

At the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, after some hard fighting by his brigade, General Shaler, while reconnoitring his position in the woods, rode within the enemy's lines and was captured. He was sent to Charleston where he remained a prisoner until the autumn of that year, when he was duly exchanged. On reporting for duty, he was assigned to the command of a division in the Seventh Corps, then operating in Arkansas and the Trans-Mississippi District. He was also in command, for several months, of the military post at Duval's Bluff, Ark. He was brevetted major general of volunteers, July 27, 1865, but hostilities having ceased he was mustered out of service, August 24, 1865.

Alexander Shaler was born in Haddam, Conn., March 19, 1827. He enlisted in a regiment of the New York State Militia when but eighteen years of age. In 1860 he was made major of the Seventh New York, and went to the front with that famous regiment, April 19, 1861, the first regiment to leave the State for Washington. The Seventh having returned to New York after forty-five days of service, Shaler was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Sixty-fifth New York Volunteers, which was mustered into service for three years.

Resuming his residence in New York City after the war, he was honored with various civic appointments, serving from 1867 to 1870 as president of the Board of Commissioners of the Metropolitan Fire Department, and for the ensuing three years as commissioner of the Fire Department. In 1874-75 he was consulting engineer to the Board of Police and Fire for the city of Chicago.



He was made major general of the First Division of the National Guard, State of New York, in 1867, a command which he held for nineteen years. He was also president of the National Rifle Association of the United States, in organizing which he took a prominent part. He is the author of a "Manual of Arms for Light Infantry," published in New York, 1861. Since the war he has been a resident of New York City.

---

#### BRIG. GEN. STEPHEN H. WEED.

Stephen Hinsdale Weed was born in 1834, in the city of New York. He was educated at the Free Academy and at West Point, graduating from the latter in 1854. Having been commissioned a second lieutenant in the Fourth Artillery, he served on the Mexican frontier, where he was stationed at Fort Brown, Texas. He was promoted first lieutenant in 1856, after which he was engaged in the Seminole War, in Florida. During the political troubles in Kansas, in 1858, he was stationed at Fort Leavenworth; and then he served in the Indian campaigns until 1861.

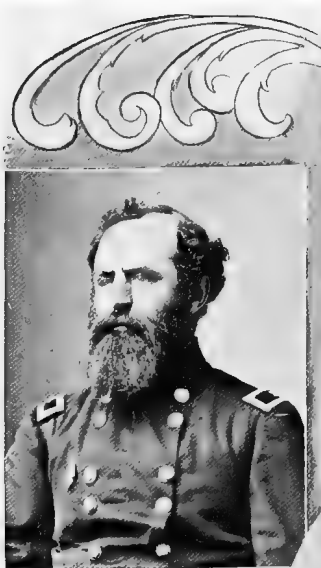
He entered the Civil War as captain of Battery I, Fifth Artillery, with which he saw active service during McClellan's Peninsular campaign, his battery being attached to Sykes's Division, Fifth Corps. At Gaines's Mill, where he was wounded in the face by a piece of shell, and in the Seven Days' battle, he won honorable distinction by the gallantry and efficient manner in which his guns were handled, receiving favorable mention in the official reports of his superiors. At Manassas and Antietam his battery was also actively engaged; and at Fredericksburg he was advanced to the command of the corps artillery.

At Chancellorsville he was in charge, at one time, of a line of artillery containing fifty-six guns, his batteries representing nearly every corps in the army. The signal ability which he displayed on this occasion was rewarded by a commission as brigadier general, with rank from June 6, 1863, and he was placed at the head of the Third Brigade, Ayres's Division, Fifth Corps. He was then twenty-nine years old, and one of the youngest officers of his rank in the Union army.

At Gettysburg, in the battle of the second day, he was ordered to the support of Vincent's Brigade on Little Round Top, where he arrived just in time to repulse an assault on that stronghold, the loss of which must have been disastrous in the extreme. But the summit of this hill was swept by the deadly fire of the Confederate sharpshooters stationed at the Devil's Den across the valley.

While in the flush of triumph, with the victorious shout of his regiments ringing in his ears, General Weed was struck by a well-aimed bullet and fell dead on the ground that he and his men had so gallantly won. Of the noble sons of New York who fell on that historic field there was none braver or purer than the young brigadier who there gave his life in defence of his country and his flag.





BRIG. GEN. ROMEYN B. AYRES



BRIG. GEN. CHARLES K. GRAHAM



BRIG. GEN. DAVID A. RUSSELL



BRIG. GEN. ALEX. S. WEBB



BRIG. GEN. SAMUEL K. ZOOK



BRIG. GEN. ALEXANDER SHALER



BRIG. GEN. STEPHEN H. WEED



# NEW YORK GENERALS AT GETTYSBURG.

The rank given in each title is that held at Gettysburg. Where the uniform indicates a higher rank it is because of subsequent promotion.

## BRIG. GEN. ALEX. S. WEBB.

If there is anything in heredity it was natural that Alexander Stewart Webb should be a soldier. His grandfather, Gen. Samuel B. Webb, fought at Lexington and throughout the long War of the Revolution, serving with distinction on General Washington's staff and attaining a general's commission before hostilities ceased. His father, the late James Watson Webb, was also an officer in the regular army, in which he served eight years. The latter attained prominence in civil life as Minister to Brazil, and in journalism as the editor of the "Courier and Enquirer."

Alexander S. Webb was born in New York City, February 15, 1835. He entered West Point, where he graduated with honor in 1855, and was assigned to the Second Artillery. After service in Florida, and on the western frontier, he was detailed at West Point as an assistant professor and remained there over three years, leaving in 1861.

War having been declared he sought active service in the field. He was present at the battle of first Bull Run, and served in the Army of the Potomac throughout the entire war. On April 28, 1861, he was promoted first lieutenant of the Second Artillery; and on May 14th following he was commissioned captain in the Eleventh Infantry. On September 14, 1861, he received a commission as major of the First Rhode Island Artillery, which rank he held during the siege of Yorktown, where his services in connection with the artillery elicited complimentary notice in General McClellan's official reports. He also served with honorable distinction at the battles of Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mill, Malvern Hill, and other engagements in the Seven Days' battle.

Having been commissioned a lieutenant colonel of volunteers he was assigned to the Fifth Corps as chief of staff and assistant inspector general, a position which he filled with honor during the Antietam and Chancellorsville campaigns. In the discharge of his duties as a staff officer he was repeatedly under fire, winning a high reputation for personal bravery and executive ability on the field.

In recognition of his services he was promoted brigadier general, June 23, 1863, and placed in command of the famous Philadelphia Brigade,—Second Brigade, Gibbon's Division, Second Corps,—with which, a few days later, he fought at Gettysburg. In this battle it fell to the lot of Webb's Brigade to occupy a position against which the full force of Pickett's charge was directed. The gallantry with which the Philadelphia brigade repulsed that desperate assault has become a matter of history; but, it should be added, its success was due in no small degree to the personal efforts, splendid example, and unsurpassed bravery of its general. Webb, who was wounded while gallantly fighting in front of his line in the hand-to-hand conflict that occurred there, received from the commander-in-chief a bronze medal commemorating his "distinguished personal gallantry on that ever memorable field."

During the campaign of manoeuvres that followed Gettysburg he commanded the division, General Gibbon having been disabled by a wound. He held this

command several months, during which occurred the engagements at Bristoe Station and Morton's Ford. In the former, a full share of the fighting devolved on Webb's Division, his horse was killed under him, two of his staff were wounded, and the mounted orderly who carried his division flag was shot dead at his side.

In the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac and consolidation of various corps, in March, 1864, he was assigned to the First Brigade, General Gibbon having resumed command of the division. General Webb was actively engaged at the Wilderness and in Hancock's grand charge at Spotsylvania, receiving in the latter a severe wound in the head, which necessitated his retirement from the field for several months. On returning to duty General Meade, commanding the Army of the Potomac, appointed him as his chief of staff, in which position General Webb served with further distinction at Hatcher's Run, the fall of Petersburg, Five Forks, and Appomattox. He was brevetted brigadier and major general of the United States Army, with rank from March 13, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign, terminating with the surrender of the insurgent army under General Lee."

For a year after the close of the war he served as inspector general of the Military Division of the Atlantic, and then returned to the Military Academy at West Point, where he again devoted himself to the duties of a professorship. He remained there two years, and then, having been commissioned in the meantime lieutenant colonel of the Forty-fourth United States Infantry, joined his regiment, at Lincoln Barracks, D. C., and with it, still retaining his rank as brevet major general, assumed charge of the First Military District. He was discharged from the army, at his own request, December 3, 1870, after thirty-nine years of active and highly distinguished service.

On his retirement from military life General Webb became president of the College of the City of New York, a position which he still retains. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him, in 1870, by Hobart College. He is also a member of the New York Monuments Commission for the Battlefields of Gettysburg and Chattanooga. He is the author of the ably written volume, "The Peninsula: McClellan's Campaign of 1862" (New York; 1862), one of the Scribner Series of historical monographs on the more important battles and campaigns of the Civil War.

The extent and meritorious character of General Webb's military services will be better understood and appreciated on reading the following report, made January 25, 1898, to the United States Senate by the Committee on Military Affairs, Hon. Redfield Proctor, Chairman:

"The Committee on Military Affairs, to whom was referred the bill (S. 1901) to place Lieut. Col. and Bvt. Maj. Gen. Alexander Stewart Webb on the retired list of the United States Army, have had the same under consideration, and submit the following favorable report:

"Alexander Stewart Webb served as an officer in the United States Army for over fifteen years, from July 1, 1855, to November 25, 1870. It seems scarcely necessary to submit a special report upon the bill, for the service of General Webb was of so conspicuous a nature that it requires little remark. Within six months from his graduation from the United States Military Academy, on July

1, 1855, he was on active military service with his regiment in Florida in quelling the uprisings of the Seminole Indians, there getting a foretaste of the more extensive military operations that were soon to come, and in which he was to take so brilliant a part. He was a man of scholarly as well as of military attainments, being assistant professor of mathematics at the United States Military Academy for the three years immediately preceding the Civil War, and principal assistant professor of geography, history, and ethics at the Military Academy for several years after the war.

"At all times during the war his service was of the most active and valuable nature. He was in the field in Virginia in 1861 and participated successively in seventeen different actions and battles, among which were such important ones as Mechanicsville, Antietam, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, and Spotsylvania. The gallantry of his services was not without recognition. For gallant service at Gettysburg he was brevetted major and awarded a medal of honor 'for distinguished personal gallantry in the battle of Gettysburg.' He was brevetted lieutenant colonel at the battle of Bristoe Station, colonel for gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Spotsylvania, brigadier general for gallantry in the campaign ending in the surrender of Gen. R. E. Lee, major general for gallant and meritorious service during the war, major general volunteers for gallant and distinguished conduct at the battles of Gettysburg, Bristoe Station, the Wilderness, and Spotsylvania. At the battles of Gettysburg and Bristoe Station, in the Mine Run campaign, and at the battle of Morton's Ford, the Wilderness, and Spotsylvania he was in command, successively, of the Second Brigade of the Second Division of the Second Corps, and First Brigade of the Second Division of the Second Corps.

"General Webb's conduct at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, is particularly worthy of mention. He was in command of the Second Brigade of the Second Division of the Second Corps, and had been with the color-guard of the Seventy-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, of whom every man was wounded or killed. General Webb left the color-guard and went across the front of the companies to the right of the Sixty-ninth Pennsylvania all the way between the lines in order to direct the fire of the latter regiment upon a company of rebels who had rushed across the low stone wall, led by the rebel general Armistead. Thus, General Armistead and General Webb were both between the lines of troops, and both were wounded; but by this act of gallantry General Webb kept his men up to their work until more than one-half were killed or wounded. In this action he was wounded by a bullet which struck him near the groin. General Meade, in his letter presenting a medal to General Webb, mentions this act as one not surpassed by any general on the field.

"General Webb was also more severely wounded at Spotsylvania May 12, 1864, in the head. He served in various positions after the war, as shown by the appended documents, until December 31, 1870, when he was honorably discharged at his own request. He is to-day president of the College of the City of New York, and is ill much of the time from the results of his wounds, and as a consequence will be unable to continue his work. The bill was referred to the Secretary of War, for remark, who referred it to the Adjutant General, whose report is herewith printed, and will be seen to be in terms of the highest commen-

dation. It was also referred to the Major General Commanding the Army, whose report is herewith printed. There is also appended a statement of the military service of General Webb from the records of the Adjutant General's Office.

"This measure was also before the Senate in the Fifty-fourth Congress, during the first session of which your then committee ordered the same favorable report, and the bill was passed by the Senate.

"In view of the facts above set forth, and as appearing in the papers herewith printed, your committee recommend the passage of this bill without amendment."

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, December —, 1895.

*Statement of the Military Service of Alexander S. Webb, late of the United States Army, compiled from the records of this office.*

He was a cadet at the United States Military Academy July 1, 1851, to July 1, 1855, when he was graduated and appointed brevet second lieutenant, Fourth Artillery, July 1, 1855; second lieutenant, Second Artillery, October 20, 1855; first lieutenant, April 28, 1861; captain, Eleventh Infantry, May 14, 1861; major, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, September 14, 1861; lieutenant colonel, A. I. G. (by assignment), August 20, 1862; brigadier general of volunteers, June 23, 1863; honorably mustered out of volunteer service, January 15, 1866; lieutenant colonel, Forty-fourth Infantry, July 28, 1866; transferred to Fifth Infantry, March 15, 1869; unassigned, March 24, 1869.

He received the brevets, of major, July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg, Penn.; lieutenant colonel, October 11, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Bristoe Station, Va.; colonel, May 12, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Spotsylvania, Va.; brigadier general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign terminating with the surrender of the insurgent army under Gen. R. E. Lee; major general, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war, and major general volunteers, August 1, 1864, for gallant and distinguished conduct at the battles of Gettysburg, Penn., Bristoe Station, the Wilderness, and Spotsylvania, Va.

He was awarded a medal of honor "for distinguished personal gallantry in the battle of Gettysburg."

#### SERVICE.

He was on duty at the Military Academy, July 5 to August 28, 1855.

He joined his regiment January 9, 1856, and served with it in Florida, in operations against hostile Seminole Indians, to November 19, 1856; at Fort Independence, Mass., to July 3, 1857; absent sick to September 20, 1857; with company at Fort Snelling, Minn., to October 31, 1857.

On duty as assistant professor of mathematics at the United States Military Academy, November 10, 1857, to January 7, 1861, and on duty with the West Point Light Battery to April 5, 1861; with battery at Fort Pickens, Fla., to July 4, 1861; in the field in Virginia to August 12, 1861; assistant to chief of artillery, Army of the Potomac, to August 20, 1862; inspector general and chief of staff of Fifth Army Corps to November, 1862; inspector of artillery, camp of instruction, Camp Barry, D. C., to January, 18, 1863; inspector general

Fifth Army Corps to June 26, 1863; commanding Second Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps (temporarily commanding Second Division, Second Corps, August 16 to September 5, 1863), to October 7, 1863; commanding Second Division, Second Corps, to April 5, 1864, and First Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps, until severely wounded at the battle of Spotsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; absent sick on account of wounds to June 21, 1864; superintendent of recruiting for Second Army Corps, and on court-martial duty in New York City to January, 1865; chief of staff to General Meade, headquarters Army of the Potomac, January 11 to June 28, 1865; acting inspector general, Division of the Atlantic, July 1, 1865, to February 21, 1866, and on leave of absence to June 13, 1866.

Principal assistant professor of geography, history, and ethics at the Military Academy, July 1, 1866, to October 21, 1868.

He joined his regiment October 24, 1868, and commanded it at Washington, D. C., to March 30, 1869.

At Richmond, Va., commanding First Military District, April 2 to 20, 1869, after which latter date he performed no duty, having been, at his own request, left without assignment in the consolidation of infantry regiments.

On November 25, 1870, he requested to be discharged from the military service under the provisions of section 3, Act July 15, 1870, to take effect December 31, 1870, and was honorably discharged accordingly.

During his service he participated in the following battles, actions, etc.:

Siege of Yorktown, April and May, 1862; Mechanicsville, 1862; Hanover C. H., May 27, 1862; Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Antietam, September 17, 1862; Shepherdstown, September 19, 1862; Snicker's Gap, November 14, 1862; Chancellorsville, May 2 to 5, 1863; Gettysburg, July 1 to 3, 1863; Bristoe Station, October 14, 1863; Mine Run campaign, November 26 to December 2, 1863; Morton's Ford, February 6, 1864; Wilderness, May 5 to 6, 1864; Spotsylvania, May 8 to 12, 1864; siege of Petersburg, January to April, 1865; Hatcher's Run, February 5 and 6, 1865.

GEO. D. RUGGLES,  
*Adjutant General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, January 8, 1896.

SIR.—I have the honor to return herewith Senate bill, No. 1106, providing for the reappointment in the Army and retirement as a lieutenant colonel of Alexander S. Webb, late lieutenant colonel and brevet major general, United States Army, which has been referred to the Department by the Senate Committee on Military Affairs for information.

At the close of the war General Webb was transferred to the Forty-fourth Infantry, then known as an invalid regiment composed of wounded and disabled officers and men. Upon the reduction of the Army in 1869, this regiment was consolidated with the Fifth Infantry, an active regiment. Many of the officers of this regiment were then retired. As General Webb was physically incapacitated for active service on the plains with the Fifth Infantry, he sought retirement. In this he was unsuccessful. He thereupon resigned, and has since been occupied in civil life.

Could the retiring board have foreseen the effects of the severe wound that he received, there can be no doubt that its verdict would have been that he was incapacitated for active service.



It is held that he was justly entitled to retirement at that time. Had he then been reported incapacitated for active duty, he would have gone on the retired list with the rank and pay of brigadier general, under the Act of July 28, 1866, the actual rank he held and was exercising when wounded.

His appointment and retirement now as a lieutenant colonel, the rank which he held when discharged from the Army, is recommended as simple justice to a gallant and disabled officer, distinguished at Bristoe, in receiving Pickett's charge at Gettysburg, at Spotsylvania, and in the last campaign of the late war. I inclose a summary of his military record.

Very respectfully,

GEO. D. RUGGLES,  
*Adjutant General.*

The SECRETARY OF WAR.

[Indorsement of Major General Commanding.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
WASHINGTON, *January 20, 1896.*

Respectfully returned to the honorable the Secretary of War, concurring in within report and recommendations of the Adjutant General.

NELSON A. MILES,  
*Major General Commanding.*

---

The following officers, who were also from New York, commanded brigades at Gettysburg, but without the rank of general: Cols. Charles R. Coster, William R. Brewster, Thomas C. Devin, Kenner Garrard, Patrick Kelly, W. Krzyzanowski, David J. Nevin, Archibald McDougall, James C. Rice, Eliakim Sherrill, George L. Willard, P. R. De Trobriand, George von Amsberg.

## GETTYSBURG BATTLEFIELD MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

Some acknowledgment should be made here of the patriotic and meritorious work accomplished by the Battlefield Memorial Association through the intelligent, well-planned efforts of its directors. In the performance of their duties they have acquired title to a large part of the field, constructed beautiful driveways, and made the necessary arrangements for the preservation of this historic ground and its transmission to the future, unchanged in its topographical features. The student of history is indebted to them for the valuable assistance rendered in the great work of properly monumenting the field and locating the places where the more momentous events occurred.

The work of the Memorial Association had its inception in that already begun in the establishment and care of the battle cemetery at Gettysburg, where the Union soldiers, who were killed on that field, have a final and honored resting place. And so the history of the Memorial Association should be prefaced with some account of the original movement which resulted in the acquisition and maintenance of the

## NATIONAL CEMETERY.

The embattled armies had scarcely left the field when Governor Andrew Y. Curtin, of Pennsylvania, relieved from his arduous duties at the State Capitol, by the failure of the invasion, hastened to the battle ground to render assistance to the thousands of wounded and dying men who were lying in the hospitals at Gettysburg. The plan for a soldiers' cemetery was promptly approved by the old "War Governor" and the co-operation of the governors of the loyal States represented on that field was readily obtained. A suitable site, containing seventeen acres adjoining the village cemetery, was selected. Governor Curtin directed that this plot be purchased in the name of his State, to be used for the interment of the Union soldiers who there fell in defence of the Union, and that burial lots should be tendered gratuitously to other States for the burial of their dead. While the cost of disinterment, improvement of the grounds, and erection of a suitable monument should be borne by the several States in due proportion, the governor stipulated that Pennsylvania would assume the expense of maintenance.

The various States interested made appropriation as follows, for the expenses incurred in laying out, beautifying, and maintaining the cemetery:

Maine . . . . .	\$4,300 00
New Hampshire . . . . .	2,255 34
Vermont . . . . .	2,600 00
Massachusetts . . . . .	9,471 83
Connecticut . . . . .	3,000 00
Rhode Island . . . . .	1,600 00
New York . . . . .	26,072 86
New Jersey . . . . .	4,205 30

Pennsylvania . . . . .	\$20,000 00
Michigan . . . . .	6,000 00
Maryland . . . . .	4,205 30
Illinois . . . . .	11,961 00
Wisconsin . . . . .	2,526 36
Minnesota . . . . .	1,686 50
	<hr/>
	\$99,884 49
	<hr/>

These amounts were not determined by the number of burials from each State, but by the proportionate population of the States as indicated by their representation in Congress.

Pennsylvania, in addition to the \$20,000 paid as its proportionate share for inclosing, ornamenting, maintenance, etc., expended:

For purchase of land . . . . .	\$2,324 27
Treatment and care of the dead . . . . .	835 40
Removal of Confederate dead to Washington Cemetery, Maryland, . . . . .	3,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$6,159 67
	<hr/>

In the number of burials the various States were represented as follows:

Maine . . . . .	104	Maryland . . . . .	22
New Hampshire . . . . .	49	West Virginia . . . . .	11
Vermont . . . . .	61	Ohio . . . . .	131
Massachusetts . . . . .	159	Indiana . . . . .	80
Rhode Island . . . . .	12	Illinois . . . . .	6
Connecticut . . . . .	22	Michigan . . . . .	171
New York . . . . .	*866	Minnesota . . . . .	52
New Jersey . . . . .	78	Wisconsin . . . . .	73
Pennsylvania . . . . .	526	U. S. Regulars . . . . .	138
Delaware . . . . .	15	Unknown . . . . .	979

Total, 3,555.

But this number is far short of the actual loss of the Union Army in killed and mortally wounded in the battle. Col. William F. Fox, in his work on the "Regimental Losses in the Civil War," states that a careful examination of the muster-out rolls of the various Union regiments engaged at Gettysburg, shows that 5,091 Union soldiers lost their lives on that field or died of wounds received there. While these figures may not be correct to the unit, they

\* But see Roll of Honor containing the names of 1,508 New York soldiers killed at Gettysburg.

approximate the exact number very closely. The statement thus made indicates that 1,736 Union soldiers, or more, died of wounds in the hospitals at Washington, Philadelphia, and other places to which they had been carried; and that, as was the case, many bodies were exhumed and taken North for burial.

For instance: Minnesota has 52 graves in the burial plot allotted to that State,—all from one regiment, the First Minnesota Infantry. But this regiment lost 75 in killed and mortally wounded, showing that 23 soldiers of that regiment died of their wounds in hospitals elsewhere, or that some of its dead were removed. As this regiment reported none missing, it is doubtful if any of its dead are buried with the unknown.

It should be remembered, also, that the 3,555 interments in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg include some soldiers who died of disease, many of the sick having been left behind at Gettysburg when the army moved from there.

The erection of the little headstones that mark each grave—known and unknown—cost \$20,000.

The grounds were laid out by Mr. William Saunders, an eminent landscape gardener, from the Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

The work of disinterment on the battlefield and removal of the remains to the cemetery was commenced on October 27, 1863, and occupied several months. In searching for the remains of Union soldiers more than 3,000 Confederate graves were examined. The Confederate dead were frequently buried in trenches, in one instance 150 being found in one trench. No difficulty was found in distinguishing the Union dead from those of the enemy, there being a marked difference in the material of which the uniforms were made, aside from various other means of identification. The superintendent in charge of the removals states in his report on the work, that he firmly believes there was not a single mistake made as between the dead of the two armies.

An imposing monument of historical design, costing \$50,000, was erected in the cemetery. It was dedicated November 19, 1863. Maj. Gen. Darius N. Couch was in charge of the arrangements. General Meade, whose duties at the front would not permit his attendance, sent a letter which was read. After prayer by the Rev. Dr. Stockton, the oration of the day was delivered by Hon. Edward Everett. This was followed by the famous Gettysburg address of President Lincoln, a masterpiece of composition and oratory that has evoked the admiration of the English-speaking world.

In 1872, the cemetery was transferred to the care of the National Government, in whose charge it has since remained, the original design and intention being carefully observed, while through the generous appropriations provided by Congress the work has been maintained and the grounds still further improved and beautified.

With the completion of the cemetery there commenced the other, though equally valuable, work of acquiring title to lands on the battlefield, of making these localities accessible by driveways, and properly monumenting the more important historic places and positions of the troops engaged. It was here that the mission of the BATTLEFIELD MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION began, the wise

fulfillment of which has made Gettysburg the most famous, attractive, and interesting of all battlefields.

In 1864, the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act establishing the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association and conferring the powers subsequently exercised by that organization. But owing to the continuance of the war and the need of every energy for its successful prosecution, there was no meeting of the persons named as incorporators, some of whom were actively engaged as participants in the campaigns still being waged against the enemies of the Union. With the return of Peace and the well-earned privilege of rest, there was the natural disinclination to turn attention to anything connected with the war.

But in 1867 the Pennsylvania legislature appropriated \$3,000 for the purchase of land on the battlefield, which was further supplemented by a like amount in the following year. This money was used in the purchase of land on Culp's Hill upon which the breastworks were still standing; of that part of East Cemetery Hill, which included the positions of Wiedrich's, Reynolds', Ricketts' and Stewart's Batteries, and on which the lunettes or earthworks thrown up by these troops were yet in good shape; and a small piece of ground on the slope and summit of Little Round Top.

At a meeting of the Association held June 10, 1872, the following persons were chosen as officers and directors:

President, Governor John W. Geary. Vice-President, \*David McConaughy.

#### Directors.

Henry C. Carey,	A. D. Heister,	*Joel B. Danner,
J. W. De Peyster,	*George Arnold,	*Alex D. Buehler,
*Edmund Souder,	*Dr. Charles Horner,	*J. L. Schick,
*William M. Hirsh,	*John M. Krauth,	*David McConaughy.

George Arnold was subsequently elected treasurer, and John M. Krauth, secretary. The work of the Association seems to have been carried on largely by the resident members of the board.

In the summer of 1878, the Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Pennsylvania, encamped for a week on East Cemetery Hill. John M. Vanderslice, of Philadelphia, A. A. G. of the Department, was very active in its work at this time, and succeeded in securing the assistance and active co-operation of that influential and powerful order. The Grand Army of Pennsylvania held their annual encampment, on the battlefield, for a week each summer from 1880 to 1894, except in 1884 and 1891.

The first regimental monument erected on the field was that of the Second Massachusetts Infantry, Twelfth Corps, which stands at the eastern edge of the meadow or swale near Spangler's Spring, and was erected in 1879. It consists of a large granite block and base placed on one of the huge boulders that

---

\* Residents of Gettysburg, Pa.

are scattered over the ground in that vicinity. On the front of the granite block is a bronze tablet giving a brief account of the movement of the regiment and its casualties. The next monument erected was that of the Ninety-first Pennsylvania Infantry, Fifth Corps, which stands on Little Round Top. It was placed there in 1880, and was the first monument showing an architectural design. It is a castellated structure of striking and pleasing appearance.

But before the erection of the Second Massachusetts monument, Vincent Post, G. A. R., of Erie, Pa., at the suggestion of Colonel Vanderslice, had placed a tablet on Little Round Top to mark the spot where Gen. Strong Vincent fell; and Taylor Post, of Philadelphia, had placed a small tablet to denote the place where Col. Fred. Taylor, of the "Bucktails," was killed while leading a charge in front of Round Top. These two markers were the first memorials of any kind placed on the battlefield, outside the National Cemetery.

In the summer of 1880, during the encampment of the Grand Army, Zook Post, of Norristown, Pa., erected a marble shaft in the Wheatfield on the ground where Gen. Samuel K. Zook was killed, the stone being taken from the farm of the general's father, near Norristown.

At a meeting of the Memorial Association, July 27, 1882, a resolution was passed for the purchase of the remainder of the ground on Little Round Top, and for the purchase of the Wheatfield; also, for the construction of an avenue from East Cemetery Hill, by way of Culp's Hill, to the extreme right of the Twelfth Corps' line. The superintendent was directed to reconstruct the line of earthworks wherever it was practicable.

Hitherto the board of directors was composed exclusively of Pennsylvanians; but at a meeting held in June, 1883, representation was tendered to the other States, whereupon Gen. Joshua L. Chamberlain, of Maine, Gen. John C. Robinson, of New York, Gen. George L. Stannard, of Vermont, and Mr. J. B. Bachelder, of Massachusetts, were elected members of the board. Mr. Bachelder, who had rendered valuable services as historian of the battle of Gettysburg, was appointed Superintendent of Tablets and Legends.

In 1883 an appropriation of \$5,000 was received from Massachusetts, this State being the first to grant money for the erection of monuments on the field.

In 1884 the Association voted to acquire the necessary ground to erect a monument on the field where Gregg's cavalry division fought, and furnish access to the spot. Gen. Louis Wagner and Mr. Vanderslice were appointed a committee to have maps of the battlefield printed, showing the land owned by the Association. At this meeting it was also decided to open an avenue along the line of the position held by the First Corps, running through the grove where General Reynolds was killed and extending to Oak Ridge.

On May 5, 1885, Directors Wagner, Bachelder and Vanderslice, Committee on Legislation, reported that the State of Connecticut had appropriated \$2,500; Rhode Island, \$1,000; and Delaware, \$500; besides making appropriations to their several regiments for the erection of monuments, and that Indiana had voted \$3,000 for the erection of monuments. Also, that New York, through the exertions of Gen. Henry A. Barnum, had appropriated \$10,000.

Permission was granted by the board to the Second Maryland Confederate

Infantry to place a monument on the position where it fought at Culp's Hill, subject to the rules of the Association regarding inscriptions and historical accuracy.

On September 22, 1886, the board voted to open a driveway along the line of battle held by the Eleventh Corps. At the meeting held March 25, 1887, the secretary of the Ohio Commission appealed from the decision refusing permission to carve the Twentieth Corps badge — a five-pointed star — on the monuments erected by regiments of the Eleventh Corps. The request of the Ohio Commission was respectfully refused, as the Twentieth Corps was not present at Gettysburg, and the badge referred to was the proper designation of another corps that was actively engaged in the battle.

In 1887 authority was granted by the directors for the purchase of the house used as headquarters by Maj. Gen. George G. Meade, commander of the Army of the Potomac at Gettysburg. The Committee on Location was instructed to mark with a suitable tablet the place where General Armistead, of the Confederate army, fell while leading the final assault on July 3, 1863.

On September 16, 1887, Mr. John B. Bachelder, Superintendent of Tablets and Legends, tendered his resignation, and J. M. Vanderslice was appointed in his place. The board directed the purchase of the ground on Wolf Hill — the extreme right of the Union line — occupied by Neill's Brigade of the Sixth Corps, and that a road should be opened furnishing access to the place.

At the meeting held July 3, 1888, a committee of the Ninth New York Cavalry appeared before the board, and "established to the entire satisfaction of those present that this regiment fired the first shot of July 1, 1863."

On July 27, 1888, it was ordered that 125 trees be planted in the denuded portion of Ziegler's Grove, in order to restore as nearly as possible the topographical conditions at that point as they existed at the time of the battle.

In 1890 the board authorized the purchase of so much of the Peach Orchard as might be required for the erection of monuments for the various regiments that fought on that ground.

At a meeting May 10, 1891, the board approved the plan for a large tablet at the Copse of Trees, or "High Water Mark," at the position of the Second Corps.

On May 19, 1893, the officers of the Association were directed to petition the Legislature of Pennsylvania that, in case it should pass the bill granting the right of eminent domain to electric railways, it should exempt the battlefield of Gettysburg from its operations. The board also placed on record its protest against the construction of an electric railway over the field.

In 1894 a committee was appointed to inquire into the feasibility of transferring the property belonging to the Association to the United States Government. On October 3, 1894, this committee reported in favor of transferring to the National Government the land owned by the Association, consisting of 600 acres and 17 miles of driveways thereon. At a meeting held May 22, 1895, the officers of the Association were instructed to execute the necessary deeds for such transfer. On motion of Col. John P. Nicholson, the thanks of the Association were tendered J. M. Vanderslice, Esq., for the efficient service he had rendered during his many years of active work as a member of the Asso-

ciation. On motion of Gen. Daniel E. Sickles it was ordered that a history of the Association and its work be published. This was the last meeting of the Board of Directors.

The following persons have served as officers and directors of the Gettysburg Memorial Association:

## PRESIDENTS.

*Governor John W. Geary .....	Pennsylvania .....	1872-1873
*Governor John F. Hartranft .....	Pennsylvania .....	1873-1878
*Governor Henry M. Hoyt .....	Pennsylvania .....	1879-1882
Governor Robert E. Pattison .....	Pennsylvania .....	1883-1886
Governor James A. Beaver .....	Pennsylvania .....	1887-1890
Governor Robert E. Pattison .....	Pennsylvania .....	1891-1894
Governor Daniel S. Hastings .....	Pennsylvania .....	1895-1896

## VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Daniel McConaughy ..	Gettysburg ..	1872-1879
*R. G. McCreary .....	Gettysburg ..	1880-1883
D. A. Buehler .....	Gettysburg ..	1883-1887
*Col. Chas. H. Buehler .....	Gettysburg ..	1887-1896

## SECRETARIES.

*John M. Krauth .....	Gettysburg ..	1872-1890
Calvin Hamilton ....	Gettysburg ..	1890-1896

## TREASURER.

J. L. Schick .....	Gettysburg ..	1830-1896
--------------------	---------------	-----------

## SUPERINTENDENT.

N. G. Wilson .....	Gettysburg ..	1880-1894
--------------------	---------------	-----------

## DIRECTORS.

*Henry C. Carey .....	Philadelphia ..	1872-1879
J. W. De Peyster .....	New York ..	1872-1879
*William M. Hirsh .....	Gettysburg ..	1872-1879
*A. D. Heister .....	Pennsylvania ..	1872-1874
*Joel B. Danner .....	Gettysburg ..	1872-1874
*George Arnold .....	Gettysburg ..	1872-1879
*Charles Horner, M. D. ....	Gettysburg ..	1872-1887
J. L. Schick .....	Gettysburg ..	1872-1879
*Edward Souder .....	Gettysburg ..	1872-1873
*H. N. McAllister .....	Gettysburg ..	1872-1873
*Gen. Chas. K. Graham .....	New York ..	1873-1879
Gen. Alex. S. Webb .....	New York ..	1873-1879
*Gen. Horatio G. Sickel .....	Pennsylvania ..	1874-1879
*Edward McPherson .....	Gettysburg ..	1889-1896
*Gen. W. S. Hancock .....	Pennsylvania ..	1880-1884
*Gen. S. W. Crawford .....	Pennsylvania ..	1880-1892
Gen. Louis Wagner .....	Philadelphia ..	1880-1896
John M. Vanderslice .....	Philadelphia ..	1880-1896
Major C. W. Hazzard .....	Pennsylvania ..	1880-1896
*Capt. John Taylor .....	Philadelphia ..	1880-1884
Major Robert Bell .....	Gettysburg ..	1880-1886
*John B. Bacheider .....	Massachusetts ..	1880-1894
Gen. J. L. Chamberlain .....	Maine ..	1883-1883

\* Deceased.



*Gen. John C. Robinson .....	New York ..	1883-1883
*Gen. George Stannard .....	Vermont ..	1883-1883
*Wm. S. Holtzworth .....	Gettysburg ..	1884-1888
Col. Eli G. Sellers .....	Philadelphia ..	1885-1885
Col. W. W. Dudley .....	Indiana ..	1885-1885
*Gen. Henry A. Barnum .....	New York ..	1885-1891
Col. Frank D. Sloat .....	Connecticut ..	1885-1896
Col. Elisha H. Rhodes .....	Rhode Island ..	1885-1887
*Gen. Byron R. Pierce .....	Michigan ..	1885-1887
John C. Linehan .....	New Hampshire ..	1885-1896
Col. Charles L. Young .....	Ohio ..	1885-1896
Col. Silas Colgrove .....	Indiana ..	1886-1887
*Gen. Lucius Fairchild .....	Wisconsin ..	1886-1896
Capt. Wm. E. Miller .....	Pennsylvania ..	1887-1892
Capt. H. W. McKnight, D. D. ....	Gettysburg ..	1887-1896
Capt. John P. Rea .....	Minnesota ..	1888-1888
Col. Wheelock G. Veazey .....	Vermont ..	1888-1896
Col. George C. Briggs .....	Michigan ..	1888-1896
William A. Kitzmiller .....	Gettysburg ..	1888-1896
Hon. S. McSwope .....	Gettysburg ..	1888-1896
*Gen. Henry W. Slocum .....	New York ..	1889-1894
Gen. Daniel E. Sickles .....	New York ..	1892-1896
*Gen. Joseph B. Carr .....	New York ..	1892-1893
C. E. Goldsborough, M. D. ....	Gettysburg ..	1892-1896
Gen. David M. Gregg .....	Pennsylvania ..	1893-1896
Col. John P. Nicholson .....	Philadelphia ..	1895-1896
Gen. George S. Greene .....	New York ..	1895-1896

The expenditures made by the various States on account of the Gettysburg battlefield, including purchase of land, cost of monuments, and contributions to the work of the Memorial Association, exclusive of appropriations for the National Cemetery, is as follows:

Maine .....	\$30,300 00
New Hampshire .....	4,500 00
Vermont .....	17,953 00
Massachusetts .....	30,000 00
Rhode Island .....	3,400 00
Connecticut .....	5,700 00
New York .....	224,825 00
New Jersey .....	44,255 00
Pennsylvania .....	228,000 00
Delaware .....	2,200 00
Maryland .....	6,000 00
West Virginia .....	533 33
Ohio .....	40,000 00
Indiana .....	3,000 00
Illinois .....	6,000 00
Michigan .....	10,250 00
Minnesota .....	20,312 00
Wisconsin .....	3,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$680,228 33

---

\* Deceased.

Pennsylvania expended, in addition to the \$228,000 in the above statement, \$100,000 on the monuments to Generals Meade, Hancock, and Reynolds; also \$46,877.22 for the publication of "Pennsylvania at Gettysburg," and the report of the commission.

The States varied in the amounts granted to the regiments for the erection of monuments. New York and Pennsylvania allowed each regiment \$1,500 for its monument; Ohio gave each of its regiments \$2,000; Illinois, \$1,800; Michigan, \$1,350; Wisconsin and Connecticut, \$1,000; New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Indiana, \$500; Delaware, \$425; and Minnesota, which had only one regiment at Gettysburg, expended \$16,384 on a monument to that regiment. The New York State monument in the cemetery cost \$60,000.

Many of the regiments added from their own funds to the State appropriation, and thus were enabled to erect monuments more costly and beautiful. The Forty-fourth New York monument cost \$10,965.

The battlefield is now under the care of the three commissioners appointed by the National Government. They are:

Col. John P. Nicholson,	Pennsylvania,
Maj. Charles A. Richardson,	New York,
Maj. Wm. M. Robbins,	North Carolina,

Under the management of this commission the work inaugurated by the Memorial Association is being carried on. More land has been acquired, and additional driveways of superior construction have been made. An important and interesting feature of the more recent work is the "Confederate Avenue," which runs along the line held by General Lee's forces. Bronze tablets are being placed along this drive which, in well-chosen inscriptions, indicate the positions and movements of the Confederate troops. The more important artillery positions of each army are marked by cannon of the same calibre and pattern as those used in the battle by the batteries on that particular ground, and at many points by the same number of guns.

Owing to the noble work of disinterested men, Gettysburg has become a Mecca to which every veteran may well make a pilgrimage. For generations to come it will be a place of attraction to the patriot and the traveler. All honor to the Battlefield Memorial Association.



LOCATION,  
DIMENSIONS, CONSTRUCTION AND COST  
OF EACH OF THE  
NEW YORK MONUMENTS  
AT  
GETTYSBURG.



LOCATION AND COST OF MONUMENTS.

---

## NEW YORK STATE MONUMENT.

This monument, "To the officers and soldiers of the State of New York who fell in the battle of Gettysburg," is appropriately located in the Gettysburg National Cemetery, on the lawn near the main entrance from the Baltimore Pike. It is placed at the centre of a circular plot, 90 feet in diameter, surrounded by a pathway 10 feet wide. This walk is connected in four directions, with the broad drives bounding the lawn, by paths 8 feet wide, laid out with slight curves. These footways are constructed in a substantial manner of broken limestone, and surfaced with screenings.

The monument, which faces the plot where New York's soldiers are buried, is 27 feet 8 inches square at the base, and has a total height of 93 feet. The polished shaft measures 5 feet 6 inches in diameter at the lower end, and is 33 feet high, cut in four sections. The bronze statue—"a female figure, typical of the State of New York, decorating the graves of her soldiers" directly in her line of vision—is 13 feet high, including the plinth, which measures 3 feet 1 inch in diameter. The bronze alto relievo is 9 feet 8½ inches in diameter and 5 feet 6 inches high, divided into four panels, upon which are portrayed the general officers from the State engaged in the battle. The bronze trophy and eagle, at base of shaft, are 3 feet 8 inches at the widest part and 8 feet 6 inches high over all. The bronze inscription tablets on the front and reverse are each 5 feet 4¾ inches wide and 4 feet 7¾ inches high. The lower edge of bronze alto relievo is 23½ feet above the surface of the ground, and the base of the polished shaft is 35½ feet from the ground.

The granite used in the construction of the monument is from Hallowell (Me.), and the polished shaft is of Fox Island (Me.) granite. The statue, alto relievo, trophy, inscription tablets, State shield and corps badges are cast in Standard bronze. The Hallowell Granite Works were the contractors for the granite work. The contractors for the bronze statue, alto relievo and inscription tablets were the Henry-Bonnard Bronze Company; and Mr. Maurice J. Power was the contractor for the bronze trophy at base of shaft, State shield and corps badges. Sculptor, Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$59,095.30.

---

10TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—Meade Avenue, south side, about 100 yards east of Hancock Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 3"  $\times$  6' 3". Total height, 12' 1".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 1' 6"  $\times$  2' 11".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 39TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On east side of Hancock Avenue, corner of Meade Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0"  $\times$  7' 0". Total height, 20' 0".

Bronze inscription tablet on reverse, 2' 4½"  $\times$  2' 2".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base, Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 40TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—Plum Run, about 130 yards north of Sickles Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0"  $\times$  4' 0". Total height, 6' 10".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 1' 1¾"  $\times$  1' 1¾".

Bronze letter tablet on right side, 1' 7"  $\times$  1' 7".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First course, of Halowell (Maine) granite; the remaining portion, Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor,—Smith Granite Co.—Sculptor, R. D. Barr. Cost, \$2,225.

---

## 41ST NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—Steinwehr Avenue, base of northeasterly slope of Cemetery Hill.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 10"  $\times$  5' 4". Total height, 12' 2".

Bronze trophy on front, 2' 5"  $\times$  5' 5".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Concord (N. H.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor and sculptor,—Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 42D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On east side of Hancock Avenue, near the "Clump of Trees."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 12' 0"  $\times$  12' 0". Total height, 27' 10".

Bronze tepee, 6' 1"  $\times$  16' 0".

Bronze statue and plinth, 2' 4"  $\times$  2' 1"  $\times$  7' 0".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 11"  $\times$  3' 7½".

Bronze letter tablets on right and left sides, each, 2' 7½"  $\times$  2' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor for granite work,—John Hanna. Contractors for bronze work,—Bureau Bros. Sculptor,—John J. Boyle. Cost, \$8,500.

---

## 43D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On north side of Neill Avenue, Wolf Hill.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 9' 0"  $\times$  6' 3". Total height, 7' 9".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 4' 5"  $\times$  2' 0".

Bronze cartridge box, bayonets and branches, 4' 4" over all.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite, and remaining parts Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,700.

---

## 12TH AND 44TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— This monument occupies a commanding position on the southerly end of the upper plateau of Little Round Top, on the west side of Sykes Avenue, and is the largest regimental monument on the field, measuring in length, over all, 28' 0", and in width 21' 8". Total height, 44' 6". The interior of the main building is 12' square and 12' high; the inside of tower is 6'



in diameter and contains stone steps leading to the roof of the main structure, which is used for observation; on front and reverse and both sides of doorway are bronze letter tablets, each 2' 8"  $\times$  2' 4"; and around on the walls of the interior of the building there are arranged 14 bronze inscription tablets, each 1' 9"  $\times$  3' 7".

The monument is built of granite from Prospect Hill, Waldo County, Me., and the bronze work is cast in Standard bronze. Contractor,—Geo. H. Mitchell. Contract price, \$10,965.

#### 45TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On south side of Howard Avenue, about 250 yards east of Mummasburg Road.

##### GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 0"  $\times$  6' 0". Total height, 16' 0".

Bronze trophy in front, 2' 2½"  $\times$  5' 9¾".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, right and left sides, each 3' 2"  $\times$  1' 10".

##### MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Concord (N. H.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—New England Monument Company. Sculptor,—Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$1,613.

#### 49TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—Wolf Hill, Neill Avenue, north side.

##### GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 8"  $\times$  6' 8". Total height, 10' 6".

Bronze pattern of muskets on front, each 4' 6" long.

##### MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base, of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts of Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

#### 52D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Sickles Avenue, in grove west of the "Wheat-field."

##### GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 6"  $\times$  5' 4". Total height, 11' 0".

Bronze muskets on front, each 4' 6" long.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Concord (N. H.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor and sculptor,—Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 54TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—Steinwehr Avenue, base of northeasterly slope of Cemetery Hill.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 0" × 4' 2". Total height, 14' 4".  
Bronze alto relievo on front, 3' 0" × 6' 3".  
Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 0" × 2' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Concord (N. H.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor and sculptor,—Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 57TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On north side of Sickles Avenue, in southwestern part of the "Wheatfield."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0" × 7' 0". Total height, 14' 8".  
Bronze letter tablet on each side, 2' 0" × 1' 5" each.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 58TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Howard Avenue, about 250 yards east of the Carlisle Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 8" × 5' 8". Total height, 20' 0".  
Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 0" × 2' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors, New England Monument Company. Cost, \$1,500.

## 59TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—Hancock Avenue, west side, near the stone wall and adjacent to "Clump of Trees."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 2" × 5' 6". Total height, 11' 8".

Bronze bayonets, cartridge box, and laurel sprays on front.

Bronze fatigue cap, and palm branch on reverse.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 60TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Slocum Avenue, Culp's Hill.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0" × 7' 0". Total height, 12' 4".

Bronze muskets on front, 4' 6" long.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts of Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 61ST NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—In the "Wheatfield," north of Sickles Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 4" × 6' 4". Total height, 10' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Oak Hill (near Belfast, Maine) granite. Contractors,—New England Monument Company. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 62D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—About 100 yards north from highway running from Little Round Top to the Peach Orchard, near its crossing with Plum Run.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 9' 0"  $\times$  5' 8". Total height, 9' 4".

Bronze letter tablet on front, 3' 4"  $\times$  1' 6".

Bronze bas relief on reverse, "Capture of a battery," 4' 6"  $\times$  3' 2".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Base courses of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts of Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor,—Maurice J. Power. Sculptor,—Byron A. Pickett. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 63D, 69TH AND 88TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

(Irish Brigade.)

Location of Monument:—Sickles Avenue, south side, in grove near the "Loop."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 10' 2"  $\times$  8' 0". Total height, 19' 6".

Bronze ornamentation on front of Celtic Cross, 1' 8"  $\times$  11' 4".

Bronze letter tablet on front, 7' 5"  $\times$  1' 0".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 4' 1"  $\times$  1' 0".

Bronze representation of "Irish Wolf Dog" on front.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Rock-face base courses of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts of Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor,—Maurice J. Power. Sculptor,—Rudolph O'Donovan. Cost, \$5,000.

---

## 64TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Brooke Avenue, upon rise of ground in woods in advance of "Wheatfield."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 2"  $\times$  8' 2". Total height, 17' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Concord (N. H.) granite. Contractor,—W. B. Archibald. Cost, \$1,685.

## 65TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On Culp's Hill, west side of Slocum Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 6"  $\times$  6' 6". Total height, 13' 8".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite. Contractors,— Smith Granite Company. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 66TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On north side of Sickles Avenue, in grove west of Wheatfield.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0"  $\times$  6' 3". Total height, 13' 9".  
Bronze alto relievo on reverse, 2' 0"  $\times$  4' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Hallowell (Me.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor,— Maurice J. Power. Sculptor,— Byron M. Pickett. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 67TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On Culp's Hill, upon west side of Slocum Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 4"  $\times$  6' 4". Total height, 14' 4".  
Bronze bas relief, "It is over," on front, 2' 0"  $\times$  2' 2".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Sculptor,— S. J. O'Kelley. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 68TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— Steinwehr Avenue, base of northeasterly slope of Cemetery Hill.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 9"  $\times$  6' 9". Total height, 12' 0".

Bronze finial made up of four cartridge boxes, belt, and fatigue cap.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

## SICKLES' EXCELSIOR BRIGADE.

70TH, 71ST, 72D, 73D, 74TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Sickles Avenue, north of highway leading from Peach Orchard to Little Round Top.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base (pentagonal in form), 6' 2", each side. Total height, 21' 7".

Bronze letter tablets on all five sides, 4' 3"  $\times$  1' 10".

Bronze letter tablet on frieze, 5' 6" in diameter  $\times$  1' 6" high.

Bronze eagle, 2' 9" high.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Concord (N. H.) granite, except polished columns which are of hypersthene granite from Keeseville, N. Y. Contractors for granite work,—New England Monument Company. Contractor for bronze work,—Maurice J. Power. Sculptor,—Theo. Bauer. Cost, \$7,500.

## 73D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—In field between Sickles Avenue and the Emmitsburg Road, a short distance south of Government Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 0"  $\times$  7' 0". Total height, 14' 0".

Bronze statues and plinth, 4' 0"  $\times$  3' 0"  $\times$  7' 0" high.

Bronze letter tablets on front and reverse, each 3' 0"  $\times$  2' 0"; on right and left sides, each 2' 0"  $\times$  2' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Barre (Vt.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Hoffmann & Prochazka. Sculptor,—Jos. Moretti. Cost, \$5,000.

## 76TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— Reynolds Avenue, east side, 300 yards north of railroad cut.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 9" × 6' 9". Total height, 14' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 77TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On southeasterly slope of Powers' Hill.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 11" × 4' 7". Total height, 7' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; remaining parts Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,— Thomas & Miller. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 78TH AND 102D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On Culp's Hill, upon east side of Slocum Avenue, adjacent to breastworks.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 5" × 5' 8". Total height, 10' 0".

Bronze palm branches on front, each 2' 0" long.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Smith Granite Company. Sculptor,— R. D. Barr. Cost, \$3,000.

---

## 80TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— Reynolds Avenue, east side, 200 yards south of Reynolds Grove.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 9' 3" × 7' 0". Total height, 13' 0".

Bronze relief on front, 2' 0" in diameter.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts of Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$2,000.

---

## 82D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—About 300 yards south of "Clump of Trees," and between Hancock Avenue and the "Stone Wall."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 4" × 6' 8". Total height, 14' 3".  
Bronze ornamentation on front and reverse, 1' 10" × 5' 0".  
Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 3' 5" × 1' 8".  
Bronze letter tablets on right and left sides, 2' 5" × 1' 8".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Concord (N. H.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor,—Maurice J. Power. Cost, \$2,500.

---

## 83D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On west side of Reynolds Avenue, about 250 yards in a southerly direction from the Mummasburg Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 15' 0" × 15' 0". Total height, 51' 0".  
Bronze eagle, 5' 8" spread of wings.  
Bronze badge, "9th N. G. S. N. Y.," 1' 6" in diameter.  
Bronze letter tablets on right and left sides, 2' 11" × 2' 4".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Alternate courses in shaft of red and white stone. Contractors,—Smith Granite Company. Sculptor,—J. G. Hamilton. Cost, \$6,000.

---

## 84TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On west side of Reynolds Avenue, adjacent to Railroad Cut.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 9' 0" × 9' 0". Total height, 18' 8".  
Granite statue and plinth, 2' 3½" square × 8' 6" high.  
Bronze shield of City of Brooklyn on reverse, 1' 6" in diameter.  
Bronze letter tablet on right side, 1' 6" in diameter.  
Bronze letter tablet on left side, 1' 6" in diameter.



## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Smith Granite Company. Sculptor,—R. D. Barr. Cost, \$3,510.

The Veteran Organization of this regiment have placed a marker on Reynolds Avenue near the McPherson Buildings.

Base, 3' 1" × 2' 4". Total height, 4' 2".

Bronze letter tablet on front, 2' 0" × 1' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Gettysburg granite. Contractor,—J. Flaharty. Cost, \$288.54.

The regiment has a bronze tablet on Culp's Hill also. Cost, \$213.65.

The Veteran Organization has also placed a tablet in a boulder on Slocum Avenue, Culp's Hill.

Bronze inscription tablet, 3' 0" × 2' 0". Contractor,—Maurice J. Power. Cost, \$213.65.

## 86TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On east side of Sickles Avenue, about 200 yards north of Devil's Den.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0" × 7' 0". Total height, 12' 4".

Bronze bas relief on front, 2' 1 $\frac{3}{8}$ " × 2' 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ ".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Sculptor,—S. J. O'Kelly. Cost, \$1,500.

## 93D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On west side of Taneytown Road, corner of Meade Avenue, opposite Meade's Headquarters.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 6" × 6' 6". Total height, 9' 4".

Bronze reproduction of soldier's accoutrements attached to sides of finial.

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 6" × 1' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

## 94TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On west side of Reynolds Avenue, about 425 yards south of the Mummasburg Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 0" × 6' 0". Total height, 14' 0".

Bronze muskets on front, 6' 0" high.

Bronze letter tablet on left side, 2' 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ " × 1' 6 $\frac{5}{8}$ ".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Smith Granite Company. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 95TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—Reynolds Avenue, east side, adjoining railroad cut.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 6" × 6' 6". Total height, 12' 0".

Bronze letter tablets on right and left sides, each 2' 4" × 2' 10".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Oak Hill (Me.) granite. Polished ball of Thousand Islands (N. Y.) red granite. Tablets of Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 97TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On west side of Reynolds Avenue, about 300 yards south of its junction with the Mummasburg Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0" × 7' 0". Total height, 12' 4".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 104TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—Oak Hill, easterly slope, near Observation Tower.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0" x 7' 0". Total height, 14' 4".

Bronze crossed sabres, cartridge box, and laurel branches, on front, 3' 3" long (over all).

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 107TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Culp's Hill, east side of Slocum Avenue, near Spangler's Spring.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 4" x 6' 4". Total height, 15' 1".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,—A. W. Ayres & Son. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 108TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On east side of Hancock Avenue in Ziegler's Grove.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 9' 6" x 6' 0". Total height, 11' 0".

Granite alto relievo on face, 6' 2" x 2' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite. Contractors,—Smith Granite Company. Sculptor,—R. D. Barr. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 111TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On west side of Hancock Avenue, near Ziegler's Grove.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 2" x 5' 10". Total height, 14' 3".

Bronze statue and plinth, 3' 0" x 2' 2" x 6' 9" high.

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 9" x 1' 10".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Sculptor,—Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$2,400.

## 119TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On south side of Howard Avenue, a short distance east of its intersection with the Carlisle Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 0"  $\times$  6' 0". Total height, 11' 0".

Bronze tablet on reverse, 2' 1"  $\times$  3' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Smith Granite Company. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 120TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— Sickles Avenue, east side, 150 yards northerly from Government Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 0" in diameter. Total height, 25' 0".

Bronze letter tablets on front and reverse, each 2' 7"  $\times$  2' 6".

Circular letter tablet on reverse, 1' 6" in diameter.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Cost, \$2,600.

---

## 121ST NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— Sykes Avenue, west side, northerly slope of Little Round Top.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0"  $\times$  7' 0". Total height, 17' 6".

Bronze statue and plinth, 2' 2"  $\times$  2' 2"  $\times$  7' 4" high.

Bronze medallion of Col. Emory Upton, 2' in diameter.

Bronze letter tablets on right and left sides, each 2' 6"  $\times$  3' 5".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Sculptor,— S. J. O'Kelley. Cost, \$2,900.

## 122D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On Slocum Avenue, adjoining breastworks, Culp's Hill.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 0"  $\times$  6' 0". Total height, 11' 3".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Barre (Vt.) granite. Contractors,— Francis & Co. Cost, \$1,500.

## 123D NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On Culp's Hill, east side of Slocum Avenue, adjacent to breastworks.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 0"  $\times$  8' 0". Total height, 18' 2".

Granite statue and plinth (seated figure of History), 2' 3" square  $\times$  7' 0" high.

Bronze letter tablets on four sides, each 2' 2"  $\times$  1' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Smith Granite Company. Sculptor,— J. G. Hamilton. Cost, \$4,000.

## 124TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On east side of Sickles Avenue, about 125 yards north of Devil's Den.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 4' 5"  $\times$  4' 5". Total height, 16' 2".

Granite statue (Col. A. Van Horne Ellis), 7' 0" high.

Bronze letter tablet on front, 2' 7"  $\times$  3' 8"; on reverse, 2' 4"  $\times$  3' 4"

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

St. Johnsbury (Vt.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor for granite work,— P. B. Laird; for bronze work,— Maurice J. Power. Cost, \$2,714.

This regiment has, also, a monument on north side of Pleasanton Avenue. Cost, \$535.

## 125TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On east side of Hancock Avenue, about 40 yards north of Meade Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 9' 0"  $\times$  6' 8". Total height, 11' 0".

Bronze inscription tablet on reverse, 4' 6"  $\times$  2' 5".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,810.

---

## 126TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—East side of Hancock Avenue, in Ziegler's Grove.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 5"  $\times$  7' 5". Total height, 16' 4".

Bronze medallion of Col. Eliakim Sherrill on front, 1' 8"  $\times$  1' 10".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 3' 4"  $\times$  2' 4".

Bronze letter tablets on right and left sides, 2' 4"  $\times$  2' 4".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Sculptor,—Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$2,500.

---

## WILLARD'S BRIGADE,

39TH, 111TH, 125TH, AND 126TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On east side of Sickles Avenue, about 200 yards southerly from its junction with the Emmitsburg Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 5' 0"  $\times$  3' 0". Total height, 5' 6".

Bronze letter tablet on front, 3' 1½"  $\times$  2' 1½".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts Hallowell (Me.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor,—C. W. Ziegler. Cost, \$300.

---

## 134TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On East Cemetery Hill, opposite entrance to National Cemetery.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 8"  $\times$  6' 8". Total height, 15' 0".

Crossed bayonets, cartridge box, knapsack, and blanket in bronze on front, of natural size.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 136TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On west side of Taneytown Road, about 225 yards south of junction of Hancock Avenue with that highway.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 6" × 6' 6". Total height, 11' 0".  
Carved finial, 2' 6" × 2' 6" × 5' 0" high.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 137TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Culp's Hill, between Slocum Avenue and breastworks.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 5' 8" × 5' 8". Total height, 15' 0".  
Crossed muskets, cartridge box and laurel wreath on front.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts, Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 140TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Little Round Top, west side of Sykes Avenue, just north of Monument to 12th and 44th N. Y. Infantry.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0" × 5' 8". Total height, 7' 3".  
Bronze medallion of Col. Patrick O'Rorke on reverse, 2' 2" in diameter.  
Bronze letter tablets on right and left sides, each 1' 4" × 2' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Smith Granite Company. Sculptor,—J. G. Hamilton. Cost, \$1,500.

## 145TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On Slocum Avenue, between the Drive and breastworks on Culp's Hill.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 0"  $\times$  6' 0". Total height, 12' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Oak Hill (near Belfast, Me.) granite. Contractors,— New England Monument Company. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 146TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— Sykes Avenue, west side, northerly crest of Little Round Top.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 9' 6"  $\times$  6' 6". Total height, 8' 4".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts of Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 147TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On east side of Reynolds Avenue, about 75 yards north of Railroad Cut.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0"  $\times$  7' 0". Total height, 15' 8".

Bronze knapsack, canteen, and cartridge box grouped together in front, measuring (over all) 2' 2" wide  $\times$  1' 8" high.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts of Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 149TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:— On Culp's Hill, first line of battle adjacent to breastworks on east side of Slocum Avenue.



## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 5' 4"  $\times$  4' 5". Total height, 11' 8".

Bronze bas relief, "Mending the flag under fire," on front, 2' 6"  $\times$  2' 0".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 6"  $\times$  2' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Barre (Vt.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Francis & Company. Artist,—Edwin Forbes. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 150TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Culp's Hill, at the turn of Slocum Avenue in its direction along the line of position of Greene's Brigade.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 10' 0"  $\times$  10' 0". Total height, 23' 8".

Bronze letter tablets on the four sides, each 2' 0"  $\times$  4' 9".

Brigade flag in bronze on reverse.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Van Wyck & Collins. Sculptor,—George E. Bissell. Cost, \$4,400.

The Veteran Association of this regiment has placed a marker on Government Avenue, near the Trostle buildings.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 2' 8"  $\times$  2' 8". Total height, 4' 0".

Bronze letter tablet on front, 1' 0"  $\times$  1' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$100.

---

## 154TH NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On Avenue running easterly from Stratton Street, between Water and Stevens Streets, Gettysburg.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 10"  $\times$  6' 10". Total height, 21' 2".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

157<sup>TH</sup> NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument:—On south side of Howard Avenue, adjoining west side of Carlisle Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 6" × 5' 9". Total height, 14' 2".

Bronze letter tablet on front, 1' 9" × 2' 1".

Bronze letter tablets on right and left sides, each 1' 3" × 1' 8".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Oak Hill (near Belfast, Me.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—New England Monument Company. Cost, \$1,500.

---

157<sup>TH</sup> NEW YORK INFANTRY.

Location of Monument.—This monument, erected by the Regimental Association, is located on the south side of Howard Avenue, near its junction with the Mummasburg Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 8" × 4' 5". Total height, 6' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Quincy granite; the remaining parts of Barre (Vt.) granite. Contractors,—The first base was furnished by New England Monument Company; the remaining portion of monument by W. G. Potter. Cost, \$900.

---

1<sup>ST</sup> UNITED STATES SHARPSHOOTERS.

Location of Monument:—On proposed Confederate Avenue, about 800 yards north from highway leading from the Peach Orchard in a westerly direction towards Fairfield.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 3" × 7' 3". Total height, 20' 6".

Bronze letter tablets on reverse, right and left sides, each 2' 3" × 2' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,750.

---

## 15TH AND 50TH NEW YORK ENGINEERS.

Location of Monument:—On Pleasanton Avenue, about 250 yards east of its junction with Hancock Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 14' 3"  $\times$  4' 9". Total height, 12' 0".  
Bronze relief, pontoon bridge, on front, 2' 0"  $\times$  1' 4".  
Bronze officer's button, two in number, on front, each 8" in diameter.  
Bronze letter tablets on right and left sides, each 2' 0"  $\times$  1' 5".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Sculptors,—Beattie & Brooks. Cost, \$3,000.

---

## 2D NEW YORK CAVALRY.

Location of Monument:—Pleasanton Avenue, north side.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0"  $\times$  5' 4". Total height, 16' 0".  
Bronze alto relievo of horse's head on face, 2' 7" in diameter.  
Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 6"  $\times$  2' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—New England Monument Company. Sculptor,—Karl Gerhardt. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 4TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

Location of Monument:—Pleasanton Avenue, north side.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0"  $\times$  5' 0". Total height, 14' 0".  
Bronze alto relievo of horse's head on face, 2' 1"  $\times$  2' 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ ".  
Bronze sword and sash, 3' 4" long.  
Bronze letter tablet on reverse. 2' 2"  $\times$  2' 2".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Concord (N. H.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—New England Monument Company. Sculptor,—E. F. Piatti. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 5TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

Location of Monument:—On hill southwest from Round Top, about 290 yards southwesterly from Confederate Avenue crossing of Plum Run.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 6" × 4' 0". Total height, 9' 5".  
Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 10" × 2' 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ ".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite, with first base Gettysburg granite, and Standard bronze. Contractors,—New England Monument Company. Sculptor,—Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 6TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

Location of Monument:—East side of Buford Avenue, about 400 yards southerly from its junction with the Mumpasburg Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 14' 0" × 10' 0". Total height, 25' 9".  
Bronze bas relief of cavalry charge on face, 6' 5" × 5' 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ ".  
Bronze letter tablet on reverse, on which is also a half length low relief of Gen. Thomas C. Devin, 6' 4" × 3' 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ ".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Sculptor,—James E. Kelly. Cost, \$8,500.

---

## 8TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

Location of Monument:—Reynolds Avenue, east side, opposite Reynolds Grove.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 9' 2" × 5' 6". Total height, 10' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Barre (Vt.) granite. Contractors,—Smith & Barry. Sculptor,—F. Muer. Cost, \$1,500.

## 9TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

Location of Monument:— East side of Buford Avenue, about 200 yards southerly from its intersection with the Mummasburg Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 6"  $\times$  4' 7". Total height, 10' 7".

Bronze alto relievo of mounted cavalryman on face, 5' 6"  $\times$  5' 2½".

Bronze medallion of Col. William Sackett on reverse, 1' 9" in diameter.

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 1' 11"  $\times$  5' 3".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Quincy (Mass.) granite; the remaining parts of Hallowell (Me.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Sculptor,— Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$2,345.

---

## 10TH NEW YORK CAVALRY.

Location of Monument:— About three miles east of Gettysburg, on the Hanover Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 0"  $\times$  4' 6". Total height, 12' 0".

Bronze horse's head, 1' 5"  $\times$  2' 6"  $\times$  3' 0" high.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— New England Monument Company. Sculptor,— Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## BATTERY B, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location of Monument:— On west side of Hancock Avenue, about 250 yards south of "Clump of Trees."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 8"  $\times$  6' 8". Total height, 11' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

## BATTERY C, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location of Monument:— On west side of Sedgwick Avenue, about 150 yards north of its intersection with highway leading from Taneytown Road to Emmitsburg Road past the Peach Orchard.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 0"  $\times$  6' 0". Total height, 16' 3".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## BATTERY D, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location of Monument:— In about the centre of the Wheatfield, between Sickles Avenue and road leading from Taneytown Road to Emmitsburg Road past the Peach Orchard.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 0"  $\times$  5' 8". Total height, 11' 0".

Battery emblem, in bronze, on front, guns, 3' 0" long.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## BATTERY E, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location of Tablet:— On East Cemetery Hill, near Baltimore Pike.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 4' 3"  $\times$  3' 3". Total height, 7' 8".

Bronze letter plate, 2' 0 $\frac{3}{4}$ "  $\times$  2' 11".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Frederick & Field. Cost, \$500.

---

## BATTERY G, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location of Monument:— On east side of Emmitsburg Road, in the "Peach Orchard."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 4"  $\times$  6' 4". Total height, 18' 4".

Bronze tablet containing crossed cannon and corps badges on face, 2' 1"  $\times$  1' 6".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 6"  $\times$  1' 10".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## BATTERY I, 1st NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location of Monument:—On East Cemetery Hill, north of Baltimore Pike.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 2"  $\times$  6' 2". Total height, 10' 4".

Bronze bas relief on face, 2' 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ "  $\times$  2' 4".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Barre (Vt.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Lautz & Co. Sculptor,—William Lautz. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## BATTERY K, 1st NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location of Monument:—On east side of Hancock Avenue, near intersection of same with Pleasanton Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 0"  $\times$  4' 6". Total height, 9' 0".

Bronze bas relief on face, 4' 0"  $\times$  3' 9".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 6"  $\times$  2' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Sculptor,—Stephen J. O'Kelley. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## BATTERY L, 1st NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location of Monument:—Reynolds Avenue, east side, near Reynolds Grove. '1

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 9' 2" × 6' 3". Total height, 11' 8".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Barre (Vt.) granite. Contractors,—Smith & Barry. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## BATTERY M, 1ST NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location of Monument:— On westerly slope of Powers' Hill, about 250 yards from Baltimore Pike.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 0" × 5' 8". Total height, 9' 4".

Bronze pattern of Parrott gun, 5' 5" long. Bronze projectiles on front and reverse. Crossed sponges and rammers, in bronze, on front.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 1ST NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Location of Monument:— On west side of Hancock Avenue, at "Clump of Trees."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 8" × 5' 6". Total height, 7' 2".

Bronze bas relief of battery in action, on face, 4' 9" × 1' 9".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 4' 9" × 1' 9".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Smith Granite Company. Sculptor,—J. G. Hamilton. Cost, \$2,275.

---

## 3D NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Location of Monument:— On east side of Taneytown Road, adjoining National Cemetery.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 0" × 4' 10". Total height, 8' 0".

Bronze sponge and rammer. Bronze cannon balls.



## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite. Contractors,—Smith Granite Company. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 4TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Location of Monument:—On north side of Sickles Avenue, adjacent to "Devil's Den."

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 9" × 6' 9". Total height, 12' 0".  
 Bronze statue and plinth, 2' 0" × 2' 0" × 6' 9".  
 Bronze letter tablet on front, 2' 4" × 1' 5½".  
 Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 2" × 2' 6".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractor,—Maurice J. Power. Sculptor,—Caspar Buberl. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 5TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Location of Monument:—In Gettysburg National Cemetery, near the Baltimore Pike.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 8' 5" × 6' 2". Total height, 8' 0".  
 Twenty-pounder Parrott gun, in bronze, half natural size, on plinth, 4' 7½" × 2' 4½", 2' 2" high.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

First base of Gettysburg granite; the remaining parts of Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 6TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Location of Monument:—On west side of Taneytown Road, near Meade's Headquarters.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 7' 3" × 4' 8". Total height, 8' 0".  
 Bronze bas relief of battery going into action, 4' 1½" × 2' 7¾".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Sculptors,—Beattie & Brooks. Cost, \$1,500.

---

## 10TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Tablet situated on north side of highway leading from Peach Orchard near Sickles Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 4' 3" × 3' 3". Total height, 7' 8".  
Bronze letter tablet on front, 2' 0" × 3' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$500.

---

## 11TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Location of Tablet:—Hancock Avenue, east side, 70 yards south of Meade Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 4' 3" × 3' 3". Total height, 7' 8".  
Bronze letter tablet on front, 2' 0" × 3' 0".

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Quincy (Mass.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Frederick & Field. Cost, \$500.

---

## 13TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Location of Monument:—On south side of Howard Avenue, about 130 yards west of the Carlisle Road.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 3" × 6' 3". Total height, 14' 8".  
Bronze half-section three-inch gun, on right and left sides, 3' 7½" long.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,—Smith Granite Company. Cost, \$1,500.

## 14TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

This battery is commemorated by two tablets on the monument to the 63d, 69th, and 88th New York Infantry (Irish Brigade). One, modelled by W. R. O'Donovan, sculptor, represents in bas relief, a battery in action. This bronze relief measures 3' 0"  $\times$  1' 0". The other, a bronze inscription tablet, is inserted on the left side of the monument, and measures 3' 0"  $\times$  1' 0". Contractor,—Maurice J. Power. Cost, \$500, which is included in the price for the Irish Brigade monument.

---

## 15TH NEW YORK INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Location of Monument:— On highway running from Peach Orchard to Little Round Top, at its junction with Sickles Avenue.

## GENERAL DIMENSIONS.

Base, 6' 6"  $\times$  3' 9". Total height, 7' 6".

Bronze letter tablet on reverse, 2' 1½"  $\times$  3' 1½".

Figure of artilleryman, 5' 6" high; relief, 6½" at highest point.

## MATERIALS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Westerly (R. I.) granite and Standard bronze. Contractors,— Smith Granite Company. Sculptor,— R. D. Barr. Cost, \$1,500.

FINAL REPORT

OF THE

NEW YORK MONUMENTS COMMISSION

FOR THE

BATTLEFIELD OF GETTYSBURG

---

1899



FINAL REPORT OF THE NEW YORK MONUMENTS COMMISSION  
FOR THE BATTLEFIELD OF GETTYSBURG.

*To the Honorable, the Governor and the Legislature of the State of New York:*

Sirs.—By chapter 466, Laws of 1886, passed May 26th, Daniel E. Sickles, Henry W. Slocum, Joseph B. Carr, Charles A. Richardson, and the Adjutant General of this State, were “appointed Commissioners for the State of New York to determine the positions and movements at the Battle of Gettysburg, of the several military organizations of this State that took part in that battle, and to do such acts relating thereto as might be thereafter required.” These commissioners were to determine such positions and movements by means of such reports, records, maps and surveys as might be had, and by such other aids and means as they might judge necessary therefor; and report their proceedings to the Legislature at its next session, with such recommendations as they deemed proper to secure the permanent marking of the movements and positions of the New York troops on the Battlefield of Gettysburg.

Pursuant to this action, the first meeting of the commissioners was held in New York, at the residence of Maj. Gen. D. E. Sickles, June 16, 1886. General Sickles and Major Richardson were present. General Slocum was absent in Europe; General Carr was detained at home by illness, and Adjutant General Porter was prevented from attending by reason of official duties. Maj. Geo. W. Cooney was selected to temporarily assume the duties of secretary. It was decided to hold the next meeting at Gettysburg, on the 1st, 2d and 3d days of July, 1886.

At the time of the appointment of this commission, the position of only one New York regiment had been marked by a monument. The veteran organization of the One hundred and twenty-fourth New York Infantry had erected a monument near Devil's Den, on the line occupied by the regiment during the battle of the 2d of July, 1863, at a cost of \$2,000, largely subscribed by friends of the regiment in Orange county. The dedication ceremonies took place July 2, 1884, the twenty-first anniversary of the battle. Survivors of the One hundred and fifty-seventh New York Infantry, at their reunion held at Canastota, September 19, 1884, resolved: “That this association erect a monument to commemorate its dead who fell at Gettysburg, and mark the spot where they fell, July 1, 1863.” Work upon the construction of this monument was begun the latter part of July, 1886, and on September 8th of that year it was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. The cost of the monument was about \$750, and at a later date a base was added at an expense of \$150.

The commissioners convened at Gettysburg, July 3, 1886, with a quorum present. General Sickles was elected chairman of the commission, Gen. Charles K. Graham was appointed engineer, and Maj. George W. Cooney, secretary. It was decided that a committee from each regiment and battery from the State of New York engaged in this battle should be invited to meet

with the board, at such times as should be thereafter appointed, and the secretary was instructed to place himself in communication with the New York veteran regimental organizations as soon as possible.

Notices having been sent by mail to officers of a number of veteran organizations throughout the State, and published in the newspapers of the State, requesting representatives to attend, there were about fifty persons assembled at a session of the board held in New York on October 5, 1886. The representatives of each organization present stated their views as to the proper location for a monument to its command and as to the accuracy of data given by maps and other available information. As a result of this conference, the secretary was directed to transmit circular letters to the officers of those commands who had failed to attend, and to further request members of the various associations to forward narratives of their recollections of the battle and the movements of the regiments and batteries on their front. Notices of the next assembling of the board were again published in the newspapers. Delegations from some of the organizations not present at the meeting on October 5th, attended that held on the 14th of the same month, and indicated or verified their positions and movements on the Government map. The commission decided to hold its next session at Gettysburg, and the secretary was instructed to so inform all persons interested.

In the meantime, General Graham, the engineer, was prosecuting a survey of the field, and on October 27th, the commissioners, with invited delegations of survivors of a number of New York commands, went over the battlefield, marking positions of the various New York regiments and batteries, along the lines of battle. A map of the field was prepared shortly thereafter and the selected locations for monuments were indicated thereon; many representatives examined the same, and all expressed great interest in the work and offered to promote the efforts of the commission and the engineer in accurately establishing the movements and positions of the New York troops engaged.

The board convened at New York on December 8, 1886, when the map of the field, submitted by the engineer, was approved, General Graham stating that many delegations from regimental and battery organizations had called to see the same and all expressed their approbation. The secretary was instructed to communicate with the authorities of the States which had erected monuments on the field, and obtain copies of acts relating thereto. It was decided to recommend to the Legislature an appropriation of \$1,500 for each regimental and battery monument; and not less than \$50,000 for a State monument. General Sickles, at this meeting, was authorized to prepare a report and Major Richardson to draft a bill to be presented to the Legislature, embodying the conclusions of the commissioners.

The report and draft of bill to be presented to the Legislature were duly submitted for the consideration of the commissioners at meeting held in Albany on February 16, 1887. The report prepared by the chairman and

the bill drafted by Major Richardson were read and adopted. The requisite number of copies of the engineer's map of the battlefield were ordered printed and forwarded to the several regimental and battery organizations throughout the State, for their information.

Besides the regimental memorials, marking the positions where New York troops fought, it was suggested in the report that, in honor of the officers and soldiers of the State of New York who fell in the Battle of Gettysburg, many of whom are buried on the field, a conspicuous monument should be erected by the State of New York. This State monument would testify to unnumbered generations the grateful recognition accorded by our people, in these tranquil and prosperous days, to those who sacrificed all they could give for the honor and welfare of the Union.

The board also recommended an appropriation for the purpose of procuring necessary lands for sites for the monuments and avenues leading thereto. The points mentioned in the report upon which legislative action or appropriations were desired, were embodied in the draft of the bill. Engrossed copies of report and bill were at once forwarded to the President of the Senate and to the Speaker of the Assembly. It being announced by Senator Raines that a joint committee of both Houses would give the commission a hearing on the evening of February 24th, Generals Sickles and Carr appeared at that time, reviewing the work of the board and explaining the legislation desired.

This act, chapter 269, became effective on May 3, 1887, and on the 6th of the same month a committee was appointed to secure title to the lands required for suitable sites for monuments, as provided for by law. The secretary was directed to notify the various veteran associations of the conditions of the law, and learn if they had designs for monuments to submit for the consideration of the board. A committee was also named to draft rules and regulations for the guidance of regimental and battery organizations intending to erect monuments on the field, to be submitted for the approval of the commission.

The rules and regulations prepared by the committee, in accordance with the resolution passed at the last session, were duly approved and adopted June 22, 1887. Regimental and battery organizations were invited to submit designs for monuments. The survivors of regiments and batteries which had no existing organization were requested to organize. The rules and regulations set forth the requirements of the commission respecting the identification of the associations with their respective regiments and batteries, and outlined the policy of the board respecting the character of the work intended to be erected under their supervision. The matter of inscriptions was also considered. It was decided to refer all designs to the engineer for his examination and report. The satisfactory prosecution of the work of the commission may be attributed, in a large degree, to the intelligent foresight displayed in the preparation of the instructions, rules and regulations above referred to.

At the meeting held the following day, June 23, 1887, a committee was appointed to confer with the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association,



with reference to sections 1 and 5 of chapter 269, Laws of 1887, and to agree upon a plan for compliance with the requirements of said sections.

The engineer was requested to accompany said committee. Shortly after July 1, 1887, General Slocum, Major Richardson, and the engineer met the members of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association to arrange with them for the purchase of the various sites to be occupied by monuments. After considerable discussion the contract prepared in advance by Commissioner Richardson was executed and recorded in the office of the recorder of Adams county, Penn., and filed with the Secretary of State at Albany. This agreement is dated August 9, 1887.

By this instrument, the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association agreed to dedicate such grounds as should be selected and determined by this commission as proper sites for monuments, to the memorial purposes for which said monuments were to be erected, with the right of free access thereto by the public, subject to the rules and regulations of the memorial association for the protection and preservation of said grounds and the monuments to be erected thereon. The memorial association further agreed to acquire the right to such grounds as they did not own or control and which were needed as sites for monuments; the acquirement of suitable rights of way were also provided for. Just and proper payments or reimbursements for the expenses incurred by the memorial association in procuring such sites, rights of way and avenues as should be mutually agreed upon, were stipulated, it being understood that the sum which should be paid for such sites and avenues and rights of way for our monuments, provided for by chapter 269, Laws of 1887, should not exceed the sum of \$10,000.

During the summer of 1887, circulars of instructions to regiments and battery organizations, rules and regulations, notices to contractors, and specifications promulgated by the commissioners to govern the construction of monuments, together with the acts of the Legislature relating to the work of the commission, its first report to the Legislature, also the map of the field on which locations were indicated, were printed and bound together in pamphlet form and widely distributed to those interested.

In September, 1887, the chairman commissioned Caspar Buberl, a sculptor, to prepare a model of the coat of arms of the State of New York; and the Henry-Bonnard Bronze Company was employed to cast a number of medallions, to be placed on monuments erected by this commission.

Accurate surveys were made, during the latter part of October and early in November of the same year, of thirty plats of ground for monument sites, from which descriptions were drafted to be inserted in a deed of conveyance, transferring these plats to the State of New York by the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association in accordance with the terms of agreement. This indenture is dated March 28, 1888, and entered for record in the register's office of Adams county, Penn., April 3, 1888.

Designs for a number of monuments were presented and inscriptions submitted by representatives of regiments of infantry, cavalry and batteries of artillery, at a meeting of the board held on December 7, 1887. These designs had been previously inspected by a subcommittee of the board and the engineer; changes were recommended by them, whenever deemed necessary for artistic effect or substantial work. Designs, with the subcommittee's report, were also considered by the board at sessions held February 1, 1888, April 10, 1888, and May 5, 1888, which resulted in the awarding of contracts for a large number of monuments to be constructed during that year. The determination of the board to put in more substantial foundations than had been customary upon the field, gave the work of the commission, at the start, much prominence and brought to it favorable consideration. These foundations were built solidly of stone not less than six (6) superficial feet and at least ten inches in thickness, and thoroughly bonded in Portland cement mortar, capped by a substantial and well-dressed water table, projecting above the surface of the ground.

Each regiment and battery organization, as a general rule, elected to have a distinct monument; in several instances, however, two or more formed a society representing the combined associations, thus uniting their respective appropriations for the purpose of erecting one monument of a more attractive character. Instances of this are those of the Twelfth and Forty-fourth New York Infantry, the Seventy-eighth and One hundred and second New York Infantry, the Sixty-third, Sixty-ninth, and Eighty-eighth New York Infantry (Irish Brigade), the Seventieth, Seventy-first, Seventy-second, Seventy-third, and Seventy-fourth New York Infantry (Sickles' Excelsior Brigade). Most of the monuments on the field were erected at a cost of \$1,500, the limit of the State appropriation for each organization. A number of organizations, however, added materially to the State appropriation, and in this way were able to secure more imposing monuments. Many of the monuments were completed before the twenty-fifth anniversary of the battle, and were then dedicated with appropriate ceremonies.

The commissioners convened July 3, 1888, at Gettysburg. Several designs were received and acted upon. The engineer was instructed to collect necessary material for the preparation of a final report, such material to consist of brief accounts of the operations of the various New York regiments and batteries which participated in the Battle of Gettysburg, derived from the official reports of the respective officers in command, and from other data of reliable character, placed at his disposal by the various organizations. He was likewise directed to prepare brief biographical sketches of the distinguished officers from this State who took part in the battle, so that with the illustrations of the monuments the work might be of interest to the people of the State and of value to the historian. The commissioners attended a number of the dedicatory ceremonies during the time of their presence at Gettysburg, in July, 1888.

The commissioners visited the battlefield in October, 1888, and convened there in formal session on October 3d. It was resolved that the commission go to Washington at an early date, and request permission of the War Department to erect a State monument within the National Cemetery grounds.

Major Richardson moved that the names of artists, designers, sculptors and bronze founders should not hereafter appear upon any design, reproduction, or emblem attached to a monument or constituting a part thereof, except in an inconspicuous place, approved by the commissioners or their engineer, upon the base or support of a portrait or other work of art, which shall be the original conception of such artist, designer and sculptor. This motion was adopted.

The board received, October 10, 1888, a delegation from the Fourth New York Independent Battery, who questioned the location selected for the monument to this command. The officers of the battery were requested to call a meeting of the association, and submit their views to the commission to enable it to decide the question.

A general review of the principal features of the work performed during the season of 1888 shows that thirty-two plats of land were surveyed during that period; diagrams were made from the data obtained and deed of transfer prepared in duplicate, by which the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association conveyed the use and occupation of these lands to the State of New York. This conveyance was recorded March 22, 1889, in the recorder's office of Adams county, Penn., and the original filed with the Secretary of State of New York.

The State having authorized an appropriation of \$50,000 for the erection of a State monument, much attention was given by the commissioners to the subject of its location, and during their frequent visits to the battlefield they inspected and passed upon all the sites which were deemed to be desirable. It was finally concluded to make application for a site in the National Cemetery, situated south of the rostrum, at a point where a small summer house stands. The wishes of the board were stated in the following communication to the Adjutant General of the Army. The reply of the Quartermaster General, United States Army, follows the chairman's letter:

NEW YORK, November 13, 1888.

*To the Adjutant General of the Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL.—I have the honor to transmit, herewith inclosed, a resolution which was adopted by the New York commissioners for the erection of monuments at Gettysburg, at a meeting held at Gettysburg, Pa., on the 3d day of October last, and to which I respectfully invite your consideration. The resolution is as follows:

*"Resolved,* That the chairman of the commission is requested to address a communication to the Hon. Secretary of War, asking permission to erect the monument of the State of New York, which is designed to be devoted to the memory of the dead of that State who are buried in the National and Evergreen Cemeteries at Gettysburg, Pa., on the plot of ground indicated on a diagram which shall accompany his communication, to be prepared by the engineer of the commission."

The State of New York is the first State which has made an appropriation for the erection of a State monument to its dead who are buried on the battlefield, and the commission believe that the most appropriate place for its location is in the National Cemetery, at the place shown on the accompanying diagram.

New York was represented on the Battlefield of Gettysburg by sixty-eight commands of infantry, nine commands of cavalry, seventeen batteries of artillery, and two regiments of engineers, aggregating ninety-six organizations.

No State suffered more in that sanguinary conflict than New York, as is shown by the fact that eight hundred and sixty-five of its dead now rest in the National and thirteen in the Evergreen Cemetery, the actual loss of the State being six thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven officers and men, out of a total loss sustained by the eighteen States represented in that battle of twenty-three thousand one hundred and ninety officers and enlisted men, being nearly thirty per cent. of the entire loss of the Army of the Potomac on the 1st, 2d and 3d days of July, 1863.

The State of New York has appropriated fifty thousand dollars for this monument. If the structure be erected within the boundaries of the National Cemetery, it will have the benefit of the supervision of the custodian of the cemetery appointed by the Secretary of War.

The site preferred by the commissioners is indicated on the inclosed diagram by a circle, in pink.

If any further information is desired, the engineer of the commission, General Charles K. Graham, will go to Washington at any time and confer with the Quartermaster General or other officer of the War Department on the subject of this communication.

Very respectfully,

(sgd) D. E. SICKLES,  
*Maj. Gen., U. S. A. (Ret.), Chairman.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., Nov. 24, 1888.

Maj. Gen. D. E. SICKLES, U. S. A. (Retired),

*Chairman Board of Commissioners, Gettysburg Monuments, New York City:*

GENERAL.—I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of the 13th inst., forwarded to this office by the Adjutant General of the Army, transmitting copy of resolution adopted by the N. Y. Board of Commissioners for the erection of monuments at Gettysburg, requesting that permission be granted by the Hon. Secretary of War, for the erection in the Gettysburg, Pa., National Cemetery, on the plot of ground indicated on the accompanying diagram, of "The Monument of the State of New York to the memory of the Dead of that State who are buried in the National and Evergreen Cemeteries at Gettysburg, Pa.," and to respectfully inform you that as it appears from the plot of the cemetery that the location of the proposed monument will not interfere with any of the graves, curbing or headstones therein, your request has been approved by the Honorable Secretary of War.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

(sgd) S. B. HOLABIRD,  
*Q. M. Gen., U. S. A.*

The foregoing correspondence was read when the commissioners next assembled, December 12, 1888, and it was resolved "that the chairman be instructed to express the thanks of the commissioners to the honorable Secretary of War for the grant of land for a site for the State memorial in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa., and cause to be filed in the office of the Secretary of the State a copy of the map on file in the War Department,

showing location and dimensions of such grant to the State of New York, the same to be accompanied by a copy of the correspondence relating thereto." By the same resolution, the engineer was directed to mark, by suitable stakes, the site of the monument.

Generals Wood and Faulkner appeared before the commission at their meeting December 12, 1888, in reference to the location of the One hundred and thirty-sixth New York Infantry monument, which they stated was erroneous. The conditions appertaining to the location of the monument, the movements of the regiment, and what the officers considered the correct site, were fully reviewed, from which it appeared that an unaccountable change in position of the stakes placed by regimental officers was responsible for the erroneous location. The board authorized the removal desired, whenever the necessary funds were available.

The request in writing of the Third New York Battery Association for a change of position of their monument was also presented, and it was ordered that the organization be informed that the expense of such change would have to be defrayed by the battery association.

General Carr and Major Richardson were appointed, at the session on foregoing date, to attend the Legislature with reference to the appropriations required by the commission for the ensuing year. The engineer's report of the executive work of the commission for the second year of its active operations was also submitted at this meeting and ordered on file.

The commissioners' report to the Legislature, dated January 15, 1889, reviewed the work done during the past year, and, with other matters, contained the following:

"The undersigned would respectfully suggest to the Legislature, in view of the universal interest shown in the Battlefield of Gettysburg, that a joint resolution be passed requesting our Senators and Representatives in Congress to favor and promote the passage of an act enabling the Government of the United States to acquire and own that battlefield, and that it may be made a military post, which shall include the whole battlefield among its dependencies, so that all its topographical features may be preserved and the numerous monuments erected may be always properly guarded and protected; and that such post may be garrisoned by at least one company of artillery, with its proper equipment of guns.

"And to this end, the undersigned respectfully submit herewith a draft of the proposed joint resolution:

JOINT RESOLUTION requesting the Senators and Representatives of the State of New York in Congress to promote the passage of an act enabling the Government of the United States to establish a military post at Gettysburg, which shall include the battlefield among its dependencies.

*Whereas*, The Battlefield of Gettysburg has been chosen by the regiments and batteries of many States as the site for several hundreds of monuments commemorating their services on that field and in the war for the preservation of the Union; and,

*Whereas*, Eighteen States have made appropriations aiding the erection of such monuments; and,

*Whereas*, This battlefield is commonly recognized as the scene of the decisive

conflict between the opposing forces in the war for the maintenance of the Union; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Senators and Representatives of the State of New York in Congress be and they are hereby requested to promote the passage of an act enabling the Government of the United States to establish a military post at Gettysburg, which shall include the battlefield among its dependencies, so that all of its topographical features may remain unimpaired and the numerous monuments erected there may be always properly guarded and preserved; and that provision be made in said act for garrisoning such military post by at least one company of artillery, with its appropriate equipment, to the end that the morning and evening gun may forever salute the Flag and the Union of the United States, which were so heroically defended and consecrated on that memorable ground."

Reverting to the subject of acquirement of the site for the State monument, the correspondence hereinbefore given was again brought to the attention of the War Department in the following letter from the chairman addressed to the Quartermaster General, United States Army:

NEW YORK, *December 22, 1888.*

GENERAL.— Referring to your communication of November 24th, ultimo, informing me that the Honorable Secretary of War has approved the application made on behalf of the State of New York for leave to erect the State Monument in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa., I have the honor to request that an officer be designated with authority to meet General Chas. K. Graham, Engineer of this Commission, at Gettysburg, and stake out the ground indicated in the diagram accompanying my letter of Nov. 13, ultimo, as suitable for the New York State Monument.

As it is proposed to make our monument a handsome structure to which visitors will be attracted, allow me to suggest that it would be desirable to indicate a suitable path or road leading to and from the plat designated for the monument.

General Graham will hold himself in readiness to meet the officer designated, either at Gettysburg, or Washington, or New York, at any convenient date.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

(sgd) D. E. SICKLES,  
*Major General, U. S. A. (Retired),*  
*Chairman.*

To Brigadier General SAMUEL B. HOLABIRD,  
*Quarter Master General, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.*

This communication elicited the following responses:

WASHINGTON, D. C., *Jan. 3, 1889.*

Maj. Gen. D. E. SICKLES, U. S. A. (Retired),  
*Chairman New York Board of Commissioners, Gettysburg Monuments,*  
*No. 23 Fifth Avenue, New York City:*

GENERAL.— Referring to your communication of the 22nd ultimo., relative to monument to be erected by the State of New York, in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa., with request that an officer be designated with authority to meet Gen. Charles K. Graham, engineer of the commission, and stake out the ground; by direction of the Quartermaster General, you are respectfully informed that Lieut. Col. G. B. Dandy, Deputy Qr. Master General, U. S. A. Depot Qr. Master, Washington, D. C., has been instructed to confer with General Graham, as requested.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

(sgd) C. G. SAWTELLE,  
*Depy. Qr. Mr. Gen., U. S. A.*

DEPOT QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., Jan. 5, 1889.

Major General CHARLES K. GRAHAM,  
*Engineer of Board of Commissioners Gettysburg Monuments:*

GENERAL.—The Quartermaster General having designated me to meet and confer with you in relation to staking out the ground at the Gettysburg National Cemetery, for the New York State monument, etc., will you please inform me when and where such a meeting will be convenient to you.

If you desire me to meet you at Gettysburg, please give me a few days' notice in advance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

(sgd) G. B. DANDY,  
*Depy. Qr. Mr. General, U. S. A.,*  
*Depot Quartermaster.*

General Graham being ill, his assistant, Mr. A. J. Zabriskie, was directed to proceed to Washington and confer with General Dandy upon the subject, which resulted in an official acceptance of the location referred to in the foregoing correspondence and described in the following communication:

DEPOT QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., Jan. 21, 1889.

Mr. A. J. ZABRISKIE,  
Assistant to General C. K. GRAHAM,  
*Engineer of New York Board of Commissioners Gettysburg Monuments:*

SIR.—You are respectfully informed that the Quartermaster General has approved my recommendation in respect to a site in the Gettysburg National Cemetery for the soldiers' monument to be erected by the New York Board of Commissioners, as follows, viz.:

"That the site as located by yourself and the civil engineer detached by this office to assist you, which site is shown in the tracing made by the said civil engineer (W. H. Owen, Esq.) be fixed as the authorized site for the monument.

"From the center as located on the ground by an iron pin (see tracing) a circle of 90 feet, and in case of necessity, 100 feet in diameter will be described for the monument and grass plat surrounding it.

"Around this circle a twenty-foot road is to be described and established. All grading and all work in connection with the structure to be done at the expense of the monument association.

"The grounds of the cemetery to be left by the association in as good order as at the commencement of the work. A plan of the structure is to be furnished this office before the ground is broken for the work, and the commencement of the foundation to be supervised by the undersigned or by any agent or engineer appointed by him or by the Quartermaster General of the Army."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

(sgd) G. B. DANDY,  
*Dep. Qr. Mr. Gen., U. S. A.,*  
*Depot Quartermaster.*

Very shortly thereafter the chairman received a communication from the Quartermaster General, United States Army, dated February 2, 1889, informing him that, by direction of the honorable Secretary of War, further action in the matter was suspended for the present. The text of this letter follows:

WAR DEPARTMENT, QUARTERMASTER GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., February 2, 1889.

Maj. Gen. D. E. SICKLES, U. S. A. (Retired),

*Chairman New York Board of Commissioners, Gettysburg Monuments,  
23 Fifth Avenue, New York City:*

GENERAL.—Referring to letter from this office dated the 3d ultimo, relative to the monument to be erected by the State of New York in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa., and stating that Lieut. Col. G. B. Dandy, Deputy Q. M. General, U. S. A., Depot Q. M., this city, has been instructed to confer with General C. K. Graham, engineer of the commission, I have the honor to inform you that, by direction of the honorable Secretary of War, further action in the matter is suspended for the present.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

(signed) S. B. HOLABIRD,  
*Quartermaster General, U. S. Army.*

A meeting of the board took place on February 26, 1889. The annual report of the commission was read and approved and several designs considered. The next session of commissioners was held in Albany, March 12, 1889, when, among other matters taken up, there was read a communication from Mr. John B. Bachelder, asking the assistance of the board towards obtaining an appropriation to erect a tablet at the "Copse of Trees" on Hancock avenue, on the Gettysburg field. The request received due consideration, and it was decided to refer the matter to the chairman, with instructions to draft and forward a reply thereto.

Gen. Charles K. Graham, the engineer of this commission, died April 15, 1889, and at the board meeting, May 7, 1889, the following action was taken:

*"Resolved,* That with a sense of profound sorrow the commissioners recognize in the death of Bvt. Maj. Gen. Charles K. Graham the irreparable loss of one who has, since the organization of this commission, served as the engineer, bringing to the office and the performance of its different duties not only eminent scientific attainments, practical experience, untiring industry, and an unquestioned integrity, but, especially, a patriotic devotion to its work and a fervent zeal in its execution, always considering the trust reposed in him a sacred one, and ever zealous to preserve the honor and reputation of the commission, spotless, like his own. The commissioners mourn the loss of a gallant soldier, who rendered his country, in her hour of trial, distinguished services in the field, and of a citizen, who served with equal fidelity in every position of trust and responsibility held by him; but more especially does each member of this commission mourn the personal loss of a tried comrade and true friend.

*"Resolved,* That this resolution be entered upon the minutes of the proceedings of the commission and a copy thereof transmitted to the relatives of the deceased. Adopted."

On May 7, 1889, A. J. Zabriskie was appointed engineer of this commission, to date from the day of the death of Gen. Charles K. Graham. A number of designs were considered. Active operations, under the direction of this commission, were resumed on the field, April 25, 1889.

Notwithstanding the unsettled condition of the matter of a site in the National Cemetery for the State monument, the chairman expressed the belief



that a satisfactory site would be ultimately secured, and, therefore, recommended to the board on July 19, 1889, that the preliminary work of procuring an appropriate design be proceeded with. A resolution was accordingly adopted inviting designs for the State monument, for which the sum of \$50,000 had been appropriated. This resolution was embodied in the form of a circular, and mailed to a large number of architects, sculptors and contractors; further publicity was secured by the insertion of an advertisement in two technical journals.

The board, on September 11, 1889, extended the time for reception of designs for the State monument, invited in circular above mentioned, to November 13, 1889, and the engineer was directed to send notices to that effect to all architects, sculptors and contractors to whom circulars had been mailed, or who had made inquiries in answer to advertisements. This meeting of commissioners was held at Gettysburg. Colonel Bachelder was given a hearing on the matter of tablet at the "Copse of Trees," and was informed by the chairman that the commission had considered the matter and he had been advised, in writing, that this board could not recommend the legislation desired. A number of designs for monuments were examined by the commissioners. General Wood appeared before the board and stated that the survivors of the One hundred and thirty-sixth Regiment had been unable to raise the required sum of money to remove the monument of that command to the desired location. The engineer was directed to ascertain the cost thereof and the chairman was authorized to cause the removal and to pay therefor out of such moneys as might be available.

The wrappings of the fourteen designs for a State monument, submitted by thirteen competitors, in response to circular promulgated July 19, 1889, were opened by the secretary in the presence of commissioners present at a meeting held November 20, 1889. The drawings were critically examined; action was deferred for the present. On December 4, 1889, the designs were again inspected, and received careful study and consideration by the board. On the 15th of January following, the commissioners appeared in an informal manner before the Senate committee on finance and the ways and means committee of the Assembly at Albany, when the project for a State monument at Gettysburg and the progress thus far made was reviewed by General Sickles, and the several designs, placed on exhibition for this occasion in the Assembly parlor, explained. Contractors estimated the cost of a structure based on these plans, which embraced a monument and memorial hall with a lookout at the top to view the battlefield, at \$170,000. The plans were again exhibited on March 12, 1890, to the proper committees of the Legislature, and a bill drawn authorizing the commissioners to enter into a contract for a monument to cost the above-mentioned sum, which was introduced in the House of Assembly two days later and referred to the ways and means committee, before whom the board appeared, but were unable to procure favorable action thereon. The board thereupon decided that the plans submitted were

not satisfactory, and instructed the engineer to prepare a design embodying the views of the commissioners.

Twenty-two monuments, representing twenty-seven organizations, were erected on the field during the year 1889, at a cost to the State of \$40,500, and to the veteran organizations of \$12,750. In other words, the associations raised among themselves and their friends about twenty-five per cent. of the total cost of the monuments erected during the year, a fact very encouraging to the commissioners, for it exhibited great interest in the work by those who took part in the battle. Fifteen additional plots of ground were surveyed, plotted, and diagrams prepared therefrom; the usual form of deed, embracing these plots, was executed July 11, 1890.

A communication was laid before the board on March 12, 1890, from the One hundred and twenty-fourth New York Infantry Veteran Association expressing a desire to transfer the care and ownership of their monument — erected by the organization — to the State of New York, so that the monument might receive the same supervision and protection as those erected under the direction of this commission. Accompanying the application was a report from the engineer, setting forth the alterations and additions necessary to make the monument conform to the rules and specifications of the board.

Maj. George W. Cooney, secretary of the commission from its organization, having tendered his resignation to the chairman in a communication dated February 28, 1890, his letter was laid before the board at their meeting on March 12th following, and, on motion, was accepted. Designs were received for monuments to the Twelfth and Forty-fourth, Eighty-second, One hundred and forty-ninth and One hundred and fifty-seventh New York Infantry. Those of the Eighty-second and One hundred and fifty-seventh New York Infantry were approved, and that for the Twelfth and Forty-fourth was accepted as to its general outline, subject to the action of the two associations uniting in an application for a joint monument.

At meeting held June 17, 1890, a letter was read from the secretary of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association, referring to the request received by the engineer of this commission to suspend work, for the present, on monument to the One hundred and eleventh New York Infantry, by reason of the numerous and earnest protests against the site selected. General MacDougall, president of the One hundred and eleventh Infantry Veteran Association, and Major Myers and Captain Murdock, of the locating committee who selected the site, being in attendance, were given a hearing. The remonstrance was referred to General MacDougall, to make a full report of the facts to the chairman of this board, who was authorized, upon receipt of the report, to forward to the battlefield association such reply as the facts warranted.

The recommendations of the Forty-fourth Infantry upon the matter of inscriptions for the Twelfth and Forty-fourth monument were considered.

The board directed that concurrent action be first secured from the veteran association of the Twelfth Infantry.

It was also decided that that portion of inscription upon the die of monument to the One hundred and twenty-fourth Regiment, New York Infantry, cut in sunken letters, giving names of those killed in the battle, remain as at present, and that the other changes and additions shall be made as proposed in engineer's report submitted at previous meeting; the broken granite sword to be replaced by one in bronze.

The request of the One hundred and fifty-seventh New York Infantry organization, to place the monument about to be erected to that command at the point to which they charged on the 1st of July, having been objected to by Colonel Buehler, vice-president Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association, as not in accordance with the rules of the battlefield association, the engineer was directed to place the monument in battle line on Howard avenue, near the Carlisle Road.

Plans for the monument to the Sixth Independent New York Battery were submitted and accepted.

The engineer was instructed to proceed with removal of the monument of the One hundred and thirty-sixth Regiment of New York Infantry, pursuant to action taken by board, December 12, 1888, and to procure estimates for the removal of monument to Fifth New York Cavalry to its correct position — as determined by the commissioners — adjacent to that designated for Elder's Battery.

A protest against any change of location of monument to Fourth New York Independent Battery was read and referred to Captain Smith, of said battery.

Arrangements were made at this meeting (June 17, 1890) for grading and sodding around New York monuments.

The application of the veteran associations of the Twelfth and Forty-fourth New York Infantry for a joint monument was placed on file.

The question of a suitable design for State monument was again taken up and discussed by the board, June 26, 1890, and the engineer instructed to have one prepared on a basis of cost of \$50,000, the plans to follow the general outline of design embodying the ideas of the commissioners, recently prepared by Mr. Caspar Buberl.

A committee, consisting of General Carr and Major Richardson, was appointed to make an inspection, in connection with the engineer, of all monuments erected by the State on the field.

The board, at their meeting July 10, 1890, extended the time for the presentation of a design for the One hundred and forty-ninth New York Infantry monument, at the request of the veteran association of that command.

The work of grading and sodding around New York monuments was awarded to Mr. N. G. Wilson, superintendent of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association.

Two designs for the State monument were presented at the meeting by the engineer, and estimates for granite work handed in. After careful ex-

amination of both designs, the board selected one of them and instructed the engineer to submit to the board at its next meeting such further details as might be necessary to complete said design — omitting the work shown above the capital — and such estimates giving the cost in New York granite and standard bronze, as might be necessary to enable the board to determine the cost of erecting a monument in accordance with such plans and specifications and the time required to do the work.

The design for the Ninety-fifth New York Infantry monument was accepted with certain alterations.

The contested matter of location of the One hundred and eleventh New York Infantry monument was again taken up at meeting, August 28, 1890. The report of General MacDougall, accompanied by documentary evidence, was presented. After a careful study of the questions involved, it was agreed to ask the battlefield memorial association to grant the site desired by the veteran organization.

The designs for tablets to Battery E, Tenth, and Eleventh New York Independent Batteries were accepted.

The engineer submitted proposals from various bidders on design for State monument, which were carefully examined and discussed. Final action was deferred.

The next meeting was held at Washington, September 11, 1890. Routine matters relating to the One hundred and twenty-fourth New York Infantry were disposed of. The proposals for granite work for the State monument were again taken up and it was decided that, in view of the board's desire to use New York granite, if practicable, the contract be awarded to the Ausable Granite Works of Keeseville, N. Y. The forms of specifications and agreement for the granite work were approved.

The proposal of Mr. Caspar Buberl to furnish the models for the alto-relief panels on the State monument was accepted and the engineer directed to prepare the necessary contract and specifications.

The committee to examine monuments, appointed at last meeting, submitted a report.

As the commissioners were, at this period, in a position to furnish exact plans to the War Department, showing precisely the character of the structure it was intended to erect upon the site for a State monument in the National Cemetery, granted some time before but afterwards suspended by order of the Honorable Secretary of War on account of protests by certain parties, application was renewed on September 15, 1890, for permission to erect the monument in accordance with the adopted design. The following communication was accompanied by all of the correspondence, photographs, maps, etc., bearing upon the case:

Sept. 15, 1890.

*To the Adjutant General, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL.—Referring to the several communications, copies of which are herewith inclosed, I have the honor to renew the request heretofore made in behalf of the State

of New York, for permission to erect a monument in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa., in memory of about twelve hundred of our dead who are buried there.

The accompanying tracing shows the proposed location of the New York monument, and the relative positions of the several batteries whose organizations either have placed, or propose to place, markers in that part of the cemetery.

The permission to erect a monument, given to this board in the letter of the Quartermaster General, dated Nov. 24, 1888 (copy inclosed), was suspended to enable the War Department to ascertain whether or not the space given to us would interfere with the erection of suitable markers to indicate the positions of these batteries.

Two of them, Hall's 2d Maine Battery, and McCartney's Mass. Battery, are already placed.

The impression was erroneously made by certain parties that the New York monument would cover a much larger space than was ever contemplated, and hence the representations which caused the honorable Secretary of War to suspend the permission given us.

The most conspicuous remonstrance came from Hall's Battery, which is now perfectly satisfied. No objection has been received by this board except from Hall.

With the information now before the War Department, and in view of the ample time given for any further remonstrances, it is believed that the approval of our request heretofore conveyed in the letter of General Holabird, dated Nov. 24, 1888, may be reaffirmed without prejudice to anybody.

Our engineer, Mr. A. J. Zabriskie, is instructed to repair to Washington, or to Gettysburg, to afford information to any officer designated to take charge of this matter.

Very respectfully,

(sgd) D. E. SICKLES,  
Maj. Gen., U. S. A., Chairman.

Prior to date of foregoing communication, an extended correspondence passed between Captain Hall, of the Second Maine Battery, who was a protesting party, and the chairman of this commission, which resulted in an amicable agreement upon site for marker to that battery, which did not interfere in any way with the contemplated position of the New York State monument. No response having been received from the War Department to the letter of General Sickles, dated September 15, 1890, he directed the engineer to proceed to Washington to ascertain the cause of the delay. It was learned that another protest had been filed with the Secretary of War. The chairman accordingly, on November 6th, transmitted the following letter to the War Department:

*November 6, 1890.*

*To the Adjutant General of the Army:*

SIR.—I have the honor to state, referring to the communication recently addressed to you by me in reference to the proposed site for the New York State monument at Gettysburg, that I am informed by our engineer, Mr. Zabriskie, who had an interview yesterday with Gen. Grant, the Assistant Secretary of War, that a protest had been received from the Governor of Pennsylvania against allowing the State of New York the privilege of erecting a monument in the cemetery of Gettysburg to the New York dead, who are buried in the cemetery. Among the known and unknown dead in the cemetery, more than a thousand belong to New York troops, and by section 6 of chapter 269 of the New York Laws of 1887, the board of commissioners I represent are directed to cause to be erected "a suitable memorial structure to the memory of the officers and soldiers of the State of New York who fell on the Battlefield of Gettysburg, and said

memorial structure and an appropriate inscription thereon shall especially relate to the New York soldiers who are buried in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg."

It appears to our board, and this view is respectfully submitted to the honorable Secretary of War, that nothing would be more appropriate than the designation for this purpose of a special site in the cemetery. Our board, in choosing the site indicated in the diagram we have submitted, were prompted by a desire to avoid the least interference with the admirable arrangement of the headstones and monuments in the cemetery proper. In order to avoid marring the symmetry of the admirable work done in the cemetery, we chose a site for our column as remote as possible from that portion of the cemetery already used. We were likewise careful not to interfere in any manner with the battery monuments erected, or proposed to be erected, in that portion of the cemetery, in memory of the batteries which were in position there.

I understand it is suggested by Governor Beaver, in his communication, that the ground asked for in behalf of the State of New York may possibly be needed at some future day for a statue or a monument to Major General Meade. While nothing could be further from our wishes than to interfere in the slightest degree with such a work, I beg leave to suggest that there would be ample space left in the cemetery for the memorial to General Meade, if it should be determined to place a memorial there in his memory; but as the General's remains are interred elsewhere, it would seem more appropriate that any statue or memorial in his honor should be on the battlefield itself, with which his memory and fame are inseparably associated, while there is a peculiar propriety in placing New York's memorial in the cemetery where her sons are buried.

Moreover, New York is prepared now to proceed at once in the erection of her monument. The appropriation is made; the plans are adopted after mature consideration, and we only wait the sanction of the honorable Secretary of War in allowing us to place it on the site shown in the diagram submitted. On the other hand, we are not informed that any definite steps whatever have been taken to erect a monument to General Meade at Gettysburg, either on the battlefield or in the cemetery. This may happen and it may not, and in this relation it is not unworthy of notice that the numerous monuments erected at Gettysburg are almost exclusively dedicated to the memory of the soldiers who took part in this battle. Of these, about four hundred have already been erected. In erecting a monument to her dead who are buried in the cemetery, New York only follows the general current of popular feeling which has consecrated this battlefield to the memory of the brave men who fought there; and it is respectfully submitted that these considerations, reinforced by others which will occur to the honorable Secretary of War in considering the subject, will satisfy him that our request, which has been for some time awaiting his action, should be granted.

I may observe in conclusion that our request for the site indicated was first presented to the late Secretary of War, Mr. Endicott, and after a careful examination by the Quartermaster General, was, on his recommendation, approved by Secretary Endicott. Action was, however, suspended by order of the Secretary of War in consequence of a protest signed by several New England senators, who were made to believe that our proposed site would interfere with the battery monuments proposed to be erected in the cemetery. This objection was shown, upon investigation, to be without foundation, and we have confidently expected, in view of this circumstance, that our application, when renewed, would be granted. Acting on this expectation, which we regarded as a reasonable one, our monument has been designed with a special reference to the site contemplated, always an important consideration with architects.

Very respectfully,

(sgd) D. E. SICKLES,  
*Maj. Gen. U. S. A. (Retired),*  
*Chairman.*

The honorable Secretary of War answered the foregoing communication by giving the names of other protestants and stating that he "does not feel

inclined to grant the authority asked for." He proposed to appoint "a commission to meet at Gettysburg, Pa., to examine fully into the subject, hear all parties, and report the result."

On December 3, 1890, the commission reconsidered and rescinded a resolution passed at a previous meeting, awarding the contract to the Ausable Granite Works for granite work of State monument. The correspondence and all matters relating to the question of site for that monument were next taken up, and, after a full review of the matter, the chairman was authorized to withdraw the application of the board for a site in the National Cemetery for the New York monument, made November 13, 1888, setting forth in his communication the reasons why said application was made and why the board would not desire to press the application in the face of official opposition. The following statement of the chairman was transmitted to the honorable Secretary of War, in accordance with the above instructions:

*December 26, 1890.*

HON. REDFIELD PROCTOR,

*Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR.—Referring to the application heretofore made to the War Department, on behalf of the State of New York, for permission to erect a monument in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa., to the memory of the New York soldiers buried in the cemetery; and to your letter of the 12th ultimo (Exhibit "A"), stating that "Protests have been received from the honorables H. W. Blair, W. E. Chandler, W. P. Frye, Eugene Hale, H. L. Dawes, and Geo. F. Hoar; also from Hon. James A. Beaver, Governor of Pennsylvania, and president of the battlefield association, David Wills, ex-president of the association, and others, against the erection of the proposed monument; and that in view of the opposition thereto, the Secretary of War does not feel inclined to grant the authority asked for;" I have the honor to reply that your letter was read and respectfully considered by this board of commissioners at their December meeting; and I am directed to acknowledge the courtesy of the honorable Secretary of War in offering to "appoint a commission to meet at Gettysburg, Pa., to examine fully into the subject, hear all parties, and report the result."

I am also instructed to state that this board would not desire, in the face of opposition from the Governor of Pennsylvania, and of Senators Blair, Chandler, Hale, Dawes, Frye, and Hoar, to press the application made on behalf of State of New York.

General Beaver, in his letter to the Secretary of War, dated September 25, 1890, written, as he points out, as "the President of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association," a copy of which he has kindly sent to this board in compliance with its request (Exhibit "B"), regards the proposed New York monument as "a memorial to the troops from the State of New York;" and he believes it would be improper to grant our application because "the position selected for the erection of this memorial would seriously interfere with the present arrangement of the cemetery, and would have no significance historically for the reason," that "New York troops did not occupy the locality where it is proposed to erect the memorial;" and that "the general design of the cemetery, and the plans of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association, which have been based on well-considered principles, would seem to be so completely overturned by the granting of this request;" and in view of these considerations General Beaver suggests that "the subject be referred to the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association for an expression of their views."

To these representations of General Beaver the undersigned respectfully answers:

That the proposed New York monument is not a memorial to the New York troops engaged in the Battle of Gettysburg; it is a monument to the soldiers of New York

who are buried in the National Cemetery and who were killed in the battle, about a thousand in number; that the proposed monument, so far from interfering with the design and purpose of the cemetery, is in strict conformity with its objects, as will appear from the documents herewith transmitted, and referred to in the observations made on page 4 touching the protest of Judge Wills; that it is not claimed that New York troops occupied any portion of the cemetery grounds, nor that any "historical significance" is attached to the site we have chosen in the cemetery; and with reference to representations on this subject made in behalf of the Gettysburg Battlefield Association, it is only necessary to refer to the following resolution of the executive committee of that body, adopted December 6, 1890:

"Resolved, That official notices be sent to the honorable Secretary of War, and the New York Board of Commissioners on Gettysburg Monuments, that all protests filed with the honorable Secretary of War against the erection of the proposed State monument by the State of New York in the Gettysburg National Cemetery by any member or members of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association are made by them individually, without the sanction or authority of this association, and must not be considered as having such sanction or authority.

This association has taken no official action in the matter whatever and is opposed to the use of its name, in an official manner, for any such purpose."

Touching the protest of the New England Senators, its object was to secure ground in the cemetery desired by certain battery organizations belonging to their respective States, for the purpose of erecting monuments thereon to these batteries; it having been erroneously represented to the honorable Senators above mentioned that the site chosen for the New York monument included the ground in the cemetery desired for these battery monuments. These monuments are already erected, or the positions for them are so defined and marked as to show that they are not within the lines indicated for the site of the New York monument.

It remains only to notice the protest of David Wills, described as "Ex-President" of the battlefield association. Judge Wills was never president, nor even a member of the battlefield association. He was president of the Soldiers' National Cemetery Commissioners, incorporated by Pennsylvania, March 25, 1864. (Copy of act of incorporation annexed, Exhibit "D.") These commissioners subsequently, in May, 1872, transferred the cemetery to the War Department, with the sanction of the States which had given large sums of money to establish and maintain it, New York having contributed the largest sum given by any State.

(A copy of the supplementary act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, "Providing for ceding said cemetery to the United States," approved April 14, 1868, is annexed, Exhibit "E"; also copy of the resolution adopted by the "Board of Managers of the Soldiers' National Cemetery," June 22, 1871, authorizing President Wills to make the transfer, Exhibit "F.")

Judge Wills' letter to the honorable Secretary of War (Exhibit "G") is obviously founded on a misapprehension of the character and purpose of the proposed New York monument. He protests, in the name of the State of Pennsylvania (by what authority, does not appear), against the use and occupation of *any portion of the cemetery by the military organizations* of any particular State for memorial structures. His protest would, therefore, seem to be directed against the erection of the battery monuments proposed to be erected by the New England artillery organizations, in whose behalf the New England senators addressed the Department. These applications, however, are understood to have been already granted. New York has erected monuments *on the battlefield* to all her military organizations that took part in the Battle of Gettysburg. Judge Wills does not seem to understand that New York now desires a site in the cemetery for a monument to her soldiers who fell in the battle, and *who are buried in the cemetery*.

If Judge Wills had remembered the documentary history of the cemetery, to which he refers in his letter to the honorable Secretary of War, he would have seen that the



application of this board on behalf of the State of New York, is precisely within the declared scope and purpose of the founders of the cemetery; and that the use he proposes shall be made "of a summit in the cemetery grounds," to-wit, a site for a monument to distinguished military commanders, however commendable, "would be a misuse of the trust" for which the cemetery grounds were conveyed to the United States. This will be clearly shown by a brief reference to the origin and object of "the Soldiers' National Cemetery" Association, of which Judge Wills was president.

That association, from which the United States derived its title to the present National Cemetery at Gettysburg, was incorporated by Pennsylvania in 1864. The land for the cemetery is declared by section 1 of the act of incorporation (Exhibit "D") *to be held "in trust for all the States having soldiers buried in said grounds;"* and it is further declared that "the said grounds shall be devoted in perpetuity to the purpose for which they were purchased, namely, for the *burial and place of final rest of the remains of the soldiers who fell in defense of the Union, in the Battle of Gettysburg.*" (Section 1, Exhibit "D.") And to erect "a monument or monuments, and suitable marks to designate the graves, and generally do all other things, in their judgment necessary and proper to be done for which it has been purchased and set apart." (Section 3, Exhibit "D.")

Eighteen commissioners, representing eighteen loyal States, were appointed to lay out the grounds and remove and bury the dead, the State of New York, contributing \$26,072.86 for these purposes, considerable more than was given by any other State. (See Exhibit "H.") The cemetery association was likewise authorized by section 10 of the act (Exhibit "D") to receive appropriations from the United States, from the States, and by bequests or gifts, for "the burial of the dead," ornamenting the grounds and maintaining the same, and to "*erect a monument or monuments therein.*"

In 1868, the State of Pennsylvania authorized the conveyance of the cemetery, so held by it in trust for the several States which had contributed to its establishment, to the Government of the United States, on condition that the United States accepted the care and management of the cemetery in accordance with the objects of the trust. (See Exhibit "E.")

The transfer was made by Judge Wills, in behalf of the commissioners, in 1872, pursuant to the authority given him by the "Board of Managers of the Soldiers' National Cemetery," (see Exhibit "F"), the Legislature of Pennsylvania, and with the approval of the States interested as *cestui que trust*.

From this recital, it appears that the National Cemetery at Gettysburg is held by the United States in trust for the several States which established the cemetery; for the burial of the dead who fell in the Gettysburg campaign; for the erection of a monument or monuments to their memory; for the supervision and care of the graves and monuments and grounds; *and for no other purposes whatever.*

It would seem, therefore, that Judge Wills, in framing his protest against allowing the State of New York to honor its dead by the erection of a monument to them in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, must have forgotten the purposes of the cemetery organization of which he was president; and he, besides, overlooked the terms and conditions of the trust transferred by him to the United States, since it distinctly appears by the records, to which reference is now made, that the permission asked for on behalf of the State of New York is in strict conformity with the declared object of the trust created by the State of Pennsylvania, for the benefit of her sister States, and afterwards transferred to and accepted by the United States.

The monument to the lamented Reynolds, the monuments to the 1st Mass. Battery, the 5th New York Battery, Battery "H," 1st Ohio Artillery, and 75th Pennsylvania Infantry, as well as the proposed monuments to the New England batteries and to Gen. Meade, are all graceful and appropriate commemorations of patriotic services; but it cannot be said that they are monuments to soldiers who are buried in the cemetery. Whether or not it is consistent with the trust held by the War Department to permit the erection of any monument in the cemetery other than such as are consecrated to the memory of the soldiers who are buried in the cemetery, is not a question that need be discussed in this

communication; but it is not out of place to remark that while so much liberality had been indulged in allowing a considerable number of monuments to be placed in the cemetery, see annexed statement (Exhibit "I"), which are not within the scope and purport of the acts of the Legislature of Pennsylvania establishing the cemetery, it seems rather ungracious now to interpose objections to the legitimate use of the cemetery by the State of New York for the purposes in exact conformity with the terms of the grants formulated by Pennsylvania, and under which the cemetery is held in trust by the United States. Nevertheless, no voice has been heard, nor will ever be heard, in the State of New York against the erection of these memorials to the honored soldiers of other States.

The only two monuments now in the cemetery erected in accordance with the terms of the trust are the National monument and a monument erected by the members of the First Minnesota Infantry, to their fallen comrades buried in the cemetery, on the plot set apart for the State of Minnesota. The proposed New York monument is of the same character precisely as these two.

So far as this board is informed, the opposition made to its application has its origin in the persistent efforts of one person (a member of the Gettysburg Battlefield Association), at whose instigation all the protests mentioned in the letter to the Secretary of War have been filed. Other protests have been solicited and refused. The resolution of the Gettysburg Battlefield Association (Exhibit "C") shows that "all protests filed with the honorable Secretary of War against the erection of the proposed State monument of the State of New York in the National Cemetery *by any member, or members, of the Gettysburg Battlefield Association, are made by them individually, without the sanction or authority of this Association and must not be considered as having such sanction or authority.*"

Gen. Beaver states, in his letter to our engineer and secretary, Mr. Zabriskie (Exhibit "K"), that his letter to the honorable Secretary of War was written "at the suggestion of others" and "with very great reluctance." Gen. Beaver also points out that he "merely hinted in the letter" at the principal object, which is "to erect upon the most commanding position on the Cemetery Hill what, it is hoped, will be the crowning glory of the battlefield,—a monument to Gen. Meade, his corps commanders, and the different arms of the service." Of course, General Beaver would not have contemplated placing a monument of this character, in *the cemetery*, if his attention had been called to the precise definition of the objects of the cemetery as contained in the acts of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, and the deed of transfer to the United States, copies of which are herewith transmitted. Nothing could be more appropriate than such a monument as Gen. Beaver describes, if placed on the Battlefield of Gettysburg.

Briefly recapitulating the foregoing statement, it appears:

1. That Governor Beaver's remonstrance is not made on behalf of the State,—nor on behalf of the association of which he is ex-officio president; and that his personal communication to the honorable Secretary of War was made at "the suggestion of others," and "with very great reluctance."

2. That the communication from Judge Wills, a copy of which was kindly given to our engineer, Mr. Zabriskie, is founded upon a misapprehension of the character and purpose of the proposed monument. He supposes that the present application is from "representatives of some of the New York regiments that participated in the Battle of Gettysburg," for leave to erect a monument in the cemetery to their organizations, and he accordingly protests against a monument being "erected by any infantry or artillery organization," on the summit in the Soldiers' National Cemetery. Judge Wills does not seem to know that the proposed monument is to be erected by the State of New York to its soldiers who are buried in the cemetery, and that such memorials are provided for in the acts of the Legislature of Pennsylvania inaugurating the cemetery, which acts Judge Wills states he procured to be enacted.

3. That the protest, made last year, by the Senators from New England, was based on suggestions from a certain quarter, to the effect that the sites in the cemetery desired by artillery organizations in their respective States, would be interfered with if the New

York application was granted. It has been clearly shown by the diagram of the cemetery grounds now on file in the War Department, a copy of which is herewith inclosed, marked (Exhibit "L"), that there is no such interference; and that the sites desired for the New England battery monuments are already marked, and several of the monuments erected.

4. It appears that whenever a protest has been filed in the War Department against granting the application of New York for a site for its monument, the protestors desired the same ground for themselves, the difference being that, whereas the object of the New York monument is strictly in harmony with the declared purpose of the cemetery, to-wit, a memorial of the dead who are buried in the cemetery, the monuments to be erected by the protestants are to be dedicated to military organizations or deceased officers who are not buried in the cemetery.

In conclusion, if it should be decided, after such further consideration as the honorable Secretary of War may give to the subject, that the application of the State of New York cannot be granted, it will only remain for the commissioners to communicate the facts to the Governor and Legislature of the State and await their further instructions.

This letter has been unavoidably delayed until the documents transmitted herewith could be obtained from official sources.

Very respectfully,

(sgd) D. E. SICKLES,

*Maj. Gen., U. S. A. (Ret.), Chairman.*

#### ENCLOSURES.

Exhibit "A."—Hon. Redfield Proctor to Gen. D. E. Sickles, November 12, 1890.

Exhibit "B."—General Beaver to Hon. Redfield Proctor, September 25, 1890.

Exhibit "C."—Calvin Hamilton to A. J. Zabriskie, December 8, 1890. Enclosing resolution of Gettysburg Battlefield Association herewith annexed.

Exhibit "D."—Copy of act of the Pennsylvania Legislature incorporating the Soldiers' National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa.

Exhibit "E."—Copy of supplementary act ceding said cemetery to the United States.

Exhibit "F."—Resolutions of board of managers of said cemetery authorizing Judge Wills to make the transfer to the United States.

Exhibit "G."—Judge Wills to Hon. Redfield Proctor, October 7, 1890.

Exhibit "H."—Contribution by the several States to the construction of Soldiers' National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa.

Exhibit "I."—List of regimental and battery monuments erected in said cemetery.

Exhibit "K."—General Beaver to A. J. Zabriskie, December 13, 1890.

Exhibit "L."—Plan of the cemetery, showing plot of proposed New York monument and sites for battery monuments.

General Carr and Major Richardson were appointed a committee to report to the board at the following meeting upon a suitable location for the State monument.

During the year 1890, designs for monuments were received from the remaining regiments and batteries, with few exceptions, and when found satisfactory, received the board's approval. A number of trials were, in some

instances, necessary before an appropriate design was secured. It is, perhaps, pertinent to remark that the study required to prepare a design to fittingly represent a command on the field of Gettysburg was much increased during the period covering the duties of the board. When this work first began, very few monuments had been erected and the range of designs was large and unrestricted; but, as time elapsed, with 300 or more memorials scattered over the field, in endless variety, it became a more perplexing question in which the character of the surroundings had to be carefully weighed, so that the monument would not appear commonplace.

The alterations in the monument of the One hundred and twenty-fourth New York Infantry authorized by the commission having been made, a proper instrument was prepared and executed by which all the rights, title and interest of the "Society of the 124th Regiment of New York Volunteers" were transferred to the State of New York. This indenture is dated March 13, 1891.

Nine plots for sites of monuments were surveyed during the season of 1890, and a deed, in the usual form, was executed by the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association, June 27, 1891, transferring the use and occupancy of these plots to the State of New York.

The grading and sodding around the monuments, performed under contract with Mr. N. G. Wilson, were inspected and found to improve their general appearance. The grading caused the removal of all debris, small stones, etc., from the immediate vicinity of the monuments, and the sod gave a neat and finished appearance, preventing the wash of the earth adjacent to the base.

The final settlement of the location of the site for the State monument was reached at a meeting of the commissioners held February 18, 1891, at which the following communication was read and the site therein tendered by the Secretary of War was formally accepted:

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., *Feb. 14, 1891.*

Maj. Gen. D. E. SICKLES, U. S. A.,  
*Chairman, etc., etc., New York:*

GENERAL.—Referring to the correspondence had relative to the proposed erection, in the Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, National Cemetery, of a monument of the State of New York, to the memory of the dead of the State, who are buried in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa., you are respectfully informed that permission is hereby granted for the erection of the monument in that part of the grounds indicated on the accompanying blue print, the exact site to be determined, after consultation at the cemetery, between a representative of your commission and an engineer of the Quartermaster's Department, who will be sent for the purpose whenever you may request.

Very respectfully,  
(sgd) REDFIELD PROCTOR,  
*Secretary of War.*

The location designated is in the Gettysburg National Cemetery, on the lawn between the Reynolds statue and the national monument. The precise

position was fixed and approved by the Quartermaster General, United States Army, on February 28, 1891; authority was given on March 3, 1891, to commence operations at any time; and on the 17th of that month ground was broken. This closed a question that had been under discussion more or less animated, as occasion demanded, since November 13, 1888, the date of the first application to the Secretary of War.

The original plans of the State monument, upon which the estimates were based, contemplated the use of a shaft with hammered surface and cut in four sections. A summary of the estimates for the several classes of construction called for by the design (not including the surmounting statue) showed that a balance remained of the appropriation, and it was decided to use this sum in the enrichment of the shaft. Supplementary proposals were, therefore, invited for furnishing shaft in one piece with polished surface, also in four pieces with polished surface. The cost of a shaft in one piece exceeded the amount available, and it was, therefore, decided to adopt the plan of a polished shaft in four sections.

At board meeting held February 18, 1891, the proposal of the Hallowell Granite Works, for the granite work of the State monument, was accepted; the material to be of Hallowell granite, excepting polished shaft, which should be of Fox Island granite.

The commissioners were informed at the same session that the regimental organizations of the Twelfth and Forty-fourth Infantry had awarded the contract for that monument to Mr. Geo. H. Mitchell.

Communications were presented from the secretary of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association relative to the positions of the Eighth New York Cavalry, the One hundred and eleventh and One hundred and twenty-second New York Infantry.

Notice of amicable adjustment of the question of the site for the One hundred and eleventh New York Infantry monument was officially confirmed.

The commissioners appeared March 4, 1891, before the ways and means committee of the Assembly, presenting a financial statement showing the amounts appropriated and expended, and submitting an estimate of appropriations required for the current year. An additional sum of \$10,000 was asked for in the estimate, for the surmounting statue on the State monument and regulating the grounds adjacent thereto. This amount was appropriated in chapter 302, Laws of 1891.

The request of the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association for consent to remove the One hundred and twenty-second New York Infantry monument to the second line of battle again came before the board on May 21, 1891, when a reply from the veteran association of that command was submitted.

At the same meeting the One hundred and twenty-fifth New York Infantry Veteran Association submitted a lengthy report urging that the Battlefield Memorial Association be prevailed upon to remove their monument to the front line of battle. This application was referred to the battlefield association for an expression of their views.

A favorable response having been received from the monument committee of the Eighth New York Cavalry Veteran Association, the board approved the proposed removal of this monument by the Battlefield Memorial Association, the expense to be borne by them, and the work to be done under the supervision of the engineer of this commission.

A general discussion followed as to proposed inscriptions for bronze tablets on State monument; also upon the plans submitted in competition for designs for the same; action on these matters was deferred until the next meeting.

The commissioners met July 9, 1891, to take action upon the designs for the State monument submitted in accordance with circular issued by the commission, dated July 19, 1889. The chairman reviewed the salient features connected with the competition, pointing out that the original appropriation not having been increased, the commission could not consider designs whose cost of construction would be largely in excess of amount appropriated. After inspecting the designs which could be executed for \$50,000, it was decided that those showing a monument that could be built for the amount appropriated were not sufficiently meritorious to justify the award of a premium. Other designs were regarded by the board as highly meritorious; but, inasmuch as the cost of construction was estimated to be largely in excess of the appropriation, the board was unable to recognize them in awarding premiums. The chairman stated that Messrs. Marshall & Walter and Mr. Caspar Buberl had prepared sketches of a column design at the request of the board; and that the remuneration of the latter was included in his contract for sculptor's work on said monument. The board thereupon authorized the payment of \$200 for the professional services of Messrs. Marshall & Walter.

Commissioner Richardson submitted a report upon the proposed removal of monument of the One hundred and twenty-second New York Infantry by the Battlefield Memorial Association, to the second line of battle. This report recommended that the monument remain in its present position, and was approved.

The contractor for the Twelfth and Forty-fourth New York Infantry monument not having begun to set any portion of the superstructure at the time of this meeting, the chairman was directed to require from him satisfactory guarantees that the work should be energetically prosecuted and completed during the present working season, and that, in default of such guarantees being furnished to the satisfaction of the chairman, the contract should be abrogated, and the organizations concerned directed to furnish another contractor without delay.

The contract for the granite work for the State monument was executed by the Hallowell Granite Works, February 24, 1891. Active work upon the excavation for foundation began April 6, 1891; the substructure was completed the 18th of September of that year. Shortly after, the setting of the superstructure began and continued uninterruptedly until the close of the season, when a

water-tight roof was placed over the unfinished monument and left to thoroughly dry out during the winter. A contract was entered into with Mr. Maurice J. Power, dated May 27, 1891, to furnish and erect the bronze trophy, State shield and corps badges on the front of the State monument.

On October 7, 1891, the commission visited Mr. Caspar Buberl's studio to examine models in progress for alto-relievos for State monument. The question as to what incident of the battle should form the subject for the fourth panel, also which general officers should be represented thereon, was taken up, discussed and referred to General Slocum. The chairman was authorized at this meeting to ask for models for the surmounting statue on State monument, the same to take the form of a female figure, typical of the State of New York decorating the graves of her soldiers who lie buried in her plot. On the following day—October 8, 1891—the commissioners proceeded to the foundry of Mr. Maurice J. Power and inspected portions of the bronze work for State monument. The chairman appointed Generals Slocum and Carr, with Major Richardson, a committee to visit Gettysburg and inspect the work done under the direction of the board during that season.

A number of sketch models for surmounting figure of State monument, submitted in response to a resolution of the board adopted October 7, 1891, were critically examined when the commissioners convened April 7, 1892. The chairman was authorized to employ Mr. Caspar Buberl to prepare the desired model, following outline of right-hand figure on New York State shield. The commissioners visited his studio to inspect clay model of the "Second Day" panel, for bronze alto-relievo of the monument; much satisfaction was expressed.

The arrangement of the four panels of bronze circular alto-relievo on upper die of the State monument, was adopted by the commissioners September 20, 1892, and the engineer was instructed to remove the lettering designed for the pediments on the ninth course of the monument. On October 10, 1892, the commissioners visited the bronze foundry of the Henry-Bonnard Bronze Company and inspected a bronze alto-relievo, cast for the State monument, which was finished and mounted on frame work, so that the general effect it would have in place could be judged therefrom. The work was approved. The plaster cast of sketch model for surmounting statue was also examined at the studio of the sculptor, Mr. Buberl, who was instructed to model a full-size figure, in accordance therewith. The arrangement of panels on bronze alto-relievo, considered at last meeting, was again discussed and formally approved at this session.

At the close of operations on the field, in 1892, all of the regimental and battery monuments, provided for by State appropriation, were completed, except the one designed for the Twelfth and Forty-fourth Infantry. This monument is the largest and most expensive regimental monument on the field, and on account of its location and character, a prominent and interesting feature.

The contractors for granite work of the State monument installed a well-adapted plant for placing in position the heavy stone required, and began the

work of setting at the beginning of the season of 1892. The massive carved cap was successfully set in place September 16th of that year. The contract with the Henry-Bonnard Bronze Company for the bronze circular alto-relievo for the State monument was executed April 14, 1892; and on April 15, 1892, Caspar Buberl signed the agreement for a full-size model in plaster of surmounting statute and pedestal.

The bronze work furnished by the Henry-Bonnard Bronze Company, and that furnished by Mr. Maurice J. Power, were placed in position before the close of the year 1892; the grading and sodding of grounds adjacent to the State monument and the paths surrounding same and leading thereto were also finished.

General Carr and Major Richardson inspected full-size clay model of statue for State Monument January 25, 1893. (The chairman's inspections were made from time to time during the progress of the work.) Upon the afternoon of that day the board convened and the work of Mr. Buberl was formally approved. Proposals for casting the statue in bronze were considered at the same time, and the proposal of the Henry-Bonnard Bronze Company was accepted. The proposed dedication of the State monument and regimental and battery monuments was discussed at this meeting, and the chairman was requested to prepare a detailed statement of the moneys required to furnish free transportation to the veterans of New York commands who took part in the Battle of Gettysburg; for the transportation and subsistence of the Governor, Legislature and other invited guests, including a detachment of the National Guard; for the incidental expenses of the commissioners in making the arrangements; and for the preparation of a suitable final report of work done by the board, said estimate to call for an aggregate sum of \$76,000 and to be submitted to the present Legislature in the name of the commissioners. The chairman was also requested to draft a suitable dedicatory inscription for the front tablet of the State monument, and submit same to each member for his criticism.

The dilatory methods of the contractor for the Twelfth and Forty-fourth infantry monument came up again before the board, and, after a review by the chairman of the many promises and failures connected with this troublesome case, the time for completion was extended to June 15, 1893, under certain conditions.

The bill referred to in the preceding paragraph, making provision for New York Day at Gettysburg July 1, 2, 3, 1893, was duly submitted to the Legislature. In the Supply Bill of that year \$49,500 was appropriated and became available May 18, 1893. As it was estimated that at least 5,000 survivors would make application for free transportation to attend the ceremonies, entailing an extended correspondence and a vast amount of detail work to carry the project to a successful issue, it was decided not to wait until the appropriation became available. A circular letter was, therefore, promulgated on March 27, 1893, to the veteran associations of all the New York commands, with a view



of ascertaining how many survivors desired free transportation on "New York Day;" another circular followed on April 10th, inquiring as to lines of railroad and the stations at which the men would assemble, inclosing blank forms for lists of names of veterans applying for transportation. On April 20th, another circular was forwarded to each regimental organization, urging that the names and addresses of those desiring transportation be furnished without delay. Circular No. 4, on the same lines, was dated May 6th, and fixed a time for filing a supplementary list.

At a meeting of the board, held May 6, 1893, the plan and scope of the forthcoming dedication on the thirtieth anniversary of the battle were determined. Provision was made for checking and verifying the lists of applicants for free transportation, so as to be assured that those whose names appeared upon the rolls, furnished through the organizations, were participants with New York commands at the Battle of Gettysburg. Arrangements were made for securing tents to provide shelter for those who desired to camp on the field. The program of exercises for the dedication of the State monument, July 2, 1893, was decided upon, and Bishop Potter of New York was chosen as the orator of the occasion. The chairman of this board was requested to act as presiding officer. The question of a suitable escort for the Governor was taken up, and Adjutant General Porter suggested that as an escort of less than a regiment would be greatly dwarfed by the large numbers present he recommended, in view of the small appropriation available, that the escort be omitted. Upon the suggestion of the chairman, the matter was referred to General Slocum, to confer with the War Department, and obtain detachments of United States Regulars for the occasion. In the matter of music, General Slocum undertook to get the band at the Soldiers' Home at Bath without charge. The subject of music for the occasion was therefore referred to General Slocum, to report at the next meeting. It was proposed by General Sickles that a bronze "Medal of Honor" be struck off in connection with the "New York Day" celebration, to be given to each survivor of a New York command who took part in the Battle of Gettysburg. This proposition met with much favor and was adopted. The preparation of a suitable design and its execution was left to the chairman, with power, as was also the matter of providing appropriate invitation cards and ribbon badges. By reason of the greatly increased detail work, incident to the "New York Day" ceremonies, upon the recommendation of General Carr, Major W. W. Bennett was engaged to assist the engineer and secretary from May 6th to September 25, 1893, performing the varied duties assigned to him in a diligent and efficient manner.

The first official notice to the various New York commands of the action of the board relative to "Medals of Honor" was contained in Circular No. 5, dated May 24, 1893, by which the executive officers of each veteran organization were requested to exercise the utmost care to verify in every instance the

fact that each and every applicant on their list was a veteran who participated with their command at the Battle of Gettysburg.

Information was given by Circular No. 7, under date of May 31, 1893, that 700 tents, 12x14 feet, from the Quartermaster General's Department, U. S. A., would be pitched adjacent to the cemetery for the accommodation of all veterans who desired quarters under canvas. The date of the principal services of the occasion was promulgated in this circular, also the method of issuance and distribution of transportation certificates.

The matter of transportation and subsistence of His Excellency the Governor and his staff was placed by the commission in the hands of Adjutant General Porter, at a meeting held June 6, 1893. A communication was received from the board of trustees of the Soldiers' Home at Bath, tendering the services of the Home band to the board for New York Day. The engineer was directed to procure transportation and subsistence at Gettysburg for the band under the charge of the quartermaster of the Home. Col. DeWitt C. Sprague was selected as poet. The chairman was authorized to procure corps and brigade flags representing the corps and brigades with which the New York troops served at Gettysburg in July, 1863. He was further empowered to arrange for transportation and subsistence for the commissioners. At this session — June 6, 1893 — it was agreed that a military procession to take place immediately before the ceremonies on July 2d would add interest to the occasion. By resolution, duly adopted, Major General Daniel Butterfield was selected as marshal, he to name his own aides and arrange a program and submit the same to the board.

The form of certificate issued on the occasion of "New York Day" to those whose names were on the rolls prepared by the board, and entitled by their services to free transportation, was contained in Circular No. 9, dated June 12, 1893. Information was given in this circular that Gen. Daniel Butterfield had accepted the appointment of grand marshal. Commanding officers of organizations, on their arrival at Gettysburg, were directed to report to General Butterfield at his headquarters.

On June 21, 1893, the commission inspected the surmounting statue for State monument at the foundry of the Henry-Bonnard Bronze Company. At the meeting which followed, on their return to the office of the board, arrangements were made for immediate shipment of the statue and its proper setting in position upon the monument, prior to "New York Day." An extension of time for filing applications for free transportation having been requested by many survivors, it was decided that all applications filed at the present time and verified by the regulations heretofore adopted, should be granted. This ruling respecting time obtained, as far as practicable, until the day prior to the departure of the commissioners to Gettysburg.

The first installment of certificates was issued on the evening of June 14, 1893, and proceeded uninterruptedly until the requirements of the muster

rolls, filed on or before June 7, 1893, had been met. The preparation of certificates, called for by the supplementary rolls filed after that date, was taken up in their order and issued in accordance with the action of the board at a meeting held June 21, 1893. Upon an examination of the certificate exchanged for tickets by the railroads, no counterfeits were found. Each certificate was numbered, specifying the railway company, name of veteran, the command to which he belonged and the station from which transportation was to be furnished. These particulars were placed on the stub opposite the certificate before it was removed from the books in which the blanks were bound.

The certificates for transportation were placed in the hands of the executive officers of the veteran organizations for distribution to the veterans in whose favor they were drawn. A bulletin was issued to accompany each certificate, instructing the holder to present the certificate at the railroad station specified thereon and receipt—for transportation furnished—in the presence of the railroad agent. Certificates were not transferable; if not used, were ordered returned.

There were 7,165 certificates issued; 5,317 certificates were exchanged for tickets, by thirteen railroads at 366 railway stations; a large number of unused certificates and many railroad tickets were returned; and the value of the latter, based upon rates named in the settlement for used tickets, was accordingly deducted. In conclusion, it may be added that many commendatory letters on the success attending the transportation of veterans to and from Gettysburg on the occasion of "New York Day" celebration were received. A very small number of complaints were filed, each of which was duly investigated.

The issue and distribution of medals of honor to Gettysburg veterans of New York commands was an interesting and popular feature connected with the dedication of monuments on "New York Day," and one greatly appreciated by New York veterans. It was the chairman's desire that these medals should possess artistic merit; with this in view, application was made to the Secretary of the Treasury at Washington to strike off the medals at the United States mint in Philadelphia. The superintendent of the mint offered every facility for the preparation of the dies and the prosecution of the other work incident to the matter in hand. A design was accordingly prepared and duly accepted by the commissioners. Proposals were received on the 16th of May, from the engraver of the mint, for furnishing the dies for medal and bar; and from the superintendent naming price for each medal and bar, mounted complete. The chairman accepted these proposals, and on the following day the mint was duly notified. In his letter of acceptance the chairman said: "You understand fully that my desire is to have an appropriate design and a high character of execution, for the important occasion of which it is commemorative, and I beg to enlist your valuable aid and expert knowledge in our behalf."

When the muster rolls for medals, called for by Circular No. 9, began to reach this office, it was learned that the number of applications would far ex-

ceed that shown by the transportation rolls. One thousand more medals were thereupon ordered from the mint, making a total of 7,000. By August 1, 1893, all the veteran organizations, with few exceptions, had filed their muster rolls for medals. Upon a tabulation of the same, it was learned that an aggregate of fully 10,000 were necessary to fill the requisitions to date, and with the supplementary rolls that would naturally follow it was estimated that a grand total of 11,000 medals were required. After correspondence with his colleagues, the chairman directed that an order be placed with the mint for the balance of 4,000.

The board, at the meeting September 17, 1893, formally approved the order given by the chairman for 4,000 additional medals, making a total of 11,000 from the United States mint. A copy of an assignment of claim of contractor for constructing monument to the Twelfth and Forty-fourth New York Infantry was read. The principal details connected with this work were stated, and it was deemed inadvisable to make any payment thereon, either in whole or in part, until the monument was completed and free from all claims and liens, as required by terms of contract. On the following day — September 18, 1893 — a basis of settlement with the Henry-Bonnard Bronze Company for casting of surmounting figure for State monument was formulated. The adjustment of accounts with the several railroad companies for transportation of veterans to and from Gettysburg was left to the chairman and secretary.

The chairman, under date of December 12, 1893, reported to his Excellency the Governor the proceedings of the commissioners in connection with the dedication ceremonies in July, 1893. On February 24, 1894, the chairman submitted to the board a statement of moneys appropriated by chapter 726, Laws of 1893, for "New York Day" at Gettysburg, July 1, 2, 3, 1893, also the disbursements, in pursuance of said act, together with a statement of bills for transportation from the various railway companies, showing the amount of deficiency — \$27,534 — which had been foreseen and expected, and submitted for consideration a draft of an item to be inserted in the supply bill for that year providing for the deficiency. The draft received the approval of the board, and General Sickles was authorized to forward copies to the chairmen of the proper committees of the Legislature, with the reports of the engineer embodying the executive work of the commissioners appertaining to "New York Day."

The item before mentioned was favorably acted upon by the Legislature of 1894, and the balance required to pay deficiencies for transportation was provided by chapter 358 of that year. The settlement of accounts with the several railroad companies was effected by August 16, 1894. These bills were prepared with much care. On the statements accompanying the vouchers covering these disbursements, appears the number of each certificate used and the name of the station where the same was honored; each rate was duly computed on the basis of three and one-half cents per mile, one way

distance, which required that the short-line mileage from each of the stations to Gettysburg should be calculated.

By reason of the wide publicity given through the newspapers and at gatherings of veterans, that "Medals of Honor" would be issued by this commission to members of New York commands who participated in the Battle of Gettysburg, applications continued to be received by the secretary. From this condition arose the necessity of the most careful scrutiny to verify the claims of each applicant. The assistance rendered by the Auditor of the War Department in furnishing reports from the muster rolls of June 30th and August 31, 1863, on file in his department, was of special value and highly appreciated. The first application to the Auditor bears the date of November 3, 1893, and since that time the correspondence has continued with greater or lesser intervals according to the frequency of applications. These requests have been promptly and satisfactorily responded to, and the nature of the replies has governed the distribution of the medals, in accordance with the regulations of the board.

On April 17, 1894, the commissioners assembled at the office of the board. The chairman stated that the meeting had been called to take proper action on the death of Maj. Gen. Henry Warner Slocum, a member of this board, which occurred on Saturday, April 14, 1894, at 2:05 o'clock a. m., at his residence, 465 Clinton avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y., and offered the following preamble and resolution, which were unanimously adopted.

"*Whereas*, This board has learned with profound sorrow of the sudden decease of our colleague, Maj. Gen. Henry W. Slocum; therefore, be it,

"*Resolved*, That the secretary be directed to enter upon the minutes this expression of our sense of the bereavement we have suffered; and we unite with our comrades of the Union Army and especially the surviving veterans of the State of New York in placing on record our appreciation of the distinguished military services of the deceased and the high sense of rectitude and honor which marked all his conduct in civil life.

"*Resolved*, That this board, as a body, attend the funeral of General Slocum to-day in Brooklyn.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the widow and family of the deceased."

The board thereupon adjourned, and the commissioners and secretary attended the funeral of General Slocum.

An act of the Legislature, passed April 4, 1896, directed the commissioners to erect an equestrian statue of Major General Slocum, at Gettysburg, and appropriated \$25,000 for that purpose.

Maj. Gen. Josiah Porter, Adjutant General of this State—who had been an ex-officio member of this commission since its organization—died at New York, December 14, 1894. The board met at the residence of General Sickles on the 17th of December, and the commissioners and secretary, as a body, attended the funeral of General Porter on the afternoon of that day.

'After a lingering illness, Bvt. Maj. Gen. Joseph B. Carr died February 24, 1895, at his home in Troy, N. Y. The secretary was directed to place the following minute upon the records of the board:

"*Whereas*, The members of this commission have been informed of the death of their colleague, Bvt. Maj. Gen. Joseph B. Carr, on Sunday, February 24, 1895, at his residence in Troy, N. Y., therefore, be it

"*Resolved*, That the secretary be directed to enter upon the minutes of the board, this declaration of the great loss we have suffered, and we join with the Union veterans of the War of the Rebellion, and particularly with those of the State of New York, in recording our high appreciation of the distinguished military record of the deceased, his unblemished character and reputation in civil life, and the valuable services rendered as a member of this commission.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of this minute be sent to the widow and family of the deceased."

The board and engineer and secretary, as a body, attended the funeral of General Carr, at Troy, on Wednesday afternoon, February 27, 1895.

On April 8, 1895, in accordance with the provisions of section 4, chapter 466, Laws of 1886, his Excellency, Governor Morton appointed Bvt. Maj. Gen. Alex. S. Webb, of New York city, a member of this commission, vice Bvt. Maj. Gen. Joseph B. Carr, deceased, and Bvt. Brig. Gen. Anson G. McCook, on the 23d day of May, 1895, in the place made vacant by the death of Maj. Gen. Henry W. Slocum.

By chapter 317, Laws of 1895, it was provided that the commission, constituted by virtue of chapter 466, Laws of 1886, and further continued by chapter 269, Laws of 1887, and known as the Gettysburg Battlefield Monuments Commission, and the commission constituted by virtue of chapter 726, Laws of 1893, and further continued by chapter 371, Laws of 1894, and known as the Chattanooga Battlefields Commission, be consolidated and constituted as one commission, and that the commission so constituted by reason of such consolidation shall be known and recognized as the New York Monuments Commission for the Battlefields of Gettysburg and Chattanooga. In compliance with section 4 of this act, the senior member of the two boards of commissioners thereby consolidated having called together the members of the two separate commissions, on April 24, 1895, for the purpose of organization, Maj. Gen. D. E. Sickles, U. S. A., was elected chairman and A. J. Zabriskie was appointed engineer and secretary. The consolidated commission, so organized, has proceeded in the erection of monuments and placing markers designating the positions of New York troops on the battlefields around Chattanooga in Tennessee.

An appropriation of \$6,000 was made by chapter 932, Laws of 1895, for defraying the expenses of the final report of the Gettysburg Monuments Commissioners. The act provided that the "Report shall contain a representation of each monument erected by them, with a statement of its location and

cost and the dedication ceremonies, and also a brief history of each New York regiment and battery that took part in the Battle of Gettysburg, as authenticated by the official reports and records."

Prior to the passage of this act a large amount of material had been collected for a final report and its plan determined. The commissioners authorized the chairman to engage a competent person, familiar with military service and conversant with war records and literary work, to write the History of New York at Gettysburg, as it is found in the official reports and authentic sources of information; and to revise such matter as might be presented by officers and members of New York regimental and battery organizations that took part in the battle. The chairman selected for this duty, Col. William F. Fox, of Albany, and his appointment was confirmed by the commissioners at the next meeting.

Appended to this report will be found a list of the monuments, markers and tablets on the battlefield, erected for New York regiments and batteries, under the supervision of this commission, and the location and cost of each; likewise, a statement of the appropriations and expenditures made.

Very respectfully,

D. SICKLES,

*Major General, U. S. Army,*

*Chairman.*

LIST OF MONUMENTS, MARKERS AND TABLETS ON THE BATTLEFIELD OF GETTYSBURG TO NEW YORK REGIMENTS AND BATTERIES, AND THE LOCATION AND COST OF EACH.

	Location.	Cost.
New York State Monument .....	National Cemetery .....	\$59,095 30

## NEW YORK INFANTRY.

REGIMENT.	Location.	Cost.
10th .....	Meade Avenue .....	\$1,500 00
12th and 44th .....	Little Round Top .....	*10,965 00
39th .....	Hancock Avenue .....	1,500 00
39th (marker) .....	United States Avenue .....	.....
40th .....	Plum Run .....	†2,225 00
41st .....	Steinwehr Avenue .....	1,500 00
42d .....	Hancock Avenue .....	†8,500 00
43d .....	Neill Avenue .....	†1,700 00
45th .....	Howard Avenue .....	†1,613 00
45th (marker) .....	Mummasburg Road .....	.....
49th .....	Neill Avenue .....	1,500 00
52d .....	Sickles Avenue .....	1,500 00
54th .....	Steinwehr Avenue .....	1,500 00
57th .....	Sickles Avenue .....	1,500 00
58th .....	Howard Avenue .....	1,500 00
59th .....	Hancock Avenue .....	1,500 00
60th .....	Slocum Avenue .....	1,500 00
61st .....	"Wheatfield" .....	1,500 00
62d .....	Little Round Top .....	1,500 00
63d, 69th and 88th .....	Sickles Avenue .....	5,000 00
64th .....	Brooke Avenue .....	†1,685 00
65th .....	Slocum Avenue .....	1,500 00
66th .....	Sickles Avenue .....	1,500 00
67th .....	Slocum Avenue .....	1,500 00
68th .....	Steinwehr Avenue .....	1,500 00
70th, 71st, 72d, 73d, 74th .....	Sickles Avenue .....	7,500 00
73d .....	Sickles Avenue .....	§5,000 00
76th .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	1,500 00
76th (marker) .....	Slocum Avenue .....	.....
77th .....	Powers' Hill .....	1,500 00
78th and 102d .....	Slocum Avenue .....	3,000 00
80th .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	†2,000 00
82d .....	Hancock Avenue .....	†2,500 00
83d .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	†6,000 00
84th .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	†3,510 00
84th (marker) .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	¶288 54
84th (tablet) .....	Slocum Avenue .....	¶213 65
86th .....	Sickles Avenue .....	1,500 00
93d .....	Sickles Avenue .....	1,500 00
94th .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	1,500 00
95th .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	1,500 00
95th (marker) .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	.....
95th (marker) .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	.....
95th (marker) .....	Chambersburg Pike .....	.....
95th (marker) .....	Culp's Hill .....	.....
97th .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	1,500 00
104th .....	Oak Hill .....	1,500 00
107th .....	Slocum Avenue .....	1,500 00

\* Excess of \$3,000 paid by regimental associations.

† Five hundred dollars of this amount paid by State of Massachusetts.

‡ Excess of \$1,500 paid by regimental association.

§ Appropriated by chapter 397, Laws of 1897.

¶ Paid by regimental association.



## NEW YORK INFANTRY — (Continued).

REGIMENT.	Location.	Cost.
108th .....	Hancock Avenue .....	\$1,500 00
111th .....	Hancock Avenue .....	*2,400 00
119th .....	Howard Avenue .....	1,500 00
120th .....	Sickles Avenue .....	*2,600 00
121st .....	Sykes Avenue ...	2,900 00
122d .....	Slocum Avenue .....	1,500 00
123d .....	Slocum Avenue .....	*4,000 00
124th .....	Sickles Avenue .....	†2,714 00
124th (monument) .....	Pleasanton Avenue .....	535 00
125th .....	Hancock Avenue .....	*1,810 00
125th (marker) .....	Codori Thicket .....	.....
126th .....	Hancock Avenue .....	2,500 00
39th, 111th, 125th and 126th .....	Sickles Avenue .....	†300 00
134th .....	East Cemetery Hill .....	1,500 00
136th .....	Taneytown Road .....	1,500 00
137th .....	Slocum Avenue .....	1,500 00
140th .....	Sykes Avenue .....	1,500 00
145th .....	Slocum Avenue .....	1,500 00
146th .....	Sykes Avenue .....	1,500 00
147th .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	1,500 00
147th (marker) .....	Slocum Avenue .....	.....
149th .....	Slocum Avenue .....	1,500 00
150th .....	Slocum Avenue .....	*4,400 00
150th (marker) .....	United States Avenue .....	†100 00
154th .....	Stratton Street, Gettysburg .....	1,500 00
157th .....	Howard Avenue .....	1,500 00
157th (marker) .....	Carlisle Road .....	.....
157th (marker) .....	Howard Avenue .....	†900 00
1st U. S. Sharpshooters .....	Confederate Avenue .....	*1,750 00
15th and 50th N. Y. Engineers .....	Pleasanton Avenue .....	3,000 00

## NEW YORK CAVALRY.

2d .....	Pleasanton Avenue .....	1,500 00
4th .....	Pleasanton Avenue .....	1,500 00
5th .....	On Hill southwest of Round Top .....	1,500 00
6th .....	Buford Avenue .....	*8,500 00
8th .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	1,500 00
9th .....	Buford Avenue .....	*2,345 00
10th .....	Hanover Road .....	1,500 00

## NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

1st, B .....	Hancock Avenue .....	1,500 00
1st, C .....	Sedgwick Avenue .....	1,500 00
1st, D .....	Sickles Avenue .....	1,500 00
1st, E .....	East Cemetery Hill .....	500 00
1st, G .....	Emmitsburg Road .....	1,500 00
1st, G (marker) .....	Hancock Avenue .....	.....
1st, I .....	East Cemetery Hill .....	1,500 00
1st, K .....	Hancock Avenue .....	1,500 00
1st, L .....	Reynolds Avenue .....	1,500 00
1st, M .....	Powers' Hill .....	1,500 00

## INDEPENDENT LIGHT BATTERIES.

1st Battery .....	Hancock Avenue .....	*2,275 00
3d Battery .....	Taneytown Road .....	1,500 00
4th Battery .....	Sickles Avenue .....	1,500 00
5th Battery .....	National Cemetery .....	1,500 00
5th Battery (guns) .....	Evergreen Cemetery .....	.....
6th Battery .....	Taneytown Road .....	1,500 00
10th Battery .....	Sickles Avenue .....	500 00
11th Battery .....	Hancock Avenue .....	500 00
13th Battery .....	Howard Avenue .....	1,500 00
14th Battery { Tablet on Irish Brigade	Sickles Avenue .....	.....
Monument .....		
15th Battery .....	Sickles Avenue .....	1,500 00

\* Excess of \$1,500 paid by regimental association.

† Two thousand dollars paid by regimental association.

‡ Paid by regimental association.

§ Excess of \$1,500 paid by regimental association.

## APPROPRIATIONS AND EXPENDITURES.

## For monuments and tablets to regiments and batteries:

<i>Appropriations.</i>	
Chapter 269, Laws of 1887.....	\$60,000 00
Chapter 83, Laws of 1888.....	67,500 00
Chapter 126, Laws of 1889.....	2,000 00
Chapter 420, Laws of 1889.....	10,500 00

---

 \$140,000 00
*Disbursements.*

For monuments and Tablets to 94 regiments and batteries....	\$136 864 76
12th & 44th Inf'y Monument contract.....	3,000 00
Balance . . . . .	135 24

---

 \$140,000 00

## For New York State monument:

*Appropriations.*

Chapter 420, Laws of 1889.....	\$50,000 00
Chapter 302, Laws of 1891.....	10,000 00

---

 \$60,000 00
*Disbursements.*

Amount expended .....	\$59,095 30
Balance . . . . .	904 70

---

 \$60,000 00

## For purchase of lands for monument sites:

*Appropriation.*

Chapter 269, Laws of 1887.....	\$10,000 00
--------------------------------	-------------

*Disbursements.*

Amount expended .....	\$9,784 32
Balance .....	215 68

---

 \$10,000 00

## For procuring marker sites and grading and sodding around monuments and markers:

*Appropriation.*

Chapter 440, Laws of 1890.....	\$1,525 00
--------------------------------	------------

*Disbursements.*

Amount expended .....	\$1,469 71
Balance .....	55 29

---

 \$1,525 00

## For "New York Day," July 1, 2, 3, 1893:

*Appropriations.*

Chapter 726, Laws of 1893.....	\$49,500 00
Chapter 358, Laws of 1894.....	27,534 00

---

 \$77,034 00

*Disbursements.*

Amount expended .....	\$77,021 92	
Balance .....	12 08	
		<hr/>
		\$77,034 00

For preparation of final report:

*Appropriations.*

Chapter 726, Laws of 1893.....	\$1,500 00
Chapter 932, Laws of 1895.....	6,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$7,500 00

*Disbursements.*

Amount expended .....	\$6,423 17	
Balance, January 1, 1900 .....	1,076 83	
		<hr/>
		\$7,500 00

# GENERAL INDEX.

---

	PAGE.
A.	
Absolution of the Irish Brigade.....	51
Adams, Capt. Samuel G., address by.....	552
Allen, Col. Daniel B., address by.....	1049
Althans, Dr. Charles H., historical sketch by.....	394
Ames, Capt. Nelson, historical sketch by.....	1236
Appropriation and expenditures .....	2, 1451, 1452
Ayres, Gen. Romeyn B., biography of.....	1361
B.	
Bachelder, John B., address by.....	615
Baldwin, Lieut. Edward, historical sketch by.....	1318
Ballou, Rev. S. S., invocation by.....	383
Barhydt, Hon. T. L., oration by.....	911
Barlow, Gen. Francis C., biography of.....	1353
Barnes, Capt. Almont, historical sketch by.....	1188
Barnum, Gen. Henry A., oration by.....	445
Barney, Maj. Luther L., address by.....	1169
Bartlett, Rev. E. O., benediction by .....	1047
Bartlett, Gen. Joseph J., biography of.....	1357
Battle of Gettysburg, History of.....	5-188
Battlefield Memorial Association.....	1371
Beauchamp, Rev. W. O., oration by.....	1178
Beecher, Rev. Thomas K., oration by.....	559
Bell, Sergt. Rufus, address by.....	434
Bentley, Col. Wilber G., address by.....	1149
Berdan, Gen. Hiram, address by.....	1078
Biographies of New York generals.....	1331-1370
Birdseye, Col. M. B., historical sketch by.....	1099
Boehm, Christian, oration by.....	375
Bornemann, Lieut. Charles, notes by.....	308
Bowdish, Rev. A. C., invocation by.....	443
Bradley, Rev. Joseph H., remarks by.....	1172
Brady, Col. James D., address by.....	484
Breck, Maj. George, address by.....	1255
Brigham, Capt. H. G., historical sketch by.....	769
Browne, Edward, historical sketch by.....	471
Bruce, Wallace, poem by.....	1046
Buchanan, Lieut. Charles J., oration by.....	1064
Bulkley, Rev. Charles H., hymn by.....	582
Burials in National Cemetery, number of.....	1372
Burke, Gen. Dennis F., oration by.....	477
Burton, Capt. John E., address by.....	1308
Butterfield, Gen. Daniel, biography of.....	1340
general order by.....	206
remarks by.....	340, 343

C.		PAGE.
Camp, Col. Walter B., historical notes by.....		726
Carleton, Will, poem by.....		822
Carmichael, Col. James C., oration by.....		1058
Carr, Gen. Joseph B., biography of.....		1351
remarks by.....		596
tribute of respect in memory of.....		1447
Cary, Adj. Seth C., address by.....		852
Case, Lieut. A. P., historical notes by.....		969
Casualties, Army of the Potomac.....		139-156
Army of Northern Virginia.....		176-188
in Gettysburg campaign, Union.....		157
in Gettysburg campaign, Confederate.....		188
Chaplain Howell, death of.....		24
Circulars and Orders, New York Day.....		195-210
Clark, Lieut. F. M., addresses by.....		270, 278
Clark, Philip S., historical sketch by.....		963
Clarke, Surg. A. P., historical sketch by.....		1136
Cluney, Col. Thomas T., address by.....		386
Coats, Maj. Andrew, poem by.....		976
Collins, Capt. George K., address by.....		1018
Collins, Miss Nettie, unveils monument.....		1012
Collins, William, poem by.....		482
Commissioners' special report.....		1382
Commissioners, U. S., Gettysburg battlefield.....		1379
Confederate generals killed at Gettysburg.....		91
wounded at Gettysburg.....		91
Connolly, Capt. J. H., letter from.....		1060
Cossitt, Maj. David, address by.....		845
Cost of New York monuments.....		1381-1412, 1449, 1450
Cowan, Col. Andrew, letter from.....		839
Cowtan, Maj. Charles W., address by.....		270
Coyne, Col. John N., oration by.....		586
Crane, Gen. N. M., address by.....		763
Crocker, Col. John S., address by.....		706
Cronkite, Col. J. W., historical sketch by.....		829
Cross, Gen. Nelson, oration by.....		558

## D.

Dandy, Gen. Geo. B., Q. M. Dept., U. S. A., letters from.....	1422
Davey, Capt. George W., historical sketch by.....	1309
Davidson, Capt. John T., address by.....	1081
Davy, Hon. John M., oration by.....	781
Dedication of Regimental Monuments:	
10th New York Infantry.....	270
12th New York Infantry.....	340
39th New York Infantry.....	278
40th New York Infantry.....	288
41st New York Infantry.....	304
42d New York Infantry.....	312
43d New York Infantry.....	331
44th New York Infantry.....	359
45th New York Infantry.....	375
49th New York Infantry.....	383
52d New York Infantry.....	394

Dedication of Regimental Monuments — (*Continued*):

PAGE.

54th New York Infantry.....	397
57th New York Infantry.....	407
58th New York Infantry.....	428
59th New York Infantry.....	434
60th New York Infantry.....	443
61st New York Infantry.....	456
62d New York Infantry.....	471
63d New York Infantry.....	475
64th New York Infantry.....	518
65th New York Infantry.....	536
66th New York Infantry.....	552
67th New York Infantry.....	558
68th New York Infantry.....	566
69th New York Infantry.....	475
70th New York Infantry.....	574
71st New York Infantry.....	574
72d New York Infantry.....	574
73d New York Infantry.....	574, 599
74th New York Infantry.....	574
76th New York Infantry.....	610
77th New York Infantry.....	619
78th New York Infantry.....	627
80th New York Infantry.....	641
82d New York Infantry.....	660
83d New York Infantry.....	670
84th New York Infantry.....	683
86th New York Infantry.....	694
88th New York Infantry.....	475
93d New York Infantry.....	706
94th New York Infantry.....	720
95th New York Infantry.....	733
97th New York Infantry.....	742
102d New York Infantry.....	631, 626
104th New York Infantry.....	750
107th New York Infantry.....	760
108th New York Infantry.....	781
111th New York Infantry.....	792
119th New York Infantry.....	807
120th New York Infantry.....	814
121st New York Infantry.....	826
122d New York Infantry.....	845
123d New York Infantry.....	852
124th New York Infantry.....	863
125th New York Infantry.....	880
126th New York Infantry.....	896
134th New York Infantry.....	911
136th New York Infantry.....	922
137th New York Infantry.....	936
140th New York Infantry.....	952
145th New York Infantry.....	961
146th New York Infantry.....	966
147th New York Infantry.....	988
149th New York Infantry.....	1011
150th New York Infantry.....	1023
154th New York Infantry.....	1049

Dedication of Regimental Monuments — (*Continued*):

PAGE.

157th New York Infantry.....	1058
1st New York Sharpshooters.....	1063
15th New York Engineers.....	1081
50th New York Engineers.....	1081
2d New York Cavalry.....	1096
4th New York Cavalry.....	1111
5th New York Cavalry.....	1124
6th New York Cavalry.....	1132
8th New York Cavalry.....	1142
9th New York Cavalry.....	1149
10th New York Cavalry.....	1158
1st New York Light Artillery, B.....	1178
1st New York Light Artillery, C.....	1188
1st New York Light Artillery, D.....	1194
1st New York Light Artillery, E.....	1219
1st New York Light Artillery, G.....	1236
1st New York Light Artillery, I.....	1243
1st New York Light Artillery, K.....	1250
1st New York Light Artillery, L.....	1253
1st New York Light Artillery, M.....	1263
1st New York Independent Battery.....	1269
3d New York Independent Battery.....	1283
4th New York Independent Battery.....	1289
5th New York Independent Battery.....	1296
6th New York Independent Battery.....	1300
10th New York Independent Battery.....	1305
11th New York Independent Battery.....	1308
13th New York Independent Battery.....	1316
14th New York Independent Battery.....	1324
15th New York Independent Battery.....	1327
Dedication New York State Monument.....	234
Deductions and conclusions.....	92-101
DeKalb Regiment, history of.....	304
Derrick, Rev. W. B., invocation by.....	234
Diven, Gen. Alex. S., oration by.....	760
Dietrich, Lieut. Henry, oration by.....	281
Dodge, Col. Theodore A., oration by.....	807
Doubleday, Gen. Abner, biography of.....	1341
letter from.....	643
Dunkerley, Rev. J. R., invocation by.....	826
Dwyer, Maj. John, historical sketch by.....	491

## E.

Eastman, Rev. W. R., invocation by.....	533
-----------------------------------------	-----

## F.

Farley, Capt. Porter, address by.....	983
Farnsworth, Gen. E. J., circumstances of death.....	86
Farrington, Surg. John M., history by.....	936
Fassett, Col. L. H., address by.....	527
Final Report of N. Y. Monuments Commission.....	1413
Financial Statement of Commission.....	1451
First Day's Battle, history of.....	7-32
Fiske, James B., address by.....	974

# INDEX.

1457

	PAGE.
Fitch, Capt. Arthur S., historical sketch by.....	764
Fitts, Capt. James F., poem by.....	1167
Flower, Gov. Roswell P., addresses by.....	250, 296
Forces engaged, battle of Gettysburg.....	101-107
Ford, Col. George W., address by.....	546
Foster, Rev. I. M., invocation by.....	974
Fowler, Gen. Edward B., remarks by.....	692
Fowler, Lieut. Erwin G., poem by.....	864
Fox, Rev. Norman, oration by.....	621
Fox, Col. William F., history of battle.....	7-188
Frederick, Rev. Gilbert, history by.....	407
French, Gen. Winsor B., address by.....	619
Fuller, Lieut. Charles A., oration by.....	456

## G.

Garibaldi Guard, historical sketch of.....	282
Gates, Gen. Theodore B., address by.....	641
General return of casualties.....	157
Generals killed and wounded at Gettysburg.....	91
Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association.....	1371
Gettysburg, History of battle of.....	7-188
Geoghegan, William, poems by .....	318, 476
Gilder, Richard Watson, poem by.....	291
Gildersleeve, Maj. Henry A., oration by.....	1026
Glazier, Capt. Willard, history by.....	1102
Glenney, Gen. William, oration by.....	518
Gordon, Rev. Henry, oration by.....	852
Graham, General Charles K., biography of.....	1360
tribute of respect in memory of.....	1425
Graves, Charles E., address by.....	1063
Greene, Gen. George S., addresses by.....	263, 344
biography of .....	1349
Greene's Brigade, reunion of.....	258-266
Gregg, Gen. David M., remarks by.....	1171
Grindlay, Gen. James G., historical sketch by.....	966
Grumbach, Col. Nicholas, address by.....	1019

## H.

Hall, Maj. Isaac, address by.....	742
Harrington, George E., address by.....	291
Hatch, Capt. Marlin F., remarks by.....	1102
Hayes, Lieut. Henry E., address by.....	1158
Hedges, Hon. Ira M., address by.....	733
Heermance, Col. W. L., oration by.....	1132
Historical Sketches of Regiments:	
10th New York Infantry.....	270
12th New York Militia.....	344
12th New York Infantry.....	348
39th New York Infantry.....	282
40th New York Infantry.....	296
41st New York Infantry.....	304
43d New York Infantry.....	333
44th New York Infantry.....	367
45th New York Infantry.....	378
49th New York Infantry.....	387



Historical Sketches of Regiments — ( <i>Continued</i> ):	PAGE.
52d New York Infantry.....	394
54th New York Infantry.....	402
57th New York Infantry.....	407
58th New York Infantry.....	428
60th New York Infantry.....	450
61st New York Infantry.....	462
62d New York Infantry.....	471
63d New York Infantry.....	486, 491
64th New York Infantry.....	527
66th New York Infantry.....	555
68th New York Infantry.....	566
69th New York Infantry.....	506
82d New York Infantry.....	660
83d New York Infantry.....	677
86th New York Infantry.....	700
88th New York Infantry.....	510
93d New York Infantry.....	715
94th New York Infantry.....	720, 726
95th New York Infantry.....	735
102d New York Infantry.....	631
104th New York Infantry.....	755
107th New York Infantry.....	764, 769
119th New York Infantry.....	811
121st New York Infantry.....	829, 839
122d New York Infantry.....	850
123d New York Infantry.....	853
124th New York Infantry.....	867
125th New York Infantry.....	880
126th New York Infantry.....	905
134th New York Infantry.....	915
136th New York Infantry.....	930
137th New York Infantry.....	936
145th New York Infantry.....	963
146th New York Infantry.....	966
147th New York Infantry.....	997
149th New York Infantry.....	1020
154th New York Infantry.....	1054
157th New York Infantry.....	1061
1st New York Sharpshooters.....	1064
15th New York Engineers.....	1086
50th New York Engineers.....	1090
2d New York Cavalry.....	1099, 1102
4th New York Cavalry.....	1117, 1119
5th New York Cavalry.....	1124
6th New York Cavalry.....	1136
10th New York Cavalry.....	1173
1st New York Light Artillery, C.....	1188
1st New York Light Artillery, D.....	1194
1st New York Light Artillery, E.....	1219
1st New York Light Artillery, G.....	1236
1st New York Light Artillery, I.....	1245
1st New York Light Artillery, K.....	1250
1st New York Light Artillery, M.....	1263
1st New York Independent Battery.....	1274
3d New York Independent Battery.....	1283

Historical Sketches of Regiments — ( <i>Continued</i> ):	PAGE.
4th New York Independent Battery.....	1294
5th New York Independent Battery.....	1296
6th New York Independent Battery.....	1303
10th New York Independent Battery.....	1305
11th New York Independent Battery.....	1309
13th New York Independent Battery.....	1318
14th New York Independent Battery.....	1324
15th New York Independent Battery.....	1327
History of the Battle of Gettysburg.....	7-188
Holabird, S. B., Q. M. Gen., U. S. A., letters from.....	1421, 1425
Holmes, William H., historical sketch by.....	1263
Howell, Chaplain, death of .....	24
Hull, Rev. C. F., oration by.....	978
Hussey, Capt. G. A., historical notes by.....	677
I.	
Itinerary, Army of Northern Virginia.....	159-164
Army of the Potomac .....	113-122
K.	
Kay, Joseph, oration by .....	275
Keck, Hon. Jeremiah, address by.....	625
Kennedy, Maj. George W., remarks by.....	1159
Ketcham, Gen. John H., address by.....	1023
King, Lieut. D. H., historical sketch by.....	715
Knox, Lieut. Edward M., address by.....	1327
Krauth, Hon. John M., remarks by.....	1026
Kummer, Maj. Arnold, historical sketch by.....	566
L.	
Leavitt, Maj. Samuel H., historical sketch by.....	700
Legislative authority for report .....	2
Lester, Lieut. Robert J., address by.....	952
Lewis, Col. Juan, poem by.....	444
Location, size, and cost of monuments.....	1381-1412, 1449, 1450
Lockman, Gen. John T., address by.....	810
Lockwood, Gen. H. H., address by.....	1039
Losses, Army of Northern Virginia.....	176-188
Army of the Potomac .....	139-156
Lossing, Benson J., address by .....	1036
Low, Hon. Seth, oration by.....	683
Ludwig, Charles H., poem by.....	273
Lyman, Adj. H. H., history by.....	997
M.	
MacDougall, Gen. C. D., oration by.....	799
Maguire, Maj. H. M., historical sketch by.....	631
Mahany, Hon. Rowland B., poem by.....	676
Markell, Col. William L., history by.....	1142
Maulsby, Col. William P., address by.....	1041
McConaughty, D., address by .....	810
McEntee, Col. John, address by.....	641
McGurrin, Lieut. John P., address by.....	1316
McKelvey, A. H., address by .....	383
McMahon, Gen. M. T., address by .....	320

	PAGE.
McMaster, Charles H., oration by.....	694
McPherson, Hon. Edward, remarks by.....	328
Meade, Gen. George G., biographical notice of.....	28
despatch to General Halleck .....	41
Medals of Honor .....	1444
Memorial Association, Gettysburg .....	1371
officers of .....	1377
Merritt, Lieut. E. A., historical sketch by.....	450
Mills, Hon. A. M., oration by.....	830
Mills, Capt. Thomas M., remarks by.....	563
Miner, Clinton H., address by.....	929
Moore, Sergt. W. A., historical sketch by.....	1283
Morey, Capt. Norris, address by .....	1160
Morhous, Sergt. Henry C., history by.....	853
Murphy, Lieut. Joseph, historical sketch by.....	296

## N.

Names of New York soldiers killed.....	215-233
Nash, Capt. E. A., oration by .....	359
National Cemetery, appropriations for .....	1371
Newburger, Lieut. Alex., address by.....	1116
Newman, Maj. John L., historical sketch by.....	333
New York Day, celebration of.....	193-266
order of exercises .....	206
order of parade .....	207-209
New York monuments, size, cost, etc.....	1381-1412, 1449, 1450
officers at army headquarters .....	123
State monument, inscriptions .....	211
troops at Gettysburg, strength of.....	108
losses of .....	108
Nooney, Hon. Robert B., address by.....	600
Norcross, Capt. John D., poem by.....	743
Northrup, E. D., historical sketch by.....	1054
Nugent, Gen. Robert, address by .....	475
Numbers engaged at Gettysburg .....	101-107
Nutting, Capt. Lee, address by.....	461

## O.

Officers Battlefield Memorial Association .....	1377
Ogden, Lieut. Wood T., address by.....	864
O'Grady, Capt. W. L. D., history by.....	510
O'Mara, D. A., address by.....	441
Organization, Army of Northern Virginia.....	165-175
Army of the Potomac .....	124-138
of parade, New York Day.....	207-209
Osborn, Col. Thomas W., address by.....	1194

## P.

Parnell, Col. W. R., historical notes by.....	1117
Parsons, Hon. Cornelius R., address by.....	786
Parker, Gen. Ely J., address by.....	321
Partridge, Capt. William H., remarks by.....	564
Pattison, Gov. R. E., remarks by.....	245
Patrick, Gen. M. R., biography of.....	1347
Payne, Hon. Sereno E., oration by.....	1269
Peck, Rev. J. O., invocation by.....	683

	PAGE.
Peck, Capt. J. W., historical sketch by.....	627
Pickett, John H., address by.....	384
Pierce, C. T., historical sketch by.....	1124
Pierce, Capt. J. V., address by.....	988
Potter, Rev. H. C., oration by.....	240
Potter, Hon. Orlando B., oration by.....	670
Prescott, Hon. C. D., address by.....	745
Preston, Capt. N. D., historical sketch by.....	1173
Prey, Col. Gilbert G., historical notes by.....	755
Price, Col. Edward L., oration by.....	961
Proctor, Hon. Redfield, U. S. Secretary of War, letter of.....	1437

R.

Raines, Hon. John, oration by .....	896
Remington, Cyrus K., address by .....	1243
Report of N. Y. Monuments Commission.....	1382
Reunion Greene's Brigade .....	258-266
Reynolds, Edward, poem by .....	453
Richardson, Maj. C. A., history by.....	905
Richardson, Col. Sherman D., poem by.....	787
Robinson, Gen. John C., biography of.....	1347
Roll of Honor .....	215-233
Rollinson, Rev. William, address by .....	1300
Root, Gen. Adrian R., history by.....	729
Roster, Army of Northern Virginia.....	165-175
Army of the Potomac .....	124-138
Rugg, Col. Horace P., address by.....	440
Russell, Gen. David A., biography of.....	1358
Russell, Capt. William, address by .....	331

S.

Sawtelle, Gen. C. G., Q. M. Dept., U. S. A., correspondence with.....	1423
Second Day's Battle, history of.....	32-68
Secretary of War, correspondence with.....	1432, 1437
Shaler, Gen. Alexander, biography of.....	1362
oration by .....	536
Sharpe, Gen. George H., oration by.....	814
Sickles, Gen. D. E., addresses by.....	235, 266, 312, 340
biography of .....	1336
orders, circulars, and letters.....	200-206, 1420, 1429-1432
Simons, Rev. Ezra D., history by.....	880
Slocum, Gen. H. W., addresses by.....	258, 263, 343, 1016
biography of .....	1333
letter from .....	838
tribute of respect in memory of.....	1446
Smith, Lieut. A. P., addresses by.....	610
Smith, Gen. Alfred B., address by.....	1024
Smith, Frederick, historical sketch by .....	1245
Smith, Capt. James E., history by.....	1289
Smith, Col. James J., history by.....	506
Snow, Capt. Arch. B., statement of.....	24
Snow, Benjamin B., oration by .....	792
Snow, Frank F., poem by .....	526
Sprague, C. H., historical sketch by.....	720

	PAGE.
Sprague, Col. D. W. C., poem by.....	246
State appropriations, National Cemetery .....	1371
Gettysburg Battlefield .....	1378
monument, inscriptions on .....	211-214
Stegman, Col. Lewis R., oration by.....	1012
Stewart, Capt. Matthew, address by.....	599
Stiner, Capt. Joseph H., address by.....	439
Strang, Col. John R., oration by.....	750
Strength of Union Army at Gettysburg.....	101-105
Confederate Army .....	105-107
New York troops .....	108-109
T.	
Taft, Capt. Elijah D., historical sketch by.....	1296
Tanner, Corporal James, oration by .....	288
Taylor, Benjamin F., address by .....	610
Third Day's Battle, history of.....	68-92
Thomas, C. B., historical sketch by.....	1127
Thompson, N. R., address by.....	385
Tidball, Col. William, oration by.....	434
Townsend, Hon. Martin I., address by.....	880
Tracy, Col. O. V., address by.....	846
Travis, Hon. Eugene B., oration by.....	1097
Tremain, Gen. Henry E., addresses by.....	584, 601
Turner, Sergt. Benjamin L., address by.....	1111
Tuthill, Col. Henry G., address by.....	755
Twichell, Rev. Joseph H., oration by.....	575
U.	
Underhill, Capt. E. H., history by.....	1220
Union generals killed and wounded .....	91
V.	
Van Santvoord, Rev. Cornelius, oration by.....	645
Von Steinwehr, Gen. Adolph, biography of.....	1345
W.	
Wadsworth, Gen. James S., biography of.....	1343
Wahle, Jr., Charles G. F., address by.....	399
Ward, Gen. J. H. Hobart, biography of.....	1356
Warren, Gen. G. K., biography of.....	980
Warren monument, dedication of .....	974
Watkins, Prof. J. H., poem by.....	826
Webb, Gen. Alex. S., biography of.....	1365
Weed, Gen. Stephen H., biography of....	1364
Weeks, Bartow S., address by.....	325
Werneck, Capt. F. J., address by.....	397
Weygant, Col. Charles H., history by.....	867
Whipple, Hon. J. S., address by.....	1052
Wood, Gen. James, oration by .....	922
Woodford, Gen. Stewart L., oration by.....	863
Wright, Gen. H. G., letter from.....	838
Wills, Hon. David, protest of .....	1433
Z.	
Zabriskie, A. J, Secy., circulars issued by.....	195-200
Zook, Gen. Samuel K., biography of.....	1358















